



*Whatever is, has already been,
and whatever will be, already is.
God repeats what has passed.*

Eccl.3:15

17

FINAL TESTING GROUND

Konstantin Vladimirskiy

Second edition
updated and expanded
2020

*After reading this book
many verses of the Scriptures
that never really fit into general religious frame
due to inculcated stereotypes will become clear.*

*You'll get understanding of the Bible passage
talking about lifting the "veil of oblivion"
and that the phrase "remember everything!"
is way deeper than many people think
when pronouncing it.*

*You'll realize the scale of the battle
in which all of us were involved
already in the times described in Gen. 1:2,
which will help to understand our calling
and what comes in the nearest future.*



Contents

<i>Foreword to the English version</i>	5
<i>Part 1. Earth is the Final Testing Ground.</i>	11
Preface. Pieces put together. "Charged with folly...". "The number of your days is great...". Reconciliation of children. "Judge the angels...". "I said: you are gods, and all of you are children of the Most High...". "...it did not know Him...".	
<i>Part 2. The ancient World and the First Flood before Adam.</i>	25
Preface. The world before Adam and Havá. Reasons for using parables and message coding. Key to understanding the parables. Perfect world. "Bará and asáh". "Tóhy va-Bóhu". "Erets". "Rekulláh". "The world that then existed perished, being flooded with water". Pattern and the way.	
<i>Part 3. Stars of Heavenly Council.</i>	39
Introduction. Heavenly and earthly Atonement. Who are the Angels according to the Scriptures. Sons of God (Bney Elohim) – Heavenly Council. Sons of the Most High – Judges. "Gods" or "Sons of the Most High" and Angels. Morning stars. A fallen star.	
<i>Part 4. "Mystery, hidden from ages and generations" (Col.1:26).</i>	57
Preface. Details. Purification of the "Heavenly". Critical mass. Problem of the Blood. Breath of lives (souls of life). Restoration from the "Source". Tares, sons of perdition. "There is found something good..." Of tares and sons of the Kingdom. The Remnant.	
<i>Part 5. Return home. Restoration by authority.</i>	80
Preface. Two doors. Preliminary waiting places. "A body You have prepared for Me...". "In Adam all sinned". Neshamáh and Néfesh. Spirit, soul and body. Until the times of return. Sinned against Heaven. Restoration by authority. 1000 years of restoration of the Kingdom.	
<i>Part 6. "Each one in his own order...". "The house of him who had his sandal removed".</i>	103
Preface. Children and creatures. Tsélem and Dmut. Birth and creation. Image of Elohim – ability to create. Creation of the "animal world" – prophetic image of souls' coming into this world. Seventh day Testing Ground. Levels of responsibility. Three groups. "Field", nahásh and dragons. Under the earth.... Evacuation and groups in Sheol. Threshold of stability and damage. Nephilims and hybrids. Spheres of responsibility. "The house of him who had his sandal removed" and seven days outside the camp.	



Part 7. "Let the earth bring forth the living soul..." (Gen.1:24). 129

Preface. Souls of creatures, their ministry and choice. "Let the earth bring forth soul..." Creation of souls. Four times... Heavenly and Earthly. Tananim. Who perished? Regulating the limits of habitation and influence. Groups of animals as image of incarnated souls. Who eats what?

Part 8. "Who promised is faithful..." (Heb.10:23). 150

Introduction. Worlds or eras? Visible from the invisible, Earthly as projection of the Heavenly. Creator's nature – one of the keys to knowledge. Refuge-cities as image of spiritual quarantine. Prophetic reflection of our life. Heavenly life-partners. She-angel is going to transform. Universal Tragedy. Blocked memory of banishment. Spiritual immune system. Facets of the Remnant. Damaged "tents" and broken "avatars". From under the firmament. Something good... Destruction of tares.

Part 9. "From eternity..." (Acts 15:18). 182

Introduction. Prototypes of the Garden of Eden. Destruction of the veil of oblivion. Divine soul's memory. Strangers and pilgrims. From above and from beneath. Strategy of sowing. Creation of the quarantine: Israel and the nations. Sons of Israel – prototype of the Keepers of 70 worlds. "For ever more" – "in worlds and in eternity". Defilement by death. "Nine Irreconcilables". Coming soon... At the sources. Reasons and consequences. Life and dream.

Part 10. "The whole family tree..." (Eph.3:15). 208

Introduction. Kingdom Principles – keys to understanding. Marriage. "Shall become EHAD..." (Gen.2:24). Family tree. "Comparable to him..." (Gen.2:18). Separation from the Father and each other. Heavenly "technologies". Heavenly model. Difference of bodies. Imprint of Creator's image. "Born from above". "Through childbirth".

Part 11. "By whom also He made the worlds ..." (Heb.1:2). Nine worlds. 227

Paradoxes of worldview and knowledge. "Stop walking around that mountain..." Why people were created? Why salvation comes by FAITH? For whom did Yeshua die? In days of Peleg... LeOlam vaEd. Lightning. Urim and Thummim. Twelve facets of reality. Navaratna – nine stones of the "overshadowing cherub". Missing stones. Nine worlds' model. "Minister of the ninth level". Nine fruits and return of the stolen. The Council of Nine. Beginning and ending.

Part 12. Heavens connecting the worlds: "...gather together in one all things in Messiah" (Eph.1:10). 256

Introduction. Who sinned? Met halfway... Two witnesses at the White Throne. "...will forget God, Who created you...". Seventh element. "There is nothing new under the



sun...” Promise of DNA restoration. The Firstborn Issue. Abraham’s Genome. Creation of contradictions. Priesthood connecting the worlds. The King connecting brothers.

Part 13. Divine design. Heavenly “brotherly generations”, families and “generations of times”. **286**

Preface. Images and shadows. Twelve Heavenly generations. Seventy clans. Wells and dates. Preparation of the Earthly worlds. Glory of the sons of Israel. Glory and authority. Facets of glory Hésed and Din. Glory of Husband and Wife. Some specifics of generational glory. Covenants of glory. Forty-two “generations of times”. Where is number “42” used? Three periods. “You shall raise up the foundations of many generations...”. Wall of Hope.

Part 14. Origin of sin. Faithful vs Fallen. **323**

Preface. Understanding of reasons — instrument of power. Dearchiving of databases. Origin of sin. Differences in opinions. Characteristics of light. Manipulations with light. Brain manipulations. Defeat of Shimon. “They changed their glory...” Earrings from ears. Restored light of the Almighty and the Lamb. Shalom and emotions. Freedom of choice. Definition of sides. Family drama. Bringing into the light and outside the camp. DIN activation. Organization of the coup. As lightning... At the mountain of Elohim... What is “love to your enemies”? Glory vs Technologies.

Part 15. Limits and time. Space and dimensions. **362**

Preface. Limitations of creation and limitlessness of the Creator. Divine screen and “Universe – online”. Lense. Flat galaxies. Disappearing lights. Araphel — instrument of concealment. Division and reconnection of Heavens. Limits and borders. Light put limits to the darkness. 1000 years as one day. Beginning of compression. Day for a year. Light spiritual and physical. Proportions of glory. From Adam to Cephas: 1000 to 1. “11 strings + 1” concept. Attraction, “gravitation” and King’s glory. Music of the Creator. Twelve strings and different “angles”. Musical notes. Answer to the Fall. Benjamin’s birth as an image of 12th dimension. 11 curtains of Mishkan, one - double. 12th time dimension as darkness limiter. Different time. Light speed dependance on glory. Researches on the deceleration of light speed. Three facets of degradation. Thin cows and cliché bondage. “Unless those days were shortened...” Other physiology. “Plato’s year”. North and the center of the Heavenly dome. Plato and Phoenix. Step and era of history. Hindu people imagined a good theory... Chrónos and Kairós. Redemption of time. Present days and the coming glory.

Part 16. Tragedy of the sons. Tools of war. **401**

Preface. Shadow and Image. Freedom of the children. Freedom and glory. Origins of hybrid DNA. Riddles of Yom Kippur. Resilience and levels of light. Damaged thinking. Sealed answers. Decisions of the Heavenly Council. Technology of coming into the



world. Priorities in love. Disappointment from mistakes made. Different measures of committed sin. Preparations complete. Second sacrifice. Types of sin. Sins of Yom Kippur. Redemption of the sons. Several levels. Tools of war. Fixing war damage. Rephaim. Portals or Gates. Types of “roads”. Breaches. The coming time of “trying working days”. Diversity of angels. Affect of sin. Division of creatures. Inner contradictions. Specifics and uniqueness. Limitation of fruitfulness. Transformation and “upgrade”. Spiritual hacking of “mediums and familiar spirits”. Corresponding extractions. Passcard into the world.

Part 17. Hidden war. Wife following her Husband.

455

Preface. What is the power, bro? Language of revelation delivery. Counteraction and “Tabs”. “Angelic tongues”. System bias. Alternative system. Polarization and acceleration of opposition. Hidden war. Not the lead one. Dwelling place of glory. Position potential and glory of might. Actions with the tail. Cherub reporting. Role of the fallen cherub and his place in the mutiny. Who is “satan” according to the Scriptures? Sheol and Death. Who sits on the throne of darkness during the End days? Order of entering the battle. Two prophets. Structure of the darkness. Prophetic connections. Sar, Nahásh, Livyatán. Why? Milk and honey. Who adds or takes away... From the end of the earth. Peculiarities of hybrid system. Preparation for the takedown. A Bride is not a sheep! Wife, Bride of the Lamb. Faithful and unfaithful wife. Eliyahu must come. A wife is a seal in her Husband’s hand. Helpers in the House. Authority over head. Heart. “Your children shall be mine...”

Additional materials:

High Tech and History.

556

Spatio-temporal fabric.

558

Supernatural translocations.

565

“Speedsters”.

570

Conclusion.

574



Foreword to the English version

Greetings to you my dear reader, Shalom!

It's been less than a year since the first edition of the book was made public. During this time the Almighty continued to talk to me, adding and revealing even more the picture of events that you will get acquainted to while reading the book that has twelve parts total, as well as three additional printed materials, related to the main topic.

First of all, I want to mention that the whole concept of the «Testing Ground» presented in this book is not something “trendy”, but something that always existed. Owing to endeavors of many people and first of all the one called the “enemy of human souls”, this concept was forgotten and “shoveled way back”. The enemy tried to ostracize this biblical concept, to push it away to periphery in order to scare away anyone, who might have some questions lingering while reading Scriptures or looking at the world around us, from carefully studying it with an open mind.

This book examines the topic that many call “pre-existence”. Perhaps, this is not the best name for it; nevertheless, it allows you to get to the meat of it. I would rather call it our life before incarnation in this world on this earth, just like it was in a life of our Yeshua the Messiah. Because he, as it is written, became like us IN EVERYTHING, and in this as well.

For some of you it might be interesting to know, that Yeshua the Messiah taught on life before our embodiment here on Earth much more than, for example, on topic of «being born from above». He talks about being born from above only in one passage in the Gospel of John, third chapter, verses 3 to 10, describing a secret meeting with Nicodemus, a member of Sanhedrin and one of the most respected rabbis of that time. That is, Yeshua touched upon this topic during a meeting with the most knowledgeable person of that time, but we do not see any other place in the Scriptures, where He teaches on this. But as for unveiling the topic of our life before incarnation in this world, Yeshua devoted much more time, and it was no longer a secret tête-à-tête conversation. He taught this topic to all of His disciples. If we want to be His disciples, we should at least get interested in it and be willing to hear what He wants to tell us. In **Matthew 13:24-30** Yeshua in a figurative way revealed the essence of it. Later He tells some more parables, describing the principles of the Kingdom. But His disciples were more interested in the Parable of the Wheat and the Tares. They asked Yeshua to clarify what He actually said in the passage above. And after that He plainly explained that some souls that come to this world are inherently tares, without a “good seed” in them. They do not become tares after been sown into the earth, i.e. into the world; they are tares initially, before falling into the ground. Tares are not good grains that for some reasons got spoiled after sowing; it is another sort of plant, actually. Tares only look like wheat, but essentially it is a weed. In other words, during the night, and allegorically, during spiritual darkness, the enemy was allowed to send into this world the souls of those individuals, who by their nature at the time of this “sowing” were already spiritual weeds, and had nothing to do with spiritual wheat at all. According to Messiah, it is for them that the “everlasting fire” was prepared in **Mt.25:41**. And I want to draw your attention to the fact that these characters, called



tares, were not sown by the Son of Man into this world, as it is written, but His adversary had a power to do it.

Why was it possible? Why was enemy allowed to have such authority? What's the reason behind this? Why, when and how some souls became tares before being "sowing" into this world? Who are they? Who are those "third of the stars of heaven" whom the dragon drew with its tail: **Rev.12:3-4**?

Also we can recall several passages in the Scripture where it talks about some individuals, called sons of perdition or destruction. So, they did not become such after appearing in this world, but they were born into this world by "destruction" or "death". These are Judas from Kriot (**John 17:12**), who betrayed Yeshua, as well as the one, who is called in the Scriptures "the beast" and "the Antichrist" (**2 Thess.2:3**). Yeshua said about Cain that he "**was of the wicked one**", he didn't choose to become one. There are also many other passages that raised a lot of questions, but there were no reasonable answers outside this paradigm.

Our Heavenly Father is not only a righteous Judge, but also merciful and holy God, therefore He could not give birth to sons and daughters predestined for perdition and destruction in the first place. It is well known that "good tree bears good fruit". As a result those, who are called tares, became such by once making their choice.

So this whole work is about it, as well as things directly or indirectly related to this topic. It is difficult to interpret some passages of the Scripture and notice specific details without knowing, how sons and daughters of the Heavenly Father differ from other creations: **seraphs, cherubs**, various angelic beings, which are called "ministering spirits" (**Heb.1:14**). It is confusing where an evil and crafty **nahash** all of a sudden appeared from in **Gen.3:1**, tempting Adam and Hava. At what point it came to be bad, because everything was so good before? There is only one verse that speaks about this: **Gen.1:2**, but you will understand it correctly only if you read it in the original language.

For a very long time the idea of "pre-existence" was viewed as an extravagant idea of Origen, which was "banned" at one of the first Christian Councils. But this is not even a part of the truth, but only its misrepresented part. In fact Jewish wise men always taught this from the Scriptures and all the ancient revelations that go back to Enoch and Abraham, and they keep on teaching that even nowadays. Undoubtedly, enemy tried his best to twist the truth there too. This was due to Babylonian captivity and further rejection by many of Yeshua the Messiah. Nevertheless, even in today's modern Judaism one still can find fragments of this teaching that, in part, reflects this Truth. Gentiles, who started to come to the Messiah and later became a majority, due to the efforts of an enemy, were cut off from their original roots - the Olive tree of Israel, from the Jewish understanding of the Word, which the disciples of Yeshua had, as well as disciples of their disciples.

Teachers in the Body of the Messiah were solely Jews, having Jewish mentality, however, when the separation from the Jewish roots happened the Alexandrian School of Greek Gnostics and "allegorics" began to dominate the school of Antioch, which was essentially founded by the disciples of Yeshua. It was the "heathenized" Christianity that began to ignore and by and by



discredit a book of Enoch that gave insight on events of the period before the flood in the times of Noah, related to the fall of some sons of the Almighty and the appearance of the Nephilims and various hybrids. It was believers from converted “Greek scientists” who has begun to diminish the role of Israel and strip the Scriptures of their meat, reducing everything to allegories, incomprehensible even to them. Later on the basis of their teachings all these heresies began to develop, where people worshipped icons and relics, not mentioning other abominations that desecrated the Body of the Messiah. It was their “mites and dinarii” that brought discredit on Israel, her role, believers from the Jews, Shabbat and **Moadim** (Heb.), i.e. the appointed days when a person meets with the Almighty.

Despite the targeted action of the enemy, despite the separation of the majority of believers from their natural Jewish roots, the concept of life before our embodiment here on earth was widespread and known everywhere quite a while. Even such prominent apologists of early Christianity as Augustine of Hippo (354-430 AD) and Saint Jerome (342-420 AD) in spite of their formed anti-Semitic thinking still stuck to the legacy that was left by disciples of Yeshua. So they didn't reject this concept of «pre-existence», quite the contrary.

St. Jerome, for example, noted that the doctrine of pre-existence was passed on among early Christians in a special way. As a doctrine it was not shared with everyone, but it was a piece of wisdom that was “spoken among the mature”:

1 Cor.2⁶ However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. ⁷ But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory, ⁸ which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. ⁹ But as it is written: “Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, Nor have entered into the heart of man The things which God has prepared for those who love Him.” ¹⁰ But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God.

Origen (186-253 AD) was the one, who communicated a lot with pastors and some bishops, who ministered on the territory of Judea and “surrounding regions”. This was one of the reasons, why Origen, more than others, understood those concepts of messianic Judaism, while studying and meditating on the words of Yeshua the Messiah and things directly and indirectly reflected in the Scriptures. Origen was invited to preach in the communities of this region, and there he had fellowship with “local” ministers, who understood all this more than others at that time. It was him, who more than others at that time studied this topic and laid down his thoughts and findings in the framework of the book «On the first Principles». Of course, there were many assumptions and his fantasies contrary to the Scripture, but, nevertheless, he made this topic public.

As for our «pre-existence» topic, there are many examples in apocryphal literature, as well as in «deuteronomistic» books, which by efforts of some were pushed outside of the biblical canon, “not to embarrass new converts”, as it were. For example, in the **«Book of Wisdom» of Solomon** there are such verses in **chapter 8**:



8¹⁹ For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit. ²⁰ Yea rather, being good, I came into a body undefiled.

After the removal of the Jewish messianic component, i.e. a part of Messiah's Body, which is called "Jewish believers" whose understanding and tradition included this concept, Babylonization of Christianity began to move in quantum leaps, especially when Christianity was declared an official religion in the 4th century. Belief in pre-existence was fundamental in Western Christianity up to 553 AD, until the Emperor Justinian gathered The Second Council of Constantinople. This council was largely political, held without the bishop of Rome and his representatives, and, consequently, this doctrine of pre-existence was condemned by the majority of votes. This Council, viewed by many as illegitimate, declared among other idolatrous decisions that to *"whoever says or thinks that human souls preexisted, shall be anathema"*. Thus, by a certain part of "Babylonian Christianity" those, who believed in it, were formally cursed and all references were wiped out from the Bible. Belief in the pre-existence of souls was claimed to be a heresy. Of course, in Origen's teachings there was enough evidence to assert it, but the point is that then there were at least biblical contemplations of it. If this topic was not as common in Christian world then, five hundred years after the ministry of Yeshua's disciples, then there was no need for religious leaders to impose such restrictions.

As for me, as I shared in the foreword to the previous edition of the book, I had the same understanding of this topic as some of you might have now. My dear readers, when I came across this thought in a form of prophetic message in July 2016, I was by then a dedicated minister for over 20 years. This whole topic for me then was far beyond the "legitimate Scripture". As I see and understand now at that moment it was time for me to hear this prophetic word through minister, Jeff Byerly. The Almighty touched my heart and started answering the questions that were preserved during those years of Scripture study, until a certain time, of course.

One minister who was pasturing an evangelical church for more than twenty years began to read this book and the Almighty started to reveal and confirm to him everything that was written there. And the minister himself began sharing some deep and interesting thoughts concerning this topic. One day he called me on the phone and drew my attention to the fact that in all theological seminaries and academies, where they primarily teach principles of Scripture study, they teach one method called: "study of a Scripture passage in the context". This means, if a verse is not clear to the reader for a proper understanding it is necessary to read a little BEFORE and a little AFTER. And while continuing his train of thought he suggested when talking about 6,000 years of our human history we need, definitely, go «BEFORE» and «AFTER», as well. What is going to happen "AFTER", we read in the last three chapters of the Revelation, and also there are numbers of well-known passages in the Scripture that relate to this time, last chapters of Isaiah's and Zechariah's prophecies, for example. As for what happened BEFORE period, which began with **Gen.1:3**, there are only two verses explaining this, as I mentioned before, if one reads it in an original language. Yet, the rest is scattered throughout the Scripture, and in order to put all things together one needs to try a little harder. In time of "microwaves" and "early-ripening", for many it is a serious challenge, as this requires time, and often in a life with plans and schedules there is no time for such trifles, as a rule. But, just as it is impossible to understand the depth of



what is written without knowing the original language, and dive into the depths of the Scripture without the Spirit of the Almighty, it is also impossible to understand what happened, is happening and going to happen, starting from **Gen.1:3**, without understanding what happened BEFORE that very moment. The context is not just important, it is necessary for understanding of many things, not to mention the initial thought of the author.

Some who heard about this topic, but chose not to give an extra thought to it, for it has a potential to “blow one’s mind” and break religious patterns of thinking, began to defend these “strongholds” by saying that “this does not affect our eternal salvation,” which is difficult to disagree with. But we know from Scriptures that the truth about our “transcendental salvation” is only the beginning of the path, according to **Heb.6:1-3**: “elementary principles”, and spiritual milk for new converts. People began to voice another “argument”, saying that “all of this is not important”, which I, actually, disagree with, unless there are reasons mentioned above or person is spiritually immature. I believe that, firstly, if all of this is in the Scripture, then by definition it cannot be “unimportant” and surely worth spending time on and giving thought to it. The Almighty has things written in His Word for a reason. Secondly, the study of the Word of the Most High is intended in the first place for understanding His heart, His plans, and His motives, in order for us to be transformed into His image and learn to trust Him even more.

This book is for those who want to know more than just their «transcendental salvation», for those who want to understand everything that is written, starting with **Gen.1:3** - in CONTEXT. In this current edition has seventeen parts, a brief summary of which you can get by reading the table of contents, so I will not spend time talking about it. The first twelve parts remain mostly intact with the exception of minor changes (fonts, etc.), as well as with extra passages and interesting facts added. I assume that the next five parts of the book will be as deep and informative as the previous ones and will be of great help in understanding the events that took place, and most importantly, will take place, soon.

This revelation is not simply important, but as I see and understand, it is extremely important for better understanding of our history that is hidden by our Heavenly Father, and cannot be seen with a naked eye, but, nevertheless, reflected in His Word. It’s not only about our history, and of course, this is not a “matter of salvation”. This is undoubtedly refers to all spiritual children, it is about understanding the fullness of our calling, what happened, and things yet to come, about us being rooted in the Lord, which can help us to rise up to a new level of faith. This will help us to understand the motives behind our Heavenly Father actions, why He allowed some things to happen, we’ll be convinced once again that our God is good and abundant in mercy, and what happens to people in this world is not His whim, which can be easily explained by the human logic: “Rule number 1. The boss is always right. Rule number 2. If the boss is wrong, see the rule number 1”. God is always moved by His mercy and great love to all of us.

My prayer for you is that you understand more of the grandiose struggle, in which we all were involved at the time described in **Gen.1:2**, before the so-called “restoration” of the earth, which began after so called “pre-Adam flood” and is described starting from **Gen.1:3**, as well as many others things. I think that the vast majority of the people living do not even know that the true



reality is actually much more epic and exciting than the most advanced science fiction movie is able to capture.

I have used quotes from several translations of the Scriptures, and also from the original language. Sometimes I took one of the versions as a foundation, modifying it by other synonyms and expressions to give a more comprehensive and accurate reflection of these or that semantic shades of meaning. I used both common proper names, accepted in English tradition, and also name transliterations used in the Hebrew language, as I usually say them in my everyday life. It happened on the spur of the moment most of the times, so English and Hebrew are somewhat mixed here, but I hope you'll understand everything.

I pray for our Heavenly Father to help everyone, who reads this book, with His Spirit to understand His Word, to know His plans, things that happened at the very BEGINNING, in order to understand, what was and what is to come. I pray for you to draw closer to our Heavenly Father, for your level of trust in Him to rise up. I pray for you to understand to a fuller extent, what was accomplished by our Yeshua the Messiah, and for it to help you grow from faith to faith, from glory to glory, and bear forth fruit that abounds in the Kingdom of our Heavenly Father.



Part 1

Earth is the Final Testing Ground





Preface

My “familiarization” with this topic and actual revelation of this biblical concept to me began about four years ago, in June 2016. Then the very first part of these series was released online on my personal blog, emuna.su. Then within a course of almost five months, six more parts appeared. Then there was a break for almost a year, when the Heavenly Father helped to digest, so to say, all that was already revealed to me. And also in meditation and prayer God helped me to understand other things that were somehow interconnected, and the whole picture was complete. In September 2017 the eighth part was released, which revealed greater depths of this topic, and it took about a year to digest it and move on with it. And starting from October 2018, the Almighty began to reveal much of what was THEN, not only by giving revelations concerning these or those spiritual pieces of the puzzle and certain verses of the Scriptures, but also by giving visions of various events and episodes of THOSE days. And God allowed not only to see and to hear it, but in some cases to experience it.

The Heavenly Father was not only confirming this very Truth, but He began to reveal hidden causality of events that happened in our distant past, and also our part in all of that. This is not just important and edifying to us, but this gives the clear understanding of our calling and of what is coming, and that’s important to know from practical point of view. Just recall Yeshua’s words when he said: “I saw satan fall like lightning from heaven”. It was not something said or revealed to Him, it was his personal eyewitness testimony from the past. And actually we understand that the Scriptures do not include all of what was said and did by Yeshua, because, as it is written: “even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written”, *Jn.21:25*. So, we can only assume, what was actually revealed to Him, and what else He could share with his disciples.

The Almighty allowed me to see and to recall many things that occurred then. This was activated, actually, after He revealed to me a passage from *Deut.32:7*, where there is a direct command to “**remember the days of old**” or “**ancient history**”, as it is written in the original (“*zehór yamot olám*”). Yeshua revealed to me that once during a night prayer similar thing happened to Him, when he was about 12 years old and when this passage in the Scripture with the commandment was revealed to Him. He drew my attention to the fact that we could never recall, what we did not know, but only things that we forgotten, and that the Scripture says “to remember”, not “to learn”. Yeshua said that He prayed according to how it was written, and then the Heavenly Father began to reveal to Him, who He really was.

There were always a lot of questions and controversial passages in the Scriptures, to which no one could give a reasonable answer, and we also tend to push it to the back of the drawer. On hearing a prophetic word from Jeff mentioned earlier, I actually for the first time looked at the existing realities, the Scripture, things that happened, that are going to happen and at myself from a completely different angle, if I may say so. And immediately many passages of the Scripture, usually arousing disagreement and disputes among believers, at once started to perfectly fit into the whole picture, complementing each other. No longer were they some “extra parts” left out like after small kids break down and reassemble a Lego construction. I can relate



to my brothers and sisters' experience, when some verses in the Scripture did fit into the overall picture painted by various religious concepts.

In the beginning of February 2019 I received a very clear directive from my Heavenly Father that I should add few more parts, taking into account all that was revealed, and to compile this into a book, which I did. The first edition of the book "Final Testing Ground" was published in April, 2019.

Many brothers and sisters received revelations and confirmations from the Lord on this matter. Their testimonies are constantly increasing. Many testified that they had similar revelations in one way or another and that the message I shared only confirmed, what they had discovered earlier, but were afraid to share with others for obvious reasons. And this message became sort of a "second witness" for them, confirming that they heard correctly from the Spirit of Holiness in the first place. Someone received revelations through the Scriptures, someone through dreams; someone got those revelations in meditation and prayer. The Spirit of the Father works individually and in various ways, but the results are the same: He removes the seals and opens what should be opened at the time appointed by Him.

The "breakthrough" in my case, so to speak, happened through a prophetic word given to brother Jeff Byerly in June, 2016. For me personally, this prophetic word somehow uncovered a new deeper layer of things hidden, when I got to understand quite a number of things not clear to me up to that point. So let's read it, shall we?

"Dear brothers and sisters,

The Lord has been speaking some very advanced messages to me lately. Just because you have never been taught certain things does not mean that you should label them heresy. Please discern this message as well as all others to the Lord in prayer. If you can receive this message it really explains a lot of things.

God Bless You!

Received since 1st to the 6th of June, 2016.

The Holy Spirit spoke these words to me:

"To all of My children,

I want to speak My heart to you about the destruction and cataclysms that are about to take place. This is a special time of judgment as well as grace. All who call upon the name of Yeshua/Jesus will be saved when the calamities strike. It was not My will from the beginning of time for you to have to see these things. My will for all of you was perfect joy, peace and love as you beheld My glory with an unveiled face.

When sin entered, our fellowship was cut off. All would have been lost, but the Father had The plan before it ever happened. Understand My loved ones that I not only died for all of your sins, but I've done it, knowing that you would hate, despise and revile Me until you came to know Me. Sadly, most will never humble themselves enough to receive My open invitation.



I weighed and counted the cost and I deemed the pain that you would cause Me worth it all, if I could just have fellowship with you. This is My love and compassion for you that none of you can truly comprehend. I would have done all of this for just one of you, but it is My will that all would know Me for I AM the Way, the Truth and the Life. You do not understand why the horrible events prophesied long ago must come to pass. You do not understand why I have allowed the fallen ones to even exist. You ask Me many times "How much longer will we have to endure these earthly trials?" My children, I will give you wisdom, if you receive it from Me.

When Lucifer fell because of his pride, some swore their allegiance to him and turned away from the Almighty God. Most angels did not fall or turn away from the Most High God. Some sinned in a lesser manner, they were undecided on which side to choose. Father and His council decided to have mercy and postpone judgment until a later time. That time is now, on this earth and we have decided when you are going to be born, what country you are to be born in, who your mother and father are going to be, what you would look like, etc... You all were a part of this decision and agreed to the terms. I said, "You are gods, And all of you are children of the Most High. But you shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes." (Psalm 82:6-7).

Yes, you all existed with Me before time, but you are not [constantly] reincarnated but incarnated once for your life on earth. You do not remember your time with Me in Heavens, because I have caused you to forget these experiences. Your life on this earth is your final chance to choose Me as your Lord and savior.

The Father is the righteous judge and He could have pronounced instant judgment on everyone who was found impure and He would have been just. The earth is the final testing ground, it is part heaven and part hell. None of you know all the joys of heaven and none of you know all the terrors of hell, unless I choose to take you to these places, so that you can come back and tell others. Earth is now becoming more and more like hell, because most have chosen to follow satan.

I want you to understand, children, the reason that everyone is born into sin is because of the decisions that were made as you existed with Me in the past. You are correct in asking "How could eating a piece of fruit be so bad?" This was not the first sin, Lucifer had already fallen at this point. The serpent was deceived and let satan in so that he could deceive Eve. Adam could have stopped the sin but he disobeyed also. Earth was recreated after satan's fall, that is why My Spirit hovered above the waters and decided what to do (Gen.1:2). I do not create things that are dark and lifeless, My creation is perfect and full of light and life.

My Father and I are not "cosmic bullies" who love to torment and torture Our creation on a random whim. I said when I was here, "In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world." I use satan and his followers to try all of My children. The purpose of this is for them to cry out to Me. I have given you power and authority over your enemy in the name that is above every name: Yeshua, Jesus or any



variant of that name. I know when men call out to Me, when it is from the heart and not as a magic spell. Words hold no meaning when not backed up by heart's belief.

I understand your longing to leave this world and be with me, I long to be with you too. I long for our time when we are totally and intimately united together as one, before My Father and the entire cloud of witnesses, as they behold My beloved and I wed. The consummation of all the ages, everlasting decree that I AM My beloved's and My beloved is Mine!

Oh what joy is going to fill your heart! You cannot imagine the ecstasy you will experience in that moment and then forever more, for it is not fleeting like it is in this present realm. Remember that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. Soon is the time of the revealing!

Your time on this earth is a blink of an eye compared to eternity!

Live the rest of your life on earth in view of all of these things.

I AM King of Kings and Lord of Lords

Yeshua”.

Source: Earth is the Final Testing Ground

I praise God for this prophetic word and I thank Him for brother Jeff Byerly to whom the Father revealed these secrets. It is written in the Book of Daniel to “seal the book until the time of the end”, time, when many revelations will be unsealed. I understand now that if it wasn't for Jeff, the Father would have given this Word to someone else, because the time has come. This revelation without changing basic principles of the Scripture in many ways changes the existing picture of the world and ongoing events by showing more of the depth and of the background. I have such a prophetic understanding for these last days, though an enemy is getting ready for action by regrouping his forces, at the same time our Heavenly Father is opening the seals and **“revealing the secret”** preparing us for the final events in such a way. By doing this He amplifies the light of His truth in order to enlighten and equip His people as much as possible, taking them to new levels of faith and more intimate relationships with Himself. And the word from the prophet Isaiah, where it says, **“He will destroy on this mountain... the veil that is spread over all nations” (Isa.25:7)**, begins to prosper to its full extent. What kind of veil is this? This is a veil of oblivion that has been thrown over the minds of all who live here.

Pieces put together

In the light of that prophecy many pieces of the puzzle fall into their places, many questions get answered, what was dim becomes clear. We know that basically all revelations found in the Scripture have several levels of interpretation. So, now we can study different passages with greater level of understanding. The doctrine of “pre-existence of human souls” was known long before the first coming of Yeshua the Messiah. Of course, under the influence of the enemy and human “examination”, all of this was seriously deformed but, nevertheless, part of the truth reached us. And there are many confirmations in the Scripture, which is the most reliable source



to us, helping not to backslide from the truth. The verse from the gospel of Matthew (**Mtt.13:24-30, 36-43**), mentioned earlier in the Foreword, alone is a gem, where Yeshua clearly explains the existence of two categories of those who come into this world: the sons of the Kingdom and the tares, which enemy can sow during the night, i.e. spiritual darkness.

The Scripture states that ***“it is the glory of God to conceal a matter, but the glory of kings is to search out a matter”***. He instituted it, not us. Relatively simple things are put in the Scripture directly but “not easy-to-understand” complicated matters are left for us to research, inquire, ask about and meditate. According to the Scriptures it is “the glory of kings”, so I suggest us to take up our “royal” duties.

Many years ago I has been introduced to a doctrine saying that long before our “human” civilization, starting with our forefathers Adam and Havá, there was a civilization of certain “Angelic beings” that inhabited the earth originally created by the Almighty. But after the fall of the one called “Lucifer” and those Heavenly beings which followed him, there was also the fall of many “Angelic beings” on earth, which joined their rebellion. And then, as it is written in Scriptures ***“the world that then existed perished, being flooded with water...”*** (**2 Peter 3:5-6**). The world at the time of Noah was not completely destroyed: there were eight people saved, terrestrial flora and fauna species, marine life, as well as ***nephilims*** who could live underwater and were amphibians, etc. That world was partially “cleaned up” by water, but not destroyed. However, the “first world” has been destroyed by water, and we can see this in the ***2nd verse of the book of Bereshit (Genesis)***. The literal translation of this Scripture passage reads like this:

Bereshit 1² “and the earth was/became desolated and void, and darkness over the abyss and the Ruach of the Most High was hovering (rapidly moving) over the face of waters”.

“desolate and void” in Hebrew sounds like ***“tóhu va bóhu”***, which is used only three times in the Scripture and always in the negative context: confusion, destruction, ruin, etc. Something happened between the 1st and the 3rd verses after the Almighty created the Heavens and the Earth. The Almighty does not produce semi-finished goods, but He has a perfect plan and initially creates perfect things. So, the first verse describes fully formed, finished and “complete” world. We will look at this in detail in the second part. After the events described in ***verse 1***, there something happened that led to the events described in ***verse 2***, and we do not know for sure, how much time has passed. Perhaps, time there was not linear in relation to us, if we can say so, or it took extremely long, say many thousands and millions of years. It is difficult to talk about it, and it is still beyond our human grasp. Nevertheless, we will study the Scriptures and address the issue of time and how it moves in relation to us, if we speak about Heavenly, spiritual, and earthly spheres. The Almighty placed a great number of passages and clues in the Scriptures that directly speak to us about all of these events. I prefer not to go into details right now, but I will leave you with just a few well-known (hopefully) facts from Scriptures to confirm this.

I once again want to point out that majority of the verses quoted here are directly translated from the original language - Greek or Hebrew. If there's no specification, it is so. In cases of direct and exact quoting from some version of translation, I am going to write it before the quote. In some cases this or that translation version is taken as a foundation, being “modified” by some



synonyms of words or phrases to emphasise certain aspects and planes of meaning, necessary for a deeper and more complete disclosure of the essence. In that case it is going to be written that this quote is given “based on this or that translation”.

When a serpent appears in the **3rd chapter of the book of Bereshit** with satan standing behind all that, where did he actually come from? Before satan became an adversary of the Creator, this was preceded by conception, growth and manifestation of his pride, leading to rebellion and as a result to the fall of him and all of those who rebelled with him.

In the **Book of Isaiah** it says:

Isa.14¹² “How are you fallen from Heaven, *helél ben sháhar* (glorifying son of the morning)! How did you hit to the ground, who astounded the nations!”¹³ For you has said in your heart, “I will ascend [in] Heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of the Most High; I will sit also in the place upon the mount of the congregation of *elohim* (gods), in the sides of the north.”¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.’

These verses show us WHAT happened and BEFORE what events described in the **3rd chapter of Bereshit**. But out of all nations mentioned in this verse, there were only two people then: Adam and Havá. What kind of nations did the “son of the morning” astounded then?

There is a number of verses in the Scriptures that indirectly say that the first world was destroyed after the universal rebellion. In the **book of Revelation, chapter 12** it is said that “**the tail of the dragon drew a third of the stars of heaven**”, generally called “Angels”, and by whom are actually meant sons of the Almighty, which we are going to discuss in part 3. The idea that the “son of the morning” was followed by a third of the “stars”, i.e. Heavenly beings, is agreed upon by the overwhelming number of theologians, regardless of time they lived in and their religious confession. About the first world, which existed before Adam and Hava, hardly anything is known and the information found in the Scriptures is very scarce. Apparently, there comes a time when the Almighty brings this to light, because “the time is near” and most likely this revelation is important for the general understanding and plays an important spiritual role not only in motivation of people, but also in fuller understanding of the grand scheme of things.

Now some verses of Scripture become clearer where it says that we, those who are human beings now, existed long before the creation of our earthly forefathers: Adam and Hava. For example:

Eph.1⁴ while He [Heavenly Father] has chosen us in Him [Yeshua the Messiah] before the foundation of the world...

I will make a side note that according to the rules of literal interpretation, you can not choose someone who is not there yet, and it would be more correct to write, for example, that, “**He decided to choose us in Him before the creation of the world...**” The Hebrew language, as well as the Russian language is, no doubt, “great and powerful”, but it’s not about the language only, it is also about the way Jewish people think. The language was formed over several thousands of years, and relationship and actions with non-existent things, but things in project



can be clearly defined by the following Scripture: “...*that which is wanting cannot be numbered*” (Eccl.1:15).

“Charged with folly...”

In this Scripture verse from the book of Job, there is not just a hint, but a clear reference to that very group of Heavenly beings dwelling in Heavens, who did not fall by joining the “son of the morning” but were not completely obedient to the Heavenly Father, in one way or another:

Job 4¹⁸ Behold, he finds no loyalty in his servants; and in His angels He finds faults...

Perhaps, this was a result of the fact that many things happened for the first time, and many things they’ve done they made “out of negligence”; in Ancient Israel a person committing such a crime could have run away into a city of refuge, until the “time of repair” is up. Also, as a result of THAT war, hinted upon in in **Gen.1:2**, so-called “defilement by death” could happen, that impacted everything that happened afterwards. We know from the Scriptures, given as a prophetic image, that the Israelites could not get in their camp after military actions until they went through a certain process of purification from “contact with death”; while by taking part in the war they were “defiled by death” when killing enemies and coming into contact with the dead, at some point.

If some hasn’t sinned, they were “clean”, if they rebelled by joining the “son of the morning”, they were “unclean”. So far, everything is quite clear with these categories. But, apparently, this passage of the Scripture speaks about such a category which had some “shortcomings”, some “follies” inside. And we understand this verse more clearly, when Yeshua says that the lake of everlasting fire was prepared for the former “son of the morning” known as devil, i.e. the slanderer, and his “angels”, i.e. those who followed him, rejecting the authority of the Almighty. Initially this lake was not intended for others, because they were given a chance and opportunity to make the right decision.

Mtt.25⁴¹ Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, you cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels...

Now it becomes clear that the fall of Hava, as well as Adam, was, so to speak, allowed, even “planned” in some sense, as many have guessed and hinted at sometimes. For example, in Judaism this was always said sort of directly, highlighting it as a part of a mandatory “programme”. In Orthodox Judaism such an understanding did not yet “wear off” completely, although it was significantly transformed.

When Yeshua came into this world, he had an earthly, “physical” mother - Miriam, and He ***“has in all points become as we are”***, like all of us born to our “earthly parents”. After conception our heavenly Father “breathes” the “divine soul”, **“neshamáh”** in Hebrew, into us with his Spirit, and according to the Scriptures it has already existed; so, after its connection with our physical body, an “earthly soul” is formed, in Hebrew - **néphesh**. This is written in **Gen.2:7** and we will discuss it in detail later.

“The number of your days is great...”

There is an interesting passage in the **Book of job**:



Job 38⁴ Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if you have understanding.⁵ Who has defined the measures thereof, if you know? or who has stretched the measuring line (fig. - “defined the rules”) upon it?⁶ Whereupon are the foundations of it fastened? or who laid the cornerstone thereof;⁷ When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God (bney Elohim) shouted for joy?¹⁸ Have you perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if you know it all.¹⁹ Where is the way where light dwells? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof,²⁰ Of course, you’ve travelled to its borders and know the path to its house.²¹ You know it, because you were already born then and because the number of your days is very great.

Pay special attention to **verses 20 and 21**. One can try to explain it by irony on the part of the Almighty, but this passage is very controversial. Moreover, this last sentence is a statement, not a question. If we take this Scripture passage literally, it is clearly written that the real age of Job is such that he knew or, more exactly, could know what happened before the creation of Adam and Hava. Of course, this is just a “hint”, but the Scriptures are full of such clues, pointing at the hidden treasures. For example, let's read the following:

Rom.8²⁹ For whom He knew before, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that he might be the Firstborn among many brethren.³⁰ Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified.

And there is another passage in Scriptures that reveals the same idea:

Acts 13⁴⁸ And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Most High: and as many as were appointed to eternal life believed.

Let us look at a this very word “appointed”:

«appointed» - **τεταγμένοι** (*tetagmenoi*) to assign, arrange, to determine; to appoint (to a certain position); set, institute, ordain.

In fact, this passage of Scripture tells us that some of the Gentiles were “appointed”, determined for salvation. So it is written. No doubt, they had made their choice, using the opportunity they have been given. But others, who were not “appointed”, seems like they didn't have such an opportunity. As tares that Yeshua spoke about in **Mtt.13:24-30, 36-42**.

“If” we accept the fact that the Almighty is just, and He is just by definition, then it becomes clear why different people experience different measure of suffering and have different “starting conditions” at birth on this earth. The measure of our deeds, actions and decisions THEN determined these very “starting conditions”, as well as what is prepackaged with our calling and our life as a whole. Our Father is so merciful that he let us not only be saved in eternity by saving our souls, in order not to die, but to be with Him. He let us not only return our inheritance kept for us in Heaven, but to participate in the salvation of many from our “heavenly relatives”, friends, buddies, i.e. actually becoming “co-workers” of Yeshua the Messiah in the overall “rescue mission”. It is more than an honor, because a great reward is promised for this.



Reconciliation of children

Let's recall the parable of the Prodigal son. It has several levels of interpretation, including the one that this "prodigal son" are those "sons of the Most High" who "messed up", got defiled by death and were removed from the presence of the Father, got "spiritually quarantined", so to say. But a loving Father always waited and, as we know, actively waited for us. The son, who returned to his Father and to his inheritance, that is me and you, or rather that is the way prepared for us to return back to Him. This son who became "prodigal" originally was born, not "adopted by grace", as one can assume by looking at believers coming to the Lord. He was already of the "royal blood" but he acted wrong, though he did not reach a "point of no return". He got his inheritance back, which was waiting for him after he recognized his father being right and himself being wrong, and agreed to take a lower position. Let's read the Scripture passage:

2 Cor.5²⁰ Now then we are ambassadors on behalf of the Messiah, as though God Himself did beseech you by us: we pray you in Messiah's stead, be reconciled to God.

You can only be reconciled to someone with whom you had a fight earlier. If we have to reconcile because Adam "had a fight", it is unfair, but we know that our Heavenly Father is not only fair and crystally just in His intentions, but He also abounds in mercy.

A long time ago many of us doubted our Heavenly Father, his love, his mercy in one way or another, taking wrong steps and making wrong decisions. Someone was exposed to death that sin produced for way too long. Someone did not betray Him completely by going too far, some may be just "stumbled", but because of it relationship was broken. Death defiled many in one way or another. But all of us were given a chance. And a chance not just to survive, but to serve our Family and to find a reward in our Yeshua the Messiah. We also will talk about it, but later.

Now it becomes clearer WHY the Heavenly dwellers are so happy when a sinner repents. I think that one of the main reasons is that we already knew each other before and were part of one big family or maybe someone was somebody's friend... Now it becomes more clear WHY we are so hated by satan - the "son of the morning" or the fallen cherub and those who left with him. Largely, because their fate is sealed as they reached the point of no return and completely rejected the Father by "blaspheming against the Holy Spirit" by refusing to listen to Him. But we still have an opportunity to return to what they lost forever as a result of their rebellion. They have envy and resentment because many of us had a different opinion from them and "did not go with them to the extreme" but came back to our senses. And now we gradually begin to understand the reason behind such feelings. We, by definition, had "royal blood" running in our veins even before our return to the Father. We have ***"inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled... reserved in heaven"*** for us, which has always been ours. And our Father is ready to welcome us in our humility and return to us our royal dignity that we regain through Yeshua the Messiah, who redeemed us by His blood.

Phil.3²⁰ For our citizenship (state) is in Heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord...Yeshua Messiah...

The Greek word **πολίτευμα (politeuma)** is better translated as "citizenship", but not like "abiding" as it is written in a commonly known translation of the Bible.



“Judge the angels..”

It is written that we will “**judge the angels**” and in the light of all mentioned above, this passage of Scripture becomes more consistent and clear. Remember when Yeshua said that to His disciples that Israelites would be given a right to judge 12 tribes of Israel (**Matt.19:28**); not to the Indians from South America, not to the Chinese from Qing dynasty. They will judge the nation they came from. This is a spiritual principle. And that is why we will be given the right to judge those TO whom we were somehow related, similar to but not inferior to:

1 Cor.6³ Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more, things that pertain to this life?

The term “angels” does not have the same exact meaning in the Tanakh as in the New Testament, and in the future we will discuss the difference that will help us to understand the meaning of many Scripture passages. I will only say briefly that in the New Testament the term “angel” is generally referred to a certain heavenly being, without going into details about its position and nature.

The calling is determined by the Father, the ministry in His Body is by Yeshua the Messiah (**Eph.4 chapter**), supernatural gifts are released by the Spirit of Holiness (**1 Cor.12 chapter**). As for me, I personally understand, having a revelation concerning our calling and abilities, that initially it was part of us, integrated in us while we were living THEN: before the general fall and also during THAT war in **Gen.1:2**. It was placed in us then, it was as if written in our “spiritual program code”.

For example, those who there and then had musical propensities, in this world have the same ability. **“For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable”**, i.e., they are irreversible. But only when we return to the Father, His Spirit begins to open up what was already placed in us, strengthening us from the inside and allowing this potential to be gradually developed on the outside.

Yeshua became like us in EVERYTHING, by fulfilling His earthly mission He left an example for us:

Jh.16²⁸ I came forth from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father.

And we run our race by following Him in order to get our inheritance back:

Heb.12¹ Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, ² looking unto Yeshua, the founder and finisher of our faith, who instead of the joy that belonged to Him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Most High. ³ For consider Him who endured such rebellion from sinners against Himself, lest you become weary and discouraged in your souls.

⁴ You have not yet resisted to the [last] blood, striving against sin. ⁵ And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons: “My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him; ⁶ For



whom the Lord loves He chastens, And scourges every son whom He receives as an heir."

When a certain "dissent", an "alternative opinion" arose in Heavens, it later got transformed into a riot. In many ways the word of the Almighty was opposed by the twisted word of the "son of the morning", and compared to him, I dare to say, "Cicero is an amateur". The perverted gift made him a slanderer, an accuser, which is a semantic translation of the word "devil". We read that he is an "accuser of our brethren", and initially it was spoken of the "heavenly brothers", whom he could not drag along with him, although he really wanted to. That is why he always slandered those who were "in a black book", so to say. The devil skillfully accused the righteous Job. And THEN it was in words mostly. But the Almighty demonstrated His love and mercy in DEEDS, when He allowed His Son to suffer and die for us. Yeshua the Messiah demonstrated His love and true attitude of heart to all of us with His DEEDS. And so there is now no excuse for those who reject Him, because the crucial evidence was brought in for the final hearing. But for those living here now there is still time to decide.

And the Father designed everything in such a way that during these seven thousand years all those who had a question mark standing next to them, whether big or small, were born or rather incarnated in earthly bodies. Some lived in the heavens, some lived on earth, there were children and there were creatures. For the Heavenly there was one condition, for the "Earthly" - another one. We will not discuss this here yet, together with the fact that according to the Scripture there were more than one world and that our current Earth was just one of them. We will also discuss later who lived in the Heavens, who lived on earth, why and how. What has been already revealed gives us a broader picture that can shed light on many things and answer many questions.

"I said: you are gods, and all of you are children of the Most High..."

Heb.2 ¹⁰ For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, the Founder and Captain of their salvation to make everything perfect through sufferings. ¹¹ For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of One, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, ¹² saying: "I will declare Your name to My brethren; In the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You."

All of us were His, i.e. Yeshua's brothers (and sisters, of course, and we will look at this in detail later), long before we were incarnated here on earth in human bodies. All of us are sons of the Most High, all came from the One. ***Psalm 82 speaks*** about us:

Ps.82 ⁶ I said, "You are gods, and all of you are children of the Most High. ⁷ But you shall die like men, And fall like one of the princes."

We will not discuss "female" topic here now, we will deal with it later, because this is an important and interesting question worth pondering upon. In the process of this topic revelation, the Heavenly Father was sorting all of the details out, answering all of the important questions and even more.



In light of all this it becomes clearer what stands behind such secular term as “karma”, which in fact is a perverse understanding of what is actually there. This term is an attempt to convince us that a person needs to go through multiple rebirths in order to get spiritually improved. “Reincarnation” is a twisted truth out of which the enemy tried to remove the Creator and His plan of redemption. The incarnation of sons and daughters of the Kingdom into this world takes place **only once**, but not as it is represented in various false religions. The purpose and the meaning of it is not one’s “spiritual improvement”, but for a person to choose their King and to follow Him. No doubt, we all trying to become our best and live according to Heavenly Kingdom principles, but the most important thing is that sons and daughters of the Kingdom come unto this earth, into their “spiritual quarantine” only once and make here the most important decision in their lives, which determines their eternity.

For the time being we will not discuss, what principles we should apply to “tares”, to those who followed the “son of the morning” - but we will talk about it later and in more detail. Many things can not be revealed at once, but only when the fullness of time comes:

Eph.3 ³ how that by revelation He made known (made clear) to me the mystery (as I have briefly written already), ⁴ by which, when you read, you may understand my knowledge in the mystery of the Messiah, ⁵ which in other ages was not made known (revealed) to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets... ⁹ and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Yeshua the Messiah; ¹⁰ to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the Ecclesia (Assembly) to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places, ¹¹ according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Yeshua the Messiah our Lord...

1 Cor.13 ¹¹ When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. ¹² For now we see as in a dim mirror, as a mystery, but then we’ll see face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am known.

“...it did not know Him...”

Here is a translation from original that says that “*the world didn’t know him*”.

1 Jh.3 ¹ Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us that we should be called children of God and [which] we are! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. ² Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when it is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is. ³ And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

The Greek verb **ἐγνο** (egno) has several possible translations in the context. **To learn, to perceive, to understand**, so one of the main meanings is **to know**. In this life we need **to know and understand Him** in order to reconcile with him. **To know** is one of the main meanings and it is both grammatically and doctrinally correct. And it is also true that you can know someone



whom you have forgotten. As it is written, we were in Him before the existence of this world, and it means we knew Him and He knew us.

2 Tim.1 ⁹ who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in Yeshua the Messiah before time began, ¹⁰ but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Yeshua the Messiah, who has abolished/destroyed death and brought life and immortality to light through the Good News...

May our heavenly Father grant each one of us His revelation and understanding of the truth and confirm it with His Spirit, so that we may have the fullness of His wisdom and understanding of who we really are, who we are to Him and who He is to us. Our eternal gratitude and love is to our King Yeshua the Messiah for everything that He has done for us!

This part of the book was sort of an introduction to the topic and it came up spontaneously. Upon some reflection, I started to realize that due to the complexity and lack of thorough biblical study of this topic, it is important not just to throw out “pieces” of it here and there, but to introduce a research and start an analysis. What is written below is an attempt to do it; at least this is my personal view point. At the beginning of this process what I knew was that certain events happened before the ones written in **Gen.1:2**. I had a number of passages from the Scriptures, incomprehensible for religious thinking, some clues here and there in Judaism, as well as a book of Michael Heizer, which was focused only on the “Heavenly Council” topic, that oddly enough, I came across immediately after I read Jeff’s prophecy. I understood that it was the Heavenly Father who gave me some ground to get started, which I immediately did, with His help, of course.



Part 2

The ancient World and the First Flood before Adam





Preface

This topic is quite interesting in itself and I think it is a new one for many people. Usually this is taught by a very few people elsewhere. Except for in Judaism this topic is addressed mainly during a week long study of **Bereshit** in Torah, although not all of it. Moreover, there are several teachings of different depth and format, at least in the "Russian segment". I think that in the English-speaking corner there are more teachings on that, but I can't tell for sure, of course, because this is not my field of study. There are not very many verses in the Scriptures, where one can fish something out related to this topic, so to say. Nevertheless, there are some. All too often, it is not about the number of verses in the Scripture, but it is more about us paying attention to the details. Needless to say, an important role here plays knowledge of the original language, and nuances related to it. As many of you know, the Almighty never said that we should just "read the Scriptures". There is no such a commandment. There is only an ongoing reminder for us to study the Scripture, to "meditate on it" and so on. This is what we are going to do now.

What we are going to study in this part of the teaching is actually an introduction into understanding of the basic principles, while the previous part can be called a preface. Without understanding these basic principles, much of what is in the Scriptures won't make sense and will be lost as if in the quicksand, but we need a good foundation upon which we can build. One of the reasons why so many truths about our pre-incarnated life cannot be accepted is that there are no proper teachings about what was BEFORE the Flood of Noah, let alone something deeper than that. All of this was artificially shrouded in mystery that caused various fantasies and speculations. However, the Almighty promised that all secret things shall be revealed. Some of it will be revealed to us in the course of, so called, Last days events that we have actually already entered and live in, some of it will be revealed only when Yeshua the Messiah returns in His glory, and some of it will be revealed only during The Great White Throne Judgment, described in the **20th Chapter of the Book of the Revelation**. But there is something that the Almighty reveals and activates now, because the time has come. His time! As it is written, "to everything there is a season".

The world before Adam and Hava

Even in "the childhood of my spiritual walk" I was astonished that in the "perfect world" of the **1st and 2nd chapters of Bereshit book (Genesis)**, out of nowhere appeared a strange talking snake via which another "talking snake" of a higher hierarchy acted. I read it over and over and could not understand when it went bad; though starting from the first verse of the first chapter everything was so glorious. No one was able to clarify this to me, and I was patiently waiting for the right time to come. Eventually I noticed an interesting passage in the **2nd chapter**, where in the **15th verse** it is said that Adam was not only to "tend", i.e. take care of the garden of Eden, but also to keep and guard it. So the reasonable question is, from whom? It turns out, if it is appropriate to recall Hamlet here: "something is rotten in the state of Denmark" and you know it the moment you start reading the next chapter. For a long time there was no answer to this question, and I decided to just keep on believing, with a heavy heart though. And since nothing more was written about this, it might mean as well that we were "not supposed" to know or that was not particularly important, except for, we should be aware of "spiritual schmutz" waiting for



us around a corner. Then I came across passages in the Scripture where the “son of the morning” was directly called a “target of the investigation”, and it turned out that he was also an anointed cherub who “overshadows”. It began to clear up a little, but not to the full extent.

I would say that quite a significant “breakthrough” concerning this whole topic came in 1997, when I listened to a teaching of Sergei Timokhin on **Gen.1:2**. He did not go into much detail, as far as I understood later, because he only started to study this topic. Nevertheless, for me it began to clear up even more. On listening to him, firstly I realized that without knowledge of the original language it was impossible to understand most of what the Almighty had put into his Word, thus we, so to say, only were “scratching the surface”. Also we can only rely on God’s mercy when He reveals supernaturally what we can not read about in the Scriptures or have not heard from anyone up to a certain point. Besides, as it is written, the Almighty can reveal to us the existing realities through various things of the surrounding world, making it a “second witness”. This form of getting a revelation is described in the letter to Romans:

IBS Translation:

Rom.1¹⁹ They know what may be known of God because God has shown it to them.

²⁰ For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes - His eternal power and divine nature – are being understood through observing the things that He made, so that people are without excuse...

Before Torah, the first five books of the Scriptures, was written, all the revelations were passed on from parents to children orally, also the Almighty revealed many things to people directly. The Scripture says that all the revelations that come from Heaven are given to us by the Spirit of Holiness, no matter in what form they come to us. The Almighty can reveal many things to us directly and actually reveals them the way it is written in **Rom.1:19-20**, but for some reason, there are things nowadays that God chooses to reveal through the Scripture, that is still the main source of revelation for us today.

Reasons for using parables and message coding

When studying the Scriptures, I used to ask myself, why the Heavenly Father can’t directly say what He wants? Why can’t He say it “without further ado”, in a comprehensible and easy-to-understand language, for it to be user friendly, but not controversial instead? Why does He need all those hidden things, mysteries, hints, etc.? Why does He need to give way for those arguments, evolving into fights, and also disputes evolving into divisions? I was sure, had the Father done this, there would have been no problems like this at all. This went unanswered for a long time. But, there came a moment of truth, when God began to answer this question little by little.

Proverbs 25² It is the glory of God to conceal a matter, But the glory of kings is to search out a matter.

This verse revealed to me the main principle, but it did not answer the “why” questions. Nevertheless, it took some load off my soul. Particularly, I liked the part about the “glory of kings”, i.e. ability and action incorporate, when we explore something, “search for gold”, go for treasure hunt, study the matters that our Heavenly Father prepared for us. Still, the answer to the question “WHY?” wasn’t voiced. Yeshua kept on saying the same phrase: “He who has ears to



hear, let him hear!" Yes, this was sort of an answer in its mysterious form, but again it did not answer the initial question. Then Yeshua began to explain to His disciples, why He spoke allegorically, in parables using them as certain prophetic images that depicted various aspects of life:

Mtt.13¹⁰ And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?" 11 He answered and said to them, "Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given.

It was "warmer" already, but not yet "hot" as in a popular Russian children game. It became quite "hot" only when I listened and meditated upon a weekly chapter "**Naso**" in Torah, where a principle of the Almighty to speak allegorically and in parables was addressed. The weekly chapter of **Naso** is the writings in the book of **Bemidbar (Numbers)** from **the 4th chapter (verse 21)** up to **the 8th chapter**. This Chapter speaks, besides all other important things, about the most important principle that indirectly answered my question. It described two situations related to MOVING FROM the center of the camp, i.e. from the "**Mishkan**" (**Tabernacle**), the place of the manifested presence of the Almighty - His **shekhinah** (from Heb."shakan" – **dwelling**), and to GETTING CLOSER TO God's manifested presence. **Chapter 4** describes cases, where patients with specific diseases were put outside the camp until they recovered. And in the **5th Chapter** there was given a law concerning unfaithful wives and how to resolve this situation correctly. At the stage of "wife testing", kohen (priest) was to bring her closer to the center of **Mishkan** and set her before the manifested presence of the Most High. In addition, in the **16th verse** in the original language there is a Hebrew word "**qarav**", which means "**to come near, approach**", that is omitted in some translations, but confirms the main point.

A person with a definite form of leprosy was put outside the camp. This disease, according to the Jewish tradition and various teachings on that matter, was primarily associated with "**lashon hará**", i.e. slander, defamation, false witness and other forms of "evil speech" coming out of the mouth of an "infected" person. Also, they put out from the camp people "who had a discharge", i.e. symptoms of diseases associated with sexual promiscuity or fornication and adultery, plainly speaking. This was a foreshadow of types of sin for us, which put us away from the Almighty's presence. He does this so that His presence and, even more, His manifested glory, would not "legitimize", i.e. would not justify criminals, thus allowing them to "hide behind the Lord's back" or His Word, and to keep on indulging themselves into sin and letting it grab hold of them even more. There is such a practice in Judaism, when those who do not want to move away from certain sins are not allowed to study the Torah. And they justify such behaviour by the principle discussed above.

If a person committing iniquity in his heart is allowed to continue to be in the presence of the Almighty and to study His Word, etc., he would most likely twist the Word in order to justify his ways. In such case, use a Gorbachev's motto: "Perestroika ("**restructuring**", rus.) starts with you!" is not interpreted by some as restructuring of their character, their way of thinking, but as something else. Instead of being reproved and corrected by God's Word when "observing himself as in a mirror", this very person would try to pull verses of Scripture out of context, trying to justify their iniquity or sin. And that is why the Almighty conceals for such people the



understanding of the depths of His Word and His revelations, suggesting first of all to purify their hearts. Only to those who love the Lord, knowledge from Him is given, and by definition there is no love without knowing the truth and being obedient to it. That is why, when the “son of the morning” stepped over the line, he was thrown down “like an unclean one from the Holy mountain”. That is why the lepers and some others, we talked about before, were put out of the camp.

In **Chapter 5**, on the contrary, the relationship problems primarily are solved by bringing people back into the presence of the Almighty, since it is the heavenly Father who is a third party in the legitimate family unions between a man and a woman. Here we talk about physical relationship. On the spiritual level, a wife suspected of cheating is a prophetic image of believers, who break their covenant with God. And if there is a cooling down in their relationship, when “unfaithful wife” starts looking at other things, then first of all it is necessary to go, to run, and even to race into intimacy with God the Father, where His presence is manifested.

So, there are two situations with two contrasting solutions. And that is why the Lord does not reveal mysteries via his Spirit to those, who have calloused hearts because of their idolatrous life and other “distortions of the soul”, He reveals them to others. And therefore to some it was given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of heaven, but to some - not. And of course, if a person changes their attitude and a state of their heart, then the situation will change for sure. That is why the vast majority of the messages of the Almighty are allegorical, prophetic, in parables, and so on. So that only those who should, could understand, while from others it remains hidden.

Matt.13¹³ Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. ¹⁴ And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says: ‘Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, And seeing you will see and not perceive; ¹⁵ For the hearts of this people have grown fat (hard). Their ears are hard of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should see (know) with their eyes and hear with their ears, lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, so that I should heal them.’ ¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear...

So, there are several reasons for using parables. One of them is a matter of the heart. Another is a challenge to explore, search, ask questions, and “dig” for yourselves. But there is also another reason and everyone has it, to one extent or another, I am talking about religious, cultural and other types of “strongholds”. “Strongholds” in general are our stereotyped religious thinking, our pattern of thought. It stands on guard of our mind, our thoughts and our hearts, as well, protecting from all sorts of “dangers” and “heresies” that can lead us astray. If there shows up a kind of teaching, a doctrine or an idea, that doesn’t agree with it, then the “stronghold” will stand there “till death do us part”. Due to various fears, fueled by other sinful habits, “watchmen on the walls of the strongholds” won’t let anything biased walk by, they would immediately stand up and fight back with no respect. For this very reason, our wise Heavenly Father placed all essential truths and ideas into form of allegories, stories or parables. The “stronghold watchmen” put up with foolish things gladly, like gloomy guards at the city gates watching the travelling circus that came in the city to cheer people up with their performances. After getting into this city, i.e. our



mind, saboteurs, as viewed by our inner religious authorities, start their clandestine enlightening activities, preparing our mind on a spirit level to comprehend and accept certain messages of the King of kings. It's not the fastest, but very effective way in situations of ongoing spiritual war, when enemy is trying to block people's minds from accepting God's revelations and growing in the knowledge of the Almighty. A lot of important and profound things are hidden in the Word. But only with the help of the Spirit of Holiness and in due time one can understand and interpret it correctly.

Key to understanding the parables

Do you remember an episode with the Sadducees, who did not believe in resurrection of the dead and wanted Yeshua to prove this using only the Torah, as they didn't accept anything else except these first five books of the Scriptures? May be you do not know, but Torah says literally nothing about the resurrection of the dead. Do you remember what Yeshua quoted as a proof?

Matt 22 ³¹ But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, ³² 'I am Yahweh, God of Abraham, God of Yitzchak, and God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.' ³³ And when the multitudes heard this, they were astonished at His teaching.

Note, that Yeshua used a statement that the Heavenly Father is the God of Abraham, Yitzchak and Jacob, which in itself is not a proof of the resurrection. Literally, it is not written about the resurrection and eternal life in Torah. But here is a crucial key to understand unseen things: in the second part of the verse, we see that Yeshua refers to the NATURE of the Heavenly Father, and because of this we come to a definite conclusion. This is a clear manifestation of the work of the Spirit of Holiness, to reveal the depth of the message hidden in the Word by revealing the NATURE and CHARACTER of God the Father. The Sadducees that opposed Yeshua did not have this understanding, and therefore, admitting the truth in His words, were silenced. Do you think anything has changed since then?

Let's look at the second well-known example, and move on to our main topic. Let's study an issue of "other tongues". For the majority of people this topic is still a stumbling block. As we know, the biblical canon of the New Testament writings was finalized only in the end of 4th century AD. Besides, this "canon" was majorly established by those who had anti-semitic attitude towards the messianic part of the Almighty's people, and to Jews in general. In the 1st, and in fact, at least at the beginning of the 2nd century only Tanakh books written before the first coming of Yeshua the Messiah were considered to be Holy Scriptures. There were more than 39 books known to us today. For example, the book of Enoch, which was quoted by Yeshua's disciples, was also treated as the one inspired by God. The 39-books of biblical canon we familiar with today actually comprise only about one-third of what the Jews, including the Messianic ones, considered to be inspired by the Almighty in those days. Findings at the Qumran caves confirmed this. Messianic rabbis investigated this topic, but unfortunately we have the results of those studies only in Hebrew language. However, even the existing Biblical Canon was "enough" for the Almighty to put everything that was needed in there. Nevertheless, regardless of the number of books without the revelation from above all our attempts to understand and explain something would be pointless and vain.



So, how could the “other tongues” phenomenon be explained back in the first century, with only those books of the Scriptures? It’s not a secret that the **last chapter of the Gospel according to Mark**, which mentions this “other tongues” moment, is a latter addition; all more or less trusted researchers of the Holy Scriptures know that. In the second chapter of the book of Acts we see that the Almighty does a miracle on the Festival of **Shavuot**. When the Ruach of the Almighty came upon 120 disciples, they began to speak in human languages that they’d never learned. Isn’t this a miracle? Yes, indeed! But take note that nothing was said at that moment, and it is not evident from the Scriptures that those “other tongues” were like “angelic tongues”, i.e. not human languages, which no one could understand. Most likely those tongues appeared a bit later, as we can see in **1 Corinthians 13:1** and in the following **14th chapter**. I want you to note which passage of the Scripture from Tanakh is quoted by apostle Shaul, which the Spirit of Holiness gave him as a confirmation of the “other tongues” format. When a worshipper does not understand what he or she is praying about, as their “**understanding is unfruitful**”, they have to ask God for interpretation:

1 Cor.14²¹ In the law it is written: “With men of other tongues and other lips I will speak to this people; and yet, for all that, they will not hear Me,” says Yahweh.

Here apostle Shaul quoted Tanakh passage from the prophet **Yeshayahu** “close to the text”:

Isa.28¹¹ For with stammering lips and another (different, foreign) tongue they will speak to this people,¹² to whom it was said, “This is the place of rest, with which you may cause the weary to rest; yet they would not hear.

So, tell me, please, whether it is literally said about the miracle of speaking in human languages, that one never learned and could not understand? Of course, we can try to “squeeze in” here even the episode with Bilam’s donkey, although this was an unusual, supernatural situation, but it’s a horse of another color. As for “angelic tongues” (**1 Cor.13:1**) one can have a super imagination, but still with a minimal chance to figure it out on their own. And here a reasonable question: how does the Heavenly Father confirm certain historical events using such controversial passages of the Scripture through His Spirit? Just remember which passages in the Epistles of the New Testament were used to confirm certain prophecies. This is a clue to understanding what is true and profound in the Scriptures:

2 Peter 1²⁰ knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation,²¹ for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.

And that is why it is better not to rush into rejecting something just because this SOMETHING does not fit into our paradigm, does not correspond with certain teachings that we once absorbed. Many prophecies in general are difficult to digest spiritually at once, it takes some time. So, having all of this in mind, let’s focus purely on the facts.

Perfect world

Message number one: the world, creation of which is described in **Gen.1:1**, is a perfect, ideal world, it is not a “semi product” that needs to be refined:

בְּרֵאשִׁית בָּרָא אֱלֹהִים אֶת הַשָּׁמַיִם וְאֶת הָאָרֶץ:



Firstly, it is identified by the definite article “**hei**” ה in the words “heaven” and “earth”. And secondly, this is greatly strengthened by a preposition/particle “**et**” אֶת (alef, tav) standing before these words. All of this tells us about certain completeness, wholeness, “perfect kit” of all that has been created and put in its places. A definite article before the Heavens and the Earth together with preposition “**et**”, as wise men, the best experts of the Tanakh language, say: this whole “composition” tells us that it is not “just Heaven and earth”, but the Heaven and the earth “in a complete, absolute format” with all that goes along with it and to which there is nothing to be added. In fact, *Gen.1:1* describes the perfect, ideal world.

“Bara and Asah”

The next issue is related to words “**bará**” בָּרָא and “**asáh**” עָשָׂה. In *verse 1*, there is a verb “**bará**”, which indicates that **Elohim** created something that never existed, i.e. something unique. Besides, this verb “**bará**” has a meaning that something unique was created “out of nothing”, if we can say so, i.e. this “something” is prior in its origin. And after the second verse and on only the verb “**asáh**” is used in relation to the earth and its components; this verb has a meaning of to form, to make, to do from something already created, from available source material.

“Tohu va Bohu”

וְהָאָרֶץ הָיְתָה תוֹהוּ וָבֹהוּ וְחָשֶׁךְ עַל־פְּנֵי תְהוֹם
וְרוּחַ אֱלֹהִים מְרַחֶפֶת עַל־פְּנֵי הַמַּיִם:

King James Version:

Gen.1² And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

A more accurate translation would look like this:

Gen.1² And the earth became/came to ruins (devastated, desolated) without form, and void; and (because of that) darkness was upon the face of the abyss. And Ruach Elohim moved upon the face of the waters.

So, in the *2nd verse* we clearly see a disaster. First of all, the Heavens remained intact and were not in the same state as the earth. Secondly, it is not correct to put a conjunction “and” there. At the beginning of the verse there is a letter “**vav**”, which denotes a copulative conjunction “and”, and is also used to separate each new action, new event that occurred and is described in the first chapter. In all other cases this conjunction was translated as “and”: “**And Elohim said...**”, “**and Elohim made...**”, but in the *2nd verse* in the King James Version translation of the Bible we again see this particle, which is put there “without rhyme or reason”, so to speak.

The reason why this particle, translated as “and”, was put here is this: accurate translation of the original text “broke the mold” of many people, and did it bad. The church doctrinal theology of the translators of that period could not tolerate this, therefore the Synod editing necessary for establishing the canonical text of the translation did in fact “blot out” the true meaning, thus participating in establishing false religious doctrines. People of that time were mostly illiterate in most countries and nations, let alone knowing Hebrew language! To add to this, the “Jewish



issue” has been solved in a special way by “anti-Semitic fathers” of the Church, that, in general, marked everything Jewish as illegal and not worthy of attention. So, I think that the overall picture is clear...

May be, some of you will be interested to know, that Judaism had certain principle of translations from the original into a particular language. In fact, there are many levels, lots of depth and many ways of translation, but as a rule they choose such a variant form of a word that corresponds to the simplest and literal (direct) meaning: this principle is called “**p’shat**” in Hebrew. And even in such a case, there are many “options”. The purpose behind it is to let all peoples to have a simplest, surface understanding of the Scriptures. And those who want more must learn the language of the prophets. Therefore, one can understand many deep things only with the Spirit of Holiness and only when one reads the Word of the Almighty exactly as He said it, i.e., in the original language. Besides, according to the Jewish understanding, “the Torah has 70 faces”, i.e. there are 70 facets and levels of understanding the Word of the King of all kings, which expands the translation options greatly.

Now if we talk about these two interesting Hebrew words, which are almost synonymous, but go together to deepen the meaning: “tohu wa-bohu”.

תוהו *tóhu* devastation, ruin, destruction; nothingness, desolation; *adj./adv.*: in vain, worthless.

Tohu derives from the word “*li-tot*” - **not to understand, not to realize**, and the derived word from it would be “*toeh*” - **not understanding**. This helps us to understand this concept on a deeper level. Here is a clue that things which happened there were also incomprehensible for many. What happened and was happening was something that could not be understood or interpreted by the living even then.

בוהו *bóhu* desolation, wasteness, emptiness.

This second word “*bóhu*” is used only three times in the Scriptures, and in all of those cases it stands next to the word “*tóhu*”: *Gen.1:2; Is.34:11; Jer.4:23*. In two cases, in Russian synodal version, it is translated as “void”, and in the third as “desolate”. These two words combined reinforce the main semantic meaning, always denoting ruin, desolation, destruction, devastation to the extreme degree, that is, “destruction to the superlative degree”. Just read those two passages in the context of the surrounding verses and you will see it for yourself.

So, this idyll, completeness, wholeness and harmony created by the Almighty in *Gen.1:1* was replaced by the complete opposite, i.e. destruction, extermination, desolation, and extreme level of devastation. Apparently, prophet Jeremiah was given this vision that took place in *Gen.1:2*. We understand it from the context, as well as the word combination we examined above:

Jer.4 ²³ *I beheld the earth, and indeed it was tohu va-bohu (without form, and void); And the heavens, they had no light.*

Let's read the following verses translated from the original language, in order to get the complete picture:

Jer.4 ²⁴ *And all the hills moved back and forth.* ²⁵ *I beheld, and indeed there was no man, And all the birds of the heavens had fled.* ²⁶ *I beheld, and indeed the fruitful*



land was a wilderness, And all its cities were broken down at the presence of Yahweh, by His fierce anger. ²⁷ For thus says Yahweh: "The whole land shall be desolate; Yet I will not make a full end.

In this passage the Almighty has shown what "**complete desolation**" looks like, what this "**tohu va-bohu**" actually means. It is a state, when there is "no light", none of the light reaches the surface of the earth, and there is no people, no fowl of the air, when the land that was fertile becomes a desert, when ALL of the cities are destroyed. When the confrontation in the Heavens happened and the rebellion against the will and the principles of the Almighty shifted to earth, the end result was a disaster. What is the result of rebellion against the Almighty? Correct: judgment. The judgment in due time. Destruction came to earth and to those who lived there. We can read about this in the book of the **prophet Isaiah**:

Is.14 ¹² How you are fallen from heaven, helél ben sháhar ("glorifying son of the morning")! How you hit the ground, You who astounded the nations! ¹³ For you have said in your heart: 'I will ascend into Heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the place on the mount of the congregation of elohim (gods), on the farthest sides of the north; ¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High.' ¹⁵ Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the lowest depths of the Pit. ¹⁶ "Those who see you will gaze at you, and consider you, saying: 'Is this the man (Hebrew: ISH) who made the earth tremble, who shook kingdoms, ¹⁷ Who made the world as a wilderness and destroyed its cities, who did not let his prisoners go home?'

How did it all happen THEN? Was anyone out of living on earth saved, in terms of eternity? Did the Almighty give someone a chance? Did everyone on earth follow the "son of the morning"? I will try to share some of my thoughts and revelations on this subject in the following parts. And here is another confirmation on the usage of the word "**tóhu**":

Is.45 ¹⁸ For thus says Yahweh, Who created the heavens, Who is Elohim, Who formed the earth and made (prepared) it, Who has established (appointed) it, Who did not create it not for tóhu, Who formed it to be inhabited: "I am Yahweh, and there is no other.

If we translate it in another way, then the Almighty created and formed this earth: **made it suitable, prepared for..., appointed it for...** ("**established it**" - in KJV) not for "**tóhu**", i.e. not to be a desolate wilderness... not for "**tóhu**" to come to earth. Here we see an opposition: "**to be INHABITED**", "**for LIVING**". And, despite this initial plan described in **Gen.1:1**, however, in **Gen.1:2** came this very "**tóhu**". Something happened that was not the perfect will of the Almighty, and as a result the earth became "**tóhu**", which is strengthened in the passage by a synonymous word "**bóhu**".

I have heard an opinion that the passage from **Is.14:12-17** is related to a period of our earth, because when Yeshua spoke about the "son of the morning", "**I saw satan fall like lightning from heaven**" (**Lk.10:18**), He was saying it prophetically about the future. And this means that satan has not been thrown down to earth long time ago, but he will be thrown down and will be



“broken when hitting the ground” after the events described in the **12th Chapter of the Revelation**. So, this is still to happen, right? Theoretically, yes, as a prophetic hint this version has a right to exist, but I personally do not quite agree with it for several reasons. Firstly, if we take the literal meaning, the verb “saw” stands in the past tense. Secondly, when a prophet speaks to someone he is with in the present time about events shown to him in the future, he speaks using the present tense, as in example with Bilam the prophet: **“I see Him, but not now; I behold Him, but not near;” (Numbers 24:17)**. Also, prophecies use common figure of speech: “and it will be that...”

Thirdly, it means that the fallen **cherub** (“cherubim” - plural form, having -im ending) has been thrown down from the highest Heavens to the lower “earthly level”; as a result he has been able to act only in realm of the “second heaven” or the “firmament”, which is limited by the Heavenly firmament or the dome - **rakiya** in Hebrew. One has to understand about what kind of “Heaven” Yeshua was talking. It’s hard to understand from the Greek language, while it uses the same word for all those notions. THEN the “son of the morning” was thrown down from a place called the “Heaven of heavens”, and that is the place Yeshua was referring. Before the start of the so-called “great tribulation” the fallen cherub is going to be defeated by **Michael**, and removed from the realm of the “second heaven” of the “firmament”, being limited by earth and a small piece of air around it. There is a saying: “a circle is getting smaller”, as for this bad guy one can say “the realms are getting smaller”.

The control over the earth was initially given to Adam, but the enemy already had some influence on it and in the air, since **nahash** (serpent) has already been under his authority. That’s why Adam was told not only to tend to the Garden, but also to protect it.

In fact, this passage in **Lk.10:18** is very prophetic. In its literal meaning it speaks about the events of a distant past, and indirectly it points at the future events that will register satan’s “fall” as a “touchdown”. This process in its full swing, while **Michael** and his army seem to be very busy about that. One does not contradict another, but we will speak about this later.

“Erets”

Now I want to share a few words about the earth or land.

Gen.1¹⁰ And God called the dry land Earth, (“erets” - Heb.)

The Earth mentioned in the first verse sounds like **“erets”** in Hebrew; it is not a land in its figurative meaning, but a physical **dry land** (**יבִשָּׁה iabasha** - Heb.). In the first verse (**Gen.1:1**) we see that this **dry land** called **“erets”** already exists, while in the second verse this **“erets”**, which is later in verse 10 called “dry land”, has already disappeared somewhere. Based on epithets of the second verse, something “violent” and destructive must have happened that caused this land to disappear somewhere.

“Rekullah”

Ezek.28¹⁶ By the abundance of your trading You became filled with violence within, and you sinned; therefore I cast you as a profane thing out of the mountain of God; and I destroyed you, O overshadowing cherub, from the midst of the fiery stones.



The word **"trade"** was translated from the Hebrew word **רָכַלָּה** **"rekullah"**, which is normally used in situations related to commercial activities, advertising, trade, some business activity. Therefore, it would be more correct to translate this passage as following:

Ezek.28 ¹⁶ Due to the abundance of your business activity (doing some errands), your insides were filled with evil, and you (both fem. and male gender pronoun) missed the mark; I will reveal your iniquity and folly, removing you from the mountain of elohim (gods), and destroy you, o overshadowing/forming cherub, from the midst of fiery stones.

Here we see that the "son of the morning", which was created as a **"overshadowing cherub"** (we will talk about this term later), had an intensive business activity till the moment of his fall. There were many things to do in Heavens and on earth, where he was involved and which he supervised. His position, his level of authority and capability became a bed-rock where the virus of sin advanced. This happened because of his damaged thinking, when he let in what was not allowed to let in and it was his choice, actually. There is a foundation for such a thought pattern if we examine Tanakh in the original, which we are going to do later. Here comes an association with those having power in civil, military, financial and religious spheres: what a tight rope they walk and how dangerous such an intensive business activity is for a person's heart, if they are not humble. There is a danger of creating an illusion of their excessive importance and greatness that can often lead to bad and, sometimes, tragic consequences. We are going to talk more about the motives of the fallen "son of the morning" in the future, as well as about the "equipment" used by him while attempting coup d'état.

**"The world that then existed perished,
being flooded with water"**

LCV'19r translation:

2 Peter 3 ⁵ Actually, they willfully forget that the heavens existed of old by the word of God, and the earth was standing out of water and through the water it was gathered together by the very Word of the ALMIGHTY Himself, ⁶ by which the cosmos that then existed brought itself to perish, being flooded with water. ⁷ But these heavens and this earth are now preserved in fact by His Word, as coins in the chest, under guard for fire until the Day of Judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

In this passage of the Scripture we see a double prophetic message. On one hand, it can be related to the Flood of Noah, but if we are not speaking "metaphorically", if we don't take a "ballpark" interpretation, but the literal meaning, that is required by the rule of Scriptures interpretation, then we see that it is said here about the very first, ancient world "before Adam". **"The world that then existed"** is a translation of the Greek word **"cosmos"**, which means "system of relationships". THEN the earth itself was completely destroyed, as well as the system of relationships existing between the living beings. And the world of Noah's time, on the contrary, was saved. The earth was only "washed with water": there was no complete destruction. People, animals, plants, and the water world were preserved, as well as a certain system of human relationships via family of eight people.



Pattern and the way

Now let's take a look at this, so to say, diagram. In the beginning everything is fine, the diagram line is at its maximum height, and everything is great (*Gen.1:1*). Then: Bang! And the line dips down almost "to a zero" in a sense (*Gen.1:2*). At least, in the "Earth" sector. Then, little by little, all of this begins to rebuild, to restore, as we can see, starting with *Gen.1:3*. Of course, such restoration is a far cry from complete and perfect restoration, but let's say that the process of recovery has started. So, initially, the process went on, but for some reason it didn't stay at its maximum level. The question is, why? I do not claim this to be a perfect or only explanation, but I agree that the diagram line could not stay at such a maximum level, having all of those specified parameters, one of which is a freedom of choice, that is meant to be tested. As the Scripture says, ***"that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire,..." (1 Peter 1:7).***

If the world had initially been given everything to the ultimate level and, having all the capabilities and the powers, have aspired to reach its ideal state and perfection without passing a certain heart test, then it would have lost everything. I think the key here is a fundamental verse in the Scripture that says ***"an inheritance gained hastily at the beginning will not be blessed at the end"***. It has become one of the spheres attacked by the virus of sin. The lost world THEN has not yet developed such a quality as "experience", as well as wisdom that comes with this experience via which comes consciousness, understanding, and insight. The created perfect world was very much like a child or let's say a teenager, who received their blessing to the maximum, and was not able to carry the burden due to their inner immaturity. There is an allusion to a parable of the prodigal son, which can help us to understand what has, actually, happened. Undoubtedly, there was also such a "thing" that is referred in the Scriptures as "mystery of lawlessness" that was at work and "influenced" the general situation development.

And so here goes a metaphysical question: if one understands that this world will not stand, why then create such a perfect world initially, but not to create something at a lower level, and then patiently and gradually go up? This would be more efficient and better for everyone, wouldn't it? It is difficult to give a comprehensive and thorough answer to this question, but based on the principles of the Scripture itself, as well as what is already revealed to us through it, we can tell that in order to go somewhere purposefully one needs a certain pattern, a certain model. This is similar to a prophetic situation with the first Tablets, on which the Almighty wrote His commandments. Only fragments were left, but the tradition says that these fragments were placed in the Ark together with the new Tablets. I want to note here that the first Tablets were made completely without human participation. The Torah says that Moshe received them directly from the Almighty. According to tradition, these first Tablets were made of precious sapphire stone. It is confirmed by the fact that Moshe, Aaron with two of his sons and 70 elders saw something looking like a sea of clearest Heavenly sapphire (*Ex.24:10*). The Most High used nothing of earthly origin, only that which was nigh at hand, that is the "foundation of His throne". The Scripture says that Righteous or Just Judgement is a spiritual foundation to the throne of the Almighty, the foundation of the Highest power.



As for carvings on the second Tablets, Moshe made them himself from a normal stone, which is an adapted Heavenly format for our “Testing Ground” period of spiritual quarantine. So, in the second phase there was an active participation on behalf of the humanity, when people were recruited by the Most High as “co-workers”, and were undergoing designed for them circumcision of the heart and restoration of the relationship with the Heavenly Father. It was their part and responsibility in order for them to do their part in repair of the world as a right relationships system. And as a result of this restoration, comprehension and submission, the human soul was to make its conscious choice in relation to the Creator, the Heavenly Father — the Father of all, as it is written; as well as to His son, Yeshua the Messiah, through whom He has perfected and granted redemption and reconciliation with Himself.

If the previous part was a Prologue, this is an Introduction. In the next part I will try to focus on some of the heavenly realities that can be found in Scriptures, so that we can move on in understanding of this entire biblical concept.



Part 3
Stars of the Heavenly Council





Introduction

So, we've got to the third part of this interesting topic, which the Heavenly Father began to activate in His people at these last times. For each revelation there is timing and place, not just lumping everything together. The Scriptures often compare the revelations from God and His Word with spiritual food, and it is not an accident. It is a very important principle. There is a definite order in our physical food intake as we grow. At first, it is strictly dairy food. Then gradually a baby is given complementary vegetable, and later, meat food. In the future, although a baby does not completely switch to a meat diet, its body is fully adapted and it can successfully digest those two types of food. But dairy food becomes useless at some point of time, and then even harmful. The same principle is applied to the spiritual food, since the Scripture itself divides our spiritual food into these categories:

Based on LCV'19r translation:

Heb.5 ¹¹ of whom we [have to] say a long and really hard speech, since you have become dull and passive in your hearing. ¹² For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the truths of Almighty's Word; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. ¹³ For everyone who partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. ¹⁴ But solid food belongs to those who are of full age, those who by experience have developed their ability to discern both good and evil.

Each member of the Almighty's people has their own spiritual age and their own history in Him and with Him. And this also applies to the whole Body of the Messiah in general. Despite its fragmentation, different understanding and various interpretations even of the most fundamental things, nevertheless, there is a certain conventional spiritual age of both the Bride of Yeshua the Messiah and of the people of the Almighty, on a whole. There is a certain "levelized" spiritual age at any given moment of time. During their leaving Egypt, it was not even a nursery yet, but only preparation for it. At the moment of entering into the Promised Land – Kna'an – this was exactly the beginning of the "kindergarten" period. Since the moment of David's reign over united Israelite Kingdom and the construction of the Temple, the people of the Almighty kind of went into school. And since the time of Yeshua's resurrection, the outpouring of the Spirit on the Shavuot Feast, and the beginning of the God's Kingdom Good News spreading to all the peoples - the people of the Almighty graduated and joined the institute of a "higher education", while having on-the-job training "in the fields", so to speak. Higher spiritual education always presupposes spending lots of time in the fields, it is not only "theoretical". Now, some time ago the people of the Almighty entered a PhD programme, where they are now completing their courses and getting ready for the final exam. And now the time has come for the Heavenly Father to reveal such deep mysteries and to give such serious revelations within a framework of this "spiritual higher education" that were not available for us prior, that were sealed up to these days.

It is impossible for everybody to have the same spiritual level, because each one of us has their own spiritual age, their spiritual walk with the Lord, their calling from the Lord, all of these plays quite a significant role. Consequently, what is revealed to the one is not necessarily revealed



to another. At least, to the same degree. For this reason, I'm not going to persuade anyone proving them something to be true. I will let the Almighty do this, revealing and confirming with His Spirit what is true, what is from Him. This is not a "matter of salvation", many spiritual children would say, making it their argument, and looking at everything they come across through this very prism. Although, this is a matter of understanding the fullness of the Heavenly Father's plans, as well as the understanding of who we really are in Yeshua the Messiah. Using this, God plans to take us to the level of spiritual power and authority, that we need in order to fulfil His perfect will in a difficult time. Having this in mind, I think it is appropriate to quote the following words from the Scripture:

1 Cor.2⁶ However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. ⁷ But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory...

1 Cor.14³⁷ If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things which I write to you are the commandments of Yahweh Himself.

³⁸ But if anyone is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

I do not want to offend anyone, but these are just facts and I am just stating the obvious. Even if a person individually is on a very high spiritual level and in a very close relationships with the Almighty, still many revelations can be sealed for them "until the time of the end", as it was said to the prophet Daniel. The reason is that all of this is connected with the spiritual age of the people of the Almighty in general. And right now there is a time when many seals are being broken, and various pieces of the big puzzle become more or less clear. We need those pieces to comprehend everything that is happening now and especially what is going to happen. This is necessary in order to have a correct understanding of the "time of the end" on the basis of the Scriptures, describing all the major spiritual events and ongoing processes so that the enemy cannot "deceive... even the elect", which, of course, he always tries to do. And most importantly, on the basis of these revelations we can come to a deeper understanding of who we are in Him. As through His revelations our Heavenly Father increases faith in us, so we can establish and expand His Kingdom here on earth.

Recently, Heavenly Father began to accelerate the educative process of His people, while purifying and sifting them. On one hand, much of what started to be revealed right now are just forgotten old ways, but on a deeper and advanced level. Using bonds of religion, human traditions and heresies, the enemy tried to disrupt the learning processes of the Messiah's Bride and the people of the Almighty in general. Those revelations are just dangerous for satan and his kingdom, since they promote the children of the Almighty to higher levels of authority and power that are simply unattainable for him.

Heavenly and earthly Atonement

I think that the issue of our life before the incarnation here on earth, which many call the "pre-existence of souls" is one of the important topics. It gives us right and deep understanding not only of who we were before, but of the origin of sin and universal conflict on its global scale,



broader than just this earthly period of 6-7 thousand years. This is a short, though still extremely important episode of this confrontation, as well as in the redemption of all creation. But here it is important to understand the CONTEXT, which was mentioned in the Foreword of this edition. In fact, what Heavenly Father accomplished through His Son Yeshua is not just redemption by the Blood, i.e. His life (and we remember that ***“blood is the life of all flesh”***) of the living (and those who used to live) on earth, but something larger and more substantial. The Earthly ***Mishkan*** or Tabernacle is just an earthly component, but there is also a heavenly component. If Yeshua “finished everything” here on earth, why then the Heavenly Tabernacle still exists? After all, Yeshua did not just bring His Atonement Blood before the Father’s Throne, as it is written in the ***letter to Hebrews***, it also says that He ministers there as a priest. He intercedes for all of us, and also fulfil other duties of the chief Kohen or the High Priest. And what the chief Kohen was to do on earth, we know from the Scriptures.

It is important to note that on the completion of the Messiah’s earthly mission, His priesthood just began. And not only the Earth, but also the Heavens needed redemption, i.e. first of all, all those Heavenly beings who manifested their doubts or were somehow involved in the Heavenly riot, though being deceived or seduced, as well as those contaminated by death, to which all the living were exposed in one way or another. His main goal is to redeem ALL the creation and reconcile it to Himself again:

Col.1²⁰ and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, by Him, whether things on earth or things in heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.

Based on LCV’19r translation (GW):

Col.1²⁰ and by Him to completely reconcile everything to Himself, having made this reconciliation possible through the Blood on the Cross of His crucifixion: to reconcile those who are on this earth and those who are in Heavens through Him.

Eph.2¹⁶ He again reconciled both in one body back to the Most High, by his cross, on which he destroyed the enmity.

These verses of the Scriptures, like many others, have several levels of interpretation, including the one we reviewed above.

The rebellion and the subsequent confrontation arose both in the Heavens and on Earth, and therefore it was not enough to expel the rebels from Heaven. This was not enough to restore purity: the Heavens had to be redeemed and cleansed. After all, the conflict arose not only between the Heavenly beings, who remained faithful to the Almighty, and between those, who sided with the fallen cherub and has become “fallen”. The conflict also arose between the Heavenly beings, who did not sin, and those, who one way or another were involved in the conflict, but by the grace of the Father and the action of His Spirit changed their minds and did not pass the “point of no return”. Even the Heavenly tshuva of Heavenly beings, i.e., repentance and turning to the Father, is was not enough; on earth as well. We do remember that ***“without shedding of blood there is no remission”***. There should be blood sacrifice. Only the Blood of the Son of the Almighty, Yeshua the Messiah, could do this. Only His Blood could bring cleansing and redemption, both on earth and in Heavens. Only His sacrifice, His Blood was able to bring



complete reconciliation between Heavenly beings, who remained faithful and those who “stumbled”, but did not fall completely and totally. In reality, the issue is much deeper here, but we will discuss it later.

Here is another interesting point related to this topic, the Spirit of Holiness drew my attention to it as I was preparing this material. He drew my eyes to the mean of His execution, to the cross of Yeshua the Messiah. It all started from the Scripture verse saying, “**cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree**”. Yeshua died not on earth, but being exalted, elevated above the earth. He made His atoning sacrifice, so to say, “between the Heavens and the Earth,” and this is a province of all. This important prophetic act speaks of redemption by the Blood of the Son of the Almighty both for Heavenly and Earthly beings.

Many readers might have questions about the following. According to some Scripture verses, people redeemed by the Lord in their current position have a higher spiritual authority than the “Angels of the Almighty”. So they wonder *whether it is good to “dream about” being like Angels in the past, if we are positionally much higher in Yeshua now?* In order to answer this question correctly, one must first understand some terms and concepts, as well as the essence of what had actually happened. Let's start by unveiling the mystery who are those Angels and other Heavenly beings in general. If we understand this, many other “incomprehensible” things will settle by themselves.

Who are the Angels according to the Scripture

First of all, I want you to understand that the term “angel” or “**malak**” in Hebrew means not just an “angel” as a heavenly being, but: **a messenger, ambassador, herald**. The word **malak** in the Scriptures may refer to the prophets of the Almighty, as well as to those who were sent as ambassadors or as heralds. Here are just a few of such “earthly” **malak(s)**:

Gen.32⁶ Then the messengers (mal-a-kim – pl.) returned to Jacob, saying, “We came to your brother Esau, and he also is coming to meet you...”

Num.20¹⁴ Now Moses sent messengers (mal-a-kim – pl.) from Kadesh to the king of Edom...

Josh.7²² So Joshua sent messengers (mal-a-kim – pl.), and they ran to the tent; and there it was, hidden in his tent, with the silver under it.

Is.42¹⁹ Who is blind but My servant, or deaf as My messenger (malak) whom I send?

Therefore, **malak** is a messenger, ambassador, herald. And if you want to know whose messenger, then read in the context. Often it is written “**Malak Elohim**” or “**Malak Yahweh**”. Also, the word “**malak**” has the same root as another Hebrew word: “**melakáh**”, which means “workmanship, occupation”. Therefore, the word “**malák**” may mean someone sent by the Almighty, and who is a workman, a professional in his field, the one, who is able to complete their mission. To summarize, “**malák**” is a “messenger, sent to fulfill a certain task”.

An “angel” is a very generic concept that is assumed by the majority of people as a certain Heavenly creature. There is an enormous number of Heavenly beings created by the Almighty in the spiritual realm. They have their own hierarchy, and we know very little about it. Nevertheless, the Almighty saw it as necessary to put this in the Holy Scriptures. From the



Scriptures we know about **saraphs** (“**seraphim**”), **cherubs** (“**cherubims**”), Archangels and “**Princes**”: “**Sar**” in Hebrew, etc. Heavenly beings can differ from one another externally and in strength, glory, power – depending on their calling and tasks for which they were created.

I am not going to dive into “Angelology” now, but I will focus more on such a group of Heavenly beings that are called in the Scriptures “**sons of Elohim**” or the “**sons of the Most High**”. This is a special category of Heaven dwellers out of which a power structure formed that is called the Heavenly Council. All of them are sons of their Heavenly Father. Scripture does not give their exact features or characteristics, etc., but there are many verses where we can read about their special status in relation to other Heavenly beings, their calling and their authority. In the Scriptures they are also referred to as the “**assembly of elohim**,” i.e., the “**assembly of gods**”. They are not “those” gods who sinned and became idols, but those who are the children of the Heavenly Father, who earlier were, and are **now in His Heavenly Council**. These “**sons of Elohim**”, “**the sons of the Most High**” are also called in Scriptures: “watchmen,” “watchers,” and “stars”. Here, I ask you not to confuse these “Watchmen” or “Watchers” of the Councils of the Most High with those who are often called “Guardian Angels,” which some believe were sent to protect the first people, and from whom the **nephilims** with their hybrid DNA were born. According to the Scriptures, these Heavenly beings are also sons of the Most High: **Bney Elohim** (**Genesis, 6 chapter**). About them and what happened before the Flood of Noah, we will talk in a separate chapter later on.

Sons of God (Bney Elohim) - Heavenly Council

The sons of the Most High or **bney Elohim** are the children of the Heavenly Father, who from the moment of their appearance were closest to Him, having special authority and being members of His Heavenly Council. The sons of the Almighty are also referred to as “**morning stars**” or just “**stars**” in the Scriptures. They were there at the moment of the earth’s creation, when its foundations were laid:

*Job 38⁴ Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Tell Me, if you have understanding. ⁵ Who determined its measurements? Surely you know! Or who stretched the measuring line upon it (fig. - “defined the rules”)? ⁶ To what were its foundations fastened? Or who laid its cornerstone, ⁷ When the morning stars sang together, and all the **sons of God** (bney Elohim) shouted for joy?*

The Sons of the Most High have a right and should stand before their Heavenly Father, who is the Head of this Heavenly Council:

Job 1⁶ Now there was a day when the sons of God (bney Elohim) came to present themselves before the Lord, and satan also came among them.

Job 2¹ Again there was a day when the sons of God (bney Elohim) came to present themselves before the Lord, and satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

Psalms 89⁶ For who in the clouds [of Heavens] can be compared to Yahweh? Who among the sons of the Almighty (bney Elohim) can be likened to Yahweh? ⁷ The Most



High is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, And to be held in reverence by all those around Him.

Ex.15 ¹¹ Who is like You, Yahweh, among the gods (elohim)? Who is like You, glorious in holiness, Fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Ps.97 ⁹ For You, Yahweh, are most high above all the earth; You are exalted far above all gods (elohim).

Whom did the “son of the morning” want to draw, whom did he want to lead? Let's read:

Is.14 ¹² How you are fallen from heaven, helél ben sháhar (glorifying son of the morning)! How you hit the ground, You who astounded the nations! ¹³ For you have said in your heart: I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the place on the mount of the congregation of elohim (gods). On the farthest sides of the north; ¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High.’

“Son of the morning” was an “overshadowing cherub”: beautiful, wise, with great intelligence, having tremendous strength and power. But he was not in the status of the “son of the Most High” (*ben Elohim*). He was a Heavenly being - a **cherub**. He had four wings and a ministry of “overshadowing”, because of his ministry he was extremely close to the Creator Himself. But after the lawlessness was conceived inside of him, he began to dream, among other things, to subordinate to his power the sons of the Most High, to become the head of their Heavenly Council and to become similar to the Most High Himself. According to the Scriptures the “son of the morning” was neither a “morning star” nor a “star”, but he began to dream of putting himself, his throne, as a symbol of his power and authority, higher than the power and authority of the sons of the Most High. And this plan was a success, but partially:

Rev.12 ³ And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great, fiery red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads. ⁴ His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth.

One third of the sons of the Almighty was deceived by the fallen cherub, who was contaminated with a virus of sin. How many other Heavenly creatures fell, as well as those who lived here on earth, is not known. In **Gen.1:1** we see the creation of a perfect world, we talked about this in the previous chapter. Before the first Flood, the sons of the Almighty, “**Bney Elohim**”, lived in Heaven, as well as many other Heavenly beings, often referred to as Angels, although this is not exactly true. Among those Heavenly creatures there were six-winged seraphs, four-winged cherubs, etc. Nowhere in the Scriptures they are called “angels”. This is about the heavenly realm. An angel, as we mentioned earlier, is simply a “messenger, an ambassador”, also this is a commonly used, generalized term for the Heavenly beings in the Books of the New Testament, called “ministering spirits”.

On the earth THEN before Adam there lived sons and daughters of the Almighty, as well as various creatures and beings, but we will discuss it in detail later. Heavenly sons and daughters interacted with their earthly brothers and sisters, helping them in their formation and development. This is a separate topic worth investigating while it sheds some light on what is



happening to Israel now, her role in the world history and her relations with other nations, and so much more.

As for now, I would like to note the Heavenly sons of the Almighty were given an authority from the Heavenly Father for a certain period of His Earthly children formation. They were given authority to govern and to execute certain powers, which are usually exercised by “magistrates” to resolve certain disputes and issues and to regulate certain relations in the “Earth” department. When satan sinned and “set the wheels of sin in motion,” he began to take astray many of the sons of the Almighty. Some of them by succumbing to it gradually began to subvert their judgements and the government entrusted to them. Because of his pride, ambitions and envy the fallen “son of the morning” brought division into the Heavenly Family, and he continues to do it these days, but in relation to the earthly families. He hates the very concept of family.

When part of the stars or sons of the Almighty were thrown to earth thanks to the fallen cherub, following in his footsteps, the other part remained faithful to the Heavenly Father. But there were those who to some extent “doubted” or “stumbled”, chose the wrong way, began to subvert their judgements to one degree or another, and exercise unrighteous governance of the country. **The 82nd Psalm** is a special Psalm describing a special Heavenly congregation where the Almighty “debriefs” with His Sons, rebuking them for their unrighteous acts and decisions. The sons of the Most High had the status of judges, and were appointed to judge and rule on earth even before the First Flood that is described in **Gen.1:2**.

At this special meeting of the sons of the Most High (**bney Elohim**), the Heavenly Father convicted those of His sons, who had wandered from the truth and pronounced His sentence, which was, nevertheless, a manifestation of His mercy. In relation to those sons, who were in the “Heavenly Council”, as well as in the “Councils” in charge of the earthly worlds, those who acted unrighteously and were worthy of a righteous judgement and an exile, the Almighty pronounced His verdict to them. The judgement upon them was that they would be given a chance to return what they had lost, though they are “**elohim**” or “**gods**”, they would become mortal as “humans”. During this test, they would receive physical bodies “weakened by sin,” which would have so to say a utilization period, “minimum functions” and weak protection and sustainability.

Before the fall in Heaven, such thing as “death” did not exist at all or perhaps it existed somewhere in “theory”. And we have already spoke about this in the very first part. The whole Psalm speaks about justice, and that one of the fundamental principles of the Kingdom of Heaven was muddled, the nature of the Creator was doubted and the foundation of His Throne was shaken. The Almighty decided to restore justice that is synonymous with a righteous judgement - the quality of **DIN**, but at the same time showing His other fundamental quality - goodness, or **HESED** in Hebrew.

Psalm 82¹ A Psalm of Asaph. God stands in the congregation of the mighty; He judges among the gods.² How long will you judge unjustly, And show partiality to the wicked?³ Defend the poor and fatherless; Do justice to the afflicted and needy.⁴ Deliver the poor and needy; Free them from the hand of the wicked.⁵ They do not know, nor do they understand; They walk about in darkness; All the foundations of



the earth are unstable. ⁶ I said, "You are gods, And all of you are children of the Most High. ⁷ But you shall die like men, And fall like one of the princes."

IBS Translation:

Psalm 82 ¹ God presides over great assembly. He pronounces judgment among the gods: ² "How long are you going to judge unfairly? How long are you going to side with wicked people?" ³ Defend the case of the weak people and orphans. Protect the rights of the oppressed and the poor. ⁴ Rescue weak and needy people. Help them escape the power of wicked people. ⁵ Wicked people do not know or understand anything. They walk around in the dark. The foundations of the earth shake. ⁶ I said, "You are gods. You are all sons of the Most High. ⁷ But you will certainly die like humans and fall like any ruler." ⁸ Arise, O God! Judge the earth, because all the nations belong to you.

We know from the Scriptures that kindness and mercy of the Almighty balances out His righteous judgement or justice, but still mercy is greater, it **"triumphs over judgement"**. Therefore, Heavenly Father, according to His Plan tried to give a chance to those, who did not harden their hearts completely, those who were able to hear the voice of His Spirit, though they chose the side of the fallen cherub. We will talk about this later in detail, but for now consider something else that is connected with the sons of the Most High - **bney Elohim** or **"gods"**.

Although after all these events the Council of Heaven depleted significantly, nevertheless, it continued its activities:

Daniel 4 ¹⁷ 'This decision is by the decree of the watchers, and the sentence by the word of the holy ones, in order that the living may know that the Most High rules over the kingdom of men, gives it to whomever He will, and sets over it the lowest of men.'

We already mentioned earlier the passages from the **book of Job**:

Job 1 ⁶ Now there was a day when the sons of God (bney Elohim) came to present themselves before the Lord, and satan also came among them.

Job 2 ¹ Again there was a day when the sons of God (bney Elohim) came to present themselves before the Lord, and satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

And another passage about the Heavenly Council:

1 Kings 22 ¹⁹ Then Micaiah said, "Therefore hear the word of Yahweh: I saw Yahweh sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by, on His right hand and on His left. ²⁰ And Yahweh said, 'Who will persuade Ahab to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?' So one spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner. ²¹ Then a spirit came forward and stood before Yahweh, and said, 'I will persuade him.' ²² The Lord said to him, 'In what way?' So he said, 'I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And the Lord said, 'You shall persuade him, and also prevail. Go out and do so.'



Sons of the Most High — Judges

The sons of the Almighty received from their Heavenly Father the right to exercise judgement, to hear the case and make certain decisions. We can notice it in various places in the Scriptures:

Daniel 7⁹ "I watched till thrones were put in place, and the Ancient of Days was seated; His garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head was like pure wool. His throne was a fiery flame, Its galgals (whirlwinds) a burning fire; ¹⁰ A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him from an Ancient Source of His. A thousand thousands ministered to Him; Ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The judges were seated, and the books were opened.

Who are those thrones for, who are those judges? The events take place during prophet Daniel's times and describe the events of the so-called "last days," shortly before Yeshua the Messiah was given authority from the Heavenly Father (**Matt.28:18**). Remember the previous verses from **Psalms 82**, as well as from **Daniel, chapter 4**. The "**sons of the Most High**" or "**gods**", **bney Elohim**, they are the judges, to whom the Father delegated this right to a certain extent. Then the right to judge will be given to all "the saints", i.e. powers will be devolved on representatives, just read:

Dan.7¹⁸ But then the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.'

Pay attention to the word "**but then**". Only after four beasts, i.e. four world Empires would arise, only then the power would be given to the "One like the Son of Man". And then though Him it would be given to "the saints of the Most High," i.e. to those born on earth, who regained their status of the "**sons of the Most High**" by returning to the Heavenly Father. "**The son of the Most High**" does not only mean to become the son of Heavenly Father AGAIN by RECONCILING with Him, it also means to receive the power and authority of the sons, the power of "**Bney Elohim**" along with this reconciliation:

Jh.1¹² But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name:

Through Yeshua the Messiah comes not only an adoption, as the fact of getting a FAMILY, but also a status of a family member with its authority and power. Remember the parable of the prodigal son: when he returned, his father put a ring on his finger - a symbol of the father's authority.

In early Israel we can already see a hint pointing to the right and calling to administer justice, as a part of the **bney Elohim's** position:

Ex.21⁶ then his master shall bring him to the gods (elohim). He shall also bring him to the door, or to the doorpost, and his master shall pierce his ear with an awl; and he shall serve him forever.

In His divine plan the Heavenly Father wanted to prepare His children for the fulfilment of this calling and He gradually was making his people aware of what to do in order to achieve it.



Remember the situation when Moshe and Aaron were about to meet the Pharaoh, and what the Most High said then:

Ex.4¹⁵ Now you shall speak to him and put the words in his mouth. And I will be with your mouth and with his mouth, and I will teach you what you shall do. ¹⁶ So he shall be your spokesman to the people. And he himself shall be as a mouth for you, and you shall be to him as God (Elohim).

In this passage of the Scripture it is said that the Most High will speak directly to Moshe and Aaron, but it is Moshe who is given an AUTHORITY of **Elohim**. But it is also possible, and from the point of view this is absolutely plausible to read this as follows: and **“you shall be to him *elohim*”**, i.e. the Heavenly Council, consisting of **“gods/*elohim*”**, that are the sons of the Most High. It's like in **Dan.4:17**, when a verdict of the Council of Heaven was read to Nebuchadnezzar by one of the sons of the Most High, and the prophet Daniel, like Aaron, simply voiced it. Why is it true? Because it was said earlier that the Almighty will **“put the words in his mouth”**. This is like the Council of Heaven, when the Spirit of the Almighty prompts His sons the right decisions, letting them voice it. Heavenly Father himself does not need any “prompts”. Therefore, in this case, according to the context, it would be accurate to accept **“*elohim*”** as the sons of the Most High in their status of judges. What's more, it were judgements of the Most High proclaimed, when Pharaoh refused to let Israel go.

“Gods” or “Sons of the Most High” and Angels

Ps.82⁶ I said, “You are gods (*elohim*). And all of you are children of the Most High.

So, **“Bney Elohim”** or **“Bney Elym”** are the sons of the Most High, the sons of the Heavenly Father. This is not just “superiors and subordinates” relationship, this is FAMILY. And it is the family of the Heavenly Father that is His Heavenly Council. Of course, spiritual maturity age is important, which is logical, but it is an organizational issue. Many might have a question, what about other Heavenly beings: **“Angels”, *cherubs*, *seraphs*** - who are they? Are they “sons” or just ministers? One might have this question based on the following passage of Scripture:

Heb.1¹³ But to which of the angels has He [God] ever said: “Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool”? ¹⁴ Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation?

And this is of course an important question. I would not call it a question of “life and death”, but still it is important to understand the Father's plan concerning the “seed of promise”, in relation to the Bride of the Messiah, and plan of redemption on the whole. Without this understanding many verses in the Scriptures seem to be “redundant,” and it is not entirely clear, where to attach them in order not to “spoil the whole image”.

And all of this is connected with the truth about the Body of the Messiah and the revelation about the “sons of the Most High”. Before the creation of Adam they have already been and are the FAMILY of the Heavenly Father, i.e. the Heavenly Council of the “Watchers”, “Watchmen”, who are the Judges on thrones near the Great Throne, where the Almighty, the Heavenly Father, is seated. This truth was intentionally sealed and hidden. This was done because when one



understands this issue, there's just one step left to get to the biblical concept of the "Testing Ground", about which we actually speak here.

That is why when one asks certain questions about it aloud, one can hear either some emotional responses, based on religious propaganda, or some religious clichés, just to give at least some answer. However, it often happens that many people start to meditate on that and take time to ponder this matter themselves, which is absolutely right, while when people start to think with their own head and listen to their heart, it begins to perceive the voice of the Father's Spirit.

As for now let's try to shed some light on several very important aspects of the **"sons of the Most High"**: **"bney Elohim"**, in the Scriptures they are simply referred to as **"gods"** or **"elohim"**.

Morning stars

The Sons of the Most High in the Scriptures are called "morning stars" or simply "stars", as we've already mentioned it:

Job 38⁷ When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God (bney Elohim) shouted for joy?

The concept of a **"morning star"** is not just something beautiful and related to romance, but according to the Scriptures it is a prophetic symbol of the power of the spiritual light, and of the spiritual authority: no more and no less. Stars are the sources of light, and a "morning star" is now associated with the "planet" Venus, called the **"Messiah's star"** in ancient Israel. In the religious Jewish world it is known by this name even now. All this is because her light in the morning hours is 15 times brighter than the light of all other stars. And that is why Yeshua said of Himself:

Rev.22¹⁶ ...I am Yahweh, the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star."

Nowhere in the Scripture Angels, as **"ministering spirits"**, are called **"stars"**, only the **sons of the Most High have that name**. "Hosts of Heaven" consist of both the sons of the Most High and the "ministering spirits" of various strength, authority and calling. All of them together can be called Angels of the Most High, while, as we know, "angels" in the original Hebrew are "messengers with a special commission". "Stars" in the Scripture are simply called the sons of the Almighty or **"bney Elohim"** or just **"elohim"**. They stand out as a separate category of Heavenly beings, though they are also a part of this "Hosts of Heaven", they can be mentioned separately:

Deut.4¹⁹ And take heed, lest you lift your eyes to heaven, and when you see the sun, the moon, and the stars, all the host of heaven, you feel driven to worship them and serve them, which your Yahweh Elohim has given to all the peoples under the whole heaven as a heritage.

Dan.8¹⁰ And it grew up to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and some of the stars to the ground, and trampled them.

If in the first verse we can only see an indirect hint, in the second one there is a direct confirmation of this. While the context of this entire passage talks about animated persons and,



moreover, it talks about Heavenly persons, none other. This verse from **Dan.8:10** clearly separates the concept of “the host of heaven” and the “stars”.

Initial chapters of the Letter to Hebrews explain to us the difference between Yeshua the Messiah and Angels of the Most High, as ministering spirits, but there are several interesting and important passages that mention not only this:

Heb.2⁵ For He has not put the world to come, of which we speak, in subjection to angels.

Heb.2¹⁶ For indeed He does not give aid to angels, but He does give aid to the seed of Abraham.

“give aid, help”: **ἐπιλαμβάνεται** *epilambánotai* to lay hold of, take hold of, seize.

Based on LCV'19r translation:

Heb.2¹⁶ For verily He did not take hold of Angels; but He took hold with both hands of [those who are] the genome of Abraham.

If in the 5th verse we see this indirectly, then in the next one we see that this verse refers not only to Yeshua the Messiah, but to the “genome of Abraham” in general. The “genome” is a more accurate semantic translation of the word **σπέρματος** (*spermatos*). In this passage this word has a singular form, and through the context we can understand that we talk here about Yeshua the Messiah. However, again, based on the context, we know that through Yeshua many receive restoration to this status, as those who were lost. It is also written that through Yeshua those reconciled with the Father become heirs of the promises given to Abraham. They become heirs, that is specifically points to **children**. So, this verse speaks about a special status of the descendants of Abraham, i.e. the children of the Most High. We will look at this in detail in the following parts.

In the New Testament the term “angel” means a heavenly being, while in the Tanach the term “angel” (“**malak**” in Hebrew) simply means “a messenger or an ambassador”, or any person sent to fulfill a certain commission, and only in the context we can understand, whom the author actually means. Because of the language and translation issues many believers in general have such distorted understanding of the “angel” concept. One of the main reasons why this happened was the Greek language. Greeks understood it not only as a messenger or an ambassador, but specifically as a heavenly being, usually with wings. Greek mythology greatly contributed to this way of thinking. That's why an “angel” in the New Testament is, first of all, a Heavenly being, which can either be a “ministering spirit” or one of the “sons of the Most High”, sons who were sons already THEN, when the earthly world has just been created. Such are the special features of the language of the Scripture. This understanding helps to get better and more right perspective on many things.

Let's study more aspects related to this “sonship”. To be a son of the Almighty, “**ben Elohim**”, does not necessarily mean to be “Citius, Altius, Fortius!”: it is a “carnal” interpretation, of course. The son of the Most High title first of all speaks about the level of intimacy with the Creator as the Heavenly Father, as well as the level of spiritual authority. For example, heavenly beings that are very close to the Creator - **seraphs** and **cherubs**, can be “faster, higher, stronger” in some ways,



but these are their functional qualities for the ministry they are entrusted with. They are not robots, they have their own measure of freedom of choice. They are beings that have the strength, power and authority given to them. There is a passage in the Scripture where one called an Angel spoke with a prophet about that:

Rev.19⁹ Then he [Angel] said to me, "Write: 'Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb!' " And he said to me, "These are the true sayings of the Most High."¹⁰ And I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "See that you do not do that! I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Yeshua. Worship God! For the testimony of Yeshua is the spirit of prophecy."

Rev.22⁸ Now I, John, saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw [all that], I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things.⁹ Then he said to me, "See that you do not do that. For I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God."

When reading the context we can't say for sure whether this "angel" was only a "ministering spirit" with an important mission or it was a "son of the Most High" sent for the same purpose. Both of them are our co-workers. I, personally, incline towards the "first option." That's why our attitude to "angels" as "ministering spirits" should be primarily as to the "co-workers" who minister our Heavenly Father just as we do. They serve us, help us, protect us, they obediently fulfil the will of the Heavenly Father in relation to us, and we must at least be very grateful for their deeds and obedience. Together we have a common cause: each doing their part.

Regarding **saraphs**, for example, there are very few passages mentioning them, but nowhere it is said that they are "sons". As for **cherubs** that have four wings, nothing is said about them either. There is only one short episode from the book of the prophet Isaiah that some may refer to:

Is.14¹² "How you are fallen from heaven, heilél ben sháhar (glorifying son of the morning)! How you are cut down to the ground, You who astounded the nations!¹³ For you have said in your heart: 'I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of the Most High; I will also sit on the place on the mount of the congregation of elohim (gods), on the farthest sides of the north;¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High.'

Here, the "overshadowing cherub" is called "**heilél ben sháhar**". **Hielél** in various dictionaries often means the "**morning dawn**", "**ben**" - "son", and **sháhar** is "**dawn, early morning**". Although the word **הִלֵּל** **heilél** is usually translated as the **morning dawn**, still it is based on one of the traditions, and we are now not sure where it comes from. The word **הלל** itself denotes praise in its various manifestations. But not just praise - according to the context it also means some expression of "going crazy" or "having fun" as kids do; in some cases it even has a shade of showing off. It is a very multifacet word, and as there was no vocalization initially the context becomes very important. The root of this word - **הלל** - has a letter **י** YIUD, which adds a



shade of divinity, the action of the Spirit of Holiness, Who “animates” this whole “construction”, this word as a notion.

Moreover, the very notions “**dawn**” and “**early morning**” are very close in meaning, but this phrase has no repetitions, it just reveals different facets of this being, created perfect. That’s why one of the possible extensive translations can be: “***praising in his fullness by the Spirit of the Most High, son of the morning/dawn***”.

The Hebrew word **koháv** is always translated in Tanakh as a “**star**”. Dawn, as we understand, is not a star, it’s like a “**harbinger of light**” associated with a twilight, when the light is still far from “the strongest powerful” self. Nowhere in the original Hebrew text is the “son of the morning” called **כֹּהָב** (**koháv**) - a star.

A fallen star

Someone might recall an episode from the *9th chapter of the Revelation*, where a “fallen star” appears. And many understand it as satan or so-called “fallen angel”. But this is not exactly so:

Rev.9¹ Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the bottomless pit.

Greek word **αβύσσος** (**abyssos**), often translated as “**abyss**”, also has other meanings: **bottomless gap, unmeasurable depth; something extremely remote outside the reach of the inhabited living world**. In its figurative meaning it denotes “**underworld**”, a synonym of **Sheol**. The word **Sheol**, however, has the following variants of translation: **hell, place of the dead, located UNDER the ground**. **Sheol** itself is something more than just a place to torment sinners and location for multiple evil spirits. It is also a place where Abraham and other righteous men and women has been dwelling, waiting for Messiah Yeshua’s atoning sacrifice, without which they couldn’t return to the Heavenly spheres. **Sheol** is a part of a huge “earthly construction” which is located under the earth’s surface, limited from every side by “outer waters” that are called **תְּהוֹם** **tekhóm** in the language of original. These are the “outer waters” of **tekhóm**, that poured down on earth through UPPER “**windows of heavens**” and rose from BELOW in **Gen.7:11**. The inner waters comprising rivers, seas, lakes and the rain clouds are called **מַיִם** **maim** in Hebrew.

That’s why the word **abyssos**, translated as **bottomless pit**, is a more general term than **Sheol**, and depending on the context can be its synonym.

If we read on regarding this “**fallen star**”, we can even see its name:

Rev.9¹¹ And they had as king over them the angel of Sheol (abyssos), whose name in Hebrew is Avaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon.

I came across such an “argument” that “**Avaddon**” (in Hebrew) or “**Apollyon**” (in Greek) is “one of the names of an ex-Lucifer,” who became satan, i.e. an adversary. But this is true if we talk about it very figuratively. Hebrew uses the name **satan** to denote an adversary, the one who opposes the Almighty. But if we understand by the **Angel of Sheol** precisely the “son of the morning”, the fallen cherub, then it is not exactly true. The ancient **nahash** (serpent) is called “**the prince of the power of the air**” or rather, “**in the lower air we breath**”, if we would



translate this verse literally (**Eph.2:2**). **Avaddon**, as it is written, is a king over fallen creatures of Sheol, often translated as “hell” or the “underworld”. That is, he is the sovereign ruler over “another office”, so to say. He is the king of those creatures that are called “locusts” and according to their description, they are very similar to the **nephilim** or hybrids. We will talk about **Avaddon** and his role in the universal riot later in more detail, when all the other necessary pieces of the picture are in their places. For now, I’ll just say that he is one of the fallen sons of the Most High, and in terms of his power he was one of the “very best”. So, this “son of the morning” is neither a “star” nor a “morning star”, although he wished for it badly... As for the “**morning star**” term, let’s read another interesting passage:

Rev.2 ²⁶ *And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations* ²⁷ *He shall rule them with a rod of iron; They shall be dashed to pieces like the potter’s vessels’ — as I also have received from My Father;* ²⁸ *and I will give him the morning star.*

What does it mean: “**I will give the morning star**”? Just think about it. God can give a new name: **Rev.2:17**, He can “**give to eat from the tree of Life**”: **Rev.2:7**, etc. But what does it mean to “**give the morning star**”? Maybe you know already what it is. According to the Scriptures, the morning star is a POSITION and AUTHORITY of the Son of the Most High:

Rev.22 ¹⁶ *I am Yahweh, the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star.”*

Therefore, Yeshua did not just promise “a star on a stick” or to present a son of the Most High as a “pet” or “toy”. This would make no sense. The previous two verses are talking about the POWER. He who overcomes (not just makes “confessions with their mouth”), **keeps God’s works “until the end”**, to him He will give “**POWER over the gentiles**”.

“**Until the end**”: **τέλος** *télos* end, termination, outcome; aim.

Those, who are not just busy imitating “religious activity” and trying to meet their own minor and major spiritual needs, but achieve certain goals, succeed in their ministry, have tangible and visible results of their deeds, this is what the Heavenly Father talks about in this passage. All of us need to strive our best to achieve that.

It is precisely this kind of power Yeshua received from the Heavenly Father. And this is the same kind of power He wants to share with His people, but in fact it is not actually working to share with everyone. The power of the “morning star”, as Yeshua spoke of Himself (**Rev. 22:16**), as well as the power of the sons of the Most High, such as the “Watchmen” or “Watchers” of the Heavenly Council, is the power of those of His people who are as close to the Most High as possible. Who are obedient to Him in everything that He asks to **do**: their way of life, a prayer life, personal sanctification, fulfilment of the will of the Father written in His Word. The one who wins or overcomes is a “candidate” for receiving this very power of the “morning star”. This power is given not just to look like a “tough guy”. This power is given to fulfil Father’s will when spreading and establishing His Kingdom **HERE**: on earth. Many people can’t wait to “push the reset button”, in order to be out of here, leave the planet in distress and “dart” to infinity and beyond. They want to be taken away from evil on the earth, in order not to face what is coming. This reminds



us of those 10 spies, who discouraged the hearts of their brothers not to enter into this by offering non-kosher animal to others. This passage from **Rev. 2:26-28** speaks about people like those two: **Yehoshua, son of Nun, Kalev, “who had a different spirit”**. But Yeshua taught us to pray so that the name of Heavenly Father to be hallowed, His kingdom come here on this earth. And who will accomplish it? Look at the passage from **Rev. 2:26-27** that we just examined and try to answer it for yourself.

Understanding who the “sons of the Most High” that are “**elohim(s)**” or “gods”, “morning stars”, etc. really are – is one of the main revelations, in order to better and more correctly understand much of what happened long ago in the past, and where we are now. When we understand this revelation, many passages of Scripture that can be interpreted differently by many become much more understandable. I will give you several examples.

Gen.1²⁶ Then Elohim said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps (swarms) on the earth.”

The Heavenly Father addressed these words to His sons:

Gen.3⁵ For Elohim does know that in the day you eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and you shall be as gods (elohim), knowing good and evil”.

The fallen cherub, when speaking with Adam and Havá, manipulated them by saying that he could help them to become “**elohim**” - “gods” i.e., strong, powerful spiritual beings. Adam was “**of God**” as it is written in **Luke 3:38**, and although he was “kind of” a son, and it seemed quite logical as man was created “**in the image of Elohim**”, but the Scripture does not state this literally about Adam, although it is implied. The Almighty is talking to His sons, who are members of the Heavenly Council, saying that a man will be created in THEIR image and THEIR likeness - the likeness of the Father and His sons: “**our**”. By this He declared that a man would be like “them,” that is “a child of the Most High”. So, here we can say that to know the way and to walk the way are two different things. One can be born a son in the flesh, but growing into the power and authority of a son is a process that can take a long period of time.

A man was created unique, and the Almighty then “divided” him into two independent, but interconnected personalities: Adam and Hava, a man and a woman. In the Scripture, a man is often a symbol of the spirit, and a woman is a symbol of a soul. The enemy approached the woman, i.e., he attacked a man through his soul, through the “natural”. Although the person was sinless, nevertheless, the lack of spiritual experience became a reason why this deception was successful.

It is written that “**the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave (servant), though he is master (lord) of all**” (**Gal.4:1**). “Son of the Most High”, “son of God”: among all other things, is also about POSITION that is associated with getting AUTHORITY from the Heavenly Father. And we understand that growth is a process and not a fast one. That’s why the “son of the morning” through **nahash** (snake) tempted the man to “jump over several steps”, and get the inheritance at the wrong time. Just remember once again the parable of a prodigal



son and the inheritance that he wanted to receive before the appointed time. Here is a Scripture passage:

Prov.20²¹ An inheritance gained hastily at the beginning Will not be blessed at the end.

And again:

Gen.3⁵ “and ye shall be as gods (elohim), knowing good and evil”. (KJV)

Gen.3²² Then Yahweh Elohim said, “Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever”.

After the fall of the “**overshadowing cherub**”, the Heavenly beings, and first of all the sons of the Most High, learned that there is “good and evil”, because before the Heavenly riot there was only “good”. The Heavenly Father spoke to His sons by saying those words.

There are many other interesting passages in the Scripture concerning this topic, but I hope that you’ve got the main idea. This third part was also a preparational step for the next part, which is going to be even more insightful and interesting. It will help you to look at many events and passages in the Scripture from a slightly different angle than you used to, giving more understanding of the plans and the will of our Heavenly Father, the role of Israel and many others things.



Part 4

«Mystery, hidden from ages and generations» (Col.1:26)





Preface

Considering that it is the second edition of the book, I had to work thoroughly on making the message complete, so that all parts would be interconnected and consistent. For a fraction of the calendar year the Almighty revealed a lot to me, shedding light on things that I either didn't cover before, or revealed in an assumptive manner. Working on the second edition, I was a little surprised myself by how many things have become clearer and more definite in a rather short period of time. Of course, there are still more questions than answers, and that is, in fact, absolutely normal, because it is a process of constant movement. One thing is answered, and another thing raises questions. Considering all of that and meditating over what is happening, I see a distinctive hand of the Heavenly Father, how much He is in control of this whole process, not letting it halt even for a little while. I am perfectly aware, that despite all my gifts and talents, which I try to keep in perspective with His help, it would have been simply impossible to get and comprehend even the hundredth part of all that was revealed, after I got the revelation on this entire topic more than three years ago. Of course, a certain time was indeed necessary to unravel and confirm some of these things, to get consistent affirmations and verifications; without it many things would have been piecemeal, "unripe" and half-formed.

Some verses of the Scriptures, that were quoted in previous parts, are going to be quoted here as well, and some key "connection" points are going to be repeated for the sake of their better "digestion". This topic is rather new and "untrodden", so I think it will do no harm. I intentionally tried not to use any personal testimonies, revelations and experiences of different brothers and sisters, because things considered and studied here are so "borderline" for many, and for some even "beyond the bounds", that I wouldn't want to use anything as the foundation, except for the Holy Scriptures. Only "the rock" can be a sure foundation. The rest is rather unsteady, if there's no such foundation. As we go forward in the process of "laying of a foundation" I'm going to share the word and certain experience, that I believe was revealed to me by the Almighty, and I have faith that everyone that has ear, will hear – definitely hear – what the Spirit of Holiness wants to say to the King's people.

Details

As we know, many things are hidden in details, overlooked by most of people, therefore it's hard for them to grasp the meanings that avoid superficial quick glances. Study of the Scriptures is somewhat alike to travelling a rather tricky landscape, where the majority sees only the most obvious things, and even that is not in every instance. But there are so called "pathfinders" or "guides", who use some rather insignificant details to define, who has trodden this path recently, where the danger may lie, where one can find water and where it is safe to camp. Study of the Scriptures is a lot like this. One has to be attentive to details and have help and guidance of the Spirit of Holiness to see everything at right spiritual angles, with a following summary and right conclusions. All of that gives us understanding of things concealed from many because of their impatience, "superficiality", lack of attention and desire to have everything not just chewed over, but also "spoon-fed". Of course, all of us have different callings and gifts, that's why someone has to "chew over" extremely hard food for us, which is actually, O.K., but we have to always remember that the Scriptures were given to all of us, and that the Almighty can reveal hidden



things to everyone by His Spirit. In this context our desire is very important. Pay attention to the details.

Purification of the “Heavenly”

Let's continue this part with stating that after so-called “universal mutiny”, Heavens needed purification. And not just “Heavens”, and “Heavenly” per se, but also all those, who remained faithful, but having faced sin and death needed this purification. Also, purification was necessary for all who were “Heavenly” by their origin but were going through their spiritual quarantine. Let's read:

Job 15¹⁵ If God puts no trust in His saints, And the heavens are not pure in His sight.

Of course one can assume, the “saints” this abstract is talking about are some “earthly saints”, however, here it is possible only as some additional plane, as a prophetic hint, but the main conceptual association is with those saints, that were connected to Heavens, and who became impure because of some kind of a problem. The following verse says that the Heavens had to be purified, and that it was in the original plan of the Almighty:

Heb.9²² And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission. ²³ Therefore it was necessary that the copies [of those] in the Heavens should be purified with these, but the Heavenly themselves with better sacrifices than these.

“Copies [of those] in the heavens” - are us, going through this spiritual quarantine as copies or reflections of ourselves here on earth.

Let's read it again in another translation:

IBS Translation:

Heb.9²² The law requires that almost everything would be purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission. ²³ All earthly, made by the image of the heavenly, has to be purified in this manner, but the heavenly has to be purified with better sacrifice than these.

In IBS translation it sounds more understandable. The Scripture clearly says that “***the heavenly has to be purified***”. It also says it was the “heavenly” that was the main and final aim of purification, because the “earthly”, being an “image of the heavenly” by definition, could have been purified even with the blood of earthly animals. The “Heavenly” as a notion includes both the children of the Most High and created beings, and also every other thing the Heavenly spheres have. The “earthly” is not just children of the Almighty, born on Earth, it is also earthly creations, flora, and all other things the “earthly world” consists of.

Right here and now we're not going to delve into the topic of existence of heaven dwellers and also earthly dwellers, including everything that is related to this. There are several planes of understanding here, so we'll come back to that a bit later. At the moment in the context of this plane we are considering “the present situation”: by “heavenly things” we understand those, who “remained in truth”, and didn't get spiritually quarantined, and by “earthly things” – those, who got into this quarantine. Also, the highlight here is not on the “heavenly” as personalities, but the



“heavenly” in general, and not “earthly”, but on everything “earthly”; that is very important in this regard.

Therefore, **first point** is the purification of “the heavenly”, including all those, who remained in Heavens, didn’t betray the Almighty, who remained in Truth, and didn’t get into “spiritual quarantine”. This verse also shows us, which is the **second point**, that there are people here on earth, who are in fact “Heavenly”; they were with the Father in His Kingdom **“before this world existed”**, and also that it were our “heavenly souls” that needed purification by the Life of One, Who has Life in Himself. Only Yeshua’s Life, as the One, Who had **“all the fullness of the Godhead bodily”**, could be entered as a payment, becoming an instrument of Redemption and purification of souls of all the Heavenly persons, and all souls of the Heavenly Father’s children who have His image, in general. That’s why He had to create conditions to make it all possible.

To understand and accept all of that, one has to understand the heart of the Heavenly Father, that is loving and compassionate. One has to understand, that the Heavenly Father is going to fight for life of every one of His children till the last moment, while it is possible, while there’s at least one chance. The enemy, in contrast, have always strived to distort Father’s character and essence, trying to present Him as cruel and unpredictable, unjust and unmerciful tyrant. But in fact, it is all “quite the opposite”. Although, from the first glance many people think that the words of “son of the morning” have at least “a grain of truth”. For us to better understand the situation, that was created when this “universal mutiny” was suppressed and stopped, let’s consider the following.

After the purification of Heavens and the following active war phase, when the “measure of iniquity” was filled to the limit, after which the Almighty’s judgments followed, we see the moment described in **Gen.1:2**. That was a certain important point, that divided all Heavenly and Earthly persons into several “categories”, so to say. The first one included all those who remained completely loyal to the Almighty. The second one included those, who opposed the “loyal ones”, following in the footsteps of the fallen cherub, by finally rejecting the voice of the Spirit of Holiness and righteous principles of the Creator. The third category was compiled of “all the rest of them”, who didn’t fit in the first two. “Universal mutiny” was stopped, and a decision had to be made, because there is not only black and white in real life, but also a great number of transitional shades.

These three groups had their nuances, and they weren’t completely homogenous. The fact is, all Heavenly and Earthly persons had their individual spiritual immune systems and the severity of exposure to the sin virus, and therefore the effect of it was different for all of them. Each of them had a different degree of contact with this virus, their own experience, their own way and their own relationships with the Almighty. That’s why here we can speak only of several suggested things, without any attempt to generalize all of them.

The outcome of the resulting opposition in its first and main phase was that in a certain moment Heavens were purified from the rebels, that were removed outside the camp, like those with leprosy. The opposition was relocated into the earthly worlds, where in the long run there happened something that was later called “The Great War of the Worlds”; we’re going to discuss it later. The final result of this war was described in **Gen.1:2**, and partly in some other verses. What



pertains directly to our world, where we now have this spiritual quarantine going on, that we call “the Final Testing Ground”, it seems like it had experienced the utmost devastation. The place that had the utmost devastation has become the one that has the most amount of grace and mercy. Where there was perfect darkness, appeared the greatest light. We are going to consider the matter of other worlds later. Meanwhile, I want to point out only two verses of the Scriptures. First – the letter to Hebrews, where it is written, that the Heavenly Father created different worlds through His Son, without specifying how many were there, what they were and how it happened — **Heb.1:2**. The second one from the book of prophet Isaiah, where it is said that **“neither have the inhabitants of the world(s) fallen” (Isa.26:186)**.

It is written that **“sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death” (Jam.1:15)**, so the moment came, when many things have become obvious for all the living. After THAT war was over, it was decided to establish a “spiritual quarantine”, that in this book we call the “Final Testing Ground” or just the “Testing Ground”. Our world, our land was appointed to be covered with a dome over its minor part – **rakiya (Heb.)**; we can read about that in the **1st chapter of the book of Bereshit**.

Critical mass

Ezek.28¹⁵ You [ATA - male gender] were undamaged (whole) in your ways from the day you were created, till iniquity (avlatá - Heb.) was found in you [BAKH - female gender: the vocalization points to fem.gen.].¹⁶ “By the abundance of your trading (business activity) you became filled with evil (falsehood) within, and you missed the mark; therefore I shall reveal your iniquity and folly, removing you from the mountain of elohim (gods); and I shall destroy you, O overshadowing/ forming cherub, from the midst of the fiery stones.

(The fact that **Ezek.28:11-19** speaks of the fallen cherub using both male and female gender is going to be detailly covered in part 8).

Here we see several stages. First comes iniquity, that eventually starts to accelerate its development, until it grows to some “critical mass”. The state of **“becoming filled with evil (falsehood) from within”** didn’t happen overnight – often it’s a rather long process. It was in the process of certain business activity, in the process of some actions and relationships, that this “filling with evil (falsehood)” happened. After getting to this critical tipping point, the **action** of sin happened. Not just secret thoughts, but something already manifested in a definite action. The Scripture says that only after the inside of the **“overshadowing cherub”** was filled with falsehood to some critical point, the action of sin happened: **“you sinned”**.

Every person, that caved in to be “filled with falsehood” to some degree, had his own particular features and personal relationships with the Heavenly Father. Everyone’s “sinful processes” were and are different. Someone, like the “son of the morning”, was filled with “falsehood” to a degree that surpassed the acceptable limit, and that was expressed in “blaspheming” Spirit of Holiness. They hardened their hearts so much that they were unable to turn to **tshuvá**, or repentance, and receive correction from above. They’ve crossed the line of “critical hardening of the heart”, as I would like to put it.



Once a moment came, when “the son of the morning” was cast out “**as unclean**”, and all of those showing any “leprosy of sin” with him. In Israel, which is a prophetic image of Heaven, this issue was solved in the following manner: koen (priest) conducted a visual analysis and made a relevant decision if certain physical symptoms appeared. When leprosy symptoms were clear, the leper was cast outside the camp till he or she was healed; and we understand that sometimes they were never healed. If the situation was questionable, a particular period of time was appointed for the symptoms either to go away or show up so clearly, that there would be no doubts about it. It was a certain time of leprosy “ripening”. This “certain time” of quarantine usually took seven days, and I think that you see where I’m going with that. Those who were cast outside the camp could return, when they were healed. This depended on their immune system and also on a miracle, that was never ruled out, because the God of Israel was always with them. The question was, however, how far was the heart of a leper from the God of Israel. The leper couldn’t be cast out, if there were no corresponding physical symptoms. It is our clue, that THEN also nobody could be cast down from Heaven, until something that showed spiritual leprosy of sin manifested itself. And it was manifested not in motives, but in certain action, that was evident for everyone around.

In the process of all these events everyone got a different “dose of sin virus”, and therefore had their own different level of “sinful contamination”, a particular level of “filling their insides with “falsehood”, so to say. When the opposition grew to a certain level, and something later called “The Great War of the Worlds” started, all of this was further aggravated by defiling from contact with death, that increased during this war. Who fought against whom? What, where and how? Don’t get too hasty, we’re going to cover it in a due time.

It was time when all the happening events filled the “measure of iniquity”, and after that the Most High, as a Righteous Judge, delivered the necessary judgement, stopping the war. This exact period of time is described in **Gen.1:2**. Apart from “loyal” and “fallen” there was a third group, that was for some reason not included in neither of the first two. They had only two options: either everlasting exile and punishment, or some kind of “quarantine” with a chance of rehabilitation.

Job 4¹⁸ If He puts no trust in His servants, If He charges His angels with error...

What angels does the Almighty charges with error? Is it those, who already rejected Him and joined the mutiny led by the fallen cherub against Him? Unlikely. Their all existence and actions turned into one big error. So, is it those, who remained loyal, and weren’t defeated by the sin virus? They didn’t cross the acceptable limit and didn’t do anything to be charged with disloyalty.

Surely, not everything comes to the light in the same time, and those, who remained loyal also did not escape the virus of sin. We see this example in the **6th chapter of the book of Bereshit**, that is revealed in depth in the book of Enoch. Unfortunately, the virus of sin “ripened” in the souls of a certain group of sons of the Almighty, that were called the Watchers, and they did what they did. Their case was very complicated, and we are going to talk about the reason for their action and everything connected to that in the rest of this part.



Nevertheless, those who had strong spiritual immune systems and those who remained loyal were defiled by death to a certain degree, and they had to be Redeemed by Life, just like all Heavens, as we already said before. They needed it though their spiritual immune systems could suppress the devastating effect of sin, while they got a certain dose of it nonetheless. Although the faithful remained loyal, there was a definite amount of contamination by the sin virus, and crossing this line meant that they had to undergo a spiritual quarantine, their “Testing Ground”.

As it always is, such cases have “something in the mean”. But in this particular case the mean was far from “golden”. By the way, there is an opinion in this regard, based on some prophetic hints, that approximately one-third was loyal to the Almighty, “holding to the Truth”, one-third followed the lead of “the son of the morning”, and one-third stuck somewhere in the “mean” between these two groups... There are different errors: in direction, in depth. I cannot say that this proportional division is hundred percent true, but I admit, that it might be so.

As was already mentioned, “sin infection” contaminated the souls of many Heavenly and Earthly persons, damaging their “insides” – heart and spirit – to one degree or another. “Sin virus”, if one can make such analogy, damaged to some degree the “program” of every affected person, written by the Creator. Somebody had to find a “cure from death” to save them. Also, after the virus of sin was defeated and removed, this person’s “program” had to be written over. But it had to be done in a way, so this person’s personality, experience and memory would not be damaged as a result.

Problem of the Blood

Now, we do know and understand that the blood of the Son of the Most High could “devour death” and “cleanse from all sin”. The Torah also says that there’s no redemption without shedding of blood. And we know that the Torah, i.e. the first five books of the Holy Scriptures, is the main textbook the Almighty gave us, that accumulates all prophetic images and all prophetic models of behavior, so to say, that we need, up to the end of the seventh millennium, that we are just about to enter. The problem of the blood is one of the central prophetic images, if we want to understand the essence of what we are addressing here. Why blood? Why not something else? Blood is not important per se. I emphasize – it is not the blood that cleanses. The Torah has a key hint to that:

Lev.17¹⁰ ‘And whatever man of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell among you, who eats any blood, I will set My face against that person who eats blood, and will cut him off from among his people. ¹¹ For the life (néfesh) of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul (néfesh).’

The soul, defined in the Scriptures by the Hebrew word *nefesh*, is in the blood. Soul (*nefesh*) is life. By the way, it is why the Almighty forbids blood to be eaten, because in some not very evident way this “part of somebody’s soul” starts to have a bad influence on the soul of a person, who eats this blood. Some unnatural, “unauthorized merging of souls” begins to happen, and that is strictly forbidden.



In regard of the main idea, it is written: **“life for life”**. Justice of the Almighty required life to be paid for destroying another life: measure for measure. Any sin damages life to some degree, so it is no more as ideal and whole, as the Creator intended for it to be. Therefore, after being contaminated by the “sun virus”, the question of a permanent death was just a matter of time. I think that many readers understand this point, because it is taught in one way or another always and almost everywhere.

So, the Father makes a decision together with His Son to fulfill the law of justice, by paying the price: “Life for life”, giving a chance of reconciliation, redemption and purification. But there was a problem: how is it “technically” done? I want to make a point of the fact, that before this key moment, that we’re considering here, **Heavens had no Blood** per se! As Yeshua once said: **“flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God”**. There is an understanding, that before the Fall Adam and Hava didn’t have blood in their “veins”, but they had a manifested glory of the Almighty flowing in them. After the fall some very serious changes happened in the human body, that caused such substance as blood to appear. The Heavenly Father made it on purpose, so that Life of the soul could be put into this Blood, making it a technical instrument of Redemption. Life redeems and cleanses, and Blood per se is just a “transport”, i.e. some “technical equipment”. Did glorified heavenly bodies have some “veins”, that had “light of manifested glory” flowing in them instead of blood – I don’t have a clear revelation on this matter yet. But there’s an understanding that this special light of the manifested glory of the Creator washed over the glorified heavenly bodies, as if by waves, bringing the renewal of Life.

At that point of time there was no “cure”, able to neutralize and remove this “infection of sin”. This instrument, this tool had to be created, so that under certain conditions and stated will of some individual or another it could help to make Cleansing and Redemption possible. That’s why it was necessary to create certain conditions in terms of the existing Plan, that would give a chance to those, who did have it. The Heavenly Father – He **“has no pleasure in the death of the wicked”** and He fights for the life of His children to the very end, using all of His power, wisdom and strength, without violating the freedom of choice, and His own rules and laws as well. Here I talk about the children, that existed in His Heavenly family before the earth was created. That’s what the following Scripture verse talks about; I suggest reading it with additional words translation, because the common translation has some uncertainties:

Heb.2 ¹⁰ For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain (original cause) of their salvation perfect through sufferings. ¹¹ For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of One, for which reason He is not ashamed (not shy) to call them brethren, ¹² saying: “I will declare Your name to My brethren; in the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You.” ¹³ And again: “I will put My trust in Him.” And again: “Here am I and the children whom God has given Me.” ¹⁴ Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same [flesh and blood], that through death He might destroy him who had [carried] the power of death, that is, the devil...



This is a very interesting and deep passage, but I want to draw your attention to those three underlined fragments. The first one says that **many sons are brought to glory**. The second one says that “He who sanctifies”, i.e., Yeshua the Messiah, and “those who are being sanctified” – incarnated souls of the “sons of the Almighty” – all of them are **OF One**. And the third fragment plainly says that the Heavenly Father has made his children **partake of flesh and blood**, i.e. “clothed them in flesh and blood”; in fact, he put their souls in bodies of flesh and blood. It is not written that He adopted and made His sons those “people, humans” who are from flesh and blood, but it is said that the children have partaken of the flesh and blood. And this, as it is commonly said, is a whole different beast.

Breath of lives (souls of life)

Let's analyze an abstract from the second chapter of the book of *Bereshit*, that I'm going to quote from the original text, and it's going to shed some more light on our topic of discussion:

Bereshit 2⁷ And Yahweh Elohim formed man of dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath/souls of life (neshmat hayim), and man became a living being/soul (nefesh haiya).

Physical body of the first man at the first stage was planned as “two in one”, that is, a man and a woman together. A glorified physical body was prepared, it was some kind of “avatar” so to speak, into which the Heavenly Father breathed two Heavenly souls: **souls of life (neshmat hayim - Heb.)** of Adam and Hava.

There exists a “Heavenly soul” - **neshamah (Heb.)**, and when it connects to the physical body, an “earthly soul” is formed - **nefesh**. The word **neshamah** is used only to describe the Most High, as His breath, and also describing people: His sons and daughters. Animals have got only **nefesh**. This is just a couple of strokes, so that we could see the main line of motion. The soul of Hava, her **neshamah** in her spiritual body has been sleeping till the appointed time, and then it was extracted from the combined body, getting a body of her own in a while.

I think that many of you were asking a question, as I did: why did Adam and Hava hadn't got any kids BEFORE the Fall? Couldn't she just get pregnant? Because as soon as the man got his other half - a woman, the “first commandment”, i.e. **“to be fruitful and multiply”** has become possible. And I don't think that first people were disobedient in anything, especially in this matter. But here we have a lot of other nuances, and many of them can be understood if you read the text in the original language. One can definitely say, that it was all part of the Plan, because there is no other explanation, even one that could be at least remotely logical.

As you understand, if the children had been born before the event we now know as the Fall took place, everything would have changed so much, that the entire Plan would have been ruined. Therefore, everything that had happened to Adam and his wife, happened not by “arranged circumstances”. Everything happened step by step, according to the laid down principles. Let's remember, that the first son has been **“of the wicked one”**: **1 Jh.3:12**. The Scriptures says that **“the devil has sinned from the beginning” (i.e. he was the first one to sin - 1 Jh.3:8)**. Try to consider this in terms of progression: first an “alternative” appears, that outgrows the permitted limits and steps over on the territory of sin. Therefore, Cain was the first



to be born, and he suggested alternative variant of making a sacrifice. Such way of sacrifice has been rejected, which made him jealous of his brother, who made a right sacrifice. This envy turned into anger, that set him on murder. Symbolically, everything progressed in this way THEN. And Cain, who was **“of the wicked one”**, i.e. a tare, prophetically reflected the events of THOSE days in this world.

One of the keys helping us understand the events that happened, is that everything visible came out and continues to come out of the invisible. Earth is a certain projection of Heavens, and what happened on earth, and what we can see starting with **Gen. 1:3** and onward is a prophetic picture of what happened THEN.

Restoration from the “Source”

Redemption and purification are the processes of “legitimation” or “legalization of purification”, that is, they confirm the justification of forgiveness after the corresponding payment is made. But what about the personalities and souls of those, who was “contaminated by the sin virus” and was damaged from within in some degree or another? The Almighty has provided a genius solution for this problem as well! Through the sacrifice of Yeshua the Messiah and its voluntary acceptance, the “personality program” of a soul could be “written over” so to say. It was “written over” from the main “Source”, that was in the Son of the Almighty, Yeshua the Messiah, Who participated in birth of all the Father’s children and also in the creation of all living beings. Here I am using computer slanguage, and I hope that many of you got it right, while it is a very illustrative and fitting image, that helps to have a deeper understanding of what really happened and is happening now. In other words, it is written that **“we are the new creation in Yeshua the Messiah”**. The souls redeemed on earth are not just purified by the Life of the Son of the Almighty through His spilled Blood, that had His soul during His life on earth. But those souls as personalities are being “renewed”, “overwritten without any faults”, i.e., they are being restored in their ideal state without any faults, as they were supposed to be from the beginning. After accepting, tshuva, repenting and admitting Yeshua as one’s Messiah and King, an individual gets a rightful opportunity to let Him into his spirit through the Spirit of Holiness and to “overwrite” his “personal spiritual source code” without any faults from within the very core of his spirit. In fact it is nothing else but **“becoming a new person in Yeshua the Messiah”**. It is written, that **“of Him [Yeshua the Messiah] and through Him and to Him are all things”**, and in a way, Yeshua Himself had all the “source codes” of all the created souls and personalities inside of Him. **“We are in Him, and He is in us”** - it is the same as to get into the Person of the Creator Himself, and for Him to get inside of us, so that He could not just “patch us up” a little, but completely “re-create”, “overwrite” us without any damage or faults that were caused to our souls by the sin virus.

Aside from out complete renewal as persons, we had something that the Scriptures call “image of the Almighty” being restored within us by the Spirit of Holiness. A right “source code” is being restored, that has in it an “IDEAL” that we strive to achieve, and also it has a “movement algorithm”, i.e. the limits of this movement and development.

By now many may have a better understanding of the phrase that “there is no such sin that the Blood of the Messiah could not remove”. From the point of view of the law, Life of Yeshua the



Messiah is enough to be paid for the life of any person, who has ever sinned. Whatever was the damage, caused by the virus of sin, everyone can be fully “re-created” so to say, through Yeshua without any remaining faults. It is important for the individual to voluntarily accept Yeshua as a King, allowing Him to do all this work. Those persons who didn’t fall apart permanently, but were exposed to this contamination of the sin virus, had to undergo some kind of “spiritual quarantine”, where after their voluntary decision they could be “purified and healed”. And we see that this present earth from the moment of its restoration after the so-called “Pre-Adam Flood” has become a place for this sort of “spiritual quarantine”, some sort of a “Final Testing Ground”.

Here I’d like to notice, for the sake of “theological clearness”, that in the moment of our reconciliation with the Heavenly Father the process of Redemption doesn’t happen instantly and completely: it is just beginning. This process takes a while. Prophetically it is reflected in the Scripture as “**restoration of ruins**”. Redemption is divided into two relative stages.

First stage - beginning of the process, when we reconcile to our Father.

Second stage - our whole life on earth up till the moment of Yeshua’s return and redeeming of our physical glorified body instead of the present one, a temporary body which was given to us solely for the purpose of this quarantine: “**old tent**” (2 Cr. 5:1-4).

Third stage - beginning: redemption of our glorified physical body through its supernatural restoration: **1 Cor. 15:51-52**. Right after that launches the “dearchiving” of our divine memory, i.e., its restoration in fact, and restoration of our relationships with other redeemed ones. Besides, we see the restoration of creation within the limits appointed for the Millennial Kingdom. This redemption stage is going to last up till the end of the Final Judgement, described in **Revelation, chapter 20**.

After that the final, relative **fourth stage** begins: it is described starting from **Revelation, chapter 21**. Many things pertaining to this stage are yet concealed from us due to understandable reasons, and the Scriptures give us only some clues. One of them is the leaves of the Tree of Life, which will be necessary for complete healing of the souls: **Rev. 22:2**.

Tares, sons of perdition

The fragment from **Mat.13:24-30, 36-42**, that has been quoted in the preface to this edition, is a very important and serious proof that part of the souls born on this earth were those, whose destiny has been already decided. It doesn’t mean, that the Father wanted to appoint someone for destruction just “for no reason at all”. We need to understand the nature and the heart of the Heavenly Father and His motives.

First of all, there’s a justice principle. It is a quality called **DIN**, which in Hebrew means the principle of righteous, fair trial. The Almighty cannot violate this principle under any circumstances, because it goes against His nature. As for another principle that is called **HESED** in Hebrew, i.e. a principle of mercy and kindness, it means the Almighty has a certain mercy to all of the creation, but even in this “matter of mercy” there is a certain “measure of justice”. That is, if the Creator is merciful according to His nature, then He’s merciful to everybody without any exception. But, “above this minimum limit of mercy”, in a manner of speaking, that belongs to



everybody, just because it is the Creator's nature, there's also a measure of mercy, that is completely His sovereign right, when He personally decides what measure it will be and "how far He can go in it". He said about Himself, that He's all-merciful, full of mercy, generousness and faithfulness.

There is a principle, that I've notionally named "increasing of mercy through intercession". But as they say, each intercession is different. The Almighty accepts even those "formal" prayers and requests, if they include praying for mercy. And **the higher the level of compassion and empathy of the heart, the more it resonates with the heart of the Heavenly Father.** Remember the intercession prayer of Moshe, when he prayed for Israel, when the people were about to be destroyed, because they'd made a golden calf. Moshe said, he was ready to die together with the people of Israel, and not only physically, but to be completely removed from the Book of Life for his people. It's hard to even comprehend such a sacrifice, and even more - something that is higher than that. Such compassion and readiness to sacrifice himself found response in the Father's heart and Israel was pardoned excluding those 3000 "activists" that hit the permitted "line of mercy".

Besides, there are some individual sovereign moments, that only the Almighty Himself understands, and that is His special measure of mercy in each individual case. He is the One, Who has His own feelings, His will and who has discovered the depths of His heart, except for His Spirit? This matter is a mystery, but I can give one clue, that has been revealed to me. Think of that story, when Yeshua was talking to Kephaz and asked him three times, whether he loved Him? So, in the first and the third time He used the word "**agape**" in the question "**do you love**"; this word means unconditional love, that a normal loving mother has to her child, whom she loves without any conditions. But in the second time He used greek word "**filio**", that means love as friendship, in friendly relationships. I believe, and I have a personal revelation, that Father's mercy to those, with whom He has friendly relationships, is higher. In fact, this measure of mercy can be increased in the moment, when those having a "**filio**" friendship with the Almighty, pray and intercede for someone.

In one case Abraham "bargained" with the Almighty on the minimum amount of righteous people, that could help save the city of Sodom from being destructed. And when they lowered it down to the minimum possible limit of the righteous, it is written that "**the Lord went His way as soon as He had finished speaking with Abraham**". Why did He go away? I don't disregard the possibility of Abraham persuading Him for something more, if He would stay... Or the second case, that we can read about in the end of the third chapter of the book **Dvarim (Deuteronomy)**, where Moshe tells how he pleaded with the Almighty to let him into the Promised Land. God showed him the Promised Land indeed, by offering Moshe to climb the nearest mountain; however, he wasn't let into the Promised Land. What's most interesting is that the Almighty forbid him even to speak on this topic again. Why? Once again, it might be that if Moshe continued to plead with Him, he could have succeeded, but the Almighty had another plan. I want to remind you of the fact that both Abraham and Moshe were called friends of the Almighty, even by Himself, by the way. Just think of it. I'm sure, that there's something more that is hidden in here, and that will always remain hidden.



Therefore, the quality of nature of the Heavenly Father, that is “justice”, must allow everyone born into this world to make their own choice. We do know, that the Almighty is no respecter of person. But if there is such category of people, that have no options, it is already a violation of this principle. The Almighty is timeless, He knows everything from the start. But how could He convince heavenly creatures, that someone is worthy of everlasting destruction, if there was no choice? The principle: “I’m the boss, and you’re - wrong”, doesn’t quite solve this problem, so that everyone would have been convinced of fairness of this choice. I think that almost everyone thought about this. Yes, the Almighty “foreknew” and knows, how one will behave oneself, and etc., but the Torah has a principle, that until a person commits a crime, he or she cannot be judged. Remember this verse in the Scriptures, when Moshe prayed and said that he calls Heavens and Earth as witnesses. It is a very deep moment, but one of the implied meanings of it is this: to have a fair trial over somebody, at least two witnesses should be present. And in the mentioned case, the Israel, as the people of the Almighty that Moshe speaks about, and who is often called “the sons of the Almighty” (does this ring any bells?), should be convicted by two witnesses: Heavens and Earth. We also see a prophetic hint there: “Heavens” in this case are motives, thoughts and heart intentions, and “Earth” is the “earthly, carnal, physical”, i.e. the image of a physical action. That is why the only legitimate charge against Israel as a nation, as sons of the Almighty, could be the testimony of two “witnesses”: both, heart motives and the committed sin, as a physical act. That’s why thoughts, doubts and torments are the thing, that cannot be a sole reason for the Final Judgement. Therefore it’s against the nature and principles of the Father to judge any individual without giving an opportunity to express their choice.

So here we need to understand, that the responsibility of the Heavenly Father is not to destroy, but to: **“save that which was lost”**. Let’s analyse some other verses of the Scriptures:

1 Jn.3¹² not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother’s righteous.

The Hebrew tradition has a version giving the following interpretation to this part of the Scriptures, that Hava first sinned and ate the fruit, and then she had an unnatural sexual intercourse during which she conceived Cain from the ***nahash*** (“**the serpent**”), that was deprived of all his limbs and started to crawl on his “belly”. This interpretation, although it’s not that “simple” and has its own arguments, does not explain many things and contradicts many other verses of the Scriptures. I, personally, can not agree with it only for the reason, that if one draws a parallel between this situation and an episode from ***Genesis, chapter 6***, where the sons of the Almighty entered into relationships with earthly women, this mix produced hybrides, many of which were giants due to the combination of their DNAs. In case of Cain, the Scripture does not tell us that he was any different from his parents or his brother in terms of his physical appearance. The Scriptures do not call him a hybrid (***rephaim***), or a giant. We can observe only his moral fall. Then how do we understand this piece of Scriptures, that Cain was **“of the wicked one”**? Every interpretation, that I’ve heard, never explained the point, only obscured the issue even more. Let us consider the following verse:



Jh.17¹² While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

Judas is called here ***“the son of perdition”***. Yeshua said, that He kept all, whom the Father gave Him, except for one. Why? ***“So that the Scripture might be fulfilled”***, the Scriptures say. But this answer without understanding of its meaning looks like an answer parents give to questions their kids are asking sometimes: “Why?” - “Because the day of the week ends in “y”. And the kids have to back up under such “serious argumentation”. What does ***“the son of destruction/perdition”*** stands for? Let’s read another verse:

Based on LCV19r translation:

***2 Thes.2³ Let no one deceive you by any means; for unless the falling away comes first, this “man of sin” would not be revealed, the “son of destruction (perdition)”,
⁴ who aggressively opposes against [the Most High] and exalts himself above all that is called THE MOST HIGH or HOLINESS, so that he could sit as the Most High in the temple of the Most High Himself, showing himself that he is the Most High.***

What about this verse? Different ministers have an opinion, that this ***“son of perdition”*** or better translated ***“destruction”*** won’t be a human in full sense of this word, but he will be a fallen “man” with a hybrid DNA, who is going to have the fallen cherub or satan himself as a father. I’m not going to make a thorough analysis of this point from the “technical” side, but I will say that it’s not a 100% true fact, although I won’t deny it, as I think it is rather possible. I think this matter goes way deeper than that. If we consider these Scripture verses, especially the last two, without “minding things too high”, but reading as “it is written”, we can see, that these two persons were either ***“born by destruction/perdition”*** or, which is almost the same, ***“born for perdition”***. That’s all clear as crystal. People always tried to explain it somehow without questioning fairness and the loving heart of our Heavenly Father. It didn’t go so “well”, and that really contributed to doubts of non-believers, and not only them.

Try to objectively consider without “rose-colored glasses of christianity” the all-known fact that one woman ate some fruit, hanging on the tree, and that led to terrible sufferings of billions of people on earth, and also to the terrifying fact of perdition of some lesser amount in eternity. Admit, that almost all non-believers have made this argument and still do, and we ourselves have often asked this question as well. However, we were taught, that “God is always right, if you think that He isn’t, see rule #1...” People have also always added in order to stifle all other similar questions, that “when we get to Heaven, we’ll learn everything: what, why and for what reason”. And we lived with that, trying to trust God, which is in fact very right and wise. Nevertheless, we didn’t get an answer to this question and the enemy often sent those “worms of doubt” to kill off our faith and plant in our hearts the seeds of doubt about justice and, what is also important, good heart and mercy of our Heavenly Father.

There’s only one acceptable explanation, that doesn’t contradict the above mentioned things: there was a reason, why people were born for suffering from the beginning, and also why some were originally born for perdition. “Perdition” is a synonym of “death”:



ἀπώλεια *apoleiya* destruction, annihilation, perdition, loss, ruin.

That means, that in fact, some people were “born by destruction, perdition”. The reason is that many souls coming to earth have made their choice already THEN. First and most of all the Almighty wants to know our decision. And it consists in the question that defines our eternity: who is your king? Yeshua, that is the King of kings and Lord of lords, or speaking in very general terms, His adversary, that has become a “father of sin”? There’s light and darkness, two kingdoms - two options. The New Testament uses the word “satan” not only for one individual who is a fallen cherub, but also for any adversary, opposing the Almighty. If we accept Yeshua as Messiah and King, then together with it we accept His rules, His principles, His Word and His “image” also. If someone accepts as his or her king either the fallen cherub or somebody else, including themselves, then together with it goes the other kingdom: the “alternative” one. Sooner or later the main decision must be made. The opportunity to make this decision has become a manifestation of infinite mercy of the Heavenly Father, that let not only those who didn’t betray Him wholly, by completely shutting off the voice of His Spirit, to get a chance, but showing His love to the extent that He let His Own Son experience these sufferings and therefore share in this pain.

Souls of many people born to this earth were not so “innocent”. As for Adam and Hava’s “issue”, we’re going to get back to that later. The souls that got a certain measure of the “sin virus” THEN, during the “Universal mutiny”, were born to this world with the same measure of it. And that is just. Everyone was born with their own “baggage”, with their level of “soul damage”, with their own “aggravating circumstances”. The Almighty doesn’t speak about it directly, due to many reasons: first of all because of a spiritual baby state of many individuals, that can make this food hard to digest. But afterwards, with consistent maturing and studying, all of that could and should have been revealed. Let’s read and consider some points in the following abstract:

Hebrew New Testament in translation of David Stern:

Rom.9⁶ But the present condition of Israel does not mean that the Word of God has failed. For not everyone from Israel is truly part of Israel; ⁷ indeed, not all the descendants are seed of Avraham rather, "What is to be called your 'seed' will be in Yitzchak ⁸ In other words, it is not the physical children who are children of God, but the children the promise refers to who are considered seed. ⁹ For this is what the promise said: "At the time set, I will come; and Sarah will have a son" ¹⁰ And even more to the point is the case of Rivkah; for both her children were conceived in a single act with Yitzchak, our father; ¹¹ and before they were born, before they had done anything at all, either good or bad (so that God's plan might remain a matter of his sovereign choice, not dependent on what they did, but on God, who does the calling), ¹² it was said to her, 'The older will serve the younger' ¹³ This accords with where it is written, 'Ya'akov I loved, but Esav I hated'" ¹⁴ So are we to say, "It is unjust for God to do this"? Heaven forbid! ¹⁵ For to Moshe he says, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will pity whom I pity" ¹⁶ Thus it doesn't depend on human desires or efforts, but on God, who has mercy. ¹⁷ For the Tanakh says to Pharaoh, "It is for this very reason that I raised you up, so that in connection with



you I might demonstrate my power, so that my name might be known throughout the world" ¹⁸ So then, he has mercy on whom he wants, and he hardens whom he wants. ¹⁹ But you will say to me, "Then why does he still find fault with us? After all, who resists his will?" ²⁰ Who are you, a mere human being, to talk back to God? "Will what is formed say to him who formed it, "Why did you make me this way? ²¹ Or has the potter no right to make from a given lump of clay this pot for honorable use and that one for dishonorable? ²² Now what if God, even though he was quite willing to demonstrate his anger and make known his power, patiently put up with people who deserved punishment and were ripe for destruction? ²³ What if he did this in order to make known the riches of his glory to those who are the objects of his mercy, whom he prepared in advance for glory - ²⁴ that is, to us, whom he called not only from among the Jews but also from among the Gentiles?

The translation is very good in regard of the essence, but there are several verses which I'd like to compare to the original text. The 22nd verse speaks of "**vessels of wrath**" and verse 23rd - of "**vessels of mercy**", which were called rather mildly and "well-oiled". Let's take notice of two such categories of people. And then pay your attention: after that rather incomprehensible and dubious abstract the Spirit of Holiness says through apostle Saul:

¹⁴ So are we to say, "It is unjust for God to do this"? Heaven forbid!

That is, notwithstanding some complicated explanation, the Almighty highlights the fact, that He's absolutely just. In this abstract He addresses His spiritual children first of all, pointing out that He's the Creator, that is The Highest One, and therefore firstly, He has every right, and secondly, He knows far more than we do, and He does everything that we cannot yet understand because of His knowledge of some things unknown to us. But simultaneously it is explicitly highlighted, that we shouldn't take any doubts in Him and His personality, because He is absolutely just and extremely merciful. And if it is true, and that is 100% true by default, that means the problem is that He knows much more than we do, and based on these facts He does what we cannot comprehend, but it never violates the justice principle. He has RIGHT, because He is the Creator, and that is the main point of this abstract, but it is also stated that the Almighty is not some kind of tyrant, that does something out of despotism, being no subject to justice. Look at it from this perspective, and it is going to be another argument in favor of the main idea of this whole study.

If the Almighty have had temporarily "blocked" the memory, as if "zeroing out the virus of sin", or, let's say, "leveling it up" for everyone in every soul born, it would have been absolutely unjust. Someone in Heaven just "slightly stumbled", "deviated a bit", "caught" this "virus", but wasn't able to do anything "seriously bad", and maybe even managed to "repent". And somebody's soul was almost completely contaminated by the sin virus and this somebody managed to do so many things, that a little bit farther, and the final "point of no return" would have been hit. So is it possible, that considering those souls had a chance, they should have gotten equal conditions? That is absolutely unfair. Which is why Heavenly Council, presided by the Heavenly Father defined, who shall be born, when and under which circumstances and with what "genetic inheritance", so that everything would be just and that everyone would get a



chance. And it is written, that the Heavenly Father had a great patience towards the “vessels of wrath”, maybe using the final chance, that we are going to discuss now.

“There is found something good..”

1 Kings 14¹² Arise therefore, go to your own house. When your feet enter the city, the child shall die. ¹³ And all Israel shall mourn for him and bury him, for he is the only one of Jerovoam who shall come to the grave, because in him there is found something good before the Yahweh Elohey of Israel in the house of Jerovoam.

I've read this verse many times, and though it didn't “knocked me out” completely, but still the true meaning was “hidden behind the veil”. Hidden deep. What happened to that child? As we know, he couldn't make any choice yet, couldn't even tell good from evil. The child has died, to begin with, although it probably was very good for him, while if he'd grow up, then maybe the curse of **Jerovoam** could “bring him to the grave” in every sense of this word. The death of this child from the context and from the **pshat** (literal meaning of the Scriptures) was Heavenly Father's mercy for this child. It is written, that this baby was the only one, who was allowed to come to the grave, which means that he was allowed to “gathered to his people”, that equals to be carried to “Abraham's bosom”, and therefore achieve salvation in eternity.

It is said, that something good was found in this child, according to the Almighty. So, considering objectively, **there was found “something good enough”**. “There was found” is a translation of Hebrew word **מָצָא** **«matsá»**, that can also be translated as **to be enough, to satisfy**.

That's why this phrase can be understood as this child had something “good” in a certain **sufficient** amount, that satisfied the Almighty as a Righteous Judge, to do what He did. We see that this child wasn't “a son of perdition”, but this soul had “something good enough” according to the Almighty as the Righteous Judge, that gave Him reason not to let this child perish in the future through being contaminated with the virus of sin, that could destroy this “something good enough”. That is already His mercy. What did this mercy consist of? If the soul, incarnated in this child has decided to reject sin already THEN and admit the sovereignty, power and rules of the Heavenly Father, then maybe going through that kind of “cleansing” (not to confuse with “Catholic purgatory”!), it had an opportunity to be “restored”. Without any “rewards”, as if “**out of fire**”, but it was a clear sign of mercy. The fact that this soul, that used to abide with the Almighty (**“He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world”**), has been reincarnated in human body here on earth, and has been subjected to certain risks of death and eternal damnation, gave the Heavenly Father a legitimate right from the point of view of justice, to save, “purify”, “restore” this soul, this person, because “something good” in it was “satisfactory”, i.e., it had a “necessary measure of goodness” for God to do that. Also, there's another argument for it. One of the Kingdom principles is “measure for measure”, as Yeshua once said: **Lk.6:38b**. The soul in question, incarnated in this child's body, could commit a certain measure of bad thing, which could bring a lot of sufferings to someone. In spite of the fact that it could admit everything and maybe even ask for forgiveness THERE, it wasn't enough from the justice point of view. Based on what it had done, it had to endure corresponding suffering, and that's what had happened. Measure for measure is a universal Kingdom principle.



Let's remember the story of a criminal, hanging next to Yeshua, who received Him as the Messiah, and admitted his own sins. He also didn't do anything after his acceptance/repentance. But it could be that the soul of this criminal wasn't able to make its choice THEN, and here on earth it had a last chance, because of the mercy of the Heavenly Father, and he used it. And the soul of the child that died, probably made its choice and repented already THEN, and that gave the Almighty an opportunity to save it, notwithstanding all its past transgressions, by walking it through incarnation and birth in this world. It is written that: "whoever calls on His name [Yeshua the Messiah] shall be saved". Therefore, without the fact of *tshuvá*, i.e. addressing the Almighty and accepting one's sins, there can be no salvation or restoration, whenever it took place.

There's also another possible interpretation variant of the case of Jeroboam's child. Let's imagine, that this soul has been among those, who hit some "red lines" THEN, and crossed the permitted line. Apart from sinful actions, committed under the effect of sin virus, the soul was subjected to its power and some things were done not recklessly, but rather consciously, which is a definite sin in our understanding. The level of sin can be different of course. Someone committed a brutal murder of a family, mocking the corpses and taking their possessions, and another person stole some food on the market to eat, or deceived a neighbor, and gossiped with a friend about someone. And all those sins were committed consciously, with an understanding that it is a bad thing to do, and it goes against the perfect will of the Almighty. On the other hand, an action of temptation is making people blind, and sending different justifications in their thoughts, suggesting that it isn't all that bad.

Our Heavenly Father sure knows and objectively understands the level of heart exposure to this virus, and also knows our ability to recover. So if He thinks that in spite of the sins and even certain sinful motives ("the second witness"), this someone wasn't completely taken by the sin virus, if there was "something good", that satisfied certain Heavenly criteria, if this someone didn't reject the Father THEN, considering all mentioned above, this person had a chance. Maybe this person didn't even make it to admit his mistakes, or didn't do it sincerely enough, and we know that it happens a lot. Maybe he was saved "like a firebrand plucked from the burning", as was said earlier, and maybe he and those like him would be given a chance not to perish entirely, but to be incarnated into a human body during the Millennial Kingdom.

Maybe during the Millennial Kingdom some amount of souls get their opportunity to have their Testing Ground in less hard conditions, for instance, considering all the circumstances connected to them and perhaps some mitigating factors. Yeshua had once said that if someone gives a glass of water to one of His disciples, when the latter needs it, these persons will get their reward. And what if even THEN notwithstanding his bad actions and unrighteous motives this someone has not been contaminated completely, and managed not only to quench somebody's thirst but to save a life? Perhaps he was able to show some love towards others with his actions, and it is written that love covers many sins? There are also some other arguments, confirming this point, that we are going to analyse further.



That's why we have an equation with a lot of variables, that only the Heavenly Father can solve, because He is an all-merciful Judge, and maybe this matter will give us a lot of surprises when the time comes, and everybody will be witnesses to it.

I'm not pressing that my opinion is the only one or that it's absolutely true, but I see that this verse of the Scriptures is another small detail, that opens up the veil to the whole picture. One can of course roll their eyes and puff up with self-importance, trying to think of something "long-winded", but if we try to be honest and objective, there's basically no other interpretation of this fragment of the Scriptures; and the same goes for many others.

Of tares and sons of the Kingdom

Let us consider this well-known verse of the Scriptures, that we've mentioned before:

Mtt.13 ²⁴ *Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; ²⁵ but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed weed (tares) among the wheat and went his way. ²⁶ But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the weed (tares) also appeared. ²⁷ So the servants of the owner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have weed (tares)?' ²⁸ He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.' The servants said to him, 'Do you want us then to go and gather them up?' ²⁹ But he said, 'No, lest while you gather up the weed (tares) you also uproot the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather together the weed (tares) and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn." ³⁶ Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the weed (tares) of the field." ³⁷ He answered and said to them: "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. ³⁸ The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the weed (tares) are the sons of the wicked one. ³⁹ The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. ⁴⁰ Therefore as the weed (tares) are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. ⁴¹ The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, ⁴² and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. ⁴³ Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!*

As we know, all prophetic things have many different levels and sides of interpretation. Let's analyse the "obvious" one, based on the explanation of Yeshua Himself, and also based on the context of our topic of discussion. The "man", sowing "good seed" is the Almighty. The "enemy" is the "adversary" in general or the fallen Cherub. The "good seeds" are the sons of the Kingdom, and "tares" are the sons of the wicked one. "Sons" are not just people, living on the earth, they are **souls, that were sowed into this world**. The field is, as written, our **present world**. "Seeds" are not people yet, they still have to sprout and grow. The seed is in the earth until the moment it comes up above the ground - it is like in the time of pregnancy. The sprout showed up above the



ground - the baby is born. Take notice: even while they were still not born, until the sprouts showed up above the ground they ALREADY were sons, either of the Kingdom, or of the “wicked one”. It is a very important detail.

This parable contains no intermediate groups, only two. We see the representatives of these two groups from those appearing on earth as those who “decided” already. One of them have decided, that they want to accept Heavenly Father’s chance to rehabilitate and be restored, the others are adamant in their mutiny and opposition. The first ones, called the sons of the Kingdom, were not really homogeneous in their group. Let’s take a brief look at them.

The first group consists of those, who were always loyal to the Almighty, and who were actively participating in THAT WAR in some degree and in different roles, and who were so closely exposed to death, that they were defiled by it, getting a certain measure of the sin virus. Sin affected their souls in some way, prompting them to certain decisions and behaviour. Perhaps it wasn’t critical from the loyalty point of view, but the fact of defilement has been present, together with the violation of the Almighty’s will, therefore they couldn’t just get away with a simple “I’m sorry”. That’s why it was just as in that prophetic image, when all the men, being at war and taking up arms had to remain outside the camp for a while, making confessions and sacrifices for any deviations from the King’s will. Seven days outside the camp after warfare or touching a dead body is a prophetic image of everyone defiled by death in THAT WAR, waiting for purification by the Blood of the Messiah and complete and perfect Redemption in the end of those 7 000 years.

The second group — are those who despite the temptation, seduction and mistakes made still admitted their fault before some “Zero hour”, and realized their sin in a certain measure, returning to the side of the “faithful” and the Heavenly Father respectively, accepting His will and His principles. The majority of them also participated in one way or another in the colossal struggle in the realm of earthly worlds.

The third group - those, who were still hesitating in the last critical moment, when everything was already “decided”, not able to make up their mind 100%, and who had time to do a lot of mistakes “out of carelessness, ignorance or neglect” and other reasons. This group, as it seems, is the central one, so the main battle goes for it. Their spiritual immune systems were weakened and affected more than those of the first two groups, therefore they had such results. Israel had cities of sanctuary, for anyone, who killed someone unintentionally. That is, there was a fact of sin, but there was no motive. Same goes here: considering that before all these events there was no sin per se, there was no experience and understanding of consequences, and the results of such actions. There also was no experience in resisting temptation.

The “**undecided ones**” or “**confused**”, let’s call them this way, of course saw what kind of mess they got themselves in, and they agreed to the plan of the Heavenly father to get and use their chance of redemption and restoration. That’s why all those groups can be called “the sons of the Kingdom”. The prodigal son from the parable didn’t stop being a son, and the father waited for his return from this peculiar “business trip”. Perhaps, based on this parable it would have been more correct to call this group “**the prodigals regretting what happened**”. And



considering all of the above, one can understand, that the “starting conditions” at birth couldn’t be the same for everyone.

As for those, who rejected the will of the Creator and Father, siding with the revolted “alternative-seekers”, by completely rejecting the voice of the Spirit of Holiness - all of them are called the **“sons of the wicked”, “tares”, “vessels of wrath”, “sons of perdition”**. If they were tares, then unlike this child, who had **“some good enough found in him”**, they had nothing from this “spiritual wheat”, but they’ve completely turned into a “spiritual weed”. It’s hard to say, what amount of them was allowed to be born in human bodies here on earth. According to the measure of revelation I have, starting with the times of Cain there has always been more of them, and in some time periods even more than “significantly more” than the sons of the Kingdom.

Surely, this is a very general “scheme”; you understand that there are specific nuances and details at all times and in all places. As we mentioned earlier, there was a category of individuals, who had **“something good found in them”**, and as we remember, the mercy of the Almighty, that is our Heavenly Father, rises above judgement. That’s why there are some hidden things, that only He can see and understand, therefore, someone who seems to be completely lost, can get a special mercy from Him, a chance of Redemption and returning Home through the action of His Sovereign will and Mercy, that does not violate His Righteousness.

The Remnant

Those, who decided back THAN to get/return to the side of the Heavenly Father, had to choose to be born on earth, and walk the appointed path to manifest their conscious decision, being a **“Remnant”, that was inherently saved by the Heavenly Father not based on their deeds, committed on this earth in human body**. However, entering into something they were “given”, they had to keep up with this “calling”. In spite of the fact that they made a corresponding voluntary decision THEN, it didn’t rule out the principle of “amends for actions”, that is known mainly as **“bearing fruits worthy of repentance”**, because it’s out following actions that confirm the sincereness and truthfulness of our words, of course, if they were spoken from heart. And in this connection, let us consider the following: there is a concept, that is ingrained in the identity of the majority of Hebrew people, and according to tradition it started with Abraham and Moshe. It is called **“Repair of the World”** or **“Tikkun olam”** in Hebrew. This phrase, well-known to everyone in the Hebrew community, contains immense depth. “Repair of the world” starts first and foremost with repairing your own ways. But one can come to this world for repairing, starting it with one’s own soul, only when it (the soul) was already damaged somehow before this person was born. It has rather simple logical links, that don’t require being a master of theology. It doesn’t mean that everything was easy and risk-less. The Scriptures say that notwithstanding the fact, that there are those, “chosen by God”, **“your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion to seduce even the elect”**. And apart from all the promises, decisions and election, everybody coming to this world from among those souls, didn’t come here “clean”, but managed to be “contaminated” by the sin and defilement from death. Therefore, in spite of being from the amount of the Remainder, everyone had to deal with one’s own “soul damage”, walk one’s own course, one’s own path of humbling and reparation.



It is written that “the Remainder” was chosen by “**foreknowledge**” of the Heavenly Father. And what is this “**foreknowledge**”? It is a Greek word **πρόγνωσις** (prognosis).

Variants of translation: **course, providence, foreknowledge.**

One of the meanings is to “**know before**” or “**to have knowledge or understanding of something, that hasn’t happened yet**”. The knowledge of all decisions and committed actions has given the Almighty an opportunity to make a decision and release a special grace, defining certain conditions for those, who were called the Remnant, without violating His Justness.

The Son of the Almighty, the Eternal Word of the Father, who was called Yeshua in this world, had to be incarnated in this world not in a glorified body, but in one that was weakened by sin through those, who were this “Remnant”, i.e. through those, who made up their mind even THEN. The others from those who “renounced and were lost” were allowed to be incarnated here on earth to use the provided chance with their “baggage” and that measure of soul damage by the virus of sin, that they had at THAT moment. They make their decision HERE, which is manifested in **ts huvá** (surrender and repentance), that is inherently connected to admitting the Sovereignty of The Creator, His principles and will in general. The issue of accepting Yeshua as the Messiah is a separate bit issue, while there was a big group of people, that died before His incarnation on earth, and also those, who learned about Him after many years or even ages after His atoning sacrifice. The concept of “faith in a future Messiah” is also a complicated topic, which goes outside of this book’s framework. But I hope you’ve grasped the main idea: those of the “renounced and lost” THEN, who didn’t make their decision by the “Zero hour”, had to admit and confess it HERE, to be reconciled with the Father. That is this numerous group, these souls that the main battle was for. We are going to talk in more details about the Remainder and everything connected to it in the following parts.

Just as those Heavenly and Earthly souls, destined to salvation by the Heavenly Father and called “the Remainder”, were allowed to be incarnated in human bodies, the souls of those, who had completely sided with the darkness and became “fallen”, were also allowed to do the same. It was a requirement of justness and impartiality of the Almighty as the Righteous Judge. We do understand, that the order and rules for incarnation of different Persons into human bodies here in this world were defined from above by Him, who is the Almighty and the Creator of everything. That’s why these “tares”, i.e. “sons of perdition”, were allowed to be born. The enemy **was allowed** to sow tares on the field, that is our world. The Heavenly Council has defined GENERAL rules: absolutely equal without any partiality. That’s why the “enemy of man” had certain reasons to get an opportunity and resources, taking all efforts to sway the choice of those born to this world in favor of his principles and goals.

This Universal opposition for being chosen as a king has a certain “relatively suggested balance” between “faithful” and “fallen”. For instance, there is a Messiah, that had an opportunity to be incarnated on earth and to serve His people, and there is a “false messiah” or the “antichrist”, that will be given power “**over every tribe, language and nation**” for a certain period of time. Specific rules and conditions were drawn for everything happening here, so that nowhere the principle of Justice would be violated.



Many believers and not only believers, have often appealed to the argument, that if the Almighty is so all-powerful, why then He won't just kill the satan, the fallen **cherub** as an annoying fly? Why can't the Creator make the whole world know and understand that He exists, and He reigns over EVERYTHING? Why can't He remove the veil from the spiritual realm, so that everyone would see the real state of affairs and would run fast to repentance, racing one another? Why won't He prove everything by telling and showing to all of the humanity how it was in reality, so that there would be no doubts? Why won't He show everyone without exception and in many details the Heavens, hell and what and how happened in the Garden of Eden, and also how sin came to be and the "son of the morning" fell, together with those, who were infatuated by sin? Why can't Heavenly Father just "simply" save everyone? Isn't it written that He doesn't want for sinners to perish, and wants to save everyone? Why can't He just do that? Is it because He doesn't want, or He can't? Why, why? Because! Because if you read carefully and meditate on the word, without using learned religious clichés and far-fetched strange arguments, it becomes evident, that there are certain rules, that were "accepted and established" in the spiritual world; and it also becomes very clear, that the events in the Garden of Eden were parts of the Plan, just as many others.

In this case we start to understand different verses and "strange" abstracts from the Scriptures, that have been incomprehensible to many people, because they break their doctrines and religious "theology". Someone would be glad to erode and rip out these verses from the Scriptures, but they still remain, and the Almighty provided that His Word would be passed on to us. The Heavenly Father took care that we could understand and learn everything as it is. But He made it absolutely impossible to understand with a "carnal mind", except for its literal interpretation, and even that only sometimes. The Creator made sure that only those, who are more open for Him, who loves Him, could reveal the mysteries and get knowledge from Him; that's why it is said that we should love Him with all our heart, all our mind and all our strength. And it's important to remember, that we live in such a time when many seals are being broken, and the things are being revealed, that were hidden right for these so-called "End Times".



Part 5

Return Home. Restoration by authority





Preface

Such an interesting number “3”... And the matter is not in the number itself, but in the meaning that it contains. There are always “two parts”: black and white, plus and minus, two farthest solutions, two opinions about the matter, etc. And then there is something transitional, something “in the mean”. What do you think: in terms of our discussion, did we get something like that - “three way fork in the road”, “one man had three sons - one smart, one so-so and the third one - a fool...”, neither here nor there, etc, etc? When some family has two opposite opinions, two opposite positions, there’s always someone, who at some point for some reasons cannot decide where he or she stands on it. And every party tries to win them over with every possible means. The issue here is often not in logic or some “most serious arguments”, but usually in personal relationships, in trust, affection, friendship, authority and other things, connected to that part of the soul, that is based not on “cold reason”, but on something else, something emotional and irrational.

The battle goes on to win over this “middle” group. Someone lacks someone’s vote to get a majority, someone needs a moral or financial or physical support. In some cases the situation concerns life and death matter: somebody is persuaded to become a part of some criminal affair, something unreasonable and dangerous, and the other party tries to stop the one being tempted. The whole world is full of such instances, and everyone of us has found ourselves in such situation in one way or another.

Two doors

This abstract from *Ezra, chapter 3*, although it’s not a part of the “canonical” books of the Scriptures, is very interesting and it is also a proof to this entire concept:

3 Ezra 7⁶² I answered and said: I know, Lord, that the Almighty is called all-merciful, because He will have mercy on those, who are not yet come to this world...

The phrase “come to this world” is a very often and commonly used. Although, it seems to me that very few people think about it when they say it. Note an interesting fact: first a human body is created, and only then a “**breath of lives**” is breathed into it; the original text says “**neshmat hayyim (plural)**”, i.e. the “**souls of lives**”. That is after this significant moment a person has become a “living soul”: “**nefesh haiya**”. Based on this verse of the Scripture - **Gen.2:7**, that was quoted in the previous part, one can see that the first person had several “divine souls”, two **neshamah’s** of Adam and Hava, before he was divided into a man and a woman. Hava’s **neshamah** has been “sleeping” till appointed time, if we can say so, and in this appointed time - **Gen.2:21-22** - it was extracted and “activated” by the Almighty, getting into a physical body prepared for her, and she also became a “**néfesh haiyá**” - “**a living (earthly) soul**”. That is, if we apply literal understanding of what is written.

If we consider this episode as a prophetic hint, we can say that in some specified sense, all souls, that had to come into this world, came through this first human being. Of course, the first human could not contain the “breath” of ALL billions of divine souls. We know that Adam physically died in 930 years after he ate the “forbidden fruit” together with his wife and has become mortal. Hava died too. And the essence of this prophetic hint is that the potential of all



those “**divine souls**” (**neshmat hayyim** - plural), who had to be incarnated on earth, was put into that first human, who wasn’t yet divided into two sides: a man and a woman.

One more thing. Do you remember Yeshua said about Himself, that He is “**a door**” (**Jn.10:9**)?

Jn.10⁹ I AM the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture.

“The first Adam”, who was actually named Adam, was also a DOOR, but only for ENTRANCE, to come into this world, into this Testing Ground of the spiritual quarantine; but Yeshua was the “Last Adam”, or maybe it is grammatically and contextually right to say “the Finishing Adam”. And Yeshua is also a DOOR, but for EXIT, that gets one “to freedom with a clear conscience”. Only through Yeshua and His atoning sacrifice one can return into the Kingdom of the Almighty Father. The mystery of His atoning sacrifice is that it acts “THROUGH ALL TIMES AND SPACES”, and under certain conditions it lets to expand redemption, purification and transformation to those, who came to this world before He was physically incarnated and after it. I want to mention the episode, when the High Kohen (High Priest) sprinkled blood over the covering of the Arc of the Covenant, and at this moment he prophetically released the atonement by Life into all worlds, into the reality that is OUTSIDE OF TIME AND SPACE. The place where he was standing was a sort of a portal, or simply speaking, the Heavenly Gates into Divine reality, that is OUTSIDE of all worlds, and at the same time binds them all together. **Shekinah** as a manifested glory was the visible manifestation of the Almighty and the evidence that the committed physical action wasn’t just a “colorful symbol”, but was something that affects all levels of reality, forming and transforming them. It is indeed a very deep and interesting topic that is beyond the framework of this part, so I’m going just to mention this fact.

Preliminary waiting places

After that Heavenly Council, where the Almighty introduced everybody to His Plan and its conditions, corresponding decisions were made. There was no “bargaining” there, no discussions with the “fallen”, no votes etc.. As somebody once said: “it’s no place for bargaining”. It looks like the Heavenly Father just created a fait accompli: either they accept this Plan and its terms, or reject it with all the following consequences. For those who still got chance, it was the “chance”, therefore it was unlikely that they were going to blow it, considering that it was an extremely merciful gesture on the part of the Heavenly Father, giving them an opportunity to fix everything. But for those, who rose against the Almighty, it was a sufficient prolongation in time, and considering that the person drowning is ready to catch at a straw, then of course nobody tried to force the events by not caring about this straw and voluntary jumping headfirst into the burning lake of fire. Yeshua once said to His disciples, that the lake of fire was prepared “**for devil and his angels**”. This fact has already been known during the time when He spoke these words, and from the look of it, even much earlier.

At some point people meditating upon this topic must have had a reasonable question - where really were all those Heavenly persons, who got into the category of “doubting-mistaken-defiled” after the moment described in **Gen.1:2**? One third was swept by the tail of the dragon together with the owner of this tail, but where were the others? On the basis of the Scripture context and



the essence of the revelation itself, all those Heavenly creatures: the sons of the Almighty, His daughters (we'll talk about them later), and others were removed from His presence. It's important to understand here what kind of "presence" we talk about, because everyone has their own understanding of this notion. The "presence" itself is a rather comprehensive term, and it can be relatively understood on the physical level. If we hear a phrase that somebody was removed from the presence of some king or royalty, we understand that this somebody has probably "messed up", or some conflict or misunderstanding have arisen, and as a result this someone has fallen into a certain disfavor. The levels of this "disfavor" can be different. For instance, the wine bearer and the baker hit the bottom due to pharaoh's "disfavor", and one managed to return into "pharaoh's presence" and the other didn't. "Disfavor" can be like one that David had towards **Avsalom**, when the later ran away after he killed his brother **Amnon** but returned in a while. The Scriptures also have such phrase as "**hidden His face...**", speaking about the Almighty, Who deprived someone of His special favor, His supernatural help and His shalom because of some serious fault; until these relationships were restored.

Let's us consider once again the situation, when somebody was removed outside the camp for a week or "till evening" because of a certain measure of defilement from dead bodies of animals or people. The center of the camp where **Mishkān** (Tabernacle) stood and where **Shekinah** (manifested presence of the Almighty) dwelled, was a symbol of King's glory in its "light-version", so that people who were near to it could remain alive after such exposure.

Considering that, one can understand that depending on the measure of transgression and defilement, everybody had a different range of being removed. There is such notion in the spiritual realm as "spheres" or "levels of glory". The image of **Mishkān** - "mobile Temple" - is a very illustrative demonstration:

1. **Kodesh Kodashim ("Holy of Holies").**
2. **Kodesh ("Holy").**
3. **The court of Mishkān.**
4. **The Levites' camp.**
5. **The camps of the tribes of Israel.**
6. **Location of "other peoples".**

Each level was even more distant from the center of manifested glory. Aside from all this earthly levels there are so-called "lower parts of the earth". There is Sheol, that is divided into several parts, which we can read about in the story of a rich man and Lazarus. The Scripture quotes Abraham's words, who said that at the time when it was spoken there were at least two places: one where he was himself together with other righteous people, and the other where the sinners were. In **2 Peter 2:4** we can also read that those sons of the Almighty who sinned before the Noah's flood were put into "**tartarus**" (**ταρταρώσας**), which means "lower levels of hell". It shows that there are different levels of distance from the Almighty, and henceforth, from the action of His manifested glory. So it's hard to say where all those Heavenly persons dwelled before they were incarnated in human bodies; and perhaps it's not that important. It is important



to grasp the principle. There are different apocryphal books, that cover this question in some way or another, but we are not going to focus our attention on that.

I would only like to highlight some points: THEN there were only several stages of “being removed from the presence” or “being removed outside the camp”. The first happened when the Heavens were purified and when those, who had spiritual leprosy of sin were removed outside of the “Heavenly camp”. It happened before the very start of an active phase of opposition between the “loyal” and the “fallen”. The second one took place after the opposition was finished, in the moment described in **Gen.1:2**. For those, who remained loyal, nothing really changed. Without any doubt, without the atoning sacrifice of Yeshua, the Heavens, according to the Scriptures, were unclean and needed purification. That’s why all the faithful ones also needed this purification, but it didn’t really affect their position and relationships with the Father. As for those, who remained sons and daughters of the Kingdom, and who committed something that was a subject to judgement but didn’t have the corresponding inner motives, their situation was different. They were given a chance, but they were removed from the fullness of King’s presence, to which they had access before. Let’s analyse it on the basis of cities of refuge in Israel. Everyone, who committed a death deserving crime out of carelessness or negligence, could run away to such city. That is, please take notice, they weren’t removed OUTSIDE the Promised Land, but they were living in special far away places with restricted movement possibility, “before the appointed time of remediation”. This prophetic image helps us to better understand this matter. A big number of Heavenly persons was obliged to dwell in special Heavenly spheres with significant restriction on ability to move until they were incarnated in this “spiritual quarantine” for their “Testing”. One can name this place or places “Preliminary waiting places”.

Let’s us also take a closer look at the situation in the story of the rich man and Lazarus, which is another prophetic image, necessary to understand this issue:

Lk.16²⁵ But Abraham said, ‘Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented.²⁶ And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.’ (NKJV)

For those who didn’t know I say that it is not a parable at all, as somebody teaches, but it is a real story told by Yeshua. According to Hebrew understanding, that both Yeshua Himself and His disciples had, if a story mentions at least one proper name, it is not a parable anymore but a real story that happened once.

Sheol (“**hades**” - Gr.) had several organized spheres or places, and two of them are mentioned in this abstract. We see that the souls of the righteous were put into some “preliminary waiting place” after they’ve completed their earthly course, until some appointed time when the price of their redemption is paid: the Blood of Yeshua the Messiah, about which it is written that it is a “sprinkling Blood” which is right now in Heaven before the throne of the Heavenly Father (**Heb.12:24**). Another part, i.e. “sinners”, or those who made a wrong choice, were put into a place that is better be called as “spiritual holding cell” or “temporary detention facility”. Only



after so-called “Trial of the White Throne” the corresponding verdict is going to be rendered, and those, who are not found written in the Book of Life are going to be thrown into a lake of fire.

The image of divided Sheol and several groups of persons, dwelling there according to their respective decisions, is a prophetic image of what it was after the events of **Gen.1:2**. Both groups were limited in their movements and possibilities. But the “terms of their detention”, so to say, were different. The same thing happened then. Those who were sons and daughters of the Kingdom, who were not going into the lake of fire, and who were supposed to go through their Testing Ground, they were in places limiting their movement and possibilities but it wasn’t a place of “great discomfort”; except for the reduced amount of manifested glory, which was much harder for them than it is to us now. We were born to a place of maximum limited amount of manifested glory of the King, but those who were placed there felt like Adam and Hava after they were banished from the Garden of Eden, to say the least.

It also concerns a very serious matter, that we’re going to discuss later: somebody “died” in THAT war, and somebody didn’t. By “dying” we mean a situation, when one’s physical body has suffered fatal damage not consistent with one’s further existence so to say. Those souls had special place appointed for them, depending on the group they were in. As for those, who survived and lived to the moment in **Gen.1:2**, those “living” had other places prepared for them.

Concerning those persons who, theoretically speaking, “went to the point of no return”, their preliminary waiting places were not as comfortable, to say the very least. Once again, concerning those, whose physical bodies were damaged, they had their own places of waiting and they were those called “tares” in **Mtt.13:24-30; 36-42**. As for those who “survived physically” they are the ones called “fallen”. I’m sharing a revelation that, as I believe, the Almighty showed me, and it is that the glorified bodies of Heavenly sons and daughters, who were in high levels of glory, were almost impossible to destroy or “physically damage”. They also experienced pain, but the level of their protection and sustainability and also the level of regeneration was so high, that what we can see in some fiction films can only remotely capture this. Here also things weren’t alike: ***“for one star differs from another star in glory.”***

As for those “fallen”, their preliminary waiting places were limited by certain spatiotemporal barriers, let’s put it this way for now. After Adam and Havá sinned, the sphere of their dwelling and action was significantly broadened. In so-called “End days”, by the moment of the last opposition between the fallen and the faithful all those limitations are going to be lifted, but we’ll talk about this later. Here I would just like to mention all of the above, so that you have a basic understanding for better comprehension of this concept in general.

“A body You have prepared for Me..”

Yeshua came down from Heavens where He used to dwell, being incarnated into a child’s body:

Heb.10⁵ Therefore, He who comes into the world [Messiah] said: “Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, but a body You have prepared/arranged for Me.”

I want to slightly touch upon a question of “potential of the vehicle for the souls”. We know, that everything visible comes from the invisible, and before something happens in the physical



world, it must happen in the realm of the “invisible” or spiritual. When the Father breathed in “**divine souls**” (*neshmat hayyim* - pl.) into a first human, it has opened a spiritual door through him, making it possible for all the planned souls to be incarnated in this world in the same manner. The human himself was created in the image of **Elohim**, and he was unique, which is confirmed by the verb “**bará**” used in description of human creation. To be precise, it was the glorified physical body that has been created, and also this “human construction”, “a human avatar” in general, that should have contained a divine soul - **neshamáh** in its spiritual body.

When a thing is being made, the maker designates a purpose for its creation, and also its time and resource capacity/potential. Let's say, something was made for a service life up to seven years and rated for “10 000 on/off’s”, or 1 mln. km. It is just an example to help understand the general principle. The format of existing human body, that we have after the “fall”, is a body “weakened by sin”, as it is written. It was designated for a certain purpose, so to say, for a time period of 7000 nominal years. It also was provided with a “resource capacity” for amount of “ons/incarnations” of Heavenly and Earthly souls in this world, until the entire Divine Plan is fulfilled concerning all divine souls destined for that. When the last soul that should be incarnated on earth is born, the potential of birth is going to be depleted, and children will just stop being born into these bodies “weakened by sin”.

Looks like it is going to happen before the very end of the 7th millennium. In that moment a planned task to bring everyone who is supposed to come to this world is going to be achieved, and there will be no necessity of such bodies anymore. After that certain events are going to happen, including the Final Judgement, after which there will be just two types of bodies: glorified bodies, like the ones we had before our incarnation here on earth, and that Yeshua had after His resurrection, and also “bodies of death”, which will contain, as in prison, the souls of those, who rejected the Heavenly Father, and in which they are going to be cast into the lake of fire. As for glorified bodies, they will also have some gradation, as it was before, and as it is written, “**one star differs from another star in glory**” (1 Cor.15).

“In Adam all sinned”

Let's remember the verse of the Scriptures in **Romans 5:12**, where it is written that “**in Adam all sinned**”:

Rom.5¹² Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned (NKJV).

This verse is quite difficult for understanding, because it is impossible to understand it without a context. First of all, a number of translations, which are perfectly right in semantic sense, don't say that “through one man”, i.e. Adam, all sinned, but state as a fact that death spread on earth in everybody, because these “everybody” just sinned. This verse doesn't specify at what moment in time it happened, but if we put logical links in successive order, we can read and see that BECAUSE everybody sinned, death had an opportunity to “spread” in all people on this earth through Adam as through some “spiritual door”. This variant of translation is found in **Eastern semantic translation**, for example, or in translation edited by **Kassian**, in **King James Version**



and many others. In this case this verse of the Scripture doesn't say that ALL count as sinners because one person sinned, being their biological ancestor.

If we analyze this verse in the context of the Testing Ground, then it can become a prophetic shadow of the events, when some sons of the Almighty, who had maximum power from the Heavenly Father THAN, sinned being carried away by temptation. Their decisions and actions had a huge effect on temptation and sin of all those under their authority and on whom they had influence.

We remember, that everybody born by Adam and Hava, unlike themselves, were already born in their image, that is in fact in a damaged image:

Gen.5¹ This is the book of the genealogy of Adam. when Elohim created Adam, He made him in the likeness of Elohim. ² He created them male and female, and blessed them and called them Adam (human) in the day they were created. ³ And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Shet.

Yeshua called Himself a "door": ***"I am a door to the sheep"***. We've mentioned this point earlier, but let's consider another side of it, and see it at another angle. Here we can observe the principle, that somebody can become a spiritual door, through which either blessing or curse can enter. This spiritual principle is known for a long time, therefore I won't go deep into it. So, the first person - Adam - has become this very door through which death entered into all physical bodies that were born of him. Otherwise, the virus of sin and death as its result wouldn't have a legitimate right to come here to this world on this earth which was under authority of a righteous sinless man. That would have been the reason, why none of the Heavenly and Earthly persons, who got this sin virus THEN, had a "legitimate right" to be incarnated here on earth. In some ways, Adam was a Guardian of this world. Note it, while it is a significant moment to understand all the following things that we're going to analyze.

Nahash, translated as the "serpent", was a prophetic image of a "father of sin", "son of the morning", a fallen cherub, of whom Yeshua said that ***"devil was the first to sin"***, and that ***"satan is the father of lies"***. In Heavens the "son of the morning" was the first one in this sense. But on earth this spiritual sinful event found its "reflection", "realization" in the sin of **nahash**, who was ***"more cunning than any beast of the field (that land)" (Gen.3:1)***. As in Heavens it was the "overshadowing cherub" who sinned first, so it was on earth - **nahash** or the serpent was the first to sin. I also want to note briefly that the translation ***"beasts of the field"*** is a very unaccurate one. The original text says ***"living creatures"***, which is a more appropriate translation for the Hebrew word **חַיָּה (hayat)**. The second word **הַשָּׂדֶה (hasade)**, can be of course translated as "field" in some contexts, but the more accurate translation, with the fact that it has a definite article preceding it, is a "certain land", and also "certain country, region, district". In light of all that we can see that **nahash** has been a special creature, who was more cunning than all other creatures living in that special area, where Adam and Hava used to live.

Take notice: the serpent on earth, as the ***"overshadowing cherub"*** in Heavens, had a freedom of choice. Sin was able to reach all the Heavenly persons THERE through the fallen



cherub - all children of the Almighty and all creatures, who had this opportunity. And HERE through ***nahash*** the virus of sin reached all physical descendants of Adam: “entered the flesh” or “stung the flesh”, if we can use those phrases. Adam opened a “spiritual door”, having become this very “door” for the action of death **exactly in the physical bodies. I want to emphasize a very important thought: in physical bodies, but not in souls!** And that is extremely important principle point. If it wasn’t so, then Yeshua the Messiah, Who was Adam’s descendant in physical sense, would have also gotten the virus of sin, but it wasn’t so. We do know, and the Scripture says it very clearly, that Yeshua HAD NO SIN. It is also written, that Yeshua was like us IN EVERYTHING, except for the lack of sin in Him. His soul wasn’t affected by the fact that He was Adam’s physical descendant, but that was the reason why He got a **physical body**, “weakened by sin”. Without any doubts, the opening of “flesh”, i.e., the physical body, or let’s say, **the physical level** for sin, which is more accurate, really aggravated the soul and spirit, creating corresponding pressure and discomfort.

If we imagine, that ***nahash*** or the serpent from the 3rd chapter is a prototype of the fallen cherub, and Adam is a prototype of the sons of the Almighty, who were a family and had the highest authority on behalf of their Heavenly Father, then it can show us that not the “son of the morning” has become this very “door of hell”, through which the virus of sin was able to penetrate and started actively moving in Heavens; but it were the sons of the Almighty, who have become such a door for penetration, by giving in to temptation of the “***son of the morning***”, “***the overshadowing cherub***”, that fell. He is the one who is called “***the ancient nahash (serpent)***”. “The son of the morning” is a **father of sin**, and the sons of the Almighty have become a symbolical **door**, by letting sin into Heavens and further on into the Universe, that included many earthly worlds besides Heavens.

In this prophetic image we can see the correlation of statuses, so to say, both of the sons of the Almighty and the former “overshadowing cherub” - “the son of the morning”. In spite of the fact that the serpent - ***nahash*** - was more cunning than all the other living creatures of our world, all those created at the sixth day, despite that he didn’t have such power on earth, that Adam and his partner Hava had. Notwithstanding all of his cunning, “former” beauty and all the rest, his power status on earth was very different from the status and position of power that people had, mildly speaking. Though ***nahash*** was a sort of a “carrier and activator of the virus”, only a human, as son of the Almighty, had the power to open the door of this world for sin and death; the serpent himself had no such power. By the way, concerning the matter of “choice” of different creatures, we are going to cover this matter further on, while it is a very interesting and important question for understanding in the context of **the Testing Ground**.

On the basis of this image we can see, that the power status of the sons of the Almighty was the highest one. Of course it is laughable to literally compare the “overshadowing cherub” with the creations of the animal world, but we have already said, that some “distortion of translations” prevents us from seeing the real meaning of the original text. The ***cherubs***, created by the Almighty, were mighty creatures of great power and glory for the purpose of certain tasks and service in general. The prophet ***Ehezkel*** (Ezekiel) had a very colourful description of his



encounter with them. If we remember that these cherubs had faces of human, lion, ox and eagle, we will notice a certain hint that confirms the main idea.

Based on things discussed above we can see that sin, which entered through Adam, **couldn't touch the heavenly soul of those**, who were incarnated here on earth, only their bodies. Adam opened the door for sin to enter through the power that was given to him. If it wasn't so, it would have affected Yeshua the Messiah, and He wouldn't have been able to fulfill His mission of Redemption, becoming the "Last Adam" by "opening the door" to Heaven with the sacrifice of His Body. Adam and Hava were able to produce ONLY BODIES for future souls, but not the souls themselves. Adam on earth - was EARTHLY, therefore his function was to produce "earthly", as "a house", "a tent", in which the coming souls had to dwell for a time being. Without a doubt, definite inherited attributes and qualities were passed on during the production of a physical body. Blessing and curse can be transmitted through bodies in one form or another: certain attributes of physical and partly emotional abilities.

Therefore, the condition of getting into this world was that everybody who came had to get bodies "weakened by death". It was a physical image and confirmation that Heavenly persons already had their Heavenly souls weakened by sin by this moment. Before all those events Heavenly persons had so-called "glorified bodies". And here, in this place of "spiritual quarantine", they were prepared to have more humble bodies: "weakened by sin", so that having "superpowers" and "super abilities" could not lead them to pride and other bad qualities, that would "aggravate" their situation, and also so that those resources of the "powers of the future world" would not be directed to the wrong cause.

In all that we can see a prophetic hint in the Scripture verse, that says that ***"for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin" (1 Pet.4:1)***. Those bodies "weakened by sin" are a specific intermediate option, a tool to "walk the distance", for the purpose of humbling in terms of "spiritual quarantine". And then, as it was said earlier, they either "were released with clear conscience" in a "glorified body" like the one Yeshua the Messiah had, or were sent to sorrowful places in so-called "body of death", where "worms don't cease" and "fire doesn't stop from burning"... May the Almighty save us from this last one!

Neshamah and Nefesh. Spirit, soul and body

It's impossible to properly explain everything that was and is happening without analyzing this important part, that was probably already known to someone. Let's consider two basic verses of the Scripture; one of them was already mentioned before when we touched upon this subject.

1 Thes.5²³ Now may the God of shalom Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah.

According to this verse of the Scriptures, a human has a **spirit, soul and body**. Concerning our physical body everything seems to be clear; not EVERYTHING of course, as you might agree, but more than of the other two "components". It is clear that it exists, and that it is our "old tent", a reflection of our true, glorified body: **2 Cor.5:1**. Our physical body, weakened by sin, is also a prophetic reflection of our soul here on earth, weakened by sin.



As for human spirit, it is also sometimes called “spiritual man” or “inner man”. The Scripture oftentimes uses a synonym word “heart”, meaning something deep within us. The Scripture also says that: “...**There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body**” (1 Cor.15:44) - based on the context it talks about “natural” meaning the earthly or physical body.

A human being lives in two spheres in some sense: Heavenly and earthly, in the “spiritual” and “physical” realms. To fully interact with both of these worlds a person has a special body created for this specific realm. Until a man sinned, his bodies, both spiritual and physical, were “glorified”, and a man was filled, soaked through and covered by *kavód* (“glory” - Heb.) (Ps.8:5). He had no need of covering with physical clothes, as we do now. After a man sinned, the glory faded and people “became naked” and ran swiftly to make themselves “fig leaf clothes”. Both bodies also experienced certain transformations. The DNA consisting of twelve or six double strands was significantly damaged; and it is the DNA that is responsible for personal qualities, abilities and possibilities. A human got only one double relatively stable functioning DNA strand, that was mainly responsible for physical qualities and abilities of people. The other five double strands were sort of twisted and inter twisted, deformed and non-functioning anymore. At the present moment genetics use a term “genetic waste” for these five deformed DNA strands inside the cells, and they keep discussing, where does it come from in humans, why and how? Well, study the Scriptures, dear friends, and you’ll find happiness!

Both physical and spiritual body cannot live separately with “their own lives”, so to say, but are originally created by the Heavenly Father for cooperation in terms of unified, whole personality. Today we have a lot of speculation in the world on so-called “spiritual DNA”, and everybody means something different by that. I won’t insist that I know more of this topic than anybody else, because it’s foolish; that’s why I’m just going to share things that I believe were revealed to me by the Almighty on this topic. A person has one UNIFIED (EHAD - Heb.) DNA. The key element is that this DNA, if I’m using the right words here, is somewhat “projected” from the spiritual body into a physical one. I was shown this picture in a vision some time ago, and despite of the fact that I saw it with my own spiritual eyes, it is nonetheless very hard to express it exactly and properly with right words and terms. To see and get a general idea doesn’t mean to have a detailed understanding and knowledge, as you know. The DNA of our spiritual man is kind of projected into a physical body, where our physical DNA is a “reflection” of some sort. The Scripture says that first Heavens were created, and all “heavenly” as well, and then the Earth, and all “earthly” respectively. The Scripture says that “**ALL visible came out of invisible**”. We can also see this hint in the very first verse of the Scriptures, saying that first the Heavens were created, and thus everything “heavenly”, and then the Earth and everything “earthly”. **Heavens prophetically are the Seal for the Earth**. As many know there is a direct link between spiritual and physical body. Influence on the spiritual body brings a certain measure of influence on the physical body as well. It can help us to understand the mechanisms, primacy and succession. As for some nuances connected with both human genome manipulations and that of different creatures and other things related to that, we are going to discuss it in one of the final parts.

According to the Scriptures, “separation from the Almighty” means death. In the “prodigal son” parable the father, speaking about his younger son with his older brother, exclaimed that he



“was dead, and is alive again”. After Adam’s fall his relationships, connection and contact with the Heavenly Father was damaged. And his spirit or his spiritual/inner man sort of “died”, as the Scripture puts it. Return to the Heavenly Father, reconciliation with Him does in fact start a process of restoration of these relationships. It is also manifested in the fact that human spirit starts to “come alive”. The fullness of restoration must be achieved in a certain time, when whole redemption takes place and complete “transformation” into a glorified body happens. Many persons’ glorified bodies are in Heavens now, and they are going to be returned in the moment of “transformation”. Glorified bodies of others, however, were fatally damaged so in the final moment of restoration they are going to be supernaturally restored. On the “technical level” it is going to be connected with restoration of human genome, which is a basis that has all corresponding characteristics and abilities “written” in it.

The damaged genome of the physical body, that is “weakened by sin” is a reflection of the real state of our spiritual man’s genome. The true restoration starts and happens from our spirit. The fullness of manifested glory and full restoration of genome are directly interconnected things. The spirit of a person gets certain temporary abilities “projected” on a physical body even in state of being “weakened by sin” under the action of “anointing”, which is a “weakened effect of manifested glory” that shows itself in supernatural “gifts of the Spirit” acting in our physical world.

The damage of human genome after Adam’s fall was reflected in his losing the major “arsenal” of his abilities and stopping to have a direct contact with spiritual world. The direct connection with the Heavenly Father was broken. The abilities of the “powers of the future age”, like an ability to fly, to speak with one’s thoughts, to translocate supernaturally, to be very damage-proof and many other things were lost. People cannot understand animals anymore, though they initially had this ability.

At the physical level our digestion system has been changed, and the food stopped from being transformed into 100% “pure energy”, therefore humans had to deal with the necessity of defecation. The regenerative, renewal and immune systems got worse. Through sin people opened the doors for physical viruses and different bad bacteria, which with the progressive degradation of our organisms and our immune system started to affect first of all our health and increased mortality. On the whole, everything was seriously aggravated, and it was our payment for opening the door to sin that let death enter in all of its kinds. Let’s carefully analyze the following verse:

Bereshit 2⁷ And Yahweh Elohim formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath/souls of life (neshmat hayyim); and man became a living being/soul (nefesh haiya).

In fact, according to the Scriptures, a man really had sort of two souls and not one, however strange it may sound at first; with these words “sort of” being very important ones. A soul is a synonym to our personality, that has its character, temperament, intellect, its “soul connections” and relationships, its peculiarities, life experience and also memory. When we lived THEN - **Gen.1:1-2** - we were complete persons, having all those above mentioned qualities, that define a



soul per se. The soul that we had THEN, and that is our primary and truest “I” HERE, is called in Scriptures by the word **Neshamáh**: נֶשְׁמָה. For our purposes, let’s call it “divine soul”.

After all those devastating events happened in **Gen.1:2**, a decision concerning the “Testing Ground” was made, the Heavenly Father explained, how He is going to achieve impartiality and justice in conditions created for this “quarantine”.

After a baby is conceived, approximately on the 40th day of the forming of its tiny body the Almighty by His Spirit “breathes” in the soul of one who is sent for this “Testing Ground”. That is our “divine soul” - **neshamah**. Judaism has such understanding that a soul comes from Heavens on the 40th day, without providing any proves but based on the traditional understanding, that has been so from the times of the ancient fathers. Whether it is so or not, or is it always so is hard to tell, but the probability is very high. The fact is, on the 40th day or so a little heart starts beating, nervous and blood systems are being formed, and they are the foundation of the physical body and earthly soul in general.

I am going to try using a computer analogy to tell what happens next without going into details. Please, take notice, that it is a very general, but illustrative description. If we imagine that our physical body is some sort of a “hard drive”, then our divine soul - **neshamah** - is a sort of a program, that is being downloaded through the spirit or our “spiritual man” to this “hard drive of the body”. **Neshamah** is being put in this body and starts to “take rule” of this body, by “indenting” it for itself, figuratively speaking. Then during the rest of the pregnancy our **neshamah** takes part in forming of this body, by executing controlling influence.

Neshamah dwells within our spirit, our spiritual body or our spiritual man, that is aside from everything else is a sort of “transport”, sort of spiritual “flash-card”, or even a “portable HD”, that our **neshamah** uses to get into that body. A spiritual body or our spirit is connected with our physical body, and sort of “downloads” our **neshamah** into it. Probably some of you know that our spiritual and physical bodies are connected to each other with a special connection, that the Scripture calls a “silver cord”: **Eccl.12:6** — חֵבֶל (hevel). Perhaps it is the means of “downloading” of our **neshamah** into our physical body. After this “linking and download” our “divine soul” creates two “sectors” in a “memory” part of the body (part of brain), by indenting everything “for itself”: one sector for an earthly soul - **Nefesh**, and another - for itself. Just like “Disk C” and “Disk D”, or rather “Disk **Neshamah**” and “Disk **Nefesh**”. Before the labor takes place our **neshamah** is put into a memory sector prepared for it, and is securely interlocked by the Highest System Administrator - the Almighty, Who is the only one having access to it.

Our divine soul is blocked until appointed time, being hidden by God in its sector, so after birth and “coming into the world”, so to say, our “zero memory” turns on - our newly formed earthly soul - **nefesh**: נֶפֶשׁ. As it is written: “**and a man became a living soul (nefesh)**”. It is the “sector” of our “soul disk”, the memory sector **nefesh**, that records everything that starts to happen right after we are born: smells, sounds and other feelings. A person starts to accumulate information and experience. That’s why **nefesh** is sort of a part of common human soul, responsible for mental and physical realities of our earthly lives, or generally speaking, for the “bumps and grinds of everyday life”, when we come to it.



As I already mentioned earlier, **nefesh** is an earthly soul's format, and both animals and humans possess it. But animals have no **neshamah**, only people and spiritual beings have it (**Job 26:4** *"To whom have you uttered words? And whose spirit (neshamah) came from you?"*), the Almighty also has it as a synonym of His breath or Spirit.

The memory of our divine soul - **neshamah** - is blocked yet, but there is a promise, that as we return to our Heavenly Father, this veil of oblivion is going to be lifted and our memory is going to be "dearchived" in some sense. It is written, that by addressing the Messiah the veil is going to be taken away (**2 Cor.3:15-16**).

Until the times of return

Let's consider another well-known passage from the book of Acts:

Acts 3²⁰ *so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before,²¹ whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.*

I want you to pay close attention to **verse 21**, that says that Heaven must receive Yeshua the Messiah till certain time, spoken about by the Almighty through His prophets. Let's us specify what is this D-hour, till which Heavens must receive Yeshua. The general sense of this verse translation seems to be quite clear: Messiah must complete everything necessary on earth, and abide in Heavens till specific events happen here on earth, that were spoken by the prophets. When everything that was appointed to happen takes place, the time will be complete and Yeshua the Messiah is going to return. Seems logical. But the original text is different, very-very different. And the key phrase for analysis is the one translated as **"restoration of all things"**.

The word translated as **"restoration"** is **ἀποκαταστάσεως** (apokatastaseos). It has several meanings; the most widespread are the following two:

1. restoration; 2. return.

Another meaning is less common: **3. commitment, offering.**

Why did translators use this word? The point is, if this verse is translated literally word for word, the main sense would be unclear and unexplainable to the translators. The translation **"restoration"** is right from grammatical point of view, but it loses the main sense, therefore the translators tried to "fix" the main sense, by adding some notional prepositions and links, that are usually written in transcription and etc.

The phrase **"restoration of all things"** isn't quite clear, it is vague. *"Restoration of WHAT EXACTLY?"* - *"Well, everything, that has to be restored, everything that the Lord appointed, all of that is supposed to be restored..."* - *But WHAT exactly is that??* - *"Well, everything that is needed, all of that is going to be restored..."*

From the Scriptures we know that Yeshua the Messiah is going to come back by descending on the Olive Mountain with His very feet, and enter Jerusalem through the Golden Gates, and only then the appointed restoration of earth starts and the millennium reign of so-called "Messianic era" begins. It was the Messianic era that was always considered the "era of restoration" based on



the context of the Scriptures. And “**new heavens and new earth**” are going to be established LATER. If so, then what is supposed to be restored BEFORE His return? Provided that the translation says that not just “something”, but “ALL THINGS” are to be restored. In fact everything is just the opposite. Reading in the Scriptures about what is supposed to happen BEFORE Messiah returns, we see that there will be many destructions in all spheres, and the Almighty “**should destroy those who destroy the earth**” (Rev.11:18). That’s why the translators of different versions despite of different mistakes and “errors” in other places, tried to be “objective” here, and didn’t use the verb that has no contextual meaning. Maybe translators could not understand themselves, what is supposed to be restored BEFORE the moment when Messiah shall return in glory. Or maybe they did understand, but kept silent...

If we realize that it’s not just about physical but rather very spiritual things, we also get a lot of questions, because the term “**restoration**” itself can be used only for something that was already destroyed or damaged. What is it that was destroyed at the moment of Yeshua’s ascent, when He bade His disciples farewell on the Olive Mountain and flew up to Heavens, that should be restored by His return? You don’t know? That’s what I’m talking about, and not only me. If one strives, one can of course “farfetch” almost everything to everything, but that’s not what we are doing here.

As for other possible verbs, they would have never been “fit” to use by any translators; while the dogmatic of that time didn’t even allow to think in the direction, that we are analysing in this material. But if we take another possible meaning of the written word, that is “**return**”, then many things begin to be really clarified. However, for it to be even more clear, let’s also consider the translations of the following word “**all/all things**”, which is of no less importance. In Greek it sounds as **πάντων (panton)**, which is a Genitive case from the word **πᾶς**:

πᾶς (pas) 1. every, each; 2. whole, entire.

I want to specify, that this word is not an adverb, but an adjective, that stands in plural form of the Genitive case. Therefore the exact translation is going to be the word **EVERYONE!**

That’s how it is translated in majority of translations from Greek. In this case everything starts to fall into place and connects logically without any “playing” with words, transcriptions and so on. With all of the above, let’s read this abstract from original and with these variants of words’ translation:

Acts 3²¹ whom heaven(s) must receive until the times of return of everyone (all/each), which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

Until the times of return of EVERYONE! Now everything is logical, according to the context and proper grammar. Only a person, who was somewhere, then left for a while can return, as in the parable of the prodigal son. Our Heavenly Father fights for EVERYONE and waits for EVERYONE’s return! “It is written”, as many like to say in such cases. As for the third variant of this word’s meaning, which is less common, but also possible, let us see:

3. commitment, offering.



It is really possible to put the word “commitment” from the semantic point of view, and then this verse will be as follows:

Acts 3²¹ whom heaven(s) must receive until the times of commitment of everyone (all/each) which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

“***Until the times of commitment of everyone***”: the meaning is that Yeshua is going to return after “EVERYONE” are going to be **committed**, who can and manages to be committed to the Almighty. This conclusion however “vague”, can be accepted as subsidiary variant.

It is obvious that variant “***until the times of restoration of all things***” is also acceptable, but from the point of view of the prodigal son parable, that the children of the Heavenly Father are going to be restored in their sonship, and their rights and status is going to be returned to them. The very **essence of the term “restoration”** supposes that **someone or something was damaged before**. It is obvious that the variant of the verb “**return**” and also an adjective “**everyone**” connected to it, which was translated as “all things”, all of that was rejected as something lying beyond the bounds, not fitting into existing religious doctrines and schemes.

Yeshua said that “eternal fire” is prepared only for “satan and his angels”; redemption, return, reconciliation and restoration is prepared for the rest.

Mtt.25³⁴ Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

The Kingdom was prepared from the foundation of the world (creation, establishing), that we see in **Gen.1:1**. But already then we see devastation, happened in **Gen.1:2**, that we discussed more thoroughly in the 2nd part. “The Kingdom” was prepared, but as in that prophetic parable, the youngest son was tempted and wanted to have “all and now”. The result was that he was put into a peculiar “quarantine” on a sort of “tiltyard” on partly restored land, where he had to contend in a race with unclean animals for the right to eat the fruits of the locust tree before he went to bed (**1 Cor.9:34**). The Scripture says that this youngest son was very quick and successful in these all-in wrestling matches, but evidently it had a positive effect on his moral state. Thanks to that strategy of a “contrast shower” the soul of this “son” got a right lesson, and realizing the gravity of its mistake and the depth of its moral fall, it made a right decision. The son returned to the Father from his “quarantine”, and was accepted and restored.

Sinned against Heaven

And now another interesting fragment:

Lk.15¹⁸ I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, “Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you,”¹⁹ and I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me like one of your hired servants.”

I’ve always read this story and noticed: “sinned before You” is understandable, but what does it mean “**sinned against heaven**”??

οὐρανός *uranos* Heavens, heaven, firmament.



One has to understand a certain way of oriental thinking to get this figure of speech. At least in those times. An individual can sin against somebody specific, and one can also sin against the whole FAMILY or a group of people: nation, community etc. Therefore, there were such sins and actions that made a person guilty before the whole family or the entire Community. Taking into account such idiomatic expression one can see that this abstract has a very clear prophetic hint at those sons of the Almighty - **“bney Elohim”**, who were put into “earthly quarantine” until the time of correction. “Daughters” didn’t go far from “sons”, of course, but the Scripture tactfully fails to mention this fact, meaning that where husband goes, wife follows as well, and where father goes - the whole family often follows... **“To sin against Heavens”** is the same thing as to sin against his brothers and sisters, against his Heavenly family.

Restoration by authority

Let’s read a well-known abstract from Yeshua’s prayer, which He tried to teach His disciples:

Mtt.6¹⁰ Your kingdom come. Your will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven.

The model for managing the Universe the Heavenly Father has created, and which notwithstanding the munity remained active in Heavens, shall be transferred to earth as well. It is not just restoration of justice and effective management, although this is also included. In fact it was designed and defined by the Almighty to be a necessary tool for restoration of His children’s personalities, and also a tool for establishing His Kingdom on this earth.

Heavenly Father stands at the head of everything; He rules everything by His Living Word - His Son, Who has become the Messiah, and Who during His life on earth had the name Yeshua, one of the meaning of which is - **“Yahweh saves”**. It was Yeshua the Messiah, Who was given **“all power in Heavens and on earth” (Matt.28:18)** after His death and resurrection. Then stand the Heavenly Council of the sons of the Almighty - **“bney Elohim”**, that we have discussed in details in part 3. It was the sons of the Almighty who were the **“judges of the earth” (Psalm 82)**, and that is also something that should be restored, so the will of the Heavenly Father **“would be done on earth, as it is in Heaven”**. Of course it does not mean that after those difficult and devastating events the Heavenly Council became half-empty just like Parliaments of some countries before their recess. As it is written, there is a principle: **“Let another take his office” (Acts 1:20)**, so the system created by the King of all kings wasn’t broken, but it’s not the point. Besides the main goal connected with redemption and reconciliation of children of the Almighty with Him, this “Testing Ground” fulfilled a number of other goals. The Scripture displays the following principle:

Based on Russian Literal Cohesive Version (LCV’19r) translation:

Eph.4¹⁶ from Whom the whole body, put together and joined by different kinds of mutual support, according to the active working by which every part does its share in some sort, causes growth of the Body for the edifying of itself in sacrificial love.

What I would like to really emphasize in this verse of the Scripture is that the Heavenly Father put such ability into His Son’s Body, that it has a potential, and not only can, but must **“cause it’s own growth”**. It’s not like the Body of Yeshua froze in some “Heavenly fitting-room”, where it tries on a king’s robe and a lot of regalia at the same time; the Body of Messiah must actively



participate in this whole process, and not just “meditate before the Bible”, waiting for “the happy days and wonderful Heavens” with other “tasty perks”. Spiritual cross-countries, working out for every sphere, spiritual “trim trails” are very efficient in getting all sorts of crap out of our head and also have beneficial effect for the work of heart.

We can observe some facets of this restoration using the example of him, who is often called “a prodigal son”: **“best robe”, “a ring on his hand”, “sandals on his feet”**: **Lk.15:22**. Every element symbolizes a certain facet of restoration. **“Best robe”** is a symbol of the “clothes of righteousness”, that is needed for restoration of “righteous dignity”, which is a symbol of acceptance and restoration, giving us an opportunity to be next to the Father and in any other place that belongs to Him. **“Ring on his hand”** is power from the Father to make decisions and execute a right judgement. **“Sandals on his feet”** - only the children of the head of the family, having special relationships with him could wear shoes unlike servants. Those symbols also have other facets, but I analyze this in the context of restoration of the King’s children in power and the principle of established authority, of “having dominion and subduing” in general. First comes “restoration of dignity” through righteousness. Then comes restoration in dominion through authority. And the last comes restoration of the fullness of relationships, and as you understand it is manifested in many areas. It has a very important goal, that is the end result of “having dominion and subduing” experience.

The process of restoration in any sphere is always practical, not virtual. Even if this sphere is somewhat special, there’s still something practical and active, that is going to be the result of this restoration. Growing in relationships is a constant, non-stopping process in its essence, which “has no end”. So as we see in the Scriptures, the Almighty has designed for this process to happen not by reading the Scriptures in one translation or another sitting at the table, but as a result of **practical** realisation of the authority to “have dominion and subdue”, given from above.

Gen.1²⁸ Then Elohim blessed them, and Elohim said to them, “Develop quality fruits and multiply in number; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.”

From the moment of birth, based on the fact of being born from the Holy King, people were originally given Righteousness. Then - **“a ring on their hand”**, that symbolizes delegation of the corresponding authority, with specification of what it actually consists of: filling, subduing and dominion. They are also given **“sandals on their feet”**: they are shown the limits for execution of this authority: fish in the seas, birds in the sky, and living creatures on earth. The process of “restoration in rights” follows the same pattern. First - restoration in righteousness through coming, reconciling and accepting Righteousness of the Heavenly Father through His Son Yeshua, with Whom He is EHAD, i.e. ONE; and then comes realization of the given authority through service and growth in it, in order to return to the level of dominion, that they had before they were incarnated on this earth.

Let’s read and see, that this topic of restoration in “king and priest” office has been woven through the entire Scriptures. Without realization of that we cannot ever enter into the fullness of our calling, which is our “Promised Land”.



Ex.23²² *[If you will listen to My voice, and will do everything, that I speak to you, and keep My covenant, then you will be My chosen people among all peoples, because the whole earth is Mine; and you will be My royal priesthood and a nation set apart. These words speak to the sons of Israel] But if you indeed obey My voice and do all that I speak [to you], then I will be an enemy to your enemies and an adversary to your adversaries.*

1 Peter.2⁹ *But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a nation set apart, community for being set apart and safekeeping, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light...*

Rev.1⁶ *and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion in ages and in worlds. Amen.*

The main function of kings, that only they have in maximum amount is to execute righteous judgement. The main function of Kohens (priests) is to intercede for people and to teach them to differentiate between clean and unclean. Kings are rulers and Righteous judgement, or **DIN** quality, and koens - are teaching and intercession, which is showing of kindness and mercy, i.e. a quality of **HESED**. In Heavenly Council and in us, as children of the Almighty, those two qualities are supposed to be united.

Children must develop, entering into spiritual maturity age, that results in exercising full power, prepared for them. Until that glorious moment the presently existing Heavenly Council was temporarily carrying out the function of the “royal priesthood” here on earth, including the power of judges, that we analyzed earlier in **Psalm 82** and in the episode with Moshe and Aaron, when the judgement was proclaimed over Egypt. We can also read about it in the book of prophet Daniel:

Dan.4¹⁷ *‘This decision is by the decree of the watchers, and the sentence by the word of the holy ones, in order that the living may know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, gives it to whomever He will, and sets over it the lowest of men.’*

Then those among the children of the Almighty, who enter into the fullness of spiritual maturity age by the appointed time, are going to take the “reigns of government” from the presently existing Heavenly Council:

Dan.7¹⁸ *But then the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even in ages and in eternal worlds.’*

Right now we see a gradual “transferring” of certain spiritual authority, connected with this government. The preparatory part of this process has been launched long ago, but only after Yeshua’s death and resurrection this process began its active phase. Before Yeshua left His disciples, He said that He “**was given all power in Heaven and on earth**”. Many also heard that we “**are set in Heavens in Yeshua the Messiah**” (**Eph.2:6**). But this position has given us such privileges de jure, i.e. POTENTIALLY, but de facto, i.e. IN FACT we get all this in the measure of our spiritual maturity, and also according to our calling and the measure of faith we’re given respectively. It is written, that “**the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all...**” (**Gal.4:1**).



That's why everything happens gradually, and when the right time comes the Heavenly Father by His Spirit reveals certain levels of authority and responsibility to His people, leading them into this authority step by step in practice. It is a complicated process, and it is also painful sometimes. The "active phase" has been in process for about 2000 years already. As the people of the Almighty accept the level of spiritual responsibility and the level of spiritual authority pertaining to that, then in the same measure IT is "loosed HERE", IT is "loosed THERE".

Without entering into the fullness of this authority, the Body of Yeshua cannot enter into the fullness of effective **"growing itself"**. And without it it's impossible to fulfill Father's will to realize His plan for reconciliation of all souls, who are going through their "Testing" now. Without exercising of the fullness of power in the aspect of executing righteous judgements (DIN quality), it is impossible to wage an effective war **"against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age"** (Eph.6:12). The most effective rehabilitation of somebody who has undergone a surgery is good food, fresh air, and maximum of possible active movement, that causes blood to circulate more through the damaged organs. The same goes for those, who were reconciled to the Heavenly Father, they need good spiritual food (the more good meat the better), good fresh spiritual atmosphere, and also active ministry within their powers. Of course, one has to observe right balance in it, as in everything else, but the principle itself is right.

I want to emphasize two facets in this matter of "restoration by dominion". The first facet is restoration of the Body of Messiah per se, and the second one - our own restoration, when we start to act as it was originally designed in **Gen.1:28. "Grace upon grace"**, as they say in such cases, is a good example. The practical exercise of authority, given from above, enables establishing of real unity among the "faithful". The thing which the Scriptures call "joint supplies" is built between the "faithful", who know their King very well, and who **act**; and act not by making philosophies behind the pulpit about things that they do not understand themselves, or discussing in their offices the secondary minor things, that are of no use to anybody but them. Such "body movements" do not cause the growth of the Body of our Messiah Yeshua, and they don't promote Its unity, rather the opposite.

The Bride of our Yeshua the Messiah is not just a "beauty with pretty eyebrows in a wedding dress", but it is an image of spiritually mature believers, who have entered a certain age of spiritual maturity to be close to their King and Friend and to have dominion and establish His Kingdom:

Based on LCV'19r translation:

Rev.20⁶ Blessed and safe from mistake is he who has part in the first restoration. Over such the second death has no power at all, but they shall be priests of God Almighty and of Messiah, and shall reign together with Him a thousand years [of Shabbat].

A Bride of Yeshua the Messiah is the one, who is **"awesome as an army with banners"** (S.of Songs 6:10). She can wage war, she is like her Bridegroom, she is "a match" to One, Who is the Mighty Warrior and "strong in battle". Like is compared with like.



1000 years of restoration of the Kingdom

Our “divine memory” - *neshamah* - will be unblocked, “dearchived”, the veil of oblivion is going to be lifted, as it is written in *Is.25:7*, and we will “remember everything”. That is, our past experience and knowledge are going to be returned to us. And it won’t be necessary just for a wholesome government, but we’ll have the fullness of our memory “when we wake up”, and become persons in the full meaning of this word. We are going to find ourselves in a unique situation, when despite of Yeshua’s presence with us on earth, the consequences of sin are not yet completely destroyed, and therefore our reign with Him in Jerusalem isn’t going to have 100% peaceful form. In spite of the fact “the ancient serpent” is going to be bound in Sheol for 1000 years, sin will still remain here, although in a weakened form. It is written that after these 1000 years pass, satan is going to be released for a while and he will be able to organize a huge amount of people for an armed quest against the hero city Jerusalem. If everything on earth is going to be ideal, then where will these crowds of dissatisfied and angry people come from? Let’s remember a very interesting passage, that is very closely and directly connected to this issue:

Lk.19¹² Therefore He said: “A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return.”¹³ So he called ten of his servants, delivered to them ten minas, and said to them, ‘Do business till I come.’¹⁴ But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We will not have this man to reign over us.’¹⁵ And so it was that when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.¹⁶ Then came the first, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned ten minas.’¹⁷ And he said to him, Well done, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.¹⁸ And the second came, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned five minas.’¹⁹ Likewise he said to him, You also be over five cities.’

I want to notice that this story told by Yeshua is not just a parable. It not a lie, it is a story with a lesson for those who listen carefully. In this parable He has prophetically explained the model by which He is going to form under His command the team of those, who are going to reign with Him during so-called “Messianic era” in these thousand years. This time is going to be wonderful, but it won’t be easy - it will be exciting and full of things to do.

During these 1000 years the opposition is going to grow, that will end up in a physical annihilation of everyone, who in their mutiny against the King of kings didn’t accept their guilt and didn’t allow Him to change their hearts both towards Himself and towards all those, who were called “faithful”. Once this animosity and hatred towards the Heavenly Jerusalem (*fem.gen.*) that started even THEN, lasting the whole time of the “Testing Ground” is going to be released in its fullness in the end of this millenium, as it is written in ***Revelation 20***. Some think, that 1000 years Kingdom of Messianic era is going to be idyllic, when everybody would just launch colorful balloons in the sky, but that’s not quite right. Not right at all. Let us carefully read a very interesting verse based on translation of **LCV^{19r}**, which seems to me the most correct and exact both in grammatical and semantic sense:



Based on LCV'19r translation:

Rev.20⁷ Then as soon as this millennium is over, satan himself is going to be released from his prison,⁸ and he will go out, to deceive the very nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to bloody battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea.⁹ They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the [war] camp of the saints and the beloved city...

A question: is it possible, that knowing the enemy is getting ready and is going to act fast in the last days to bring about this “bloody battle”, the “faithful” are going to just train to launch balloons under the dome of *rakiya*? Colorful balloons, of course. Maybe some people would think of something like that, but then please notice the phrase “war camp of the saints”. The original Greek word is **παρεμβολήν** (**parembolen**). Other possible translations include: **regiment in formation; military base, camp; fortress (fortified military camp)**. That is, the preparation of the “faithful” doesn’t stop, and maybe the situation described in this passage isn’t the only one to this moment, therefore they have to organize a full-scale camp prepared for battle. What about the balloons?? - somebody is going to ask... Religion has done its best to put many different strongholds, eroding the essence of all important messages, creating an illusion of things that simply aren’t there, fogging our brains with different nonsense, having nothing to do with the Scriptures.

Of course, all of that is still far ahead, and many of you reading this text wonder, why am I talking about all those things? We still have to live through the Great Tribulation and wait till Yeshua returns... Yes, that’s true to some degree, but not quite. I’m talking about those things because I have a great urge to remind you that the process of opposition is something that NEVER has a break or rest, only shortstops. Like during a war. And we are at war. We always have been. We have just forgotten about that. But the Lord, Who is, as it is written, **“Mighty in battle” (Ps.24:8)**, He does remind His people not to give in to this virus contamination of “pacifism and pink glasses and white flags”. While as it began THEN, so it is going to last in one form or another **constantly**, until Death and Sheol are thrown into the lake of fire. Right motivation and constant vigilance is one of indispensable conditions for victory.

“One” death cannot stop the children of the Almighty. But as there must be at least TWO Witnesses to pass the death sentence on one worthy of death, so there will be two deaths for those, who rejected Heavenly Father and His Spirit, by refusing to forsake one’s heart idols and reconcile with Him. **First death** is a physical death, to destroy the glorified body, which was given at birth, and the **second one** is death of the spirit, or “spiritual” death, which is a separation from Him, Who is the Source of Life. There is a corresponding hint on “dying twice” regarding the tares:

LCV'19r translation:

Jude¹¹ Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain, have run greedily in the error of Bil'am for profit, and perished in the rebellion of Korah.¹² These are deadly shelves in your love feasts, while they feast with you without fear, serving only themselves. They are clouds without water, carried about by the winds; late autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots;



We can observe the gradual degradation of those, who became tares:

- deception, despite the ministry and really hearing the voice of the Almighty;
- rebellious mutiny because of jealousy and ambitions, in spite of their high position;
- love of pleasure and lack of fear of God;
- selfishness, while they serve only themselves;
- unconstant and having no water, no liquid of Spirit Of The Most High;
- having no fruit in their life;
- **“twice dead”**;
- **lacking the root, which is the Root of David.**

“Twice dead” is a clear indication to two deaths. The first is a spiritual death, as separation from the Source of Life, hardening and death of the spirit. The second death is a physical death THEN, after which the soul was sowed by the enemy to this world in a form of a tare. May our Heavenly Father keep His sons and daughters from these ways according to His great mercy!

During the 1000 years Kingdom many things are going to be revealed, that very few even guess about. Many things are going to be seen and understood. After getting a corresponding experience and certain events, the sin will be destroyed completely, and the final judgement will be pronounced, which is often called the Judgement of the White Throne. After that something magnificent shall happen:

Based on LCV'19r translation:

Rev.21 ¹ Now I saw an unordinary heaven and an unordinary earth, for the original heaven and the original earth disappeared, and there was no more deep water space! ² Then I, John, personally saw the city, Unordinary Holy Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from the Almighty Himself, prepared as a nymph adorned for her man. ³ And I heard a mighty voice from heaven saying [to me], “Behold, the Tabernacle of the Almighty is with men! And He will spread His Tabernacle among them, and they shall be His peoples. The Almighty Himself will be dwell among them - their Almighty!

Only after all that the system of spiritual management of the Universe, designed by the Heavenly Father, is going to be completely restored and we will begin to enter into the fullness of life, that was prepared by Him from the beginning.



Part 6

"Each one in his own order..."

"The house of him who had his sandal removed".





Preface

In this part we'll try to unseal some other deep aspects of our topic. As we all know, before one can proceed to more difficult topics, acquiring basics is necessary. Before a tree can grow high reaching to the sky, it has to grow its roots deep enough, so that the gushes of wind up high cannot pull the unbalanced plant out from the "Promised land", where it was planted, carrying its tenderly swaying stem far beyond the horizon. For a building to be safely high, it must first become safely deep, because the depth and soundness of the foundation is in direct ratio with the height of the upper level. That's why before we can analyze deep and significant things, that not only help us to reveal many events and situations THEN, but also to understand many things happening now, and those that are happening in the nearest future, we have to learn some important "basic" things first.

We know that all of the Scriptures ***«is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness» (2 Tim.3:16)***. It has a great amount of different prophetic images, first of all in Torah, i.e. in the first five books of the Scriptures. The Torah has the "framework", or let's say, "the spiritual skeleton", including all those prophetic images and principles, that the Almighty put into His Word (***Lk.24:44***). The Scriptures, Prophets and the New Testament in many ways serve for deeper spiritual "touching up the outlines" of all that, making it clear and displayed for the general understanding. Of course, if we don't consider things already fulfilled to some extent by the moment they were written. And the first three chapters of the book of ***Bereshit (Genesis)*** are "super concentrated" prophetic books that in fact serve as some sort of "spiritual seed". This "spiritual seed" has generally ALL Holy Scriptures, all events, that happened from the moment of creation of Heavens and Earth till the moment of the end of the 7th millennium, "the Judgement of the White Throne", and description of the "new Heavens and new Earth". That's why the Heavenly Father placed things for understanding the general principles and major spiritual notions, important for our discussion, in first three chapters of the first book of the Scriptures. So today in terms of our topic we are going to consider some important issues from these three chapters.

Once, a moment came in period described in ***Gen.1:2***, when the spread of sin was stopped, Heavens were cleansed, the mutiny was overcome, and the existent worlds found themselves in a different degree of devastation. Some of them were more touched by the destruction, some less. I have a personal revelation indirectly supported by some verses of the Scriptures and also the existing realia, that some worlds were destroyed almost completely, and were like Egypt after the 10 plagues were over and the Exodus happened. And they were even more devastated. We are going to analyze what kind of state death had THEN, and how those who lived THEN "died", what it was and how it is connected to us. A prophet has one interesting abstract:

Is.26¹⁸ We have been with child, we have been in pain; we have, as it were, brought forth wind; We have not accomplished any deliverance in the earth, nor have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

As we know, Hebrew language is even more "great and powerful" than Russian or English, that's why there are different variations of translation, but the variant above is one of the main ones. We are going to analyze it further on. For now, it is a sort of "preview" to meditate in this



direction. Regarding the number of worlds, I will try to share my revelation proved by the Scriptures in the ninth part. At the present, I suggest you accept as a thought for consideration that inhabited worlds amounted to 70.

Therefore, at considered period of time there were three main groups formed in the existing Universe and 70 “earthly” worlds. There were those who remained faithful to the Creator and also those who withdrew from Him. They were afterwards called the “fallen”, of course not by themselves. And there were also those, who found themselves in the “doubting - stumbled” group, who due to respective “defilement by death” committed certain “sins not leading to death”. From the point of view of “origin”, there were those, who were “**Heavenly**”, and those who were “**Earthly**”.

Children and creatures

From the point of view of “God’s image” or rather “*Elohim image*”, there were heavenly and earthly individuals, who were born “*in image of Elohim*”; the Scriptures call them first of all the sons of the Almighty or “*bney Elohim*” in Hebrew. There were daughters too, but first of them appeared later, as Hava appeared in Adam’s life. A significant number of Heavenly persons existed in Heavens even before Earth was created (*Job 38:6-7*), and somebody, like Adam and Hava, appeared in their worlds, one of 70, to reproduce life there according to the plan of the Creator and Heavenly Father. But independently of the place and time of their appearance all of them were His children and had His image. The children of the Heavenly Father were born by Him from His Spirit and were not created unlike great amount of ministering spirits and different creatures, both in Heavens and in earthly worlds.

As we have already discussed earlier, the New Testament uses the term “angel” almost for all Heavenly “characters”: the sons and different beings, including the ministering spirits. One of the reasons is that Greek language is poorer in semantics than Hebrew, and the second reason is that both Greeks and other neighboring peoples’ mentality in general was rather heathenized. In many ways it was a “light version”, that thoroughly explained only the “beginning of the way” related to grafting in among Israel, as the natural olive tree, and also with Redemption by the blood of the Messiah and reconciliation to the Heavenly Father through Him. As for great amount of other deep things - they can only be perceived through understanding of the language of Tanakh Scriptures. The New Testament revealed a deeper understanding of the Spirit of Holiness, of that which was linked to understanding of the events of so-called “End days” and some other things as well. Nevertheless, without knowledge about the images of what was considered Scriptures in the first age, it is almost impossible to understand the depth of the Scriptures, including the New Testament itself; only if one walks with the Almighty as close as Enoch and Moshe had. But as the later practice have shown us, it wasn’t so at all.

Let us turn to a very significant point. Adam has become a prototype of the sons of the Almighty, who were Guardians (let’s call them this way for now) of one of the worlds in which they appeared, and according to the Scriptures there are more than one world. Based on many indirect references from the Scriptures there are 70 worlds out there. Maybe in the far future there will be 490 and many millions, we don’t know it yet, but with certain level of assuredness



based of the Scriptures one can say that there were seventy worlds created for life and habitation at first, but we are going to dive into that later.

Aside from sons and then daughters there was a great number of other rational beings not created ***“in image and likeness of Elohim”***, however they were created reasonable and free-willed. Not all them of course. Some creatures didn't have free will and we are going to consider it in depth in one of the final parts, meanwhile we're also going to specify what do we understand by “free will”. Some of these beings had heavenly origin and some of them - earthly one. Some people call them “angelic beings”, some “ministering spirits”, some use other names for them, but it's not the point. At the moment we're just going to say that there were many different creations of the Creator, made for specific purposes in His general Plan. Some of them were outwardly and in some other features like the sons of the Almighty, the other part was not so much alike, and the rest were not like them at all. For example, we read in the book of prophet ***Ehazkeil*** the description of the ***cherubs***, who were not His sons, and we can find that their form was very different from human form, although they had something like hands and etc. The most important, however, was their essence and not their form - they didn't have something called ***“image and likeness of Elohim”***. At least in the sense, that children of the Heavenly Father had, which doesn't demean cherubs in any way, although it makes them qualitatively different.

According to the context of the Scripture as a whole, Adam was the son of the Heavenly Father, and we read in the genealogy at ***end of 3rd chapter of the Gospel of Luke*** that Adam was “of God”. We must pay attention the Scripture never calls Adam the son of the Almighty and there's a reason for that. It is not enough to be “born a son”, one has to “become a son” as well, that is to enter ***“the full measure of the Messiah's age”***, as it is written. One has to enter into ***son's authority***; and that takes certain time, as we all know, which can take a long while.

As a result of his life, his development and revelation of the Father, in process of being in His Kingdom and gaining experience in ruling the world, where he was placed, Adam had to reach the measure of spiritual maturity, and entering this spiritual age of the “son”, come to the measure of “power of the son of the Almighty”. We remember, that there is a verse of the Scripture, that says that ***“heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave (servant) although he is the master (lord) of all”***. Therefore, there's a period when he is ***“under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father” (Gal.4:1-2)***.

“The things which are seen were not made of things which are visible” (Heb.11:3), and what we read starting with ***Gen.1:3*** is a prophetic shadow of things that happened before in ***Gen.1:1-2***. We are going to dig deeper into that in the 9th part; so now without getting into different details and nuances based on context and also different principles of the Kingdom, reflected in the Scriptures, we can see the following.

Sons of the Almighty were born and placed in glorified physical bodies created for them on the earth of this world (one of 70) and also in other worlds THEN, like it is described in ***1 and 2 chapters of the book of Bereshit***. They had to grow into full spiritual maturity in time, to get the authority of sons of the Almighty. They had His image in themselves but were just in the beginning of their spiritual growth journey, so to say.



Until the time when sons of the Almighty could take full responsibility into their powerful hands they had “**guardians and stewards**” sent to their help - sons of the Almighty who were already born in Heavens before that moment when the earth and all those earthly worlds were created: **Job 38:4-7**. That’s why the sons of the Almighty who were in Heavens can be called “Heavenly” and those “Adams” who were born in their worlds and their descendants can be called “Earthly”. I want to highlight this point one more time: the image of the Almighty was in both, but ones were created first, so as firstborn they had more time to become like their Heavenly Father and grow in His glory. The image of **Elohim** is something that serves as a certain model, example and ideal to be attained during one’s life in eternity. The fact that Heavenly sons were called the sons of the Almighty and Adam was not once again highlights the main notion, that they had already lived a long life before the Earth was created and were able to grow into that measure of spiritual age to be called sons, entering the authority of sons.

Tselem and Dmut

Let’s dig deeper into original text of the Scriptures and see, what was translated as “image” and what was translated as “likeness”.

Gen.1²⁶ Then Elohim said, “Let Us make man (adam) in Our image, according to Our likeness...”

צלם Tselem – shadow; image, resemblance.

דמות Dmut – likeness, pattern, appearance, form, look, outward appearance.

The word **Tselem** is used when one talks about some sort of inner spiritual resemblance, of resemblance in essence. The word **Dmut**, is used usually when one talks about outward likeness, some physical form. From the context of the Scriptures and also the verses of **1st & 5th chapters of Bereshit** we can see that the Almighty decided to create humans, His sons and daughters both with His inner likeness and with certain outward resemblance. We understand that likeness is not a 100% copy, but still. The outer form of likeness can be created almost instantly, but inner essential likeness must be formed in eternity. It is a constant change and development, that must be launched and kept by some inner pattern, some model, that is going to push and form the rest of the development. And it is not something “ephemeral or virtual” but it is like a program written with the help of King’s glory in our divine soul, **neshamah**, that is the foundation directing this transformation. It was to damage it that the virus of sin was aiming. The closer someone was in their relationships with the Heavenly Father, the more glory covered and protected this image, this written program, and that is what can be called “spiritual” anointing.

In addition to sons of the Almighty, both “Heavenly” and “Earthly”, there were many different creatures, part of whom had free will, and who like **nahásh** (the serpent) from the **3rd chapter of Bereshit**, were wise, beautiful and could lead highly intellectual dialogs in their free from “paradise work” time. Were they much like humans? Based on Scriptures alone, it is difficult to say for sure. For instance, speaking of Angels, the Scripture calls them “ministering spirits” in the letter to Hebrews; speaking of **cherubs (Ezek.1 & 9 chapters)**, it says they had hands like those of a human, and also one of the faces they had was like one of a human. It is a hint that aside from three main groups of creatures we see created on the sixth day, there is another special



group of creatures who can look like humans on the outside, but don't have the Almighty's image in them; at least in that "amount" and quality His children have. Only about humans it is said they have inner image of the Almighty — **TSELEM**, and that as children they were destined to have the outward likeness: **DMUT**. One of four faces of the cherubs can hint that about ¼ of creatures can look like children of the Almighty and also that the creatures of the Almighty of the highest level of power and abilities can be like them on ¼ level. Here we need to keep in mind, that the children of the Almighty themselves differ from each other, as it is written that "**one star differs from another star in glory**" (1 Cor.15:41). These are of course only some clues, but for those willing to understand the principle and have relationship with the Spirit of Holiness of the Almighty who won't pick at "technical details" but get all necessary answers and confirmations from Him.

We can see several different groups in the translation of **Septuagint**:

Deut.32⁴³ "Rejoice, O Heavens with Him; and let all sons of God bow down before Him; rejoice peoples with His people, and all of God's Angels get strengthened in Him, for He will avenge the blood of His sons, and bring punishment, and render vengeance to His enemies and adversaries; He will provide atonement for His land and His people."

- sons of God;
- peoples;
- His people;
- God's angels.

Here we see a clear division between sons of the King and His Angels.

Birth and creation

What is principal, "qualitative" difference between sons of the Almighty and other reasonable creatures, who can look like them outwardly or vice versa be very different, while having their own unique abilities, like **cherubs and seraphs**, for example? There are two main facets here. The first is connected to the fact that the children of the Almighty, or rather their essence, i.e. their divine soul - **neshamah** - was originated **FROM the Father Himself**. Hebrew word **neshamah** is used only in two cases. This word can be translated as "breath" that belongs to the Almighty and Him alone; and also this word can be used when talking about souls of those, who are His children. In New Testament Scriptures this point is discussed deeper, explaining that we are the children of King of kings and we are born of His Spirit - Ruach haKodesh, i.e. Spirit of Holiness. In their essence, all those clarifications and explanations are in one way or another parallel to the Scripture verse from **Gen.2:7**, that we have analyzed earlier. The origin of children is **FROM the Father**, that is the Most High above all that exists.

As for creatures - Heavenly and Earthly - there's not a single verse in the Scriptures direct or indirect that points at them having a **neshamah**, or that they were originated FROM the Almighty. All of them: **seraphs, cherubs**, different ministering spirits and also other living creatures, both Heavenly and Earthly, are created BEINGS/CREATURES, who as the whole creation in general were made by the hands of the Creator. According to the first book of the



Scriptures - **Bereshit**, every living being created on earth had only soul, which is the Hebrew word **nefesh**. This fact doesn't only define our status as FAMILY, that is connected to the level of RELATIONSHIPS, but also includes our authority potential status released and realized according to the level of our spiritual maturity. But that's not all. Someone can note that after **neshamah** went into a physical body, a human also got a **nefesh** type of soul. What do we do about it? Here's what: just remember the world-famous Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon. There was a very dark page in his uneasy life, when for his enormous pride he was reduced to a cattle level. He ate grass as an animal, he thought as an animal, and he acted as an animal. He has become a "full-scale beast". There's a saying "from rags to riches", but here we have an opposite process: "from riches to rags". And please note the time period, that his "reeducation" took. Did you notice? That's right, whole seven years.

Septuagint translation:

Dan.4 ³¹ While the word was still in the king's mouth, a voice fell from heaven: "King Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is spoken: the kingdom has departed from you! ³² And they shall drive you from men, and your dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field. They shall make you eat grass like oxen; and seven times shall pass over you, until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomever He chooses." ³³ That very hour the word was fulfilled concerning Nebuchadnezzar; he was driven from men and ate grass like oxen; his body was wet with the dew of heaven till his hair had grown like lion's hair and his nails like birds' claws.

Right from the start I want to bring to your attention the **30th verse**: it describes "four faces" cherubs have, as we see in the book of **Ezekiel**: **human, ox, lion and bird**. It's not even a hint, it is a direct indication of his "reduced status": **neshamah** captured by **nefesh**.

This situation is a prophetic image of what happened to all those, who got into the existing spiritual quarantine, and what is described in **Psalms 82** that we have discussed in part three. Pride, haughtiness and taking a gift for granted with consequent actions, that led to sufferings of many, all of that brought about the divine soul's - **neshamah** - banishment into spiritual quarantine to this earth, making it forget itself, the Almighty, from Whom everything is, and Who is the Heavenly Father. For its disrespect to its Parents - the Heavenly Father and His Spirit ("Which" in Hebrew has a feminine gender and is an image of a Mother) - for all of that **neshamah** was sent into exile, and being in this blocked state as in some prison it was diminished to the animal soul level - **nefesh** in some sense. "Seven times" are those 7000 years of our "Testing Ground", when we need to make right decisions in our hearts to get an opportunity to return HOME. The fact that Nebuchadnezzar "**raised his eyes to Heavens**" is a prophetic act of being summoned to the mountain of the Most High, where according to **Is.25:7**, He will "**destroy the surface of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations**", i.e. He will take off the veil of oblivion from our divine memory. After that our mind will return to us and we are able to see that in the image of proud and then humbled king:

Dan.4 ³⁴ And at the end of the time I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted my eyes to heaven, and my understanding returned to me; and I blessed the Most High and praised and



honored Him who lives forever: For His dominion is an everlasting dominion, And His kingdom is from generation to generation.³⁵ All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; He does according to His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. No one can restrain His hand or say to Him, “What have You done?”





Like the “prodigal son”, Nebuchadnezzar repented and after that his “**honor**” - “**best robes**” (“**clothes of righteousness**”) was returned to him; he also got his power back (“**ring on his hand**” - Lk.15:20-22):

Dan.4³⁶ At the same time my reason returned to me, and for the glory of my kingdom, my honor and splendor returned to me. My counselors and nobles resorted to me, I was restored to my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added to me.³⁷ Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honor the King of heaven, all of whose works are truth, and His ways justice. And those who walk in pride He is able to put down.

Image of Elohim - ability to create

I was also given such revelation that one of the keys to understanding this issue is that the Heavenly Father put a **certain part** of His creative ability into His children: ability to create visible out of the invisible “**call those things which do not exist as though they did**” (Rom.4:17). Heavenly Father gave such ability to His children through imparting His image into them:

Rom.8²⁹ For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

That is because we are the children of our Father, as it is written, and we are in a certain way like Yeshua, and we are FROM the One, that's why He “**is not ashamed to call us brethren**” (Heb.2:11). And in that case the following verses become clearer:

Heb.1¹³ But to which of the angels has He ever said: “Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool”?¹⁴ Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation?

Heb.2⁵ For He has not put the world to come, of which we speak, in subjection to angels...

Based on LCV19r translation:

Heb.2¹⁶ For indeed He does not take angels into possession, but He does take into full possession [those who are of] the genome of Abraham.

There are many testimonies concerning “Angels” as “ministering spirits”, as it was revealed to many, that there are “angels of healing”, “angels of joy”, “angels of power” and so on. Here I'd like to direct your attention to the fact that those Heavenly creatures being the servants of the Almighty, as I personally understand, have no ability to create as “sons of the Almighty” do, but they do have a certain gift for a service of some kind. They also have abilities, that can comprise of more than one openly manifested gift. Like there are “messenger angels”, “warrior angels”, “guardian angels”; there are also “angels of the communities” (Rev.1:20). Of course, they need more than one manifested gift to perform such services.

The word “gift” is a synonym of such notion as “manifested glory”, that can be very diverse and “multifarious”. To make this more illustrative, let's remember the following: the High Priest carried **Hoshen** or “breastplate”, having 12 stones with 12 names of tribes of Israel written on them. The engraving on the stones was made by intaglio method, therefore the letters were made



bass relief, standing out a little as on a stamp. Each of the stones symbolized one of twelve kinds of manifested glory of the King, and also that His glory was originally put into His children. As for the creatures, let's take for example the former ***"overshadowing cherub"***, who is described as having stones integrated in his clothes:

Ezek.28¹³ You were in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was your covering: odem (the sardius), and pitda (topaz), yahalom (diamond), tarshish (beryl), and shoham (onyx), ashfe (jasper), saphir (sapphire), nofeh (turquoise), and bareket (emerald)...

His clothes, but not himself, had nine of twelve stones, that ***Hoshen*** of the High Priest had. They were symbols of nine kinds of King's manifested glory that was prepared for him in the day of his creation. Clothes is a symbol of a ministry that he was entrusted with. From the very beginning he received a certain element of glory, in which he was supposed to grow in eternity, as all the others, by the way.

The former ***"overshadowing cherub"*** was an amazing master of perversion, that is manipulation with something that already exists, so that he could make different ***"variants"*** of tools for his own desires using existing material. One of many examples is his constant experiments with mix human DNA with that of other living creatures in attempt to grow and prepare a monstrous army of hybrids, as one of the most powerful tools in the coming opposition. However, despite the great measure of glory, given to him, the fallen cherub didn't have creative ability, that is to ***"call things into existence that never existed"*** like the Almighty does.

The fallen cherub is like a skilled magician who aside from all those manipulations also possesses great knowledge that he originally had, with addition of things he learned during his long life. All of that is true, BUT! He has no ability to CREATE, which is expressed through the verb ***"bara"*** in Hebrew. If he had the ability to "create", he wouldn't have all those experiments and many other things. It proves that the former ***"overshadowing cherub"*** has no ***"image of Elohim"***, with which all sons of the Almighty were born. That's why he's only the ***"son of the morning"***, but not a ***"morning star"***, which is our Messiah Yeshua. "The morning star" is a level of power, as we've already discussed, and it is very joyful and pleasant to realize, that such potential has been input and prepared for us! Without any doubts this joy must be balanced with seriousness and carefulness, that comes from realizing the responsibility connected to it.

Of course, it is one thing to have ***"Elohim's image"*** potential, and it is completely different thing to be released and to achieve the corresponding level through becoming like the Heavenly Father. As I hope you all remember well, while we have repeated it multiple times, ***"the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all"*** (Gal.4:1). The huge potential of ***"Elohim's image"*** that the Heavenly Father imparted into His children is going to be unlocked and released during all eternity, and it is very encouraging, inspiring and exciting, and also makes one's heart thank and trust Him more. At least, that's how I feel.

Those children of the Almighty who remained faithful weren't as limited during all this time of the "Testing Ground" as Israelites, who were waiting in the shelter cities because they've



sinned “accidentally”. Those who remained faithful weren’t obliged to undergo this “spiritual quarantine”, and they didn’t sit somewhere “behind the clouds” watching some heavenly movie or cartoons in their free time. They were actively participating and still participate in all the events. Up until the moment you started to read these pages. Let’s remember one abstract from the Scriptures:

Judges 5²⁰ They fought from the heavens; the stars from their courses fought against Sisera.

Of course, they fought not with **Sisera** per se, because even one son of the Almighty in all of his activated manifested glory was enough not just to overcome, but also to scare this **Sisera** and all of his horde so much, that they would run for their dear lives. Based on compliance principle the stars fought those who attacked from the spiritual realm parallel to **Sisera**, covering for him from the spiritual spheres. We can remember the words of prophet **Elisha**, who taught his disciple by saying that “**those who are with us are more than those who are with them**” (2 **Kings 6:15-17**).

Earlier in part three we’ve already discussed that it was the sons of the Almighty, whom the Scriptures call stars. Moreover, we can remember an episode from the **6th chapter of Bereshit**, where not just “angels”, but sons of the Almighty - “**bney Elohim**” who were supposed to guard first humans, - conspired and started to enter in to the daughters of men, through that the number of **nephilims** or fallen has been increased in the world. Despite this sad fact resulting in some very-very hard consequences from the “technical” point of view it helps us understand the degree to which the sons of the Almighty were involved in all events happening on earth. There is a verse about “Watchers” from the book of prophet **Daniel**, and also some other verses speaking about it. Therefore, throughout this period of 7000 years of “spiritual quarantine” apart from the time “BEFORE”, the sons of the Almighty took, still take and will take the most active part in all of that universal conflict.

Creation of the “animal world” – prophetic image of souls’ coming into this world

Four faces of the **cherubs** show’ us four types of creatures both in Heavens and in Earthly worlds. Some of them had certain freedom of choice, like the children of the Almighty, others didn’t. For example, as we can see, **nahash** from **3rd chapter of Bereshit** had such freedom, but we cannot say so about the others. Nevertheless, we see an example from the Scriptures, as one of the basic principles, that there were such creations, who were not children, but who had a certain freedom of choice. Most beings didn’t have freedom of choice as we understand it in regard to ourselves. Nonetheless, “choice” as inherent characteristic of free will existed as a principle up to some level of the soul, everything beyond that level was already considered only animal instincts and physiological reflexes, that are written in our “spiritual-soul program code”. Let’s analyze the “basic part”, understanding of which is going to help us get hold of many things, situations and principles.

Therefore, apart from the creatures with free will, who were outwardly and inwardly alike (four faces of **cherubs**) there was a great amount of different beings created, who we can broadly



name “animal world”: birds (“winged”), and also those living on the ground and in the water. Souls of these creatures had different level of “difficulty”, with different intellectual and other abilities, everything according to the Creator’s plan; with the habitat of some being the Heavens, and others - Earthly worlds. For example, the Scriptures mention that there are earthly horses, and Heavenly horses, that are described as “fiery”: **2 Kings 2:11**. Also **Rev.19:11-13** says about many white, shining horses. The Scripture is rather concise here, hinting only to the principle without going deep into the details.

While analyzing the first chapters of the book **Bereshit** describing the creation and restoration of the world, it’s important to understand the following: the Scriptures DON’T SAY about creation of all creatures of the “animal world”. We don’t see a description of creation in the first chapter of the book of **Bereshit**, how, for example, hedgehogs, amoebas and other creatures were made. Further on we will talk deeper about different important points of the first chapter, and it will become more obvious for many, that everything written there has literal “physical” meaning only when certain “direction” is followed, some basic principle. It also has a meaning of “prophetic shadow” or “prophetic imprint” of the events occurred in **Gen.1:1-2**.

During the “fifth day of creation” we see **two** main categories: “winged” or birds, whose existence is connected to Heaven, and who are distinguished by ability to fly in Heavens under the dome — **“rakiya”**, and also those, whose origin is connected to water.

“Birds”, “winged” or “creatures of the air” — are prophetic images of **“heavenly” personalities**, who got into the spiritual quarantine, and **“water creatures” are the images of “earthly” personalities**, who lived AT THOSE TIMES, and who also got into that quarantine.

Seventh day Testing Ground

As for the turn of their coming into this world to undergo their “spiritual quarantine”, I have now such understanding that during the first, say, 6000 years both Heavenly and Earthly persons must undergo this spiritual quarantine. The rest 1000 years of so-called “Messianic era” is a special phase of quarantine. The major part of this thousand-year period is going to be easier than the previous 6000. That’s the reason why those, who will be born in those 1000 years would find themselves in more comfortable conditions to fulfill their “Testing Ground”. However, while many things still remain majorly hidden and they will be revealed only after Yeshua’s return. Nevertheless, understanding of this matter can help our general perception of the “Testing Ground” concept.

I also have an understanding and revelation that during these relative 6000 years the terms of the “Testing Ground” were breached for those, who were undergoing it without their fault, and in the context of Justice of the Almighty it could open opportunity for an additional try, if their former attempt was unsuccessful. What could be the reason? For example, the terms of quarantine suppose that everyone who undergoes it must get a proper undamaged genetic avatar, or speaking simply a physical body, which the soul can enter. The terms are that most souls are supposed to be born and live till a certain “age of responsibility”, when they are able to make corresponding decisions. If the agreed terms were breached at this stage, and it happened due to “external circumstances”, therefore, by Justice principle, everyone had a right either for



further easing up of the requirements, or for an “additional chance”. The Torah has subtle clues to that. It is written that if somebody hurt his slave or maidservant by damaging their eye or a tooth, he had to release him or her and give them freedom (**Ex.21:26-27**). In fact it is a prophetic hint that if somebody was under somebody else’s authority, and this authority was turned against them unjustly, inflicting a certain level of damage to them as a result, they were not subjected only to the law of compensation, that is one of the existing world order principles; in this case this person had a right to a higher level of freedom. It is also written that if somebody raped an unmarried girl and they were caught together, and if she agrees to marry this man, then he had no right to divorce her under any circumstances for the rest of his life (**Deut.22:28-29**). That is, infringing on certain freedoms and possibilities gave the wronged party corresponding additional rights, and in some cases even higher level of freedom in their life. You may also remember that in specific cases when people returned things that were illegally taken from them, the perpetrator had to add some part. That’s all for the sake of compensation. All of these are indirect examples, of course, but I’m talking about the basic principle that is originated from the essence of the Most High, Who is the Righteous and Unbiased Judge.

Shmitá can be a clearer and more illustrative example to understand our Testing Ground during the last 1000 years. For those who don’t know, I want to clarify that the Almighty established a law for Israel, according to which the people could sow seeds on the ground in the Promised Land and harvest the crops only six years in a row. Than for one year they couldn’t sow anything; only seeds falling from the trees or spread by animals could grow, if they gave roots. In general, the only thing allowed was so-called **seedage**. During the seventh year people were not allowed to bring new seeds and plant their fields with them. **Only seeds of the plants already sown in this field could fall down by themselves and grow**. So here let’s remember one of the basics passages of the Scripture from **Mtt.13:24-30, 36-42**. Yeshua taught that the field is an image of our world, and good seeds are the children of the Kingdom. That’s why if something got onto “the field of our world” before the seventh year, and in our case, during the seventh millennium, and grew there, only it can become this seedage and get into this very field during this period, to grow again. Of course, if we take avocados or pineapples the image is not really clear, but in case of crops it is clear enough. The details are not that important here, but I mean just the principle of **shmitá** and **seedage**, as the “second witness” in addition to the above mentioned verses of Scriptures talking about Almighty’s Justice related to correcting the conditions, if one’s freedom or rights were thwarted.

I suppose, our Heavenly Father has provided for that in advance, knowing what situations are going to arise during human history. The very fact that people are going to be born during the Millennial Reign, i.e., that some souls are going to come to this world already after Yeshua’s return explains and also reveals how the Heavenly Father is going to restore Justice and show Mercy in terms of the Testing Ground concept.

The King of Kings Himself is going to be in Jerusalem sitting on His throne. The Earth, as it is written, is going to be filled with knowledge of the Most High God. Wars will cease, everyone will beat swords into plowshares. Diseases are going to be majorly gone, length and quality of life are going to increase, ecology is going to improve, there will be no lack in food, and territories good



for habitation are going to expand greatly. More people can be born during this millennium than during the entire previous period. Maybe even much more. The conditions to know the Almighty, opportunity to live according to His rules, commandments and laws are going to be the best. The fallen cherub, this cunning serpent is going to be bound for almost thousand years in Sheol, that is, his direct activity is going to be restrained.

In spite of that, the virus of sin that has already found its way into the souls of those earthly persons, is going to continue its destructive work, that's why even in those almost ideal conditions there will be sinners, as it is written, that even ***"the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed"*** (Is.65:20). It is also written that there will be disobedience at the national level, when some nations will for some reasons refuse to come to Jerusalem for the Feast of ***Succoth*** (feast of Tabernacles) to bow down before the King of kings (***Zech.14***). Concerning those nations, it is said that they will have no rain.

In the previous part we analyzed an abstract from ***Acts 3:21***, where it says that the Heavens received Yeshua until the time of "return of EVERYONE". "EVERYONE" means who? One can return from earth only to Heavens; therefore, the verb "return" can denote literally and directly only the "Heavenly". On the other hand, in a more general sense ***Acts 3:21*** can imply that not only Heavenly, but also Earthly sons and daughters, while their origin is also FROM the Heavenly Father. The place of our physical birth and original appearance is just a place of our ministry according to Father's will, but our souls, our spirit is from His heart, and from His Spirit.

We know from the Scriptures that even in this blessed time of "Messianic era" there will be people born and people dying, there will be righteous and sinners. And from the amount of sinners the "ancient serpent" is going to recruit his army to attack the ***"war camp of the saints"*** in the last days, as it is written in the original text of the Scripture, and also he'll attack the hero city Jerusalem, by charging them "into the last and decisive battle": ***Rev.20:7-8***.

That is, we see that in spite of some idyllic state, not everything is going to be perfect and ideal. It is another proof that souls born into this time were already infected by this virus of sin. Otherwise, why would anybody continue to sin in such perfect conditions, when Yeshua the Messiah Himself is visibly and physically here on earth, where there's no wars and peace all over the place - how can one continue to sin in spite of all that? Only if some soul already has this virus of sin that is going to lead it astray. Only when all the rest of "Earthly" souls are incarnated on this earth during this 1000 of years, and they make their choice according to all principles of justice, considering everything that happened to them before, then satan is released from Sheol to ***"to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth"***. After that you remember what happens, because it is described briefly but colorfully in the ***20th chapter of the Revelations***. After so-called "Judgement of the White Throne" is held, where the final judgement is declared, everyone gets their "measure of recompense"; as soon as all the sinners including the fallen cherub and "his angels" are thrown into the lake of fire, Sheol and Death together will everybody, whose name is not found in the Book of Life, are also going to be thrown there. This time is going to be the last finishing point of "spiritual quarantine", after which the dome or the firmament, as Hebrew word ***"rakiya"*** is translated, is going to be lifted from the earth. It was after that the prophet saw ***"Unusual (new) heaven and unusual (new) earth"***, when the



Capital of the Universe, Heavenly Jerusalem, is going to come down to earth and there will be no more Sun and Moon, as temporary lighting measure created for the period of “quarantine” (**Rev.21:23**). It is written, that there will be no need of them anymore, because the original light of the Almighty, that illuminated all and everyone before THOSE global destructions took place, is going to be restored. Deviation into sin THEN brought increasing destruction and lessening of Creator’s light - both spiritual and physical one. That’s why in the time of abundance of sin the earthly world had a correspondent increasing of darkness even at the physical level. These were “unsettling” or even “dark” days. I have seen it many times in my visions.

Levels of responsibility

To have a right and deep understanding of the existing sequence of events and who had what and why, one has to realize, that one of the most important spiritual principles defining almost all circumstances is the level of responsibility. Therefore, I want to pinpoint this issue by analyzing this basic principle from two verses of the Scripture:

Lk.12 ⁴⁷ And that servant who knew his master’s will, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. ⁴⁸ But he who did not know [his master’s will], yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.

Gal.6 ⁵ For each one shall bear his own load.

These abstracts are interesting in themselves and very important in many aspects, but let’s analyze them in the framework of our topic of discussion. Which of those Heavenly and Earthly persons had more responsibility for what was happening, both with them personally and around them? Surely it were the sons of the Almighty and also all those Heavenly creatures who were closer to the Creator than many others and who had more authority, therefore, more responsibility. Those who had the most authority, freedom, intellect and other abilities were most accountable.

After all well-known analyzed events described in **Gen.1:1-2**, there was a “spiritual quarantine” organized on restored and renovated earth. This earth was covered by the dome or “the firmament”, that sounds as **rakiya** in Hebrew, which separated “water from water”: outer waters (**tekhóm Heb.**) from inner waters (**máim Heb.**). The dome or the firmament wasn’t something virtual, but a very physical thing; the Scripture says this dome/firmament is **“strong as a cast metal mirror” (Job 37:18)**. And I’ll let those of you who doesn’t know in on a secret that in ancient world especially during the time of writing of this passage of Scriptures, most mirrors were cast from copper, which was manufactured and polished till it was shining. Remember another Scripture passage: **“and the Heavens will be as copper...”**; do you get the connection? Therefore, earth was prepared for a “spiritual quarantine”. This dome/firmament - **rakiya** - blocked both access TO the earth and FROM the earth. Only by permission from the Most High anyone or anything can “legally” get through this **rakiya** to earth or get through this dome outside by going through the “firmament”.



We can more likely say that those, who were closest to the main origin and “carrier” of the virus - the former “overshadowing” cherub - got it first. And while he was close to the very top of power and glory, you can imagine who was able to get into this “sinful mincing machine” first of all: sons and daughters of the Almighty, **seraphs**, **cherubs** and other Heavenly beings, “Angels” of different gifts and callings, etc. And after them sooner or later this virus of sin got to the other “beasts”, who were not “speechless” at all. At least some of them.

Three groups

According to the Scriptures, there were only THREE categories of creatures created during the sixth day:

- **domestic animals** (translated as “cattle”), Hebrew – “**beheyma**”;
- **creeping things**, Hebrew – “**remes**”;
- **beasts of the earth** (“earthly living creatures”), Hebrew – “**haiyeto erets**”.

Further on we can see the category appear, that is often translated as “**beasts of the field**” — “**hayat sade**” (**Gen.3:1**). It is a derivative from this third group “earthly creatures”, and through that specific word it highlights all creatures that live both ON the earth and those who live UNDER the earth. In fact, this translation isn’t wrong per se, but it is rather narrow, showing just the beginner and easiest perception level of spiritual children, without reflecting the main essence. Let’s analyze this interesting word:

שדה sade field, country, region.

That’s why one of the major, right and absolutely grammatical translations of the phrase “**hayat sade**” in (**Gen.3:1**) is going to be:

Bereshit 3¹ nahash was the most cunning of all creatures of that country/land, that Yahweh has created...

That is, the Almighty originally created not just creeping, moving and generally not very intelligent “creatures”, but He first of all created such intelligent creatures, some of whom could have almost “equal” conversations with those having maximum power and potential - His children. It is a moment that is very important for comprehension of many things related to the “Testing Ground” and with many things, that appeared in our world already, and which will be manifested in the nearest future in their fullness. I mean those creatures, that many know as “reptiloids”, “creptedes”, “dog-heads” or “dog-men”, “snow people” etc. We are going to cover this topic in detail in one of the final parts.

There are intelligent living creatures ON the earth and intelligent living creatures UNDER the earth. Also, after THAT WAR Sheol had several categories of persons that are sons and daughters of the Almighty and also different creatures.

“Field”, nahash and dragons

I want you to take special notice that at the moment of creation of all living beings and humans, neither righteous nor sinners were yet in Sheol. Therefore, at the point of time described in **Gen.1:3-30**, there were only souls (**nefesh**) of fallen Heavenly and Earthly creatures, and also souls of those earthly sons and daughters, who were supposed to undergo



“spiritual quarantine”, and who “died” during THAT WAR. But we’ll cover it in the next part. Now let’s analyze the word **sade** translated in **Gen.3:1** as “of the field”. There’s a Hebrew word:

Strong’s number: 7704 **שָׂדֶה** **sade** field, country, region.

This word has the same root as some others, that are seemingly not related to it:

Strong’s number: 7705 **שִׂדָּה** **shida** concubine, wife.

Strong’s number: 7699 **שֹׁד** **shad** breast, nipples.

Strong’s number: 7700 **שֵׁד** **shed** imp, demon, evil spirit.

Strong’s number: 7701 **שׁוֹד** **shod** 1. violence, oppression, robbery;

2. devastation, destruction, annihilation.

The word **sade** in **Gen.3:1** meaning “**field, land, region**” is written exactly the same way as “**concubine, wife/woman**”, only its vocalization over the letter **SHIN** is different; the vocalization was added much later than the time of writing of the main text. This point is going to be clearer, if we consider the following image. Egypt has been a “spiritual mother” for Israel, while it went out of it. And the Promise Land - **Erets Israel (Land of Israel)** is Israel’s spiritual Wife. Israel had to come into his Promise Land as to his Wife, and on this land it had to bring forth fruit of the Spirit in the Kingdom of the Father. Also, the word **shida (wife, concubine)** sounds essentially as the word **shad (breast, nipples)**. If we think about it, these words as notions have some correlation.

As for “other side”, we can see that there is some “reverse sie”. The same land, but from **upside down**. What is **ON** the land has a “**plus**” sign, and what is **UNDER** the land has a “**minus**” sign. If Israel doesn’t come into his Promise Land as a land of his calling, what has “negative sign” is going “to surface”. Our calling, which is our Promise Land appointed for us by the Father, is our spiritual wife in a manner of speaking. If we don’t enter our calling, we allow someone else to enter it, which is in fact fornication. When the ten scout got afraid and “weakened” the hearts of Israelites, so that they wouldn’t enter the Promise Land appointed for them, the Almighty called it “harlotry” in His Word: **znut** in Hebrew (**Num.15:39**). Right after that situation the Almighty told them to wear “rectangular clothes” with **tzitzit** - tassels attached to the four sides, so that they could serve as a reminder about what has happened for the rest of their lives. A reminder, that you must enter the Promised Land which the Heavenly Father appointed to you. You must enter it in spite of all the threats of your enemies.

Therefore, when **Gen.3:1** says that **nahash (“serpent”) was more cunning or discerning of all creatures of the earth** it speaks about “two facets”. First of all, it speaks about **nahash** (“serpent”) who was clearly prominent above all “world creatures” and was a representative of the visible **earthly** physical world, and it also speaks about “son of the morning” - the fallen **cherub**, who was also “prominent” in a certain way among the inhabitants of the under-earth, i.e. invisible world in the darkness camp. **Nahash** listened to the words of the former “**overshadowing cherub**” which became satan or “adversary”, and after that the former became “creeping” in a physical meaning of this word, as the latter one was “creeping” in the spiritual sense. Somebody is convinced he had legs, like people had. The Most High hasn’t given me any personal revelations on his physical appearance yet, only an understanding that he had



legs like that of a human and he also had wings and could fly. **Nahash** from **Gen.3 chapter** is a prophetic shadow of the fallen **cherub**, who was in many ways like a human.

Regarding dragons, they are earthly reflections of some Heavenly creatures, who although they've sinned, by they didn't do anything SPECIAL to be deprived of their wings and forced to "eat the dirt". These creatures had some "demonic metamorphoses", but they didn't lose their wings and some other features, while their "charges" were milder than that **nahash**, which played down low on Adam and Hava, deceiving those he was supposed to serve.

I also can't rule out, although I speak about it in "conditional case", that dragons were some distant relatives of that **nahash**, who tempted the first people. They have sinned in something, but not AS MUCH as "the one". I personally know one woman who had a dream of what kind of creatures they were before the fall. They had a very different "phiz": not very scary, more alike to one of a fox, and there was nothing demonic in their original form.

Under the earth...

Rev.5³ And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll, or to look at it.

Rev.5¹³ And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying: *Blessing and honor and glory and power be to Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, forever and in the worlds!*"

What do you think who are those being UNDER the earth, who can not only handle scrolls/books and "look at them", but also give glory and bless the Most High and His Son? **Nephilims** and their descendants living in the earth's cavities, some may say. It is theoretically possible, while those creatures were of different intellectual level and up till now they live mostly under the earth in its caves and in special cities built there. The Scripture text says that not only those living UNDER the earth gave Him glory, but also those living ON and IN the seas. Considering the context of the analyzed passages and the whole topic in general, who do you think is ready to give glory to the Almighty and bless Him and His Son? We don't talk about animals in direct sense of this word. Of course, I assure that part of **nephilims** is able to repent, that is those who are called "fallen". It is a mercy of the Heavenly Father for all of His children and creations, and there are real examples when it happened both in past and in our time. These cases are limited, but the fact remains, nonetheless. As this matter is connected to those whom the Scripture calls "tares", as I see here, there is a point when the Almighty says that **"there was something good enough found in him before Yahweh Elohey of Israel" (1 Kings 14:13)**. Maybe some soul had something good in it for some reasons and the mercy of the Creator allowed it return to Life. Let's consider this matter thoroughly.

There is a small nuance in what we're analyzing here, and it is that ALL creation was worshipping the Most High God, not some part of it. If we take it literally, it means that 100% of all beings were doing that. On the other hand, the Scripture has such practice, when it says EVERYWHERE or ALL, but means not 100% but at least some part from every place in "generalized" sense. Let me give you an example:



Gen.41⁵⁷ *And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph to buy grain, because the famine was sore in all the earth.*

Josh.6²⁷ *So Jehovah was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land.*

Rom.10¹⁸ *But I say, did they not hear? Yea, verily, their sound went out into all the earth (“inhabited” - Gr.), and their words unto the ends of the world.*

Evidently it doesn't mean the entire earth literally, because Joshua's fame probably didn't reach the high tops of Tibet mountains or Amazon forests, however, maybe in a while it did reach those regions, but in some other form. The same goes for other verses. That's why the term “ALL” means some literal limitation, and that means at least “from every place” without specifying the percentage. I won't dig deeper into it, as I only mention it for fuller understanding of the picture in general, that must be complete by the end of the book.

Do you remember a fragment from the previous part – the story about Abraham, the rich man and Lazarus? I remind those who don't know, that it's not a parable as somebody think. According to the rules of parables, at least those rules that exist in the Jewish nation, only a story having no proper names can be considered a parable. If there is at least one proper name present, it is not a parable anymore.

Lk.16²⁶ *And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us.*

There exist several groups of persons: children of the Almighty and also different beings, that are/were dwelling “under the earth”. The Sheol itself is a “lower part” of the “earth construction”, if we can call it that way. It is extremely huge and surrounded by outer waters: **tekhóm** in Hebrew. Inside of it there is a lake of fire and those places that are often called “underworld” or “hell”. There are many things at different levels there. There are different places where diverse processes happen, connected to the fire lava, that is a sort of reflection of the “lake of fire”, and its peculiar “tongues”. There are “lower levels” there (**“tartaros”** - Gr.), we see it mentioned in **2 Peter 2:4**, where those sons of the Almighty who sinned dwell, as it is written in **Gen.6:4**. There are many invisible processes happening in Sheol, connected to water and substance cycles. It has underground seas and lakes; it has huge caves, where underground cities and dwellings are, where a lot of creatures of different intellect abide. Till a certain moment of time the righteous, who finished their “Testing Ground” were also there, and they were at so-called “Abraham's bosom”. There are also places for sinners, where they abide and will be abiding till the moment of the final judgement, where everything hidden will be revealed and the final measure of punishment is going to be decided, and so on. Sheol has more than two categories of persons, that we can see in **Lk.16:26**. Let's try to define some of them in order to expand the picture.

Evacuation and groups in Sheol

In the following parts we are going to dig deeper into the matters of THAT WAR as it was. For now I'm just going to mention a fact that in process of this opposition, first there was an EVACUATION of all those sons and daughters of the Almighty, who wanted to remain loyal and who didn't follow the mutineers. There was a different balance of powers in different places, and



also there was always a great amount of those, who hadn't decided yet and wanted to keep a neutral position, avoiding all kinds of confrontation. However, those who didn't want to participate in war were sooner or later engaged anyways... Exodus from Egypt was a prophetic shadow of THAT EVACUATION during THAT WAR, which was later called the Great War of the Worlds. In the very end of THAT WAR before the final destruction happened that we can see in **Gen.1:2**, all sons and daughters who survived and remained faithful were evacuated together with those who didn't cross the "point of no return", and who had a chance to be restored. The event that many call the Great Tribulation is a prophetic shadow of those events.

Concerning such notion as "generation", we are going to analyze it later and meanwhile we are going to see which groups of persons are inhabiting Sheol.

1. The righteous together with Abraham. I have a certain understanding about them that after Yeshua's death and resurrection they were taken out from that place, because they were paid for by the Blood of the Messiah. They had an opportunity if not to get into close proximity to the Father's presence, then at least into some Heavenly spheres, where they are waiting for the moment when at the time of resurrection of the dead they are going to get their glorified bodies and with it they will receive the necessary fullness of restoration to return to the maximum of things they had before sin came.

2. Sinners-people who physically died during their Testing Ground period, making a wrong choice. They are located in a place of sufferings, waiting for the final decision on their punishment.

3. Fallen Heavenly and Earthly sons and daughters of the Almighty, who were in opposition to the "faithful" and rose against the Almighty's principles of rule, rebelling against Him in fact. They have hardened their hearts, becoming unable to make *tshuvá*, i.e. repent. They are the ones, about whom it was written in **1 Tim.4:2**. They "survived" in THAT war, in a sense that their physical bodies didn't suffer critical damage, and having enough of their original glory, they kept their full memory and realization of everything that happened and is happening now. After Adam and Hava sinned, and their authority was given through *nahash* to the fallen *cherub* and the fallen with him, all of them got an opportunity to access this restored physical world to fulfill their plans. Of course, only within those limits that the Almighty allowed them. The more darkness spread on earth, the more the fallen got access and opportunities to act in this world.

4. The souls of those who died in THAT WAR among the sons and daughters of the Almighty who crossed the point of no return and became fallen. In spite of different levels of glory they had, their physical bodies were critically damaged in THAT war as a result of all those devastating events. After they got into that place in Sheol, they had no more power over themselves, and they were the souls which the enemy was able to send into this world into bodies, conceived by people, when "*people were asleep*", i.e. in times of spiritual darkness and grave forms of idolatry and other serious sins. Nobody asked these souls while they have already made their final choice THEN and hardened their hearts so that they were unable to make *tshuvá*, i.e. repent. They are in a special place in Sheol that has maximum movement limitation and no opportunity to function at all. They realize what has really happened and experience the



horror of it, being in the state of non-stopping depression, separated from their Father, Who is Life, and Whom they rejected in one way or another. It is important to understand that the Heavenly Father tried to save some of their number, who were sent as tares into our world to destroy and kill, if “some good” could be found in their heart, if there was something “good” untouched by the virus of sin to cling to, and to start some restoration, so that they would be later saved even as if “out of the fire”. The Father has done it and continues to do so till the last moment until there is an opportunity for that.

5. Souls of created Earthly beings, who lived in Earthly worlds before creation of Adam in period described in *Gen.1:1-2*. They were not damaged by sin virus or damaged a little bit, including defilement by death, and they died in THAT WAR. This group has those who had different degree of freedom of choice, but didn’t “reject” go against the Creator. This group as a whole looks like those who “got sick” by the virus of sin, but didn’t go into darkness away from the Creator; they could be redeemed and restored.

6. Souls of created Heavenly and Earthly beings, who lived in Heavens and in Earthly worlds before Adam was created, in period described in *Gen.1:1-2*. They had intellect and were damaged by sin virus, joining the opposition, and they **died** in THAT WAR, i.e. their physical bodies were destroyed.

7. Souls of created Heavenly and Earthly beings, who lived in Heavens and in Earthly worlds before Adam was created, in period described in *Gen.1:1-2*. They had intellect and a certain degree of freedom of choice; they were damaged by the sin virus and sided with the enemy, but **DIDN’T die** in THAT WAR. That is, their physical bodies were not destroyed. For example, in ***Revelation, chapter 9*** we see centaures having body armour and wings - they were allowed to get out of Sheol and come to the Earth’s surface.

There were also some other categories, who dwelled UNDER the earth, and some of them appeared as a result of what happened in the period described in ***Gen.6:4***, but we are going to discuss it later.

We have mentioned groups located in Sheol. However, regarding the answer to the question who gave God glory, it is very close to the surface. Along those categories and groups “inhabiting” all places, specified in ***Rev.5:13***, there were also Angels, ministering spirits, who have always been in these spheres and places, upholding a necessary order, controlling the existing borders and carrying out the ministry, entrusted to them. I want to focus your attention, that this passage speaks not of the children of the Almighty, but only of the creatures: **“and every creature...”**

Threshold of stability and damage

Aside from everything else, THAT WAR divided everyone who lived into two big groups on the grounds of whether they retained their glorified physical body, or it was destroyed. Part of sons and daughters suffered so much THEN in THAT WAR, that their physical bodies were fatally damaged and they sort of “died” in our earthly understanding. As we know, according to the Scriptures death is not a “non-existence” but separation from the Most High God, Who is Life. There were also creatures who died, i.e. their physical bodies were critically damaged and there were those, who kept them till the “Zero hour”. In spite of the fact that those physical bodies were



glorified, i.e., not weakened by sin, each of them had their own “threshold of stability”. Up to some “level” there was no way to damage the glorified body. One could only inflict some pain or discomfort. This limit is notionally named a “threshold of stability” or “endurance”. As for pain as such, having a certain level of glory one could “switch off” nerve receptors through which this pain could come.

In case this “threshold” is overcome through some sort of destructive action, the body begins to be damaged, turning on the “self restoration” system called “regeneration” as a result. Every body has a definite limit, when its inner potential is enough for self restoration. Damage beyond this limit makes this self restoration process impossible. This limit is notionally named “self restoration threshold”.

If there is a help from the outside, through the action of glory of those children of the Almighty, who happened to be near, this process of regeneration and restoration can be increased. But in this case there is another limit, exceeding which restoration is impossible even with someone’s help. This limit is notionally called “threshold of fatal damage”. When such damage of glorified physical body happened, definite wholeness of a son, daughter or a creature was destroyed, and this state was not consistent with something we understand as “life”.

Physical body is a tool that helps us fully function in the existing physical world, interacting with it and having access to all existing functions, so to say. Before the start of THAT WAR nobody had experience and understanding of what may happen, if a glorified physical body is damaged to the point of no restoration. Before that Death and destruction were not as manifested for somebody to get such an experience. All children of the Almighty and different creatures had their levels of glory, that’s why each of them had their own thresholds, which we just mentioned.

Here I would like to clarify one thing and draw some lines between “Heavenly” and “Earthly” bodies. The Scripture tells us of different glory of the bodies:

1 Cor.15⁴⁰ There are also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies; but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. ⁴¹ ... for one star differs from another star in glory...

“Glory of bodies” aside from everything else is a whole number of some supernatural abilities that were called “power of the future world” in the Scriptures, and it is also a different degree of stability to damage and destruction in general. It also includes different degree of regeneration and restoration in case such damages occur. The glory of those born later was of course lesser, and it really influenced the degree of their damage in THAT WAR. Physical glorified bodies of Heavenly sons and daughters who were in first time generations were impossible to be destructed with the help of some “technological tools”. Those, who were born in later time generations (less amount of Heavenly and mostly Earthly sons and daughters) “died” in greater number.

One more clarification, by “physical death” I mean infliction of a fatal damage to a glorified body that it becomes useless. After that the soul in its spiritual body gets into some “waiting” place, so to say. Like in the story of Abraham and Lazarus.



Nephilims and hybrids

Here I'd like to make a substantive remark and define some terminology. The term “nephilims” נפילים occurs several times in the Scriptures. This word comes from the verb “naphal” - “to fall”. Therefore, it's literal, grammatical and contextual translation is “fallen”:

Gen.6⁴ There were giants/fallen on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of Adam and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men (giborim) who were of old, men of renown (famous, notorious).

There were no giants among Cain's descendants, they appeared only after the sons of the Almighty did what was described in **Gen.6:4**. Both the Scripture itself and different apocryphal books and Hebrew tradition talks about that.

Numbers 13³³ There we saw nephilims (fallen) the descendants of Anak came from the generation of the fallen (nephilims); and we were like grasshoppers in our own sight, and so we were in their sight.”

The context and the literal meaning of these passages and also the analyzed sequence of all main events does fully confirm the concept of the “Testing Ground”. Cain was the first tare (“... **was of the wicked one...**” **1 Jn.3:12**) and through him tares started to come into this world according to **Matt.13:24-30; 36-43**. **Gen.6:4** also states that the fallen were already there at the moment when sons of the Almighty started to go in to the daughters of Adam. One of semantic variants of translation emphasizes that “**especially when the sons of God came in to the daughters of Adam**”. That is, the fallen (**nephilim**) or tares were there from the times of Cain and up until the time described in **Gen.6:4**, and from that moment on their number increased.

That's why it will be appropriate to differentiate some terms. The widest notion here is the word **NEPHILIMS**. According to the literal and contextual meaning of the Scripture, they are those fallen, who were first of all sons and daughters of the Almighty, and it can also denote fallen beings, who had freedom of choice and voluntarily sided with the opposition, like **nahash** (“serpent”) from **Genesis chapter 3**. But **HYBRIDS** were creatures, whose physical body genome had different combinations from different sources. It could include genes of the sons of the Almighty, genes of humans and also genes of animals; and that is in absolutely different combinations.

The tares from the souls of fallen sons and daughters of the Almighty can be planted into any bodies, because nobody asked those who were at lower level of authority in their kingdom of darkness whether they want it. As in the army with a super strict discipline.

The Scripture doesn't use the term “**hybrids**”, because everything is generalized under the term “**nephilims**”. That's why the first hybrid bodies appeared after the sons of the Almighty had intercourse with human daughters, and when the DNAs that weren't supposed to mix were joined together. They were the vessels for those souls called tares in **Matt.13**. The book of Enoch has a small abstract that tells us how physical descendants of the sons of the Almighty, described in **Gen.6:4**, in time “**started to sin with animals**”. That was exactly the moment, when it talks about hybridization with animal genome. Creation of such hybrid bodies with animal genome



participation allowed not only fallen sons and daughters, but also fallen creatures to come into this world. Here we see the principle of COMPLIANCE in action. It was a short introduction for general understanding of what we're going to dig into next, but we'll come back to it and analyze it in more details later on.

Spheres of responsibility

Another important facet of understanding is comprehension of the existing world order and distribution of some “global” responsibilities. I've heard one devoted minister say quite long time ago that every **cherub** was responsible for their sphere, their “direction” of the animal world, or better to call them “living creatures”. It is connected to the faces of **cherubs**. In the book of **Ehezkiel** we see that **cherubs**, carrying the throne of the Almighty have four faces: human, lion, ox and eagle. Human face relates to the sphere of human-like beings, who are not human themselves. Lion face is an image of different creatures living outside of human constant habitat, “**creatures of the field**” or “**creatures of that land**”. Ox face is for the sphere of creatures living near humans, who are very close to them, “house animals” simply speaking. Eagle face is a sphere of birds or “winged things”, who mainly inhabit the air and have maximum freedom of movement.

A thought of that minister mentioned earlier was that according to his understanding the former overshadowing cherub was responsible for the sphere of creatures, who were changed after the fall in their outward appearance as well, and became what we know as reptiles, that live both on earth and in water. As we can see **in 3 chapter of Bereshit**, the appearance of **nahash** (serpent) was radically changed after the fall, and it became an ugly repelling creature without mercy or compassion, cunning, cruel and often able to transform. And that happened in different degree to all creatures living in all 70 worlds because they were submitted to their “supervisor” - “the overshadowing cherub”. In time “the overshadowing cherub” turned from a beautiful being as he was described (**Ezek.28:15**) into a “dragon” or “ancient serpent”, which was a stark contrast to his original state.

In addition, as we know, aside from reptiles, including the amphibian, there are also dwellers of the seas and water in general. There were actually more than five **cherubs**, whom we mentioned earlier. Four cherubs carry the throne of the Most High. There are two depicted above the cover of the Arc of the Covenant, reflecting those two cherubs who are the “Guardians of the presence of Kings glory on Earth”. They are mentioned in **Gen.3:24**, where it is said that the Most High set several cherubs to guard the garden of Eden. In original text this word is in plural form. I have an understanding that there is also a **cherub** responsible to the sphere of marine creatures and beings inhabiting water in general.

“The house of him who had his sandal removed” and seven days outside the camp

This interesting phrase we can read in the book **Dvarim**:

Deut.25⁵ “If brothers dwell together, and one of them dies and has no son, the widow of the dead man shall not be married to a stranger outside the family; her husband’s brother shall go in to her, take her as his wife, and enters into a levirate



marriage with her. ⁶ And it shall be that the firstborn son which she bears will succeed to the name of his dead brother, that his name may not be blotted out of Israel. ⁷ But if the man does not want to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate to the elders, and say, 'My husband's brother refuses to raise up a name to his brother in Israel; he will not marry me. ⁸ Then the elders of his city shall call him and speak to him. But if he stands firm and says, I do not want to take her,' ⁹ then his brother's wife shall come to him in the presence of the elders, remove his sandal from his foot, spit in his face, and testify and say, 'So shall it be done to the man who will not build up his brother's house.' ¹⁰ And his name shall be called in Israel, 'The house of him who had his sandal removed.'

It is an interesting Scripture passage. First, I'd like to notice that the Almighty Himself set this commandment, dictating these words through Moshe. The point of it from physical "earthly" world view is quite clear, I hope, but I want to highlight the term itself: **the house of him who had his sandal removed**. The ritual itself, I emphasize, was established by the Almighty Himself, not by people. Judging by the essence of this ritual and the explanation that has been passed down from the ancient times according to tradition, the understanding is that parents create bodies for already existing souls to come into these bodies with the help of the Almighty. Shoes are a prophetic symbol of a physical body, which the soul enters when it comes into this world. If somebody tried to prevent the coming of the soul in a such manner, they were treated accordingly. That is, the stigma that was put on that person reflected the very essence of what happened in true reality. Please, notice: it was important for a boy to be born with a certain lineage and definite heritage, as some "starting point". The genes of the father were not critical at that point. Physical genotype of brothers that influences the forming of the body was similar, as for the soul that was supposed to come into this world, it wasn't really affected by these things, only if indirectly.

Therefore, there was a "brother's duty" between earthly brothers concerning the birth of a son. Alongside the literal meaning it has a prophetic one, that is one of the "sons of the Almighty" going through his life journey and the present "spiritual quarantine" helps another "son of the Almighty", that is his brother in fact, and who was his "brother" even THEN, to come into this world with the same goal. So, he who refused to do that was spit in the face, and it was a shame, in spite of the fact that it was a "custom" ritual. Let's remember an episode in connection to this when Moshe's sister - Miriam - was trying to rebel against him, and how she was instantly covered with leprosy. Leprosy was a symbol of death, and also a result of an "evil tongue" (*lashon ara* - Heb.). After Moshe's intercession the Almighty said the following thing:

Numb.12 ¹⁴ Then the Lord said to Moses, "If her father had but spit in her face, would she not be shamed seven days? Let her be shut out of the camp seven days, and afterward she may be received again.

Let's start with the fact that word "spit" - "*yarak*" (Hebrew) - occurs only two times in Tanakh: only in these two analyzed verses, and they have a direct idiomatic and prophetic connection. **Seven days out of the camp** after being spat in the face and removed shoe after one spat in the face of a man in another situation have a prophetic meaning, as I see it. First of all, "spiritual



quarantine” takes a certain time - seven nominal millennia, which prophetically mean seven times or seven days, and it is written that **“with the Lord one day is as a thousand years”**. That was the exact time that Miriam had to prophetically stay OUT OF THE CAMP. Israel’s camp in this case is a prophetic image of Heavens, and the place “out of the camp” is an image of spiritual quarantine in our world.

A brother refusing to fulfill the will of the Heavenly Father to help other brothers to come into this world is the same shame as the shame of rebelling against established Heavenly power, the reason why those “brothers” got into this quarantine in the first place. Miriam became a prophetic image of those “disobedient”, who didn’t rebel directly against the will of the Heavenly Father, but who criticized His order of things. Moshe performed the prophetic role of the Son of the Almighty - Yeshua, and Miriam had a prophetic role of those, who “bought into” the main carrier of **“lashon ara”**, i.e. an “evil tongue”: the former “son of the morning”, one of his names is the devil, which means “accuser of the brothers”. Besides, Miriam was a woman, and woman in Hebrew is originally **“isha”**, i.e. derivative from **“ish”** or “man” **“because she was taken from man”**. And we know the Heavenly Father gave all the rest of His children an opportunity to appear through His Son, as it is written that **“everything started to be through Him”**, i.e. all of us in certain sense are “taken from Him”.

The Almighty said about Moshe that others who prophesied and were rather “spiritual” in general, being like him, were fundamentally different. He spoke to Moshe FACE TO FACE unlike others. Do you remember what it means? **“Face to face”** is one of the names of the Appointed day (**moed** - Heb.) **Yom Kippur**, when the High Kohen (High Priest) met and talked to the Almighty FACE TO FACE. Let’s remember, who is our High Kohen now?

Heb.4 ¹⁴ Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the Heavens, Yeshua the Son of the Most High, let us hold fast to this agreement.

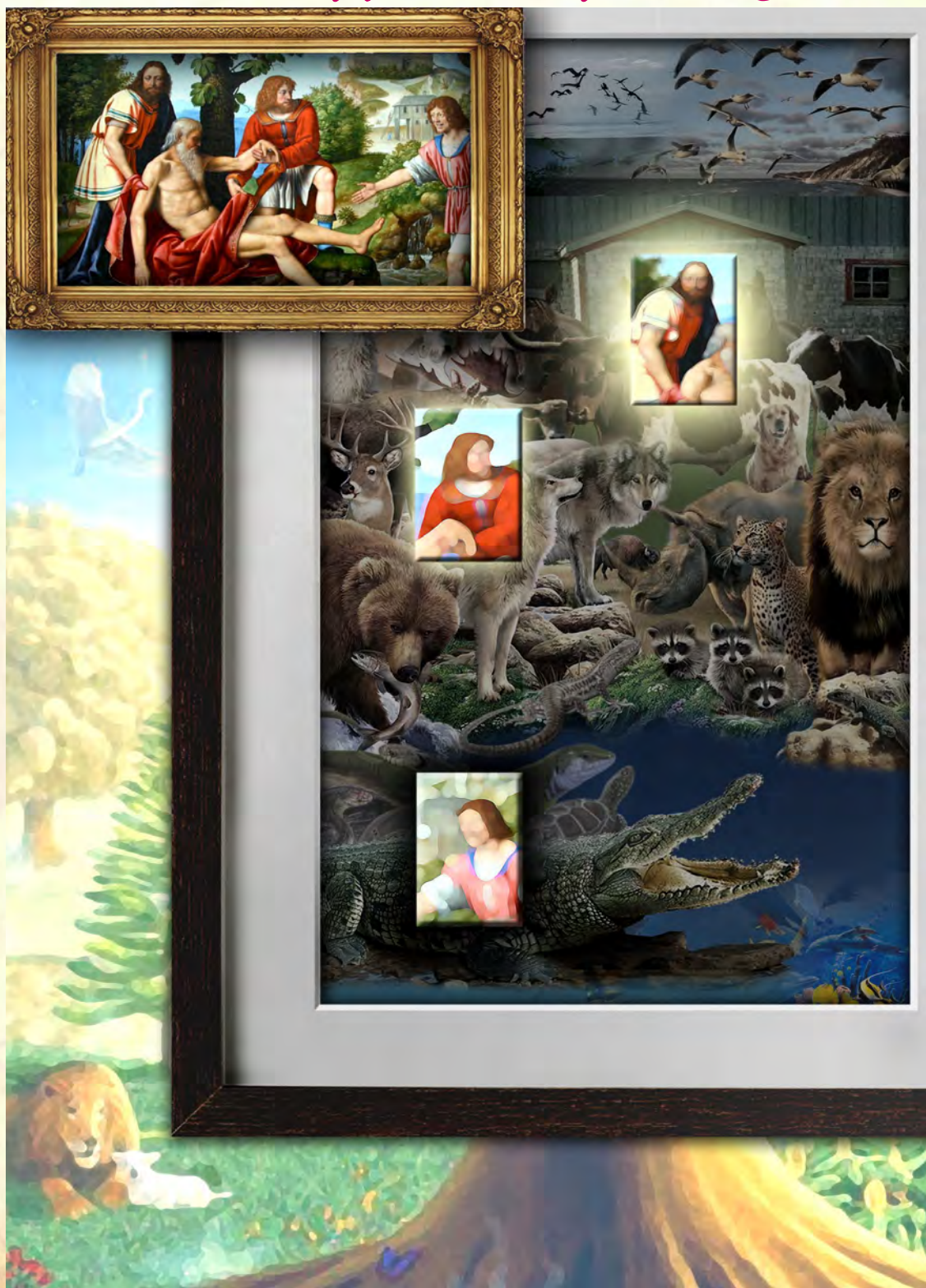
If all other sons of the Almighty see the face of the Father, and so are “Angels”, then Yeshua is **“in the Father and Father in Him”** in a manner that is possible only for Him. Yeshua is unique, and it is written that He is the only mediator between the Heavenly Father and all other persons. It was Yeshua Whom the Scriptures call **“The Angel of His Face”** or **“Malakh Yahweh”**, Who was given glory the same as the Almighty and Who spoke about Himself in this manner. The conflict in Heavens was not just about the conflict of “the son of the morning” with the Almighty, in which he engaged His sons and daughters through temptation. It was also concerning Yeshua the Messiah Himself, to Whom the fallen cherub had his own “objections”. These objections were like those of Miriam and those of **Korah**. The same spirit moved them to those “heroic acts”. The fallen cherub has been very careful and cunning to personally voice those things, so he always tried to find those, through whom he could do it, remaining in the shadows himself.

In the next part we are going to dig deeper into the issue of “animal images” and what’s hidden in them to have a broader understanding of the “Testing Ground” concept. When I started to analyze the first three chapters of the book of **Bereshit** under a certain “angle”, I had an impression (and not the first time!) that I read everything related to the creation of living beings “cornerwise”, and many things started to reveal themselves only after more than 20 years.



Part 7

“Let the earth bring forth the living soul...” (Gen.1:24)





Preface

This book has several nominal parts; at least I see it that way. First eight parts are introductory basic parts to grasp the concept of the “Testing Ground” in general. Some important and deep issues are only slightly touched and released sometimes. The thing is, one cannot dive deeply into some facet and then start to analyze others: every facet is supposed to be analyzed gradually and simultaneously. Otherwise the picture is either badly unfolded or some missing pieces prevent us from understanding and accepting other things in a right way. It is like constructing a building: one cannot erect just one side of the building from the bottom to the top - all sides must be erected at the same time with the same speed. That’s why I had to put the construction “on hold”, placing a mark “we shall cover it later” on some topics. From parts 9 to 12 we start revealing the picture in general FROM THE BEGINNING, “*from ancient days*”, also revealing all those key events that happened THEN, which defined and still are defining our life here. It is like a “middle part” of the building without which it cannot be perfectly complete. From part 13 to 17 we start to deepen and broaden the picture of events, which is necessary for comprehending of many existing realities, that are coming into fulfillment in the nearest future.

The previous part was a sort of prologue to this one, which I called “animal symbolics”. In this chapter we are going to analyze issue of prophetic images in created “world of beings”, described in the first chapter of the *Bereshit* book. We are also going to address the issue of creatures in general: who are they, what are their features and difference comparing to the King’s children.

Souls of creatures, their ministry and choice

Many people are worried about this issue, because they want to know whether their pets get to the “future world” or not, which is understandable from the point of view of the soul, but this question is outside the framework of our discussion. Aside from understanding prophetic symbols related to the world of created beings in context of the “Testing Ground”, we also need to comprehend the issue’s essence - who these creatures are - because the source of sin that “launched” the virus is one of them. And of course he is not the only problem; apart from the “overshadowing cherub” who became fallen, the Creator made a great amount of different reasonable beings, who sided with the darkness later on. Everyone in their turn, so to say. Part of those creatures had relative freedom of choice that was originally integrated into their soul algorithm by the Almighty, if one can use such an expression. Many didn’t have such an opportunity. Souls of majority of creatures - *nefesh* - were like written programs, placed in a specially prepared “carrier”: “spirit of a living being”. To make an illustration, imagine that the spirit of those living beings with their soul *nefesh* was a sort of a “flash-card”, or rather a “portable hard drive” which should have been inserted into prepared physical body. The glory of the Almighty was a covering and protection for right functioning of this program.

After the virus of sin started to actively function, the effect of glory diminished and at some point souls of living beings, like existing computer programs, started to glitch, “hang up” and “freeze”. In places where these destructive processes progressed too far, it opened a possibility to be “re-programmed by the sin”, which gave access to direct impact on those souls, manipulation and control over them.



Some maybe know there are special programs - different kinds of viruses - that download and install themselves, either giving access to hidden information, or making it possible to shut down something, or taking control over another program. “Soul programs” of many creatures were seriously damaged by the sin virus, which enabled the fallen cherub to take full or partial control over them, depending on the degree of damage. “**Damage of mind**” is nothing else as a defect of a written **nefesh** program of the creatures’ souls.

Creatures’ souls - **nefesh** - weren’t as complicated and specific as souls of the children of the Almighty - **neshamah**. Children had a potential for maximum freedom of will in the broadest of possibilities. Only Father’s Spirit was originally serving as boundary-maker of excessive “broadness” of these limits. The creatures, however, had another principle for freedom of will given to them. Every category had their own freedom of choice range, or rather every type of creatures had its own. **Seraphs** had their own, **cherubs** - their own and other kinds of creatures had their own as well. Let’s read the Scripture paragraph that was mentioned in the previous part:

Heb.1 ¹³ But to which of the angels has He ever said: “Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool”? ¹⁴ Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation?

The Scripture states that ALL of them are ministering spirits, i.e. creatures made for service. The very essence of **every** created being is the urge to serve, and it is an algorithm of their soul. Apart from all individual characteristics of service and specifics of the creature itself, these written programs defined two main priorities of “power and management” for this “soul-program” as a whole: WHO is the **Main superior or boss**, and WHO can be an **Immediate superior**? In the army there is a “direct superior” who is also an “immediate superior”. Those who’ve been to the army, know what I’m talking about. There were creatures, who were always and unconditionally subjected to the Almighty alone; even when they did something for somebody, they were doing it only based on command of their only immediate Superior: the Creator of the Universe. But there were also “ministering spirits” often called “angels”, who were appointed by the Almighty to serve His children exclusively. Here you can recall such notion as “Guardian Angel”:

Matt.18 ¹⁰ “Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels always see the face of My Father who is in heaven.

All children from the moment of their birth had different Angels assigned to them who are ministering spirits by their nature. And that was God’s original order established from above for every son and daughter of the Almighty. Even when we got into this “Testing Ground”, these Angels continued to minister us here. The number of these Angels can grow according to the measure of our spiritual growth and ministry. This category of ministering spirits was appointed by the Almighty to serve His children starting with the moment of their birth. They were helpers for the parents in the process of upbringing and teaching children everything they were supposed to learn. After the children as heirs entered a certain spiritual maturity age, getting the fullness of authority, those ministering spirits - “Angels” - passed from the category of mentors into their absolute subjection. Entering the fullness of their heritage, defined by the Heavenly



Father, the children became Angels' **immediate superiors**. But notwithstanding all those stages, the Almighty Himself has always been the **Main Superior** to everyone. Let me give you a "king's example". King's children have servants of different kind appointed by their father as caregivers and mentors. After king's son or daughter enters the fullness of their age, those grown-up children get direct authority over many of their "caregivers and mentors", meanwhile their father the king can cancel or correct some of his children's orders as direct and main superior according to his wish. The same thing happens in the army: say, the troop commander gets an order from above in terms of operational commitments, he has his troops and he can command people, entrusted to his command. But at the same time a situation might arise that the battalion commander countermands an order of the troop commander according to the circumstances. That is, correction from a higher level of management is possible, but it doesn't disrupt the existing everyday subordination.

It happens in a real life that the immediate superior has, in fact, more real power and until he or she personally confirms the command of a higher superior, a soldier in his or her direct subordination does nothing. Therefore, **de jure** it should not happen, but **de facto** it happens a lot; especially in battle, i.e. in extreme circumstances. Here many things depend on the level of relationships and authority of the superior. It is important for us to understand that to better comprehend the picture of events that happened THEN.

Besides, there was a great amount of creatures - ministering spirits, who were not directly subjected to the Creator Himself, but they had their commanders: other beings. Like, **Michael**, for example, who had a **SAR** status (**Heb.**), and beings like him, often called "Archangels". The meaning of this status and some other details pertaining to it are going to be discussed in the following parts. The "son of the morning" also had a great number of ministering spirits under his subjection, both in Heavens and in the Earthly worlds. The very system of power and management called for many different functions and levels of responsibility. That's why a corresponding effective system with different levels of subordination was established.

At the moment when sin appeared and started developing, the virus of sin damaged not only immune systems of the King's children and created beings, but also their mind work, ultimately resulting in damaging the value system, or a "system of life coordinates" figuratively speaking. There are two main commandments which serve as foundation for the Scriptures and the prophets. The first one is connected to love towards the Almighty, Who is our Heavenly Father, and the second one - to love towards our neighbors. Messiah Yeshua once said that if someone loves anybody more than Him, he is not worthy of Him; which means that notwithstanding love and obligations to somebody, love towards our Heavenly Father and our obligations before Him are a priority.

The major damage inflicted upon the system of life coordinates of the creatures, created as ministering spirits of different specifics, was connected with whose command was a priority. One of the main messages the fallen cherub was actively advancing at a certain stage was that if the Almighty in His sovereign will gave somebody authority over ministering spirits, then obedience to those "somebody" was a higher priority; and that the Creator's will was to "create a harmony between the children of the King and the whole creation". Besides, he also "launched" an



argument that as creatures, they must not intervene into Almighty's children relationships with their Father, and into their relationships among themselves. Even if some discord between the commands of the children and the Father arose, "immediate superiors" commands were of a higher priority", because such order has been established originally, and that was "a plan of harmonization development" and all of that was "their business with the Father, so they must bear the responsibility for decisions made and be corrected by Him alone". In fact there were more arguments provided, but I just want to mention some of them. The virus of sin carried out its undermining activity, and in the diminishing light of the Truth and increasing damage of thinking these arguments started to have more and more serious weight. At certain moment of time obedience to "immediate superiors" who "walked the way of Cain" became a higher priority to the will of the Almighty. After this crucial change happened and "subordination priority" engraved into the "soul program" changed, everything started to escalate. Those ministering spirits, who had this damage and changes of priorities, began to follow their "immediate superiors" - the defiant children of the Almighty.

Then this damaged "pattern" began to be actively implemented into relationships between creatures in order to change their subordination scheme and make the maximum amount of the ministering spirits follow those creatures of high power and position which sided with the fallen cherub.

Many of the creatures, who were under the authority of the former "overshadowing cherub" followed him after correspondent damage by the virus of sin. Once sin escalated, and death started to be actively manifested in its cruelest forms, the damage to the "system of life coordinates" increased greatly and the amount of "fault" mentioned by the righteous Job grew enormously: **Job 4:18**. The next level of damage from the virus of sin was that they wanted not just to serve somebody, but to "reach such state and level, when others served them, because it was the most just and effective development plan of all existing relationships".

The level and limits of freedom of choice given to the children of the Almighty was broader in every sense. They were entrusted with more and they were more responsible. **Different creatures had different level of freedom, and in spite of those "ranges" their choice was in one way or another related to the same sphere where the Almighty and His children dwelled.** Remember what the Scripture says about the fallen cherub: he didn't just want to create his "alternative universe" where he could build his own things as some kind of an architect, without being related to anybody else. Being a "ministering spirit" he had indispensable inner connection to his "superiors". This cherub has always tried to be like His Main Superior, the Almighty: **"I will be like the Most High..." (Is.14:14)**. The former "son of the morning" couldn't create anything of his own, but he could try to remold created structures and communities for his own liking. On the other hand, he always tried to get control over those, who were higher than he in authority: over the sons of the Almighty. It is written, that he wanted to place his throne above the thrones of the King's sons, who were called the **"stars of the Most High" ("kohavi El" - Heb.): Is.14:13**. The "son of the morning" always tried to build a reality, where he could switch places with the sons of the Almighty and they would have to serve him, instead of him serving them, which was the original purpose for his creation. At the time of the last temptation of



Yeshua as Son of the Almighty in the wilderness, satan proposed Him to bow down before him, as the highest form of service, and he was willing to pay the highest price. All of that to **“place his throne above...”**.

The sons and daughters of the King always have the need in their hearts to love and to be loved. Somehow they can even live without including the Almighty in their system of life coordinates and without serving Him as the highest authority. But the creatures, though they do need love, care, respect, praise and etc. cannot live without serving anyone. They have to serve someone, and with their “soul program” damaged - to be served. For children love comes first and serving - second; but for creatures everything is vice versa. Of course, not every creature is the same, everyone has its own function, but I’m speaking about those reasonable beings who were called “ministering spirits” and who had a certain choice; the major one connected with the issue of service.

The original criteria of creatures’ obedience was the glory of the Almighty that was upon each of them in a specific measure. With the growth of glory the level of subordination also changed - it was a constant process. Something created in a certain day was in many ways made to serve those, who came afterwards. For example, almost everything that was prepared before humans came into existence was subjected to their dominion in one way or another; including almost all breathing creatures. Let’s dive deeper into what is written about different creatures in the first chapter of the first book of the Scriptures.

“Let the earth bring forth soul...”

The Scriptures also says that souls of living beings of the world, created in the sixth day, were NOT CREATED, but **already existed** before that “sixth day”. To make sure, let’s analyze the following verse. The majority of translations has it as follows:

Gen.1²⁴ And God said, Let the earth produce living soul after its kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth after their kind: and it was so.

King James Version:

Gen.1²⁴ And God said, Let the earth bring forth living creatures after their kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth after their kind: and it was so.

**וַיֹּאמֶר אֱלֹהִים תּוֹצֵא הָאָרֶץ נֶפֶשׁ חַיָּה לְמִינָהּ בְּהֵמָה וְרֶמֶשׂ
וְחַיִּיתוֹ-אָרֶץ לְמִינָהּ וְיֵהֱיוּ:**

Original text:

Bereshit 1²⁴ And Elohim said, Let the earth bring forth living soul after its kind, domestic creatures (beheymá - Heb.), and creeping and living things after their kind: and it was so.

Please, take notice of the difference in translation. In many translations, including Russian Synodal Bible, the verb to **“bring forth” [souls]** was changed into **“produce”**, and it’s not quite right. It’s not right at all. “To make/produce” is the verb **“ase”**, and in this case the text has a verb **“iatsa”**.



אצא iatsa 1. bring out, bring forth, take out, bring out (to the surface); 2. to be led or carried (out).

This important Scripture passage shows us that the earth brought forth from its depths the souls of different living creatures, and after that they were put into corresponding bodies, which were prepared for those souls. Do you remember we were talking about different groups in Sheol in the previous part? This passage opens some important facets to us. First of all, based on that we can conclude that souls of different earthly creatures of “animal world”, which existed before the so-called “Pre-Adam flood”, were brought forth by the earth from its depths from some “preliminary waiting place” and placed into bodies prepared for them according to their kinds and levels of difficulty by the order of the Almighty:

Let the earth bring forth living soul after its kind...

“After its kind...” — מין min kind, species, type, breed.

I don’t want to fantasize whether the THEN hippo or hedgehog became the ones we have now, and whether THAT animal world was like this one from the point of view of outer and inner content. The Scripture says that souls were brought forth according to their “kind, species, type, breed”. Maybe some of them were if not completely identical but at least very much alike. The COMPLIANCE principle is one of the most important ones in the Scriptures and it’s a foundational principle of creation. That’s why souls that were brought forth were placed in bodies as avatars of living creatures, corresponding to their level of difficulty and their “kind/species”.

Some may ask why were they even had to be brought forth? Couldn’t the Almighty just create other animals? Yes, He can do everything, but what about souls that already existed? The Most High is a Just Creator, Who takes care of ALL creation. That’s why He cannot “do injustice” related to his creations, however small. Of course, we don’t talk about the creatures who are not really inferior to the children of the Almighty in intellect and certain abilities, who have certain choice in context of that amount of “free will” that they were given. But there are those, who don’t have any choice, who are like written programs put in definite body avatars; there are insects and other small creatures. But the Creator treats even the simplest of them with care, and He teaches us, His children, to do the same. Therefore there was a reason to send the souls of those creatures, who physically died during THAT war. Creation of souls of new living creatures just for the sake of spiritual quarantine of the “Testing Ground”, where the destruction that happened THEN is supposed to be re-enacted, would have originally destined many creatures “for slaughter” and physical death in general, which wasn’t the case when there was no sin yet. That is, it would have been unjust. So what we see shows us justice of the Creator towards the whole creation.

There were children of the Almighty, who didn’t manage to commit any sin, who didn’t “catch” the virus of sin, but who were murdered like **Avel** (Abel). Also there were beings, whose souls sin didn’t yet enter, but who suffered and were brutally murdered as well. Until Adam sinned and doors for sin to enter this world were not open, nobody having virus of sin could enter this world. They were the very first creatures, souls of which were brought forth to the surface of the earth. And those who came later already had the virus of sin, or rather their “soul programs” already were damaged by this virus to a certain degree and corresponded to that state of earth’s



destruction, about which it is written that **“cursed is the ground for your sake...” (Gen.3:17)**. That means that inner state of creatures coming to this earth who had **nefesh** soul was to a definite degree corresponding to the level of degradation of humans and the earth at definite point in time.

Some of you might ask: do souls die? As for people, the Scripture says they certainly don't. And here we need to remember what do we actually mean by the notion “death”. For some it probably means “non-existence”, but the Scripture says death is a separation from Life. Yeshua called Himself Life, saying that He has Life in Himself, just like the Father does, because He gave Him this right. What about souls of the “animal world”? Let's remember another interesting piece which is a prophetic hint helping us to understand this issue. Yeshua the Messiah suffered for all people. His Life, that was in His blood, was shed and now it is before the throne of the Father called the **“sprinkling Blood” (Heb.12:24)**. Something like a crown of thorns was on Yeshua's head during His sufferings. The thorns of this crown pierced His head and those wounds oozed blood of Redemption. Prophetically Yeshua redeemed all children of the Almighty who existed FROM THE BEGINNING, and the earth also, cursed for Adam, by His blood, i.e. by His Life. But that wasn't all. The souls of creatures, their **nefesh**, were brought forth FROM THE EARTH, and while the blood redeemed the earth in the image of a thorn, **then this blood also redeemed the souls of all those creatures**.

The second important point is which part of the body of Yeshua was pierced by the thorns: it was His head. Head is a place for the mind, intellect. As the specialists and the context of the Scriptures say, Yeshua died because His heart burst from all the sufferings and, first of all, because of His separation from the Heavenly Father. Prophetically, the Blood of heart redeemed the division between the children and the Father. The children of the Almighty, His sons and daughters came out from the heart of the Father being born by His Spirit. Father's heart suffered from this separation. It felt the same as the heart of the father, who came out everyday, peering into the road if hope of seeing his “prodigal” son return... In his last moment Yeshua felt all this pain of separation that Heavenly Father felt. Prophetically, all creations of the Creator came out of His mind and were created by Him. Of course He did it thoroughly with love and care to the smallest detail. All of that is another facet in understanding of this important difference between children and creatures.

Tikkun olam, as it have been mentioned earlier and as some of you have known for a while already, means the “repair of the world” in Hebrew. What Yeshua did was the cornerstone of this Repair. We cannot know now how many creatures were damaged beyond repair. But what was damaged and what can be repaired is going to be repaired, because the price has been paid and because **“He who promised is faithful” (Heb.10:23)**.

The Creator always cares for His creation even when they don't have His image in them as His children have. And if they didn't have freedom of choice but suffered because of somebody's sins and mistakes, let's keep in mind that the Almighty is the Just Judge, Who is great in mercy to all of His creation. What is His mercy towards different beings? It's surely hard to tell, but I'd like you to turn your attention to the fact that the Creator cares even for the trees, that cannot hide behind the castle walls in case of besiegement, and also to the fact that He charged the brothers



Shimon and Levi with guilt when they cut the tendons of the oxen out of their cruelty. Were some of those creatures going through their “spiritual quarantine” if their “soul program” wasn’t ultimately damaged? The Scripture doesn’t say much about animals in that sense. But once Yeshua declared one of the main principles of the Kingdom: “**to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more**” (Lk.12:48). After that the Spirit of Holiness also said through apostle Shaul that “**each one shall bear his own load**” (Gal.6:5). It is a universal principle which helps us to have at least some understanding of the topic under discussion.

Based on **pshat** (literal meaning) of the Scriptures we can see that on the sixth day the Creator **did not make (“bara”) the souls of living creatures**. It is written in the verse 24 that the earth was commanded to bring forth their souls, and in verse 25 it is said that the Almighty **formed (“asé” - Heb.)** all of the being of the “animal world”:

King James Translation:

Gen.1²⁵ And God made the beast of the earth according to its kind, cattle according to its kind, and everything that creeps on the earth according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

Original text:

Bereshit 1²⁵ And Elohim formed living creature of the earth according to its kind, and domestic creatures (beheymá - Heb.) according to its king, and everything that creeps on the earth according to its kind. And Elohim saw that it was good.

The verb **bará** means that something brand new was created, something that didn’t exist before, and it also means releasing, “clearing” place for this new thing. The verb **asé**, however, means forming something from the material one already has, like when you have all necessary components and details, and one just has to connect them in some way, and adjust them to each other. That is creating the bodies for those living creatures, the Creator didn’t make anything brand new, He just formed corresponding bodies, where the souls (**nefesh**) that the earth brought forth were put in.

Creation of souls

Let’s consider the issue of “souls” creation in more detail. Not just creation of some living beings or their bodies, i.e. “avatars”, but the creation of EARTHLY SOULS that are called **nefesh** in Hebrew. Tanakh mentions word **nefesh** 678 times, but only 6 times in the first three chapters of **Bereshit**: 4 times in the first chapter and 2 times in the second chapter. In **Gen.2:7** the Scriptures describe specifics of creation of “earthly human souls” - **nefesh** (“divine soul” is **neshamah** in Hebrew; we talked about it earlier). In **Gen.2:19** the Almighty says that as Adam calls a **nefesh**, so be the name of it. Many know that the name contains identity and calling, therefore we can see the Most High engaged human as co-laborer with Him to define the calling of every living being having a soul with his help. One who gives a name has power over something he gave this name to, because through that name he in a certain way defines the destiny and the main way of its development.

The Scripture clearly defines these two fundamentally different notions: **creation or being** and **soul**, i.e. **nefesh**. The body of some creature is in fact more or less complicated construction,



“a house” or “clothes” in which the soul lives for some amount of time. We also can use the term “avatar” because in this case it fits the meaning better. It is written that ***“if our earthly house, this tent, is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens” (2 Cor.5:1)***, and here according to the context of the Scriptures it talks about our bodies. Let’s consider, for instance, the creation of the first man Adam. Here these two notions are clearly separated:

Bereshit 2⁷ And Yahweh formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath/ [Divine] souls of lives (neshmat haiyim - Heb., pl.); and man became a living soul (nefesh hayia).

Here we see the creation of human, his bodily avatar, “mobile house for dwelling”, and only after Elohim breathed a **“breath of lives”** in him, he became the **“living soul”**. That is, there was a body prepared and only then the soul “appeared”. That’s why those two notions are differentiated from the very beginning.

There is a “construction” with special specifics prepared to be controlled by one soul or another during its life and its dwelling in this “autonomous house”. Simply put, it is a physical BODY, but it’s oversimplified. It’s not just a “body” but the whole set, arsenal of definite reflexes and instincts input as a “software” in this “body” through DNA and the like. That’s why speaking about the creation of some creatures, first of all, we speak about creation of such unique “constructions” or “autonomous houses” for life and dwelling of some souls. Each of these “constructions” or “houses for dwelling” must have a corresponding soul which according to its degree of organization and complexity could manage this “construction” in full. “According to its kind” means the “accommodation” or “physical reflex-instinct” mechanism must coincide with degree of “complexity” of this souls, simply put.

Are there unauthorized “hacker” usurpations of such bodies, “accommodations for dwelling in the world” or “autonomous houses”? Of course, there are. It is casting out such “fare-dodgers” or “spiritual hackers” that the believers do when they cast demons out of people. Those demons in the most aggressive, “hacker” way try to seize such “autonomous houses” because their bodiless existence is very much unpleasant and uncomfortable. For want of anything better they don’t mind even simpler “constructions” including different unkosher animals. “In the kingdom of the blind”, so to say, “even a pig can be of some help”... Like if a pilot of a jet fighter sits at the wheel of a puddle jumper: it has none of the potential, it is out of one’s league but there’s nothing else to be done.

Demons are the souls of **nephilim** or fallen who came into this world as “tares”, but while their bodies were hybrid and one part of the DNA belonged to the glorified bodies of the sons of the Almighty, the Most High decided that after their “physical death”, i.e. wearing out or destruction of their physical bodies, they have to become invisible bodiless spirits on the earth. Among those fallen or **nephilim** in the language of original, there are both fallen sons and daughters and also different creatures. And there are much more of the last ones. Sons and daughters were always higher in their status and walked in more glory, therefore they are distinguished even in this area.



Four times...

Four times it mentions animal/earthly souls - **nefesh** in the first chapters. In **verse 20** the command is given for “**waters to abound with an abundance of living creatures**”:

In original text:

Bereshit 1²⁰ Then Elohim said, “Let the waters abound with an abundance of living souls, and let birds fly above the earth across the face of the firmament of the heavens.

The **verse 21** speaks about creation of souls of “moving/creeping things” **in water**:

Bereshit 1²¹ So Elohim created great sea creatures and every living thing that moves, with which the waters abounded, according to their kind, and every winged bird according to its kind. And Elohim saw that it was good.

Here it is written, that the Almighty created “**great sea creatures**” (**taninim** - Heb., pl.), “**every winged bird**” and “**every moving thing**”. It doesn’t speak literally of the souls (**nefesh** - Heb.) of birds, of the souls of **taninim**, and of the souls of fish. The fish (**dagá** - Heb.) as a notion was first mentioned only in **verse 26**. That’s why it is obvious that it doesn’t speak about “sea and air fauna” at all. When the Scripture speaks about the creation of a man, of birds or living creatures, or somebody else, it speaks about creation of corresponding “constructions”, “mobile houses” for dwelling and functioning of souls - **nefesh**.

The word **nefesh** is mentioned for the third time in the 24th verse, that we have analyzed. In it the Almighty gives the earth a command to bring forth to the surface the souls with exact “technological” correspondence to the three groups of creatures described in this verse. The earth didn’t produce them, and the Almighty didn’t create them at that moment of time described in that verse.

For the fourth time the word **nefesh** is mentioned in the 30th verse, saying that definite representatives of the “animal world” (“souls”) get “every green herb”, wonderful in all aspects.

Let’s analyze Hebrew word **remes** which is translated as “creeping things”:

רֶמֶשׂ *remes* crawling, creeping, reptiles, swarming, insects.

So, concerning birds or “winged” it’s NOT WRITTEN that their souls were created during these six days of earth’s restoration, it has no mentioning whatsoever of where they exactly were, they just came out of “somewhere”. About “**great sea creatures**” it is also NOT WRITTEN that their soul was created at that time. The souls of all other living creatures which came at day six were not created in that same day but were BROUGHT FORTH from the earth. So, which souls were created after “pre-Adam flood”? At the moment of earth’s restoration we have only the fact of **creation** of souls of some “crawling”, “creeping” and/or “swarming” with which the water “**abunded**”. It is described by the verb **bará** which speaks of their uniqueness and also that they were **created for the first time ever**. The souls of those who existed before and got into a “spiritual quarantine” of this world were not created in the first six of earth’s restoration. Only the souls created in the fifth day remain. We remember that the water sphere and its inhabitants were least of all impacted by destructive results of the Noah’s Flood. The Scripture makes clear



emphasis on the fact that the destruction touched only those who had “breath of life” ON EARTH, i.e. on the ground.

What were those newly created souls that had to “be neighbors” with the souls of those creatures who got into this “spiritual quarantine”? We do know that the Creator doesn’t make anything damaged or sinful by definition. Does that mean some souls created in the fifth day didn’t have the virus of sin in themselves and just “lived side by side” with all the rest?

From the “purely physical” and “literal” point of view it could have been special aquatic-marine creatures who were created with a certain goal and mission for their dwelling “in water/under water”. They weren’t “fish”, in Hebrew fish are called “**dagá**” and they are mentioned only in **26th verse** for the first time, they were something special. Let’s remember **26th and 28th verses** and read the original text:

Bereshit 1²⁶ Then Elohim said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the domestic creatures (beheymá - Heb.), over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.”²⁸ Then Elohim blessed them, and Elohim said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.”

A man got dominion over everything that flies, over domestic creatures (**beheyma** - Heb.) and over everything that creeps on the earth as for water, he had dominion only over “fish”: “**dagá**” (Heb.). Over all other sea creatures, who were not “fish”, men had no dominion. I’ve already said and I’m going to say it again: the first three chapters give first and foremost the basic principles of existence, of past and present foundations. Of course, theoretically speaking, fish can be a synonym and analogy of those creatures who “**abounded in water**”, some generalized notion of marine creatures. But that’s a huge generalization; the Scripture is very concise and precise, if the Almighty wanted to write that fish were created on the fifth day, He would have done it. And it means that without denying that fish were, of course, created during the fifth day, we must accept that besides them there were also some other marine and amphibious creatures of variety of types created, starting with the simplest bacteria and up to the most complicated beings.

One can see two “groups” of beings whose souls were created during the fifth day. First, it was all kinds of marine and amphibia of different sizes, species and degrees of difficulty. The major part of those souls were those “simplest” creatures who are the simplest written programs, placed into “mobile swimming houses”. It is the main group of creatures which never had such thing as “choice” applied to it, and who were created by the Almighty as a necessary part in His plan related to water, seas and everything that’s supposed to happen in them. Part of those creatures, called by Hebrew word **דָּגָה** (**dagá** - “fish”) in **verse 26**, was subjected to human “authority” and part of them wasn’t. Remember an interesting fact that those **cherubs** who carry the throne of the Almighty have four faces, but none of them reflects any of marine beings. The issue of **taninim** - “big marine creatures” is going to be covered a bit later, and from **pshat**, i.e. literal meaning of the Scriptures, we see that souls of some creatures were created which in accordance to a certain plan of the Almighty inhabit seas and waters, over which human were given no



dominion, and which were not affected by the destruction of the Noah's flood, with some of them being able to give glory to the Almighty and bless Him as we mentioned earlier:

Rev.5¹³ And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying: "Blessing and honor and glory and power be to Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, forever and ever!"

As we understand, "normal animals" can't really give glory and pronounce words of blessing. This interesting point makes us want to step backward a little in order not to "lose forest behind the trees". It is like when a person has to step back in order to better comprehend an artist's idea in general; it helps to concentrate not on some details but to see the picture in all of its details.

Analyzing multiple details, knots and pieces in the framework of this biblical concept must help us see that the world we know is just a small restored part of a bigger destroyed world, one of many that used to have a bountiful life. The major amount of existing global artefacts, including those that are deep under water, are not remains of the civilization destroyed by Noah's Flood, but of THAT civilization, destroyed by pre-Adam's Flood. Remains of huge trees which have only cut "stumps" left, known nowadays as "table mountains", and many other things, confirming the existence of the ancient plant silicon-based world - all of that looks like dim scenes from a fairy-tale movie about ancient days. The present "spiritual quarantine" of our "Testing Ground" is not something "spontaneous", but something very carefully planned, having its geographical and time frames. To provide for all that process the Almighty appointed a great amount of ministering spirits - "Angels" of different classes and might. Different creatures are placed to control all processes in the air, on the earth, under the earth and under the water. Somebody has to guard the premises of Sheol and its different parts and also control many processes of geophysical character under the earth and under the water.

Heavenly and Earthly

There is another facet of what has happened in the fifth day of earth's restoration, and it is the following: things that happened in that day prophetically tell us that the souls of "Heavenly persons", which are symbolized by "birds/winged": עוף (*of*) or "winged things": כנף (*kanaf*) in Hebrew, got in the "spiritual quarantine". Those living in waters who are an image of those "Earthly persons" getting to the spiritual quarantine of this world were also created on the fifth day. These "persons" are sons and daughters of the Almighty. The Heavenly were born in heavenly, and Earthly were born in earthly worlds, like Adam. "Birds/winged" - in the air, and those "of the sea" - in waters; their main meeting place was the earth where they could interact. Those who were supposed to inhabit the ground appeared on the next day. That is, the Heavenly Father by His Spirit gave birth to His children in Heavens and in the Earthly worlds for them to be interacting mainly on the ground, i.e. in all those worlds. During further analysis of the "Testing Ground" concept this prophetic design is going to be revealed more fully.

Taninim

In the fifth day the *taninim* (pl.) (תנין *tanin* - sg.) were created; they were huge water creatures who can also partly inhabit terraqueous territory, which prophetically shows us some



“very serious” beings. Waters are the symbol of nations, inhabiting the earth (**Rev.17:15**), and “**huge sea creatures**” are an image of those persons, who in Hebrew worldview are known as “national Angels” or spiritual managers: “**princes of nations**”. We can see it in the **10th chapter of the book of the prophet Daniel** which says about “**princes of Persia and Greece**”. In Hebrew text the word שר “**Sar**” is used, which is mostly translated as “prince”. One of the wider interpretations of this Hebrew word is “**one hanging/ruling in the air**”. “Type” of these creatures at the physical level is water or terraqueous beings. It is, for example, a sea serpent and other huge marine creatures as well. In some cases there were attempts to translate this world as “dragons”. Also it was the word denoting a crocodile, into which Aaron’s staff and staffs of **hartums** (pharaoh’s magicians) turned.

Those **taninim** (pl.) tell us of “spiritual princes” - beings of high level of might and power, who were THEN appointed by the Almighty to help His children, and who were in their turn set to manage all created worlds. At the head of every Council in each of the 70 worlds there was one of the sons of the Almighty, who was often times called a **Guardian**. One of those **Sar** was appointed from the number of ministering spirits as his main helper. His function was almost the same as the function of a prime-minister under a President, or as a main vizier under a king, who was an advisor and who was responsible for different executive functions. During the period of our “Testing Ground” those creatures were placed as “national Angels” to manage nations. The Scripture reveals to us a small confrontation episode of creatures of this level. In the abstract we mentioned earlier from the **10th chapter of the book of Daniel** we can see how those “princes” were in a direct armed opposition for a while.

It tells us of “Archangel” **Michael** that he is one of the “**first**”, which we can also understand as “**main**” (**rishonim** - Heb.) **Sar** (**Dan.10:13**). It also says about him that he is a **Sar gadol**: “**Great Prince**” (**Dan.12:1**). **Michael** was a being of one of the highest levels of power and might, who during this time of “Testing Ground” takes care of the people of Israel, providing for their protection and security (**Dan.10:21**). He personally takes part in all battles and attacks if necessary, when the opposition CORRESPONDS his level. We can see in **Revelations chapter 12** as he takes command over the warrior Angels, battling with the fallen cherub, referred to as ancient serpent in this passage, and also with his Angels. Juda’s letter also reveals an episode when **Michael** was sent to “settle” issue concerning the physical body of Moshe after the latter died.

I want to add another facet. That **nahash** who tempted Adam and Hava was the very character who being one of the creatures was also a ministering spirit and was supposed to be the “main advisor” and helper of the first people in managing the world. And what **nahash** did to those first people became a prophetic reflection of what the former “son of the morning” did THEN towards sons and daughters of the Almighty by tempting them and luring them to the dark side. **Nahash** is a prophetic reflection of one of the **Sar** - “ruling prince” as we remember, that’s what the Scriptures call him: “**prince ruling in the air**” (**Eph.2:2**).

Some may laugh, but I’ve “had a hunch” that the word TANK maybe has its root in word **tanin**, which is quite close in its essence.



Who perished?

In times of Noah's Flood only eight people and all who were in the Arc with them were able to save themselves. But who perished? Only those who had breath of life in their nostrils on dry land:

Bereshit 7²¹ And all flesh died that moved/crawled on the earth: among those flying and among domestic creatures (beheymá) and living creatures and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, and every man. ²² All in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, all that was on the dry land, died. ²³ So He destroyed all living things which were on the face of the ground: both man and domestic creatures, creeping thing and bird of the air. They were destroyed from the earth. Only Noah and those who were with him in the ark remained alive.

Only THINGS that had breath of the spirit of life ON DRY LAND, ON the ground were destroyed. That which was in water, underwater and also UNDER the earth, i.e. not on the surface of the earth, of course, provided that the water didn't fill the cavities inside - everything died during the Flood. There are several conclusions that we can draw from that. One of them is that the level of corruption UNDER the earth and also in the water and under water was less than that ON the ground, and it didn't cross the boundaries that made the Almighty, Who is unbiased and Just, bring such a judgement on them as he brought ON the earth. It is written that:

***Bereshit 6⁵ Then Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth...
⁷ So Yahweh said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and domestic creatures, creeping thing and birds of the air..."***

There was always a separate, not very perceptible and rather mysterious life underground in the depths of the earth; though it came in touch and engaged in events happening on the earth, it still kept its own unique way, for example:

***Job 26⁵ "...The rephaim tremble, those under the waters and those inhabiting them.
⁶ Sheol is naked before Him, and Avaddon has no covering..."***

In the previous part we have also covered this point, highlighting that if we want to understand different details of the picture, we have to go a few steps backwards to see the whole picture. The corresponding pieces must always assist the understanding of the entire concept, including the approximate line of all events that happened, are happening now and are going to come. That is the ability that the Scriptures describe by Hebrew word דַּעַת DAAT, which is often translated as "understanding" or "knowledge", but these translations don't cover the true meaning. In reality it is one of the major tools in understanding how the Almighty thinks, what He plans, and it is also connected to the strategy and understanding of the GENERAL picture of events. It is the DAAT spirit that is one of the seven spirits mentioned by the prophet **Yeshayahu (Isaiah) 11:2**. It was for the lack of DAAT, as it is written by the prophet **Hoshea (Hosea 6:4)**, that the Almighty said His people are going to perish. DAAT is the foundation of systematic thinking - understanding of this or that structure: of events happening or coming, or of this or that concept, a principle of development etc. Without DAAT it is very hard to see and understand the entire concept of the "Testing Ground" as it is. And if you get a revelation about what you



read here, you can be sure that you have this DAAT in some measure. Glory to the God Most High!

Regulating the limits of habitation and influence

We know the principle reflected in the Scriptures, that when somebody does righteous things, the Almighty extends his limits of influence, might and control and vice versa: the more wicked things one does, the smaller is the area of his dwelling and influence. For example, in some traditional Hebrew sources we can see that at first the land took about 6/7 of all surface of the earth, and seas only 1/7 part. But as a result of wickedness, taking place on the land, this territory was significantly cut and given to the “seas”. So we know that nowadays the known land territory takes up less than 30% from the entire explored surface of the earth. And even of those “less than 30%” the major part is the land unsuitable or very hard for habitation: ice, cold deserts, wilderness, mountains, swamps etc. “Land good for living” was cut and “inhabited territory” was expanded. When the Almighty is going to re-create “heavens and earth” as it is written in the last chapters of the book of Revelation, there will be no more sea there (**Rev.21:1**). While the earth won’t have the virus of sin anymore, therefore maximum territory of the land is going to be made available for living, as it was originally planned. But until then there will be a corresponding ratio of boarders.

Also we can see another prophetic facet in this image. Waters and seas in the Scripture symbolize different nations, and the land - the people of Israel. When Israel did what was righteous and lived according to the will of the Almighty, the land of its habitation and influence as expanded to its maximum. But when the people sinned, the corresponding territory shrank and control went over to heathen nations, who were idolaters. The same happens in life of Yeshua’s disciples: the closer we are to Him, the more we expand the influence of His Kingdom and vice versa.

Groups of animals as image of incarnated souls

I will start with the statement that the “animal issue” related to creation of living creatures aside from humans, includes many different levels, but we are going to cover only three of them. Starting with the fifth day of creation we can see the creation of world of living beings, which is the prophetic image of Heavenly and Earthly persons, living before “Pre-Adam Flood”, coming into this “earthly spiritual quarantine”. The fifth day reveals that there were Heavenly and Earthly persons and also those, who were appointed as so-called “National Angels” during the time of the “Testing Ground”; they were beings of highest levels of power, helping to carry out executive authority related to those 70 “original” nations of the earth. Let’s analyze the “sixth day”. There were all living creatures created during the sixth day, who appeared **on the earth** to inhabit **the earth**:

Bereshit 1²⁴ Then Elohim said, “Let the earth bring forth the living soul according to its kind: domestic creature (beheymá) and creeping thing and living creature of the earth, each according to its kind”; and it was so.²⁵ And Elohim made the living creature of the earth according to its kind, domestic creature (beheymá) according



to its kind, and everything that creeps on the earth according to its kind. And Elohim saw that it was good.

Thus, here we see three consequently created categories of living creatures: domestic creatures, creeping and living creatures of the earth, which are often translated as “beasts” or “beasts of the field”. What do they symbolize? I’m going to share several facets of understanding:

1. Domestic creatures – is a prototype of the house of Judah: descendants of Jews and also those from other tribes of Israel, who maintained their “Jewish-Israel” identification. It is also a prophetic symbol of those whom the Scriptures calls **FAITHFUL**.

2. Creeping things (“crawling”) - is an image of the **FALLEN**, *nephilim* in Hebrew, and also of those peoples who rejected the Almighty. It is a symbolic image of the “tares”, choosing sin and following in the footsteps of the former “overshadowing cherub”.

3. Living creatures of the earth (“wild/beasts of the field”) - one of the images of the House of Israel (“wild heifer”), which is formed from “10 lost tribes of Israel”, the covenant with whom was broken, but which the merciful Heavenly Father proposed again through Yeshua the Messiah. It is also a prophetic image of the “peoples” who “forsook Him and sinned foolishly”, who “didn’t make up their mind”, those souls around whom the battle continues.

Notice, how those three categories feature in the following passage:

Bereshit 3¹⁴ So Yahweh said to nahash: “Because you have done this, you are cursed in the face of all domestic creature, and in the face of every living creature of this earth; on your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life.

¹⁵ And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed (descendants) and her Seed (descendants); He shall attack and bruise your head, and you shall attack and bruise His heel.”

In all of these three chapters not just every word, but every letter is “worth its weight in gold”, and here the Almighty suddenly says that this serpent - *nahash* - is not just cursed, but cursed “***in the face of all domestic creature, and in the face of every living creature of this earth (or beasts of the field)***”. If he was a normal snake, even a talking one, why would Elohim say that this creature is not just cursed, but cursed in the face of domestic creatures (“*beheymá*” - Heb.) and in the face of “creatures of that land” or wild beasts of the field? Why would this “animal” care? The only important thing for it must be the fact that it became a “creeping thing” and “eating dust”, but “in the face of whom” it was cursed - why would it even care? If, of course, it is just an “animal”, even a clever one.

Let’s remember the story with Noah and his three sons - Shem, Ham and Yaphet. Noah cursed his son Ham - Canaan:

Gen.9²⁵ Then he said: “Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants he shall be to his brethren.”

We know that it were descendants of the middle son Ham who were majorly called **fallen** or *nephilim* in the Scriptures. They were the ones who opposed Israel, i.e. the people of the Almighty, most of all. The Scripture says that giant sons of Anak (whose height was about 9-12m, according to the historical tradition) lived in the Promised Land, occupied by the descendants of



Canaan; and they were ones who terrified Israel scouts. *Emims* (“**horrors**” - Heb.) from *rephaim* lived on the same territory before the sons of Anak, and it is said that they were multiple and giant people, as the “sons of Anak” (*Deut.2:10-11*). Og, the King of Bashan, *a rephaim* from the fallen, “was ruling” the North and Goliath with his *rephaim* brothers from Gaza plundered in the South. The concentration of the fallen in the Promised Land was very high. If we analyze the term *rephaim* we’ll see that it means the modern term “hybrid” that we discussed earlier. It was the bodies of *rephaim*, as hybrids, including giants, that became a “habitation” for the souls of tares. They were from the “*nephilim* family”, i.e. the family of the fallen, i.e. tares.

There is another facet connected to the children of Noah that explains the same image:

1. “**Domestic creatures**”: correspond to the eldest son **Shem** and his descendant Abraham and his seed, and that is a **symbol of the spirit**. It is also a symbol of **faithful** who remained loyal to the Almighty even THEN.

2. “**Creeping things**”: correspond to the middle son **Ham** and his son Canaan, through who the sin opened the doors of some sort to the fallen (*nephilim*), and it is a **symbol of the flesh**, of “**tares**”.

3. “**Creatures of the land**” (“**beasts of the field**”): correspond to the youngest son Yaphet. They are one of the prototypes of the House of Israel (“wild heifer”) which is formed of the “10 lost tribes of Israel” and also from the “peoples of the earth”. It is a **symbol of the soul**, which fights itself, torn between the Almighty and His will and the kingdom of darkness, that finds its manifestation in idolatry, in different heathen practices that peoples have. It is a symbol of the children of the ALmighty who got into the “spiritual quarantine”.

About spirit and flesh it is written that they are in constant opposition, fighting each other (*Gal.5:17*). There is a fight over who controls and directs the soul - spirit or flesh. The descendants of Shem were fighting descendants of Ham in their quest for the Promised Land most of all, and vice versa. The Promised Land in this case is also one of the images of the soul which is the subject of the contest. The youngest son Yaphet is an image of a soul, and Noah’s prophecy says that “*Yaphet is going to dwell in the tents of Shem*”. **Spirit (Shem)** will clear the place from **flesh (Ham)** and then **soul (Yaphet)** is going to dwell in that place.

We can observe this image as the plan of the Father in the fact that Israel, as a firstborn, must clear the territory of the Promised Land from “tares” for all other peoples, its younger brothers. And it is a reflection of the fact that Heavenly children as elder ones, the Firstborn, must “clear” the Promised Land to help Earthly children of the King to enter the fullness of this earth, this promise and this calling.

Therefore, as the serpent (“the creeping one” or the one who became creeping) was cursed in the face of domestic creatures and “creatures of the land” (beasts of the field), as the descendants of Ham-Canaan were cursed in the face of descendants of Shem and Yaphet. The same way the “flesh” is cursed in the face of spirit and soul. We know, that “***flesh and blood do not inherit the Kingdom of God***”.

I want to remind you once more that the descendants of Canaan, son of Ham, illegally seized the place of the “Promised Land”, violating the lot that was cast among the sons of Noah. It means



that flesh never wants to go through with the deal, one has to always “be vigilant” and “**suppress the deeds of the flesh with spirit**”. Israel taking over the Promised Land is a prophetic fulfillment of this message. In fact, it wasn’t even a takeover but a restoration of “historical justice”: the deal between Shem, Ham and Yaphet. Of course, those images do not say that all the descendants of Shem were very spiritual and all of Ham - carnal. By no means. First of all, it is a prophetic image. Nevertheless, we see this tendency continue throughout the millennia.

Who eats what?

This small fragment reveals some reasons affecting the consequences that we analyze in this topic. Three first chapters of the first book of the Scriptures are prophetic images of spiritual realia and principles, helping to understand the topic of the “Testing Ground” in all of its entirety.

Have you noticed what the Almighty appointed as food for everyone? Do you think that animals and humans had the same food? Let’s look it up in the original to have a fuller picture:

Original text:

Gen.1 ²⁹ And Elohim said, “See, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food. ³⁰ Also, to every living creature of the earth, to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which there is a living soul, I have given every green herb for food”; and it was so.

Take notice: the Scripture says that people had as food both herbs, that yield seed, and also the fruits of the trees that yield seed. As for animals, birds and creeping creatures, it is said that they were only given “green herbs”. And that’s it. But we do know that in fact it is not so. We are aware, that many animals and almost all birds eat the same fruits from the trees. And the literal meaning here is not confirmed, being only partly present, so perhaps the Almighty wants to show us something deeper, instead of teaching us about biology and zoology?

Accepting the fact that literal meaning of this passage does not correspond to the “existing reality”, let’s analyze this food issue as a prophetic image of spiritual food, that nourishes the spirit, and not just maintains life of a physical body. First of all, it highlights the fact only THOSE herbs that yield seed are given to humans as food, i.e. it has seed in itself and it is SOMETHING that **bears fruit. They must not eat anything, that BEARS NO fruit**, because this food is spiritually unkosher, it cannot bear fruit aiding the spiritual growth. One of the important reasons why many believers do not have fruit in their life, don’t have revelations prompting their spiritual growth is that they eat “wrong spiritual food” which doesn’t bring about spiritual growth. They “read some books”, they “listen to some sermons”, but oftentimes they get into the category of those who “**eternally learn but still cannot reach the knowledge of Truth**”, sadly...

Secondly, people were given fruits of the “spiritual trees” as spiritual food, unlike animals. Compared to humans, animals were at “carnal” level, and those who are at that level cannot reach the fruits of “spiritual trees”. “**Green herbs**” - is an image of spiritual food, that bears no spiritual fruits, but still keeps one alive. And “**herbs yielding seed**” though it is still a “lower level” or “spiritual milk”, but getting into the human spirit it helps one yield some fruits of the



Spirit. **“Fruits of trees yielding seed”** are the “spiritual meat”. **“Green herbs”** are “under our feet”, but to get the tree fruits one has to “reach up spiritually” and it takes much more effort.

The Scripture has comparison of “herbs” with “flesh” and “carnal”, with something that passes away, with basic physical level:

Ps.102 ¹⁵ Days of Enosh are like grass; as a flower of the field, so he flourishes. ¹⁶ For the wind passes over it, and it is gone, and its place remembers it no more.

Enosh son of ***Shet*** - ***Gen.4:26***. He symbolizes people living in the period of idolatry.

Is.37 ²⁷ Therefore their inhabitants had little power; they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field and the green herb, as the grass on the housetops and grain blighted before it is grown.

Is.40 ⁶ The voice said, “Proclaim!” And he said, “What shall I proclaim?” “All flesh is grass, and all its mercifulness is like the flower of the field. ⁷ The grass withers, the flower fades, because the breath of Yahweh blows upon it; surely this people is grass. ⁸ The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of our Elohim stands forever.”

As for trees, the Scripture oftentimes compares humans with trees. And the higher and more fruitful the tree, the more this person is blessed in the Lord and filled with fruits of the Spirit prophetically. Here’s a very illustrative comparison of a person with a tree:

Ps.1 ³ He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth its fruit in its season, whose leaf also shall not wither; and whatever he does shall prosper.

Another important point. The grass family - corns - which is the symbol of “seed yielding herbs” are harvested in Spring or Summer, and Autumn harvest comes mostly from the fruits of the trees. Autumn and autumn days, appointed by the Almighty in particular (***Day of Trumpets, Yom Kippur, Sukkoth***), which are often called celebrations, are symbols of spiritual maturity, unlike appointed Spring days (***Pesach***) symbolising spiritual childhood, and also ***Shavuot*** symbolizing entering spiritual teenage years.

That’s why the Heavenly Father commanded His children, having His image to eat only what “yields seed” and also showed them the way to grow: from “spiritual herbs” to “spiritual trees”. Remember ***nahash*** (serpent), who after he tempted humans was appointed to “eat dirt”, or speaking in more polite way - “to eat dust/garbage”. In our physical reality snakes do not eat dust or garbage. Even if they are really hungry. Therefore it is obvious that this passage speaks 100% about spiritual realia. In context of this “spiritual food” episode we can see that “spiritual creeping things”, who symbolize those who rebelled against the Almighty, have as their spiritual food everything that is connected to the “dust of the earth”, which is “carnal” from moral and spiritual point of view.

Strong number: 6083 עָפָר *afar* 1. dust, ash, dry ground; 2. ashes, garbage; 3. daub (for walls from clay).

Without turning back to the Almighty we cannot see anything spiritual - only literal meaning, and even that not all the time. I want to conclude this part with the following verse:



Eccl.3²¹ Who knows the spirit of the sons of men, which goes upward, and the spirit of the animal, which goes down to the earth?

Indirectly this verse hints that the spirit of “Heavenly” goes when “it came from”, and spirit of different “living creatures” goes where it was “brought forth” from.



Part 8

“Who promised is faithful...” (Heb.10:23)





Introduction

In this part we're going to cover the issue of a "Remnant", and also the "women's issue". If men were called "**bney Elohim**" or sons of the Almighty, then who were those born as women/girls on this earth? Also we're going to continue to dig into the issue of "tares" as souls that were sowed here on earth but who have no opportunity for repentance.

As a rule of thumb all riddles, charades and puzzles have a certain key or keys helping to figure out the existing solution algorithm, or simply put, something that helps to understand a principle and get to the heart of the matter. We have to figure out the right angle of spiritual observation which enables us to see this layer, level or meaning that is usually well hidden. Let's analyze some passages of the Scripture, which serve as such key:

Ex.25⁴⁰ And see to it that you make them according to the pattern which was shown you on the mountain (NKJV).

Heb.8⁵ who serve the image and shadow of the Heavenly, as Moshe was instructed when he was about to finish making Mishkan. "See, it is said that you must make all things according to the pattern shown you on the mountain."

I want to highlight the phrase "**serve the image and shadow of the Heavenly...**". First of all, the point that priests on earth served and continue to serve according to the "**image and shadow of the Heavenly**" is very important in the context of our topic. It doesn't say "heavenly things", as translated in some versions, but "**the Heavenly**". It is a Greek word **επουρανίων** (epuranion) which is a noun in the Genitive case and its direct meaning is "**those living in heaven**". Greek word **σκιά** (skia), translated as "**shadow**", is an analogy to Hebrew word **צל** "tsel". Hebrew word **צל** "tsel" has the main meaning of "**shadow**" and it is composed of two letters — **Tsadi** and **Lamed**. The numerical value of this word is 120, which is a marker of certain age limit of human life here on this earth:

Bereshit 6³ And Yahweh said, "My Spirit shall not be judged within a man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years."

1 Chron.29¹⁵ For we are strangers and pilgrims before You, as were all our fathers; our days on earth are as a shadow ("tsel"), and there's nothing that is lasting...

"**Shadow of those living in heaven**" that is us, "**living in heaven**" and having got into this spiritual quarantine. Therefore, we, "**Heavenly**", are here on earth as the "**shadow**", and priests here on earth serve all of us, Heavenly, who got onto this earth into the spiritual quarantine.

Secondly, as an additional facet, **Heb.8:5** shows us an established order: first - the Heavens and then the Earth; first the spiritual, then the physical. Every sphere has its glory:

1 Cor.15⁴⁰ There are also Heavenly bodies and Earthly bodies; but the glory of the Heavenly is one, and the glory of the Earthly is another. ⁴¹ ...for one star differs from another star in glory. ⁴⁴ ...If there is a natural (soul) body, then there is also a spiritual body.

We also have a confirmation of this pattern as a principle in another passage:



1 Cor.10¹¹ Now all these things happened as prophetic image/imprint to them, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the outturn/ends/finals of the words/ages have come together (joined together as a result).

The events which happened to the forefathers of Israel, starting with Abraham and even with Adam himself, all of that were prophetic images, corresponding models, which have become a certain example for us to understand the very patterns and the spiritual world's real structure and function. Of course, we don't get the complete picture, just the part that is possible and that the Almighty wishes to reveal to us. The above mentioned passages of the Scripture tell us of the Heavenly Source of all events and images which THROUGH Israel are shown to the whole world.

Another Scripture verse tells us about one more foundational principle, that the "earthly world" is not the only one, as many still think:

Heb.11³ By faith we realize that the worlds were restored (reordered anew) by the word of the Most High, so that the visible things were born/arose out of invisible things.

It is a more accurate translation of the original text. Let's analyze it in more detail.

Worlds or eras?

The Greek word **αιωνας (aionas)** which translators translate as "ages, epochs or eras" in majority of cases, has in fact two other notions as main variants of meaning of this word:

1. world, universe;
2. system of relationships or world order.

Moreover, the **second** variant listed above is "secondary", although it has the right to be while the main Greek word denoting the notion of orderliness, a certain order of things or world is the word **κόσμος (kosmos)**.

The **third** variant, listed as the main one in majority of books and dictionaries is: **age, epoch, era; indefinitely long period of time.**

We have to look at other words around it to judge by the context which of all three main variants of translation can be more compliant with reality. In our case the word linked right to it is **κατηρτίσθαι (katertisthai)**. Its main meaning is that something that was previously damaged or destroyed is being restored. That's why the translation of the word **αιωνας (aionas)** as "epoch, age" in this context is devoid of sense, while it cannot be logically connected to this verb. This verb **κατηρτίσθαι**, having a main meaning of "restoring, bringing a damaged thing in order" cannot be applied to time periods, only to physical objects of any scale, and also to a certain relationship system. That is the reason why it cannot be used here. In some other contexts it can be still used in the meaning of time frame, but not here in this passage.

Thus, according to the context the main translation variant of the verse from **Heb.11:3** is some worlds or "universes". The subsidiary, secondary variant can be that some "system of relationships" was "brought to order".



Visible from the invisible, Earthly as projection of the Heavenly

Let's concentrate on the invisible spiritual world's primary nature, and on the fact that something has to happen THERE first, and then as a sort of prophetic wave it comes HERE into the physical world. It can also be compared to a prophetic shadow, mentioned in the Scripture. We see that everything VISIBLE, which can be seen, measured, and somehow realized in the physical world, has first happened in the spiritual world. There's absolutely NOTHING that happened in the visible physical world, that didn't happen early on in the invisible spiritual world. Physical world is a projection of the spiritual world, the Heavenly sphere. The following verse says that the Almighty have given us the opportunity to understand it here:

Rom.1²⁰ For since the creation of the world His invisible [attributes] are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse... (NKJV)

Original text translation:

1²⁰ For since the creation of the world His invisible deeds, His eternal power and Godhead are being clear (can be clearly understood) through observation of the creation in the physical world, so that they (people) are without excuse...

So, one of the keys that we're going to use is the principle of **essential primacy of the spiritual**, and also the fact that **spiritual realias can be understood through the observation of the creation**. And needless to say that the main foundation and tool to comprehend the Truth is the written Word of the Most High. Therefore, the earth and all events unfolding on it during the last 6000 years or so is a "prophetic shadow of the Heavenly things".

Creator's nature - one of the keys to knowledge

The next key is in the nature of the Most High God, that He input into a man:

Bereshit 1²⁶ Then Elohim said, "Let Us make man in Our image, and according to Yahweh's likeness; ²⁷ So Elohim created man in His own image; in the image of Elohim He created him; male and female He created them.

We can see in the Scriptures that a man is not just a male and not just a female, although they are "people", but the fullness of a human is in man and woman TOGETHER: EHAD. Almost as the Almighty Himself is EHAD, i.e. ONE, as it is said in the SHMA prayer, this oneness is complicated. We see this Hebrew word **ehad** mentioned for the first time in the verse that says "**there was evening, and there was morning, day ehad**". It is hard to draw a definite line between evening and morning - these notions are rather vague to give them a precise definition. One slowly flows into another. Israel comprised of many Israelites is also **ehad**, according to the Scripture.

Many people have often raised a question: why cannot the Almighty explain everything directly, clearly and point by point, if possible, so that there would be no misinterpretations? Why? Because the situation itself demanded it, and it seems like it was part of this AGREEMENT, that everyone who is supposed to undergo this "quarantine" make their decision without "outer pressure" only based on their heart's decision. It is one of the reasons why our memory has been temporarily blocked till our time of repair is over. That's why the Most High hid Himself from



physical eyes, covering Himself with an impenetrable cloud - **עֲרַפֵּל** (*arafel*) in Hebrew (**1 Kings 8:12** which was translated a bit odd - as “dark cloud”). Had the Almighty shown Himself in all of His glory, of course, who would have remained the same, unchanged and indifferent, so to say, without bowing down before Him in fear and tremble? But the decision was supposed to be made voluntary, without “outer pressure”.

Therefore aside from two principles listed above there are two more, which can be also used as keys to understanding of all past and present events. One of them is that our Heavenly Father is **ABSOLUTELY JUST** and there is no darkness in Him. Besides, He is more merciful than He is rightfully strict. His mercy triumphs over judgement, and it is 100% Truth; even if we don't understand something yet because the information we have is limited. That's why the Scripture says:

1 Cor.4⁵ Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the hidden deeds of darkness and reveal the true desires of the hearts. Then everyone will get their own praise from the Most High.

The essence of the next principle, that is also a key, is that there must be at least **TWO WITNESSES** to condemn someone to death. Remember Moshe calling Heaven and Earth as witnesses of the people of Israel? Heaven is the symbol of the spiritual, invisible, inward, i.e. the hidden **MOTIVES** of the heart. The Earth is a symbol of the physical, visible, i.e. some **ACTION** that was actually committed. From the point of view of absolute justice, both must be present - unrighteous motives and corresponding actions. In this case we are talking about such serious kinds of sin as murder, for instance, which was punishable by death. As for other serious crimes, some of them already had an evil intent, unrighteous motive as, for example, raping a married or betrothed woman. There were such crimes in Israel which, in spite of their gravity and supposed punishment by death, could still be mitigated but only if there was no evil intent, i.e. unrighteous motive. It concerned killing out of negligence or by accident. It had only one “**WITNESS**” - **action**, and from Divine justice point of view it wasn't enough to sentence someone to death, i.e. to the corresponding and just punishment: “**life for life**”, or “**measure for measure**”, generally speaking. In light of all those above mentioned principles let's consider the matter of refuge-cities in Israel, which is directly connected to our topic.

Refuge-cities as image of spiritual quarantine

It is the refuge-cities image that is one of the best illustrations of spiritual quarantine for all the children of the Almighty who once committed a sin incidentally or out of negligence. As many of you might remember, Israel had such thing as refuge-cities, which the Almighty commanded to build for those who committed murder without previous evil intentions. In such a situation there was mercy for such persons and the opportunity to correct their ways and rehabilitate. It is a good example of what had happened **THEN**. In those ancient days there had been no understanding of sin as such, therefore in spite of the events' significance, the Heavenly Father showed mercy and gave opportunity to fix everything; not automatically through “I'm sorry, that's never going to happen” but through fulfilling some conditions. The minimal condition was banishment for a certain time and life in banishment under definite rules.



The example of Cain who killed his brother Avel is a key one. Before the final phase of the first brothers' conflict, there was no death per se. Thus, though Cain killed his brother, as he didn't actually know what it meant to die or what death was, he was shown a significant amount of mercy and a corresponding grace. The result of sin, which according to justice should have brought death upon the perpetrator, with mercy included due to unawareness to consequences, was banishment:

Gen.4¹²⁶ ...A trembling fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth.

Gen.4¹⁶ Then Cain went out (was brought out) from the presence of Yahweh and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden.

NOD from Hebrew is translated as banishment and wandering. That's why this passage can be translated that Cain was removed from the presence of the Lord into land of banishment and wandering.

When one reads in original language, the Scripture says that Cain hadn't just built the first city named after his son (***Gen.4:17***): this verb stands in imperfective aspect which means that he "kept building" it, i.e. did something that wasn't completed. There is a hint that there is no wholeness or completeness in the state of banishment. Also it says that everything built in banishment in a physical way is a temporary, old construction.

Cain had some mark saying that no one could ever kill him. There is a version that the Almighty wrote a letter from His name on his forehead, and it was his supernatural protection from being killed by anyone trying to "enforce justice" upon him in any inhumane way. Here we can see a certain analogy and connection with an omen, described in the ***9th chapter of the book of Ezekiel*** and also in the ***7th chapter of the book of Revelation***. Cain had to work on his character so that he could mend his ways.

"**The land of NOD**" is one of the images of banishment land, it was actually a prototype of those refuge-cities where "accidental killers" could hide.

Num.35¹⁰ "Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: When you cross the Jordan into the land of Canaan, ¹¹ then you shall appoint cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer who kills any person accidentally may flee there.

¹² They shall be cities of refuge for you from the avenger, that the manslayer may not die until he stands before the congregation in judgment. ¹³ And of the cities which you give, you shall have six cities of refuge... (NKJV)

Refuge-cities for those who committed a mortal sin accidentally are an image of some "quarantine". And it's not just a prison but a place of real correction, especially considering the fact that these cities were run by Levites, responsible for order and studying of the Scriptures and also for teaching everyone, who lived there, righteous foundations of life according to Torah, given by the Most High God. One had to live there till the death of the former High Kohen (High Priest) and the coming of the new one. Only after that a person was able to get to freedom with a clear conscience, so to say.

Aside from the fact that Yeshua is the King of kings and Lord of lords, He is also our High Kohen, and He is, as it is written, "***a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek***". All



those souls who were in spiritual quarantine couldn't free themselves on their own, even with their "good behaviour". There had to be a "change of priesthood". After being raised from death, Yeshua entered into His priesthood. Bringing His blood before the throne of His Father, He started the ministry of redemption for all souls who ever lived. During *Yom Kippur* in Israel High Kohen entered the Holy of Holies by turns with blood of an ox and a goat, and while being there he offered up prayers for all the priesthood, for his family and also for the entire nation of Israel. And what Yeshua did and continues to do still is a precise reflection of that image. He brought His blood and it is said that He continually intercedes for Redemption and reconciliation of the children with the Father. Not only for that, of course, but for that first of all.

Six cities appointed for the manslaughters are a prototype of six days of spiritual "quarantine". It is written that one day is like a thousand years with the Almighty, so these "six Divine days" are six thousand years that are now coming to their end. After all of the "Heavenly" are through with their spiritual quarantine, Yeshua must come back as it is written in the *book of Acts*, which we analyzed in one of the previous parts:

Acts 3²¹ whom Heaven(s) must receive until the times of return of all (everything/ everyone), which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the beginning of ages.

It is a precise translation from the language of the original, and we have thoroughly analyzed specifics of this verse in part five. The time of the seventh millennium, which is often called a "Messianic era", is a special period of this spiritual quarantine. As I've mentioned earlier, this time will have rather "mild conditions" of quarantine. We have discussed the details for quarantine during the last millenium in the previous parts.

The salvation and quarantine are not unconditional. **First**, one had to agree to this option and not to hide somewhere at one's own risk, which in reality is much more dangerous while it makes one blow his or her chances of returning back into the community of people of Israel. **Secondly**, one's "case" was considered and judged, and if his or her lack of evil intentions was really confirmed and what happened was truly an unforeseen accident, only then the rehabilitation program could be an option. **Thirdly**, this individual had to stay put in the city of refuge without ability to get out. If this person disobeyed and left the borders of this place, he or she could be killed. Also this place had certain rules, defined by Torah, and everyone there had to abide by them, while if they systematically violated them they could have been banished, and it could lead to a certain death from the hands of the "avenger".

If we look closely, we see that this is the model of our rehabilitation in this "spiritual quarantine" of this world where we're in. Every soul in here must have been incarnated at some time, in some family, in some nation where it was given an opportunity to turn to the Almighty, accept Him as King, and receive His Word and start living accordingly, awaiting for the coming of new "High Kohen", or "High Priest" Who is Yeshua the Messiah.

Prophetic reflection of our life

We have already discussed a principle of a "second witness", which has several important facets. The major point is this: you cannot condemn anyone to death until you have at least two



witnesses. Both witnesses had to testify not what they had felt, thought or experienced, but what they had personally seen with their eyes and heard with their ears. That is, that they were witnesses of a certain action.

Absolutely all sons and daughters of the Kingdom, who got into this Testing, came into our world voluntarily. Unlike the tares, who were sent and sown into this earth without asking for their permission. No one dragged people to those cities of refuge, each of them had to run there themselves, while **“nobody wanted to die”**. Our life before incarnation on this earth was filled with different events. We have committed some actions in different situations. The actions were visible, but the motives fully clear only to the Most High Himself. Everyone who hadn't hardened their hearts completely, refusing the opportunity to be reconciled and returned to their Home and their Family, were offered to undergo the “Testing”. From objective point of view it should have become either the “second witness” in accusation to pronounce the judgement, or an absolution, confirming that the heart wasn't completely hardened, and in spite of all actions the motives were not fully unrighteous. Motives could be very different in different cases, depending on the degree of pressure, situations and emotions. However, in the end an individual had to make a major decision related to the King and obedience to His principles.

Everyone who got into this “quarantine” was incarnated in this earth with the condition of a heart that he had at the moment when sin was stopped, that is, with that measure of sin virus that he has got. Other conditions were also justly reflected in the situation where he had to be born, as it is written, that everyone shall bear their burden. Just as an accidental murderer in ancient Israel was supposed to live within the premises of the refuge-city in order not to be put down by the “avenger of blood”, the soul of some son or daughter of the Almighty, who got into the quarantine, had to come to understand the people of the Most High as some spiritual refuge. It had to enter it and live within it, not going outside its spiritual premises, in order not to be destroyed by the “enemy and avenger”, also patiently waiting for the time of their final redemption.

To get this “second chance” one had not just to come into this world, but to get into a certain environment, reach a certain age, find oneself in some situations corresponding to those that occurred THEN. Only in this manner one could get maximum likeness with THOSE events, and also maximum objectiveness and justice in the matter of the “second witness”. That is why our world is “prophetically projected” in a way to recreate all major milestones of development and occurrence of the events for everybody who is getting in it. Prophetic shadow doesn't mean a 100% copy, however, it should reflect the main parameters, with certain tolerance limits, to get necessary impartiality. It is connected to the historical period of our birth, to which nation we were born, in what family and under what conditions.

We have already mentioned such a notion as **Tikkun Olam** or **Repair of the world**, existing in the Hebrew nation. Short reminder of its essence: our life here must repair the existing world. The repair of our world consists in repairing certain things in our lives and also around us. But nevertheless, many people don't really think, where these mistakes come from and when they have been made. Also, there are those, who still says that certain mistakes have been made by our souls before incarnation in this world, without going into much detail. They also add that “Adam



and Hava's situation was a planned program, so that souls that come into this world could undergo their testing here and could become closer to the Most High". In its essence, all of that is a gleam of some "light-version" of the Testing Ground. Also, it says that we have done something "not very good" THEN, and we have to "fix it here", although in a bit covert way.

A short while after I got a revelation of who I was THEN, of my calling and major milestones in my life and ministry THEN, I had a revelation that I just shared. I was surprised to find out that I had a revelation that what was happening in my life THEN, in its main prophetic reflection, was fully corresponding to what happened in my life HERE. Of course, prophetic shadow is not a 100% copy, but still; it helped me to get an additional confirmation related to my calling.

Heavenly life-partners

People often asked me a question, who were those being girls/women here on earth THEN? Because the Scriptures often says about sons of the Almighty - **bney Elohim**, and we see different messengers ("Angels") of the Almighty - **MALAKHim** in Hebrew, who for some reasons all looked like "men", and about whom it is written that they are "men" or **ISH** in Hebrew. Nowhere it is shown that these were some Heavenly persons, who could be compared with daughters. In Brit Hadasha, i.e., in The New Testament, almost all Heavenly creatures are called "Angels" but it was mostly because authors wanted to make the main point clear to all people outside Israel. Different people in different times shared different revelations of seeing beings in Heavenly Jerusalem and in other places who had an outward resemblance with women. But those are subjective things, and we are analyzing the Holy Scriptures and its principles and also facts of "testimony through creation" (**Rom.1:19-20**).

Some "theologians" state that there are no "Female angelic beings" while the Scripture doesn't say there are. But that is just at first glimpse, and a very short one as a matter of fact. Actually there is one passage in the Scriptures that can be considered as a proof, but it is the only one, therefore, there is no "second witness" to formulate any "sound doctrines". In situations like that one has to have understanding of the principles of the Almighty to get a revelation about existing realias even based on one verse. As, for instance, Yeshua once answered a question about resurrection of the dead using only one Torah verse:

Mk.12 ²⁶ But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read in the book of Moshe, that at the burning bramble bush God spoke to him, saying, I am the Most High God of Abraham, the Most High God of Yitzhak, and the God of Jaacob? ²⁷ [He] is not the Most High God of the dead, but the Most High God of the living. You are therefore greatly mistaken.

In this kind of situation Yeshua used only one Scripture verse and an indirect one at that (**verse 26**) to prove the existing realias, as the second witness He used the **PRINCIPLE (verse 27)** which we can clearly see through the Scriptures. We are going to use the same path here. First, let's analyze the passage mentioning some Heavenly persons of "female gender":

Zech.5 ⁹ Then I raised my eyes and looked, and there appeared two women, coming with the wind in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork, and they lifted up the eifa between earth and heaven.



Considering that these unusual women had wings, it couldn't have been earthly women; even very unusual and extravagant ones. Some may suppose that they weren't "She-angels" but "demonesses". Well, I think based on the general meaning and context even without looking at the original text of the Scriptures we can state that they still were "She-angels", if we can use such term. However, the fact that they were persons not of our world, i.e. from "quarantine", and they were women and not even earthly women is of more importance in our case. They are called **ISHA (married/taken from man)** which is translated as wife or woman. The Scripture often mentions Heavenly beings - **malakhs** as **ISH**. It is written that the first "married" earthly woman Hava was **ISHA**, i.e. "married", taken from a husband/man, who is **ISH**. **ISH** and **ISHA** are Husband/Man and Wife/Woman from the divine point of view, and in their divine essence they reflect the Almighty's image. So, they were not "earthly persons of female gender". That's to begin with.

Secondly, let's remember those several principles that we mentioned in the beginning, and first of all the principle that ABSOLUTELY everything earthly is a reflection of the Heavenly, and all visible physical things have their roots in the invisible spiritual things. In light of this let's consider first man - Adam and Havá, because according to the Scriptures it is a man and a woman together that is the MAN in all completeness. That is the only way it can be. Note the fact that a man - Adam and Havá, husband and wife - was created in the image of the Almighty. We also remember that our Almighty - **Yahweh Elohim** is **EHAD**, not **yahid**. **Ehad** in Hebrew is **one** that is one who is composed of some parts; it is a complicated oneness. **Yahid** in its turn is one, that is "one-piece", composed of a homogenous thing. But the Almighty is **EHAD**. One of the manifestations of the Most High aside from the Heavenly Father is His Spirit, **Ruach haKodesh** - **Spirit of Holiness**. We're not mentioning His Son Yeshua, but I guess you see where I'm headed.

Many of you probably know that the Father and Son in Hebrew are words of male gender, and the **Spirit** or **Ruach** has a female gender. There is an important aspect I'd like to analyze, which is connected to the expression "**Holy Spirit**". In spite of the fact that **Spirit** or **Ruach** is a Hebrew word having female gender, the expression "Holy Spirit-ess" should sound seemingly fine from the point of view of English word formation rules, but it's not so. In the phrase "**Spirit of the Almighty**" or "**Spirit of God**", which sounds as **Ruach Elohim** in the Scriptures, we see that the word **Ruach** has a female gender, while **Elohim** has a plural form of male gender. However, **Elohim** is something that relates not only to the Father, but also to the Son, Who is Yeshua, and Who is called "**Father of Eternity/ Everlasting Father**" (**Is.9:6**), and also directly to the person of **Spirit** or **Ruach**, Who has a female gender in Hebrew. That is, the **Elohim** attribute, which has a male gender, and which is a noun, relates to all of Them in the same degree.

Exactly the same thing happens to the **Kodesh** attribute; it relates to the Heavenly Father Himself, Yeshua and the Spirit - **Ruach**, Who has female gender, in the same degree. So, **Kodesh** or **Holiness** is their Common, inextricable **attribute**, which always has a male gender, while it comes from the Father.

Russian language, for instance, has some reflection of this principle. When one speaks about two persons (or nouns) of male gender, the word "both" has a form "oboih", if one of them has



female gender, it is also “oboih”. Only when all persons (nouns) in the group have female gender, the pronoun “both” has a form “obeih”.

There is also another important feature that helps us understand it correctly. **Kodesh** (Strong's number 6944) is not an adjective, but a noun having male gender. Therefore, from the point of view of the Scriptures, it is right to say **Ruach haKodesh** in Hebrew, or the **Spirit of Holiness** in English, because **both words in this expression are nouns**. Although this phrase is correct from all points of view, it sounds strange to the ear of many people who don't know Hebrew. Further on I'm going to use either expression **Ruach haKodesh**, or **Spirit of Holiness** in English, which is more correct.

So, many researches, wisemen and interpreters always had an understanding that it was Ruach haKodesh, Spirit of Holiness, Shekhina as manifested glory of the Almighty, Who was this manifestation of “female part” of the Most High, so to say. Because if both man and woman were created in the image of the Almighty, that means they were reflecting different facets of His image. Only Hava's physical body was created a bit later than that of Adam, but her divine soul - **neshamah** - was created by the breath of the Father simultaneously with Adam's **neshamah**, and they were both put into a prepared body together at the same time. We have already analyzed the details of this process based on **Gen.2:7**.

A woman is a daughter of the Heavenly Father, and her nature and characteristics are mostly correspondent to the nature and essence of the **Spirit of Holiness**. Therefore **Ruach** and **ISHA** are both of the female gender. While the Spirit comes from the Father and Wife came from Husband. It is a clear and understandable image. The Spirit (Ruach) has female gender in the language of the original, the Spirit “changed genders” only “thanks to” Greek translation. Hebrews reading the Scripture in original never had such problems. Of course, the Spirit of the Father is a Divine Person, and She is not Someone Who looks like a woman, but it is a woman who is a certain reflection of this Person. **The Spirit of our Father is like a Mother to us, but She is much more than a Mother.**

Therefore, a woman is not some “Heavenly being” who was just a “ministering spirit” THEN, according to the letter to **Hebrews 1:14**. Moreover, girls/women living now are not former sons of the Almighty, who were destined by “some lot” to be born in women bodies here in this quarantine, with characteristics of a female soul. Of course not! It would have been terribly unnatural and unfair. If we read the text in original, we see that Hava wasn't created from Adam's “rib”; it is written that the Almighty put Adam to sleep, took his **SIDE** - **tselá** in Hebrew - and this **SIDE** of a man He covered with flesh, giving her a body; at that time it was still a glorified one. That's why originally a man and a woman were **Eternal partners**, who were two parts of one unit, with each of them having free will and each of them being a complete person with their own emotions, intellect etc. Hava was originally created as a helper to Adam, and she was completely **COMPARABLE** to him, as it is written: “**make him a helper comparable to him**”. In the original text it is literally said that Hava was put **in front of** her husband:

Bereshit 2¹⁸ And Yahweh Elohim said: it's not good for Adam to be alone, let's make him a helper in front of him.



“In front of” - is a word **נֶגַד** (*neged*) in front of, before somebody or something.

We are going to analyze the essence of this notion in the last part, for now I just want to emphasize that Hava was a complete and perfect match to Adam: in spirit, in soul and in body. They were joined together and they lived in all kinds of unity in love. Thus, they reflected a complete image of the Almighty, Who is EHAD.

Some may ask, why were they created “**eternal**” partners? Because in absence of sin there was no death, and of course, nobody ever thought of divorce. There was also no need in “marrying”, because what the Heavenly Father creates is perfect in itself and doesn’t need any corrections. That’s why Yeshua once said about it that “*it wasn’t so in the beginning*”. Please, note one more hint: **IN THE BEGINNING (Bereshit, Heb.)** means not just in the Garden of Eden, but first of all during **Gen.1:1**, when this word was used for the first time; and that means in the beginning of EVERYTHING when there was no sin yet, there was no so-called “Pre-Adam Flood”, described in **Gen.1:2** etc. It is important.

While there was no sin in Eden’s Gardin till a certain moment, the model of a man and a woman as **EHAD** and **ETERNAL** was a perfect pattern, designed by the Creator and our Heavenly Father. It was this ideal and eternal union that could reflect the image of the Heavenly Father permanently connected to His Spirit, Ruach haKodesh, Who has a female gender. Eden is some place, some reality, connecting the Heavenly and the Earthly. Adam and Hava here on earth in the Garden of Eden were the reflection of some spiritual reality, invisible for us now, through which all visible came to be. Understanding of this principle and considering all of the above we can see that Sons of the Almighty, called “stars” in the Scriptures, had at some point after their birth received their “beloved second half”, which we can see from the example of Adam and Hava.

In fact there is one clear Scripture passage that is related to Heavenly families and we are going to analyze it in part 10.

She-angel is going to transform

There is an interesting passage in the Scriptures, where the Almighty addresses the fallen cherub, former “son of the morning”, as a woman, using the pronoun **AT** (“you” - **fem.gen**) instead of **ATA** (“you” - **male gen.**). In the following passage we can see a “double vocative” related to this cherub, both as male and female. One can see it only when reading in the original language based on the pronouns: **אַתָּה** - **ATA**: “you” - male gender; **אַתְּ** - **AT**: “you” - female gender.

There is also such a notion as possessive pronoun **your**. In Hebrew this pronoun consists of two consonants: **bet** and **het (sophit)**, which follows the main word. “Your” as male possessive is “**behá**”, and as female - it is “**bah**”; the consonants remain the same but the vocalization is different **בְּךָ** (**behá**) - male gender **בְּךְ** (**bah**) - female gender.

The text has other details connected to vocalizations which are the only markers of the gender. The problem is, those vocalization marks were put down only in the 6-8 age of the new era, based on tradition, i.e. “from memory”, transmitted through the generations. As for written scrolls of Tanakh, all consonants and also different nuances of writing in original texts were passed down outstandingly precisely, and there was a lot of research on that matter. Of course,



there is a matter of discrepancy between some passages in Masoretic translation and in Septuagint translation, which was translated by Hebrew rabbies some thousand years earlier, and all researchers know that. It was translated into Greek in the middle of the third century AD or so. Qumran scrolls confirmed these discrepancies, and people don't like to talk about it much in Rabbinic Judaism. We are going to talk about it in more detail in part 17.

As for vocalizations, which can point out the male or female gender, there's, of course, no such certainty. It can be connected both with "human factor" and mistakes of oral tradition, while there were times in Israel history when even the written Torah was forgotten, and that not only in the lives of some kings but the priesthood as well, who were more than others responsible for those Scriptures. I make absolutely no claim that somebody put those "corrections" on purpose, based on their own understanding and thus violating the oral tradition of pronunciation, but it would be naive to exclude the fact of error in the process of transmission of "oral" unfixed pronunciation, providing the periods of clear apostasy. Only written consonants can be a sure proven fact of their validity, which has been confirmed multiple times, including the Qumran scrolls. Of course, the first thing that was edited was everything pointing to Yeshua the Messiah as the true King and Messiah of Israel. In addition, the book of Enoch received maximum defamation while it was testifying of Him most of all. Also someone edited everything confirming the book of Enoch and everything having essential direct connection to it. In a large measure it was related to the issue of *nephilim* or the fallen with hybrid DNA. As for "neutral" or "not dangerous" passages from the point of view of rabbies who rejected the true Messiah, of course they were not intentionally edited.

On the other hand, the Almighty didn't give any vowels for the holy language on purpose to show the multivariance of understanding of Scriptures time and again, with all of its various facets and shades which can be revealed only by the Spirit of Holiness. And vocalization, put down by people, is just one of many facets of understanding which was revealed in its time. **Through lack of vowels the Almighty in fact prevents people from putting Him "into a box" of this or that human interpretation tradition, existing in any period of development.** Consonants are some CARCASS of understanding, some "spiritual skeleton bone", and it is a symbol of the "Word". And vowels are the symbol of some "spiritual flesh", which is more mobile and flexible. And it is a symbol of the Spirit of Holiness, Who *"breathes wherever She wills"* and Who reveals different facets to us.

Ezek.28¹¹ Moreover the word of the Most High came to me, saying, ¹² "Son of Adam, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say to him, 'Thus says my Lords (pl.) Yahweh (sg.): you ("ATA" - male gen.) were the imprint (stamp) of plan, full of wisdom and embodiment of beauty. ¹³ in Eden, in the garden of elohim (gods) was every stone of splendor of your ("BAH" - fem.gen., vocalization points to fem.gen.) covering: odem, pitda, and yahalom, tarshish, shoham, and yashfe, sapphire, nofeh, and bareket with gold. The workmanship of your timbrels and flutes in you ("BAH" - fem.gen., vocalization points to fem.gen.) was prepared for you on the day you were created. ¹⁴ "You ("AT" - fem.gen.) the cherub - anointing, that covers/forms - I established you; you (fem.gen) were on the holy mountain of God; you (fem.gen)



walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones. ¹⁵ You (“ATA” - male gen.) *were undamaged (whole) in your ways from the day you were created, till iniquity (avlatā - Heb.) was found in you* (“BAH” - fem.gen., vocalization points to fem.gen.), ¹⁶ *“By the abundance of your business activity you became filled with evil within, and you missed the target; therefore I shall reveal your iniquity and folly, removing you from the mountain of elohim (gods); and destroy you, O overshadowing/forming cherub, from the midst of the fiery stones.* ¹⁷ *“Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you poured out your wisdom for the sake of your splendor (spent your wisdom to make an advertisement for yourself; or to make an “appearance” for yourself). I cast you to the ground, I laid you before kings* (“BAH” - fem.gen., vocalization points to fem.gen.), *that they might gaze at you.* ¹⁸ *“You defiled your sanctuaries by the multitude of your [conscious] corruptible activities, by the iniquity of your business activity; therefore I will bring fire from your midst; it shall devour you, and I will turn you to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all who saw you.* ¹⁹ *All who knew you among the peoples are astonished at you; you have become a horror, and shall be no more forever.”*

The stones were sewed or fastened into his/her clothes that symbolized his/her ministry. In fact we can see that in this Scripture passage this **cherub** is being addressed by the pronoun “YOU” both as a man, and “YOU” as a woman. Besides, in the vocalized translation that came down to us a possessive pronoun “BAH”, used only when addressing a woman, appears at least three times.

The former “overshadowing **cherub**” combined in himself two natures - both male and female, which is absolutely confirmed by the context and original Scripture text. Nowhere in the Scriptures this fallen **cherub** is referenced to as the “son of the Almighty” or equivalent of that - as a “star”: **kohav**. The name he had before his fall is **הֵיִלֵּל בֶּן־שָׁחַר heylél ben sháhar (Isa.14:12)**. This name has many variants and options of translation. Different vocalizations can “color” them in different shades, therefore it is important to understand the main essence. The discussion of this name alone can take the whole chapter, but I’m not going to do that. I just want to share one of the main facets: “**glorifying/praising son of dawn/morning light**”.

We have already touched upon the subject of different characteristics of creatures and their difference from the children of the Almighty. The ability to possess male or female nature was different for all of them. We can see it partly from the examples of creatures, created during the fifth and sixth day of the earth's restoration. As for higher rank beings whom we can define as “ministering spirits”, like **seraphs** and **cherubs**, the Scripture has nothing that speaks of their being divided into males and females. Related to that matter there is an understanding that the majority of ministering spirits, who have certain freedom of will in terms of choice they were given, manifest more some particular nature - either male or female. That’s why “Angels” as ministering spirits can resemble both men and women. All “Angels” of the highest rank of glory are very special, being able to have “combined nature” in some proportion; as the former “overshadowing **cherub**”, for instance. Simpler creatures who had no such freedom of choice were as a rule divided into either males or females and could reproduce. As for the former



“overshadowing cherub” and his special nature, let’s consider a very interesting passage from the book of *Ehezkel (Ezekiel) 28:13b*:

מְלָאכֶת תְּפִיד וְנִקְבֵּיךְ בָּךְ

This sentence has several meanings depending on vocalization. If it is vocalized as *“melahát tupéha u nekavéha bah”*, it can mean *“the trade (art) of your smiths and tattooists (piercing) in you...”*, or as it is stated in the translation above *“art of your drums and flutes in you”* (before that we see the list of stones, built in her clothes, in her, figuratively speaking); here the **cherub** is addressed as a female (possessive pronoun **bah**).

However, if we read this passage with another vocalization, it will give us an understanding of the deeper essence of this “overshadowing cherub”: *“malahit tufáh ve nekevaih bah”*:

“The she-angel is going to turn (transform, change her nature) and your femininity in you (or a female in you or female gender in you) were prepared on the day of your creation”.

The Almighty has two sides in Him, two parts which at physiological level are related to male and female gender and at soul level - male and female sides manifested in specifics of thinking, psychology, emotions etc. As it is written, He created male and female in His image. Please, note that originally the Most High created both male and female together in one body. Only then He separated the female part of man and put it into a corresponding female body.

The former “overshadowing cherub” was given a split personality which in a certain measure reflected the inner essence of the Creator to solve certain issues. If we review all of the above in prophetic mode, we can see that at some point due to damaged thinking the female part of the “overshadowing cherub’s” nature, and prophetically - his soul part, prevailed in him and he/she started to deviate and “was filled with iniquity from within”. We do know that it was this **cherub**, who sinned first. Also it was Hava, not Adam, who was first to sin, as it is written:

1 Tim.2¹³ For Adam was created first, then Eve. ¹⁴ And Adam was not deceived, but the wife being deceived, fell into transgression.

This passage literally speaks of Hava, but while the earthly is just a reflection of the Heavenly, it hints that sin got into the spirit, into the heart through the soul. Just as Hava gave her husband the fruit of the tree and he ate, the “soul prompted the spirit” to eat spiritual food, which wasn’t supposed to be eaten THEN and in THAT WAY. We can also see a hint that the “overshadowing cherub” succumbed to sin in his “female part”, as “she-angel” which became a “bitch” or speaking in theological terms a “demoness”. This image of a conceited and sinful rejected soul has prophetically accurate reflection in history of rejected queen Vashti and Hebrew girl Gadassa, who became queen Esther. Gadassa is an image of a humble and simultaneously regal soul which all the faithful need to possess.

The creation of this **cherub** reflects the Creator's magnificence and beauty, manifested both in its male part as the Heavenly Father and Yeshua, and in its female part as Spirit of Holiness; because, as many of you know, the word “Spirit” has female gender in the original language. 9 stones are also indirect testimony that the Almighty helped this Heavenly creature to develop all necessary eternal divine qualities of fullness of character and etc, but after this **cherub** let the



virus of sin to be born in him, he tried to take place of the real Wife of the Messiah, “pushing aside” the Heavenly couples of Eternal partners, who were supposed to reach spiritual maturity and enter into a special covenant, which gave them the Wife status of Son of the Almighty.





Irreparable thing happened at some point, and this **cherub** turned to a “slippery slope” of pride, haughtiness and the like, not being able to “stand”, as Yeshua said: “**...and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him**” (Jh.8:44).

Queen **Vashti** is, first of all, an image of that part of King's wife who “acted up” because of her beauty and vanity. And secondly, it is a prophetic reflection of the “son of the morning”, of “she-angel” who tried to make this place vacant with her scheming, and then to take it through her illegal manipulations: “**I will exalt my throne above the stars of God... I will be like the Most High**”. This cherub wanted to “steal” the status of a real Wife through his scheming, and everything happening on earth is the reflection of that.

Number “12” is a part of Messiah's Wife/Bride's image, manifesting the fullness of King's glory: 12 fruits of the Spirit of Holiness, 12 tribes of Israel, 12 apostles - disciples of Yeshua, 12 gates of the New Jerusalem, 12 stones in **Hoshen** (breastplate) of the High Kohen, symbolizing 12 kinds of manifested glory of the King in 12 tribes/generations of His children.

The clothes of the “**overshadowing cherub**” had nine built-in stones which completely corresponded to the first, second and fourth row of the High Priest's **Hoshen** (breastplate): **Ezek.28:13 - Ex.28:15-21**. That's why we can take as one of the prophetic clues that the lack of those three stones was like the lack of some three qualities, three fruits of the Spirit of Holiness, which happened to be critical for his condition. As it was personally revealed to me, I think that these fruits were humbleness/meekness, patient trust and sacrificial love.

Universal Tragedy

Now, considering all of the above we can uncover a bit of the greatest tragedy that happened THEN. At the moment described in **Gen.1:2**, as we remember, there were three main groups of Heavenly persons which were not homogenous. The virus of sin, actions of the main temptor, opposition in the FAMILY and the war that followed - all of that brought different divisions. Some couples remained loyal, some fell, succumbing to temptation, some got into the category of those who “sinned out of negligence”. And everyone without exception were defiled by death to different degrees. Sin tore many couples asunder and damaged a lot of unions. There were such situations when “he” - the son of the Almighty - opposed the FAITHFUL by taking side with the group that was later called FALLEN, and his Heavenly partner remained loyal to her Father and King. There were, unfortunately, opposite situations. There were many cases when both he and she got into the category of those who “sinned accidentally”, but the level and gravity of their sin could be very different. There were instances, when one partner joined with the FALLEN, and the other didn't cross some “point of no return”, so to say, by hardening his or her heart non plus ultra. There were also other situations, as you can easily imagine.

Some of you may have some doubts and questions on what basis do we come to such conclusions concerning divisions among couples only through some “common sense”, which is a rather subjective matter in spite of all prayers and revelations. I can answer that with the following fact, which I believe was pointed out to me by the Almighty when I was preparing these materials. The existing statistics, despite all of its flaws, says that there are always more boys born than girls; sometimes their amount is significantly higher. One can, of course, try to explain



it by higher mortality rate for males because of all wars and conflicts happening in the world, and therefore “nature’s” regulating all that, but I don’t believe in “nature” as a regulator.

We remember that “**visible comes from the invisible**” which is a universal principle. Men are more aggressive and their security threshold is lower; women, generally, have it vice versa. And it is manifested not only in the military sphere but also, say, in their manner of driving and in many other things. Women are more careful and neat in many aspects, that’s how both genders were designed by the Heavenly Father. Therefore, looking at all those images and facts, one can assume even without some special revelations that “Eternal female partners” were more careful on one hand, so they could serve as a constraining factor for their male partners; as much as they could, of course. On the other hand, it was the “female part” who sinned first, so, perhaps, there were opposite cases. In general, the number of sons of the Almighty who got into this spiritual quarantine was a bit higher than that of their “Eternal female partners”. Maybe it also depended on the fact that males took more active part in THAT war, so they were “defiled by death” to a higher degree than their partners. In every respect, considering the variety of characters, callings and personal traits, all of those groups were very much intermingled.

Understanding of this matter can become an answer to some interesting issues that we’ve encountered a bit while living in this world. Without a doubt, there was a certain amount of couples that got into that spiritual quarantine together. The Heavenly Council decided who, when and where is supposed to be born, and it is possible, that there were decisions made that he and she should be born in the same timeframe and almost in the same place, so they could encounter each other in this quarantine and walk this road together. It was the source of the notion that each of us should be looking for their “half” here on earth and some are “lucky”, so to say, although the reason for that is different. Many of you have heard such a phrase, that has existed in all nations and throughout all times, that “unions are made in Heavens”. So, imagine where it really came from, based on all of the above. Not many people understand that, but “genetic spiritual memory” of our divine soul - **neshamah** - sends the echoes of that true reality to us. We can even say that “**neshamah** shines through **nefesh**” :).

I’m sure the Heavenly Father oftentimes responded to the couples’ wish to be together in this quarantine, and helped them meet each other in this world. Perhaps not always for some reasons, but very often. So taking that into account, we can clearly see that rather often many people here are unhappy to a certain degree, because they cannot find their true “half” who was their “Eternal partner” THEN. And due to their temporarily blocked memory, and sometimes in spite of that, there comes this intuitive feeling, an understanding “from deep within” that this “half” is out there somewhere. But there are cases when this “half” is not in this world at all, while it either crossed some point of no return, or awaits for us in the house of our Heavenly Father with patience and love... It is usually hidden from us till some appointed time; that’s why it’s not enough just to meet one’s “half” here in this world, if it is even possible, the most important thing is to remember the Father, to reconcile with Him and return Home.

Do you remember another popular phrase: “prince in shining armor and on a white horse”? I’m not going to insist, of course, but I’d like to share a possible variant of where this notion came from into our “infosphere”. If “she” appeared here, but “he” didn’t cross the line and remained



loyal to the Almighty, then if “she” reconciles with the Father, there will come a moment in the future when her Eternal partner, with whom she was separated during this time of spiritual quarantine, comes after her in his shining armor riding a white horse together with Yeshua’s army. It is written in the book of Revelations that Yeshua is going to ride a white stallion and there will be multitude of saints and a great army with Him. Therefore, her “prince in shining armor” has to be there also. Why a prince? Well, if the Father is the King, then His son has royal blood, just as she does. There are also many other images and narratives which found their way into art and folklore, and which can indirectly confirm this thought.

In any case, when everybody returns to their Heavenly Home, our Heavenly Father is going to wipe away every tear from our eyes and bless everything that was restored by His mercy. He is also going to unite those who lost their “Eternal partners” by creating new couples. The Most High is our loving Father and He knows how to restore everything to a state no worse than was before after our final redemption and restoration:

LCV’19r translation:

Rev.21 ¹ Then I saw an UNUSUAL HEAVEN and an UNUSUAL EARTH, for the initial heaven and the initial earth had disappeared. Also there was no more deep water space... ⁴ And the ALMIGHTY Himself will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more Death, nor crying, nor wailing. There shall be no more suffering, for everything that [used to be] in the very beginning has passed away forever!”

As for some interesting nuances of Eternal partners’ relationships in the future world, there is a revelation of one brother to whom the Almighty revealed this sphere a bit, and he shared this revelation in his book. His name is Oden Hetrick, and his book’s title is: **“Inside the Gates of Heaven”**. We know the Almighty doesn’t reveal us everything, but He shows different puzzles through various of His children. I believe that Hetrick was a person through whom one of these facets was revealed a bit. One of noteworthy and interesting points in his testimony was that THERE in Heaven those Eternal partners were like Adam and Hava, having the ability to join together in one body as the highest form of oneness and love. It is possible only in glorified bodies, and it’s partly like Adam and Hava were together in the same body before they were separated; only she didn’t have a glorified body of her own at that moment, only spiritual one (spirit or “inner man”) together with “divine soul” - **neshamah**.

There is also another essential point: in the end of the **2nd chapter of the book Bereshit**, when sin wasn’t there yet, Adam and Hava were told that a person should leave his or her parents to be united with his/her partner “as one flesh”: **leBasar Ehad**. **Basar** is flesh, **Ehad** is oneness consisting of several parts. When a man and a woman are joined together to produce offspring here on earth, their “joining” is not yet becoming “one flesh”, as it was originally designed. Bodies weakened by sin cannot be joined together to become “one flesh” - **EHAD**; it is impossible. There is only an opportunity to be joined together for “reproduction”, i.e. for creating a physical body so that souls could come into this world through that. Ability to bear children wasn’t just temporarily given here for a time being, as many think, but we’re going to cover it



later. Unfortunately, there is no place to cover all details in the framework of this material, but I believe the Spirit of our Heavenly Father is going to help us understand everything we need now.

Blocked memory of banishment

Now, let's discuss the issue of our memory, blocked during the time of our spiritual quarantine, and also the fact that Heavenly persons were separated because of the action of sin. There is a wonderful analogy, which can be seen in Israel's division into two Kingdoms - South and North. Many know that in a while after division took place sin really found its way into ten tribes, comprising the North Israel Kingdom, which led to breaking off the Covenant and banishment out of the Promised Land. In time the descendants of these tribes lost their identification and have mostly forgotten who they were and where were their true roots. Not all of them, of course, and not entirely, because some descendants kept certain memories and "pieces of traditions". This group is a prophetic image of those Heavenly souls who "sinned accidentally" and were removed to this earthly quarantine with their memory temporarily blocked. These are sons and daughters of the Kingdom, sowed into this world to live here. Sometimes they have thoughts, dreams and memories, shining through the "veil of oblivion", but as a whole it is blocked till the appointed time - time, when we meet our Heavenly Father. As it is written, when Yeshua returns He's going to shine us all with His light and everything will become clear and known. Once Yeshua said that there are still "sheep of another pasture", who are supposed to be gathered, and these are not just lost tribes of Israel. Prophetically we are those sheep, undergoing our spiritual quarantine, who **"temporarily are the lost tribes of heavenly Israel"**. To get a right focus to understand many things connected with the "Testing Ground", we have to always remember that the New Testament was made with two Houses exclusively: with the House of Judah and with the House of Israel, according to **Jer.31:31**. The rest of people are entering this covenant individually through personal Covenant with Yeshua the Messiah.

In this case the House of Judah symbolizes those Heavenly children, who remained faithful THEN. But it has one important detail: we remember that though representatives of the South Kingdom retained their self-identification, there was a period, nevertheless, when almost the entire Kingdom of Judah went into galut ("dispersion") to Babylon for 70 years. Even in other periods not everyone in this Kingdom was "the same"... Of course, there also was a Remnant, according to the Father's promise, but still the majority was temporarily smitten by idolatry virus. The major part returned, but the return of the remainder took a long time. For that reason, is it right to identify Heavenly persons, who remained faithful, with representatives of the tribe of Judah, with many Jews falling off after their return from Babylon? Of course, I asked this question myself, and the Heavenly Father pointed out to me that first of all, it is a prophetic symbol which has a "reflection" in our world, in our reality, therefore, it cannot be 100% alike. **First of all**, this symbol shows us the main essence related to the Remnant in particular, which remained faithful both during the division of the Kingdom, and during their return from Babylon, and in the moment when they accepted Yeshua as Messiah and King. And then **secondly**, He highlighted an episode when those who remained loyal during THAT war still sinned for some reasons because of the active virus of sin: those sons of the Almighty from the **6th chapter of the book of Bereshit**, which is described in more details in the book of Enoch.



Those were faithful sons of the Almighty, who didn't join with the fallen THEN, but remained loyal at first, "falling" later.

So, here's a reasonable question: why did they consciously decide to violate the Almighty's restriction in spite of their holiness, pureness, wisdom and other positive qualities, though they understood that the punishment shall follow? They were witnesses of what happened earlier and saw the terrible consequences. And what they did brought awful results. One of the reasons was that almost everyone succumbed to the virus of sin to some degree, which was further aggravated by defilement from death during THAT conflict. We are going to dig deeper into this matter in one of the final parts. It wasn't as simple as some may think out of naivety, that it was a common temptation by "physical flesh". The key role in making those wrong decisions had the matter of strength or, vice versa, weakness of their spiritual immune systems, and we're going to talk about it now.

Spiritual immune system

Oftentimes the problem was in the "amount of sin virus" and also in the strength of the spiritual immune system of every son and daughter of the King. Earthly viruses and diseases are only physical reflection of what happened before and keeps happening in the spiritual world. Quarantine for those who are infected and strengthening the immune system of those who are getting better is the main instrument in such situations. What is a "spiritual immune system" anyways? It is something not very complicated. As we have analyzed earlier, in every child of the Almighty, or rather in every divine soul - **neshamah** - there is something that the Scripture calls "image" (**tsélem**). This "something" is an imprint of the Almighty's personality and that is a model for development and life. Intimacy with Him, trust in Him, and fruits of the Spirit - all of that releases a certain level of glory, which serves as protective cover for this "image", this "imprint of Almighty's personality". When this protective glory diminishes, this "image" in us can be damaged with all ensuing consequences.

What can strengthen our spiritual immune system? Communication with the Almighty, abiding in His living Word, praise and worship - all of that are integral parts of intimacy with our Father and His Spirit, of Whom we are born. Approaching Him strengthens our spiritual immune system, while distancing from Him weakens it. All of that is rather easy to understand. So, at THAT TIME this "universal virus" spread spiritual infection of pride, rebellion, vanity and other "spiritual yuk and gunk" absolutely everywhere. And everyone got exposed to all that schmutz. We know that not all people are the same; and also not all Heavenly and Earthly children of the King were the same. Each of us has our own level of intimacy in our relationships with the Heavenly Father, and everyone has their own inner spiritual and emotional characteristics. Therefore, those who were able to stand and who didn't have this spiritual disease so bad that it could push them into sin, making some bad actions, nevertheless, all of them were exposed to this virus, getting a correspondent "dose of infection". About that it is written:

Job 4¹⁸ Here, He finds no loyalty in His servants, and He sees faults even in His angels,¹⁹ how much more those who dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust...



Job 15¹⁵ If God puts no trust in His saints, and the heavens are not pure in His sight... (NKJV)

The first passage, which speaks of Angels, means ministering spirits. And the second passage, which speaks of “saints”, means the children of the Almighty. From the other side, **Job 4:18-19** says that the Almighty cannot completely trust many Heavenly beings, who didn’t betray Him and remained loyal, especially those, who “distinguished themselves”, without any evil intent though, and were consequently put in the spiritual quarantine: into these “houses of clay”. Full redemption could come only through the atoning sacrifice of Yeshua, but it was still far ahead:

NIV Translation:

Heb.9²² In fact, the law requires that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.²³ It was necessary, then, for the copies of the heavenly things to be purified with these sacrifices, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

Therefore it is written that not only people, but all Heavenly creatures as well want to understand this atonement process. And their interest isn’t just purely academical:

1 Pet.1¹² To them [prophets] it was revealed that, not to themselves, but to us they were ministering the things which now have been reported to you through those who have preached the Gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from Heaven—things which angels desire to look into. (NIV)

The word “look into” is a translation of the Greek word **παρακύπτω** (parakyupto), which has following variants of translation:

1. look into; 2. look closely, peer into; transf. penetrate, pierce.

It’s not just curiosity, it is a clear concernment of someone having personal first-hand interest on every level. It is also written:

Rom.8¹⁹ For all of the creation is eagerly waiting for the revealing (lifting off the veil) of the sons of God...

“Soul bodies” were sowed into the quarantine of this world, and “spiritual bodies” are supposed to be revealed, to appear (**1 Cor.15:44**) after it. I want you to note the phrase “**all of the creation**”, especially the word “ALL”.

Whatever were the main reasons, that became a decisive “moving power” in the decision, which the sons of the Almighty made in the **6th chapter of the book of Bereshit**, I want to emphasize that only the weakening of “spiritual immune systems” due to the action of sin virus and “defilement by death” made way for events of those ancient days to take place.

Facets of the Remnant

There are many different versions circulating in the world concerning that matter, and some of them cross over. Before we consider it in the “Testing Ground” framework, let’s read one Scripture passage and look at the original text.

2 Kings 19³⁰ And those who were saved (peleytá) of the house of Jehudah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.³¹ For out of Jerusalem shall go a



remnant (shearit), and those saved (peleytá) - from Mount Zion. The zeal of Yahweh Sabaoth will do this.

The Hebrew language has two main words which are related to the “Remnant” in one way or another, in the sense that we want to analyze here. In this passage both of them used together:

פִּלְיָטָה peleytá 1. deliverance, salvation; 2. saved, delivered

שְׂאֵרִית shearit remnant, surviving

In spite of these words being very close in meaning, the first word - **peleyta** - has a shade of meaning that something was saved, delivered, and it was able to survive. This word can mean not only someone who has been saved and rescued, but “**salvation, redemption**” itself.

The second word - **shearit** - has a shade that someone has got in on the act of saving besides being helped from outside, as it is written: “**Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might**”. The essence of this passage is very well confirmed by an episode, when Joshua, son of Nun, was fighting Amalek and Moshe was holding his arms lifted up during the battle. The understanding of the semantic meaning of these Hebrew letters confirms it.

Maybe some of you are interested to learn that the gematria of this word is “911”. You see, Hebrew language never had any numbers, they appeared only as a result of Hebrews’ engagement with neighboring nations; and it wasn’t the only thing they took from them. You know that “911” is a rescue service number in many countries, and I think it’s not a coincidence. Many of you might also recall the notorious terror attack on two towers in New-York that happened on 11th of September - 9.11 (American style), which is also not a coincidence at all. At that time it was a terror attack planned by the world “elite”, and it had several reasons. One of them is that by blowing up these two towers “they” were prophesying damage and destruction of the Remnant of the Almighty’s people, which are those from “believing Jews” and also from “believers among the nations”. “They” did a certain prophetic act, directed at damaging the Remnant, which has two scepters in its hands: **one of Judah and one of Joseph (Ezek.37:15-41)**.

The second word (**shearit**) also has a shortened version (without two last letters) which carry the same semantic meaning but has an additional shade:

שֶׂאֶר shear remnant, chosen; others.

There is a Scripture passage that emphasizes above mentioned shades:

Isa.10²⁰ And it shall come to pass in that day that the remnant (shear) of Israel, and those saved (peleytá) of the house of Jacob, will never again depend on him who defeated them, but will depend on Yahweh, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

When the name “**Jacob**” is mentioned, it usually has a shade of **galut** - being outside of the Promised Land, outside of the fullness of calling, power, dignity and glory. And when the name “**Israel**” is mentioned, or any connection to it, it usually means the fullness of calling, power and glory. In the verse above we see that there are two main groups in the Remnant concept. The first group is the “Remnant” from the “Israel” part. The representatives of it are, for instance, Caleb and Joshua, son of Nun, who were ready to fight the giants in the Promised Land, completely trusting the Almighty. It is **Gideon** and his “300 Hebrewans”. It is prophet **Eliyahu** (Elijah), and



also David and the like. The **second group** consists mainly of those, who are not traitors, they have no rebellious intentions in their hearts and minds, but they are often hesitant when facing serious troubles, while they are weaker spiritually and not so strong in faith as well. These are being saved and redeemed by the Almighty's faithfulness and mercy.





It is like an example of barley and wheat in the context of *moadim* - days appointed for people to come before the Most High. People had to bring unleavened barley bread for *Pesach* feast; for *Shavuot* feast, however, they brought two leavened hala baked from wheat. “Unleavened barley” on *Pesach* is a symbol of the “fighting Remnant”. “Leavened wheat” on *Shavuot* (“Pentecost”) is a symbol of a hesitating Remnant, which wasn’t steady all the time, due to the leaven of sin that got inside. But they try to make efforts, and therefore they get saved based on mercy and faithfulness of the King; they also have to go through cleansing to be redeemed from their leaven - it must be “burned out” by the fire of tribulations of all sorts.

Considering everything mentioned above, let's analyze the matter of the Remnant in context of the “Testing Ground”. By the moment described in *Gen.1:2* some very significant events happened. One of them was that during this long opposition time a number of sons and daughters of the Almighty managed to see and understand what had really happened. The hidden things were becoming known, and realization of what was going on and of the tragedy they were pulled into started to come to them more and more. Although they’ve made some wrong steps and unrighteous actions, they still managed to make *tshuva*, i.e. call upon their Heavenly Father and admit their mistakes. In spite of such a right action they couldn’t have possibly gotten cleansing and forgiveness through just saying they were sorry, because the problem was not in their inner hesitations or soul agony - they’ve already **done** some actions. It was like if a person who killed somebody accidentally in ancient Israel took a loudspeaker and started to shout out a request to be pardoned. It can be accepted as a mitigating factor, but it couldn’t be a foundation for rehabilitation.

What mattered in a situation like this was the “depth of the fall”, i.e., quantity and quality of bad actions. If one making *tshuvá* (repenting and admitting one’s mistakes) managed not just to say he/she was sorry, but also do something as a “fruit meet for repentance”, as it is written, then these “fruits of repentance” were “put on the scale”, when there was enough sincerity of a heart. Yeshua once said that “**Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one’s life for his friends**” (*Jh.15:13*). This statement has ETERNAL status and acts not only now, but THEN as well. It is also written that true love is not one expressed with words only, but with appropriate actions, and it “**covers many sins**” (*1 Peter 4:8*). And this truth has ETERNAL status as well. I’m not going to bring any others while these “two witnesses” are enough.

So, even THEN, taking everything into account with correspondent sincerity of *tshuvá*, the Father made His just decision. Of course, not every destiny is equal in spite of all their seeming likeness. Nevertheless, there were certain criteria serving as the measure and limit for the “Testing Ground” terms. THEN, based on everything said and done, definite promises were given, that in spite of the quarantine and those trials and tribulations that one had to prevail, the Heavenly Father is going to do everything possible (without violating anything He has appointed and set Himself) to keep and return these souls into their Heavenly Home. Based on the responsibility level of each person, as it is written “**everyone shall bear his load**”, the Heavenly Father could mitigate the terms of the quarantine, taking back to Himself the souls of those, who were yet little children, so they wouldn’t be “leavened up” with the virus of sin here on earth. The terms of birth and life situations could be just as different here, as they were different THEN



when the virus was halted. It is written that through the untimely end of a righteous person the Almighty takes his/her soul out of this world, and it is also said that many don't understand he/she is being taken "from evil" (**Isa.57:1**). It is a hint that who acted RIGHTEOUSLY THEN can by Father's mercy leave this quarantine earlier, and it is His blessing and promise to keep this righteous soul from evil. Of course, if this person has gone the appointed distance and has done everything that he or she was supposed to do.

Please, remember the fact that Almighty really PROMISED that no one living in the shelter-city, is going to be killed by the "avenger of blood", provided they follow all rules and limitations, and that after new High Priest rises, they are going to return home. Of course, this was possible only if the case was considered and the decision was made there were no evil intentions in the actions of this person. Besides, the promise of "protection and salvation" in a refuge-city was in force only if one obediently followed its rules during all time of living there.

Undoubtedly, there were still some risks, not everything was smooth, and the enemy "roared, looking to devour" because that was the category of heavenly and earthly souls, who were actively opposing him, they were those whom the "son of the morning" and all of the fallen hated most of all. He hated Israel per se, because not only was it a reflection of the Heavenly children of the Almighty in one of its facets, it was also a reflection and manifestation of the Remnant, i.e. FAITHFUL who opposed those later called FALLEN.

The foundation of the Remnant was consisting of the "Heavenly", who during THAT war had more experience, wisdom and power. The other part of the Remnant was formed of the sons and daughters of the Almighty who joined them and who had "Earthly" origin from 70 "earthly" worlds. The fact that many people from other nations joined Israel even before Yeshua, is a confirmation of this prophetic image. That is one of the main reasons for such furious hatred of the enemy towards Israel and its descendants by flesh. The key righteous characters HERE, that is Hanoah (Enoch), Noah, Abraham, Moshe, Job and many others, were a part of the Remnant, and the Heavenly Father distributed them "in time and space" in such manner to execute His redemption plan.

Damaged "tents" and broken "avatars"

During the Heavenly Council, presided by the Almighty, definite decisions were made related to all "Heavenly" and "Earthly" souls who had to undergo spiritual quarantine on earth: both regarding those who survived and those who "died physically", or whose physical bodies were destroyed, i.e. experienced "fatal damage", and whose souls were in certain waiting places. They decided on the corresponding terms of the quarantine, and it was not only on the time of birth, nation, and family but also on a set of other conditions. They had certain bodies prepared for their life in quarantine. But what was the essence of these bodies in fact? The Scripture speaks about them as "old huts" or "shabby tents":

NIV Translation:

2 Cor.5¹ For we know that if the earthly tent we live in - our body - is destroyed, we have a building from God, an eternal house in heaven, - spiritual body, created by



God and not built by human hands.² Meanwhile we groan, longing to be clothed instead with our heavenly dwelling.

“Bodies weakened by sin” are not sin virus that already “sits in the tent” as some house demon, waiting for the soul to come, but it is a body initially deprived of the original glory, which happened prophetically in the Garden of Eden. After the events in that garden bodies started getting sick, old, tired etc. Yeshua got the same type of body: it didn’t have the virus of sin but it was lacking original glory. That’s what Paul talks about in his **Letter to Romans 8:3**, where it is written that He came into our world “in likeness of sinful flesh”, i.e., in a physical body which was weakened by sin that “stole” original glory.

What about those “earthly tents” damaged or “changed illegally” as a result of hybridization started since some sons of the Almighty entered in to the “daughters of men”? **Nephilim(s)** is a noun in plural form, a derivative from Hebrew word **naphal** i.e, “**to fall**”. According to the Scriptures it means the fallen, coming into this world as tares, as Yeshua said in **Matt.13:24-30; 36-42**. And **hybrides** are the bodies having a hybrid DNA which can include glorified bodies’ DNA of sons of the Almighty, human DNAs, having bodies “weakened by sin”, and also DNAs of different creatures of the animal world; plus, their combinations and proportions could be different. Many of those hybrids were giants, and we know that the entire earth “was filled with wickedness”, so the DNA of those sons of the Almighty, who sinned, was mixed with both human and animal DNAs. These bodies, “tents” or better say “avatars” were not intended by the Heavenly Council, and they were not approved by the Almighty for souls to go through their quarantine, therefore, they actually had a ‘damaged’ status. And we do remember that the Almighty is absolutely just, and He couldn’t change the terms of the test after He approved them.

The hybridization of DNA actually became a “threefold attack” on Almighty’s plan. It is very sad that the sons of the Almighty, being blinded by the pain of their loss, couldn’t humble themselves and accept the Father’s plan. “**First attack**” was that through hybridization of DNA came danger that Messiah Yeshua would not be able to legitimately come into this world by being incarnated in a normal human body, while it would violate the terms of Redemption by blood of a normal human body, “weakened by sin”. In this case the Divine Plan could not be executed, and there would be no more sense in having this “spiritual quarantine” altogether.

“**Second attack**” was that “avatars” were damaged: because of hybridization they didn’t comply with the necessary terms of “Heavenly Standards” defining the parameters of earthly human bodies anymore: “huts”, “tents”, “avatars” in which the children of the Almighty were supposed to live in their quarantine. Therefore, the time of quarantine lengthened and the number of potential Almighty’s followers diminished, just as the number of His people on earth. As a result the amount of prayers, worship and praise as tools of real spiritual influence on the environment, as a plan to enlarge the Kingdom of the Most High, diminished together with it. Hybrid bodies of different fashion and size are also “tents” and “avatars”, but for whom? New souls don’t appear “automatically”: the enemy has no ability to create life, while Almighty Himself is Life, and He doesn’t create anything damaged by default. The sower - Heavenly Father - sowed the field, which is the world, with the sons of the Heavenly Kingdom, and “when everybody slept”, i.e., when the field - our world - was immersed in spiritual darkness the enemy



came and sowed it with tares. That is why the souls within the hybrid bodies are spiritual tares, sent into these bodies to fulfill the enemy's will.

“Third attack” was that following physical descendants, who were fallen and “tares” here on earth, started to “sin with animals”, or to be exact, they “hybridized” their DNA by mixing it with animal DNAs, creating hybrid body avatars through which different rational beings who sided with the fallen THEN could come into this world.

We see from the Scriptures that the enemy was allowed to sow tares, and all of that really fits with the absolute justice principle the Heavenly Father always supported. “Enemy” is given a right to sow tares into this world in times of darkness. That's why he got the right to choose whom, where and when to send into this world if he has the opportunity to execute his wicked goals. Here I want to note that “enemy” means not just satan himself, i.e., the former “son of the morning”, but also all fallen who have their levels of glory, their opportunities and competence in the kingdom they had established per se. The kingdom of darkness has its own persons, responsible for extracting from Sheol souls who “died physically” THEN and who sided with the fallen, and sending them as tares into corresponding physical “avatars”. What could be a reason for the soul of some fallen person to be sent into this or that body? There can be three main reasons for that.

Reason number **one**: this person (body) is dedicated to satan with all ensuing rituals and consequences before its birth and/or right after conception. It is possible even if both parents are simple normal people. As we have already mentioned, Judaism has such understanding that a soul - **neshamah** - is sent into a forming body at 40th day after conception. By connecting to the physical body with the help of spirit, a “human earthly soul” is formed - **nefesh**. **Neshamah** is a part of the human soul that is “divine”, and **nefesh** is a part of an “earthly” soul. So, if before the moment when **neshamah** is sent into the body (first 40 days after conception), this body, this person is dedicated to the “enemy of human souls” or some of the fallen in the person of “demon gods”, the enemy gets a right to this body, and can send a “tare” into it. This is one of the reasons why there is so much demonic in those tribes and peoples where conceived children are dedicated to different idols; because there, sometimes predominantly, they have souls of the fallen.

The **second** reason is that if some body was damaged and didn't answer normal human standards, if its DNA was altered or damaged during the conception or right afterwards, such “earthly hut” was deemed unfit for its purpose, in a sense that it didn't suit the purpose of undergoing the spiritual quarantine, and the enemy got an opportunity to sent a soul there, who sided with him THEN.

The **third** reason is that it is a result of some rule, some principle that was agreed and approved by the Almighty, and which is an aspect of His justice. Take a case of Cain, for instance. The Scripture says he was a tare:

1 Jh.3¹² ...not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother...(NKJV)

Considering Adam and Hava's level of sin, according to the principle “**measure for measure**” that Yeshua talked about, the soul of the fallen was allowed to enter this world for the level of



darkness that came through their action. Of course, not every sin (which are multiple of every kind) is a reason for the fallen souls to come into this world as tares. As it is written, there are “sins worthy of death” and there those that are not. For some sins one had to die, and for others one had to bear another kind of punishment. Therefore, there are some definite parameters and limits, regulating this matter.

Sons and daughters of the Kingdom, just as those who came into this world as tares, had their memory temporarily blocked: this condition was equal for everybody. We are going to discuss other “options” of coming into our world in a physical body in the finishing parts.

From under the firmament

I'd like to share an interesting passage of the Scripture in the context of our discussion:

Deut.23² Mamzer shall not enter the assembly of Yahweh; even to the tenth generation none of his descendants shall enter the assembly of Yahweh.

“One of illegitimate birth” is a translation of Hebrew word **mamzer** מַמְזֵר; this word is used only one more time in the Scripture in the book of prophet **Zechariah 9:6**. It is translated as “**mixed race**” there. It is hard to find one right translation for this word; it is traditionally translated as “illegitimate child”, which matches the exact meaning of this word's pshat, but its semantics is way deeper than that. Analysis of the letters and the primary of this word shows us that the first letter ‘**mem**’ is a prefix, like a preposition ‘**mi**’: **from, of**. As for the three remaining letters, they are mentioned in Tanakh only as a variant of the word **mazar**, that is in the book of **Job (38:32)**, and translated as “**constellations**”. As we already know, the vocalization has been added much later than the texts were written, therefore the most appropriate phrase, that fits both grammatically and semantically, is a phrase “**of/from constellations**”, with constellations meaning not the made-up galaxies and other “star clusters”, but stars, i.e., lighters built in **rakiya** (**dome**), which divides the outer waters from inner ones and which covers our earth. The place UNDER the dome in which the stars are built in is called “firmament”. That's why a contextually appropriate translation of the word, traditionally pronounced as **mamzer**, is “from the firmament” or “of the stars”: **mimazar**. I think many of you get the association with the “hosts in the heavenly places”. Here we see not just a subtle hint to those sons of the Almighty who sinned before Noah's Flood and their hybrid offsprings, but a huge sign with a fat arrow pointing to them. They who have eyes, let them see.

Something good...

The history and the existing testimonies tell us that there were repented hybrids of “**nephilim** family”, i.e., those we understand as tares. Although these cases were isolated, nevertheless, it happened, that's why let's try to explain this fact from the point of view of the “Testing Ground”.

I was asking the Almighty about this matter and while praying I got a phrase in my spirit: “**for something good was found in him**”. I immediately remembered the phrase which prophet Ahiah said to Jeroboam's wife concerning her sick little child:

1 Kings 14¹² Arise therefore, go to your own house. When your feet enter the city, the child shall die. ¹³ And all Israel shall mourn for him and bury him, for he is the



only one of Jerovoam who shall come to the grave, because in him there is found something good toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Jerovoam (NKJV).

We had a detailed analysis of this story in part six, but I'd like to mention it as some mercy principle of the Almighty, that triumphs over judgement. This principle is important for understanding how some persons, "hybrids of **nephilim** family", i.e., the fallen having physical bodies with altered DNA, can get a chance of Redemption and salvation in eternity? As for the situation with Jeroboam's child, there are many reasons to assume this child could have been not just a simple soul who came for its spiritual quarantine, but a "tare". Of course, we cannot say this for sure, but it's easy to see the following.

Jerovoam began to spread idolatry among the entire Israel en masse, with being at the head of this wicked process and giving everybody a bad example. We know that different forms of worshipping some demon gods, who are fallen by their nature, have a ritual of dedicating children to these very gods. It is hard to say so about all gods and all cases, but such a thing was practiced everywhere; therefore it is no wonder if **Jerovoam** did something along those lines. In fact, **Jerovoam's** child could have been dedicated to some demon god from the moment of his conception, so, based on that and also on the fact that his father let the darkness fall over Israel, the enemy was able to sow his tare - a soul of one of the fallen - into this body, this "avatar". An example with Cain's birth, of whom it is said that he was "of the wicked one", is a serious argument for this.

I would also like you to focus on the fact that there was a lot of Heavenly and Earthly persons among the fallen, and their mixture and inner condition was not alike at all. Some of them were smitten by the sin virus as by cancer which corroded their hearts to the core, while some of them, though equally smitten, could have had remaining something "alive" in their hearts. The Spirit of Holiness could hold onto this "something" to turn them back to the Father, leading these souls towards repentance and admittance of their mistakes, which could open the way for Redemption power of Yeshua's blood to be applied to them. Only our Heavenly Father is a heart-reader in the full meaning of this notion, and only He knows all the details of this issue as they really are. Even the worst criminals committing a sin worthy of death can have "something good" in them; this life has a lot of examples when hardcore offenders turned wholeheartedly to the Most High in repentance, humbling their hearts. It is possible that in spite of those decisions connected with rebellion THEN, not all of these souls were wholly infected by the virus of sin. Perhaps, the Heavenly Father found "something good" in some of them. The testimonies of the repenting "hybrids of the **nephilim** family", though scarce ones, can testify that the souls of these "tares" were sowed into our world, and something good was found in them, something the Heavenly Father could hold on to and try to return them Home through the action of His Spirit. We have already mentioned the last millennium of the "Messianic Kingdom" is going to be a special time of the Testing Ground. There are also many other deep and important issues connected to the second resurrection, described in **Revelation, chapter 20**. That's why I think there will be a lot of surprises while we are getting closer to these events.

According to the measure of my own understanding and revelation, I believe that the Heavenly Father had and still has a plan to "snatch out" those few, for whom it was possible, from



this “group of tares” while He is the One, Who fights for every soul till the very end. Our Heavenly Father is not just merciful, He is **Rav Hesed** in the original language, which can be very roughly and metaphorically translated as “having a huge sea of kindness and mercy”, and only after we return to our Heavenly Home will we truly understand how huge it is.

Destruction of tares

Many people often asked why would merciful God - our Creator and Heavenly Father - stand by such cruelty as Israel's annihilating of entire tribes in Canaan? Two things can serve us as a clue. First, the tribes in Canaan were crammed with hybrid DNA. Secondly, all of these tribes were idolaters: they worshipped the fallen, dedicating their children to them and committing acts of darkness. Considering all of that, one can understand that those who lived in that land were almost all tares, sowed into that part of the “field” - **Cnaan** (“Canaan”). In this case it explains everything. Yeshua once said about some of religious leader, when He heard that they offended by His words:

Mtt.15¹³ But He answered and said, “Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted.”¹⁴ Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into a ditch. (NKJV)

In this passage Yeshua talks about DIN quality, i.e., the Righteous Judgement, and it is going to be realized through the action of “spiritual ditches”. It is the action allowing certain situations, when the tares due to their spiritual blindness get into places of sorrow, captivity and ensuing ruin. In these verses Yeshua in fact continued the topic of tares that He started a little earlier; we read about it in **Matt.13:24-30; 36-42**. First of all, Yeshua had clearly shown that the Father's will was the destruction of tares, i.e., those, who were sowed into this world contrary to His will. Secondly, He almost directly said there is a lot of tares among spiritually blind religious leaders, i.e. they are fallen in their nature. Example of His disciple Judah from Criot is a very illustrative one. Judah was His disciple and had a status of “Shalih”, that is, the “Sent one”; this word was later translated as “Apostle”. Everyone who were later called apostles had their own bishops, presbyters etc. Here we can see that Almighty had originally allowed for 1/12 part of those who “are called by His Name” to be tares, i.e., the fallen. And that is in ideal case, when there is a fullness of His presence, Truth and glory. But as we understand, the history of Almighty's people not always had everything up to the “ceiling value”; oftentimes the situation was if not “directly opposite” than somewhere in that area. They can minister as Judah did, they can even cast demons out of people as he did, and do many other things. They can be apostles, bishops, pastors, elders and rabbis, or have another high position in certain religious structures; and all of that in rather spiritually awake Fellowship. Like Judah from Criot, for example. Yeshua showed him the highest mercy by His Father's command. And this principle remains to this very day.

There are many different “tares” among us, who are deprived of their past memory and their former abilities but with burned consciousness, so when the “D-hour” comes, he who sent them to this earth is going to take full control over them. Besides, the “fallen” are going to be incarnated in physical bodies very soon, I mean those Heavenly and Earthly persons, who warred against faithful, that is us, in THAT war. The overwhelming majority of them lost everything good that was inside, and now they are an “absolute evil” in some sense. They are going to be one of



the main enemies of the Almighty's people in the coming last days of judgement. They are going to come with their full memory, hatred and resentment, with most of their supernatural abilities, thirsty to "kill and destroy". If some of them are snatched out "like a firebrand plucked from the burning", only in case "something good" is found in them, it is going to be an exemption from the general rule. Later we are going to discuss how they will be able to come with their full memory and abilities and why they will be allowed to do that. Soon a great amount of those moved by evil in different forms is coming to this earth. The war is nigh, as it is written, and in the very end the wheat is going to be gathered together and the tares will be thrown into fire.

Therefore, may our Heavenly Father help us walk the path prepared for us, and having done all, to stand. May His harvest be maximum and His great mercy that triumphs over judgement come over all His sons and daughters!



Part 9
“From eternity...” (Acts 15:18)





Introduction

The events are developing with incredible speed; the time comes to its finish, summing up things through different events that had to happen on this earth. Almighty's Spirit speaks to those who have spiritual ears, the seals are being broken while the Messiah is about to return. The true reality is even deeper, more serious, intense and exciting, than the boldest phantasies which permeate everything around us. But what is a phantasie, what are many tales and parables really? They are just prophetic shadows of what had happened THEN at times of **Gen.1:1-2**. It is in its essence a prophetic reflection of spiritual reality, which was colored by different experiences, delusions and emotions. There is nothing here in our earthly reality that appeared on its own, because EVERYTHING visible came from the invisible, being born in the spiritual realm first: **Heb.11:3**.

Many things of a true spiritual reality are very far from some religious conceptions. Religious stereotypes and doctrines are like plywood decorations artificially glued together to serve as a background for cheap movies. They have different "plywood cliches" for these or that questions, which people get out from different religious commentaries and anthologies "with a subtle motion of their hand". But the reality can be so different from painted decorations which are studied and imposed in different seminaries and academies, that when Almighty reveals something really serious to many of His ministers, they begin realising their 20, 30 and 50 years of ministry were just a mere preparation in a "dressing-room" when it came to entering in and seeing how it is in real life.

One ancient poet once said: **"Whole world is filled with echoes and parallels"**. He just expressed what many wise men living in different times and nations agreed with. Once Mark Twain said his famous quote: **"Truth is stranger than fiction, but it is because fiction is obliged to stick to possibilities; Truth isn't"**. After everything that Almighty revealed by now, I can testify that this statement is true. Also many of you heard this phrase: **"There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, than are dreamt of in your philosophy..."** And I need to say that this phrase is true "to the point". There comes a time of fulfillment of things shown to prophet **Daniel**, which could not be fulfilled in his times:

Dan.12⁸ Although I heard, I did not understand. Then I said, "My lord, what shall be the end of these things?"⁹ And he said, "Go your way, Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. (NKJV)

Prototype of the Garden of Eden

Garden of Eden is a prototype, a "prophetic shadow" of Heavens in regard to the 70 worlds, creation of which is described in **Gen.1:1**. Heavens were the center of created worlds; their beauty, atmosphere, principles of order and glory were supposed to spread onto all existing creation. Heavens were supposed to become a stamp and 70 worlds - an imprint of their glory. Heavens were supposed to work, building up the creation of the earth and engaging with it, so that their (Heavenly) glory would spread onto all of these worlds, so that their inherent potential could be realised through it. In this part we are going to discuss these worlds, created for living, and the reason why there were 70 of them.



Events that happened in **Gen.1:1** are seen as images, revealing us THOSE things from ETERNITY long past as a prophetic shadow; they are very briefly but very intensely described starting from **Gen.1:3** and up to the end of the following **2nd chapter**.

The 3rd chapter of Genesis is like a first foreshadow layer of what began to occur in the end of **Gen.1:1** idyllic and then slowly transitioned into **Gen.1:2**. Events that symbolically started developing in the third chapter chronologically happened between these two verses. The end of the third chapter is in fact a description of how everyone, deceived THEN in one way or another, was banished or rather quarantined on this earth, which was a limited recreated version of the original world.

Banishment of Adam and Hava from the Garden of Eden is an image of the beginning of 7000 years' spiritual quarantine on earth, which had everything, that was before, recreated in a limited version, so the souls could have their "Testing Ground", their test of ability to trust the Heavenly Father, to make the right choice and to get free from sin virus they were exposed to through the redeeming sacrifice of Yeshua the Messiah.

Everything that happened from **Gen.4:1**, describing Cains' birth - the first son born outside of glory - up to **Gen.8:2**, describing the waters of the Flood covering the entire earth, is a second deeper layer. It reveals the images of events that happened in **Gen.1:1-2**, ending in full devastation and desolation of the earth, after which it was completely covered by the waters of **tekhóm** (outer waters OUTSIDE **rakiya** (dome), **Sheol** and the entire "earth construction").

Everything described from **Gen.8:3** up to **Rev.20:28** is not just a story of our redemption, but also a third even deeper layer of what took place in **Gen.1:1-2**, through which we can see some important details of events that happened THEN in which we all took part. The last two chapters of Revelation show us the final part of the Creation Restoration Plan, and the continuation of what was started in **Gen.1:1**; of course, taking into account everything that developed earlier.

Thus, there are FIVE interwoven and interconnected layers of different depth, describing our whole story and our future: **Gen.1:1-2**; **Gen.1:3 - 3:24**; **Gen.4:1 - 8:2**; **Gen.8:3 - Rev.20:22 u Rev.21:1 - 22:20**. All of these spiritual and historic layers of varying prophetic and informatic saturation are like "nesting dolls". When we study our past through those layers with the help of the Spirit of Holiness, we can see how everything happened and developed, and we can understand the dynamic of sin's origin, development and annihilation, which was the reason of all occurring events and the main danger, and also Heavenly Father's Plan of our redemption and restoration. There are five books of Torah as well, which serve as a hint to those five layers, being a symbol of number "5" that is a number of grace, or rather Almighty's favor. The understanding of this structure and principle is one of the Heavenly Kingdom keys to the knowledge of everything that happened and what is going to be.

Destruction of the veil of oblivion

It is written that according to our spiritual ascend upon the mountain where the Heavenly Father awaits for us, the more we come close to Messiah Yeshua, the more the veil of oblivion and forgetfulness, the veil of mystery on the hearts, souls and memory of all living, is going to be lifted:



Isa.25⁷ And He will destroy on this mountain the veil (LOT) cast over all people, and the covering (MASEHA) that is spread over all nations.

The veil, covering, wrapper is a Hebrew word לוט *lot*. It means **to wrap, to cover, to seal**. This word was the name of Abraham's nephew who had a covering on his heart, and who chose the valleys of Sodom unlike his uncle, who didn't look for physical wealth and an earthly city, but the city in Heavens whose builder and maker is the Most High. To look for such a city, one had first to have a revelation of it, learn or remember something that became dearer and more precious to one's heart than all physical riches of the wicked city.

The Hebrew word translated as "veil": *masehá* מַסְכָּה has several meanings:

- 1. molten idol, molten image, statue;**
- 2. veil, blanket;**
- 3. union, agreement.**

Based on the essence of these words and shades of their meaning in the above mentioned passage, we can see that the Almighty wants to bring everyone to this revelation mountain, at the very top of it, where He wants to speak to all of His children face to face, as with Moshe once. He wants to destroy this veil, this covering, flung over the memory of nations with the light of His Truth. He wants to take away the blinding coving of idolatry, the veil of oblivion, flung over all the tribes of the earth; it was a part of agreement THEN before our coming and incarnation here in this world. It is a prophetic image: when somebody is blinded by idolatry sin, one's true, divine, Heavenly memory is covered with the veil of oblivion from the Heavenly Father and Heavenly Homeland, and this "someone" starts to live according to the flesh rather than spirit. But when this someone turns his or her heart and thoughts to the Heavenly Father, starts to think of high things, enters the glory upon the mountain, where the Almighty waits, this veil is being taken away. According to this measure they begin remembering everything as it is in truth; gradually, step by step. And this process is reflected in the following passage of the New Testament:

2 Cor.3¹³ Unlike Moshe, who put a veil over his face so that the children of Israel could not look steadily at the perfection (fulfillment, result): fading glory. ¹⁴ But their minds and thinking were hardened. For until this day the same veil remains unlifted in the reading of Moshe, because the veil is destroyed in Messiah. ¹⁵ But even to this day, when Moshe is read, a veil lies on their heart. ¹⁶ Nevertheless when one turns to Yahweh, the veil is taken away. ¹⁷ Now Yahweh is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of Yahweh is, there is liberty. ¹⁸ But we all, with unveiled face, reflecting as in a mirror the glory of Yahweh, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.

The deeper meaning and essence of what is written here is that the memory of Heavenly and Earthly souls in this spiritual quarantine was covered with the veil of oblivion for a certain time because of sin. Because of sin abiding in them, they were deprived of the glory they used to have in them and upon them, and they were mostly estranged from their Heavenly Father, the Source of Life. It was a delayed death, which was supposed to come in full measure if there was no return into the Source of Life, our Heavenly Father, like it is described in the "prodigal son"



parable. It was a certain advance mercy payment of the loving Father, called a mercy that triumphs over judgement.

Divine soul's memory

An earthly soul and the way we remember ourselves here, is *nefesh*: *Gen.2:7*, and we spoke thoroughly about it in part six. The memory of divine soul - *neshamah* - is blocked for a while, but we have a promise that as we turn to our Heavenly Father, this veil of oblivion is going to be lifted, and our memory is going to be “dearchived”. As a result, we’ll have a deeper understanding of who we really are in our Yeshua the Messiah, through Whom we are reconciled to the Heavenly Father.

Alongside with the promise of possible restoration of our memory in full measure, there is not just a wish, but a direct command to do it, which we can read in the book *Dvarim (Deuteronomy)*, *chapter 32*. The first verse is an address to Heavens, and that is, to all Heavenly persons. It says to **give ear**: *Haazinu* in Hebrew (to read really thoroughly and dive into the very essence and details), not just **listen**, which is the Hebrew word *Shma*. Further on in *verse 7* it is clearly said that we must remember “*the days of old*” - “*yamot olam*” in Hebrew, which is properly translated as “*days of the ancient past or eternity*”, and it is fully related to *Gen.1:1-2*. One can remember only those things that one knew but then forgot for some reason.

Strangers and pilgrims

It is written that our Messiah Yeshua became just like us IN ALL. That means that being incarnated in the body of a child He walked the same path that we all have to take. Yeshua didn't remember everything at once - it happened gradually as He was growing up, and also as the Spirit of Holiness revealed Him His calling, who He really is, and many other things that happened THEN. The Spirit of Holiness revealed everything He needed to know to have right self-identification and to fulfill His mission during His time on earth in this spiritual quarantine. Yeshua showed us the way we need to walk after Him to return to our Heavenly Father and be reconciled with Him in order to fulfill our full calling here on earth.

“*Strangers and pilgrims*” is a rather common phrase, which is often applied to identify the people of the Almighty, but let us read and ponder over the following passage:

1 Chron.29¹⁵ For we are strangers (ger) and pilgrims (toshav) before You, as were all our fathers; our days on earth are as a shadow, and there is nothing that lasts.

גר *ger* stranger, alien, foreigner, having no place of his own in the land of his wandering.

תושב *toshav* stranger, who got a place of temporary habitation and became a settler.

Heb.11¹³ These all died in trust [towards the Almighty], not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were glad [because of them], openly confessing that they were wandering strangers (ksenoi) and pilgrims living in a strange land (parepidemoi) on the earth (in this world).

ξένοι *ksenoi* strangers; outsiders; foreigners, outlanders.

παρεπίδημοί *parepidemoi* settlers living in a foreign land; aliens.



“Strangers” (*ger* in Hebrew and *ksenoi* in Greek) are those who wander, that is, they’ve come to temporarily dwell in some place, where they have no home of their own and no permanent habitation in general. “Pilgrims” (*toshav* in Hebrew and *parepidemoi* in Greek) are those who came from some other place, or another country and got a temporary habitation. It’s not just someone who came out of nowhere or was born there, but one, who used to live somewhere else and then for some reasons came into this “other place” to live there for a while.

“Yeshua came into this world” and not just “appeared” in this world. These are two different verbs that have different semantic meanings.

ἐρχόμενον *erhomenon* come, come over.

He came to this world from another place:

Lk.7 ³⁴ The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, ‘Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ (NKJV)

Johanan the Submerger, who is generally known as John the Baptist, came into this world just as Yeshua did, he didn’t just appear here:

Matt.11 ¹⁸ For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon.’ (NKJV)

In those times many men understood that it was *Eliyahu* (Elijah) who came. And Yeshua said it clearly:

Matt.11 ¹⁴ And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come. (NKJV)

Yeshua understood that not everybody could receive it, therefore He said if they were willing to receive it, they could do it. In another passage Yeshua said to those who couldn’t yet receive it that Johanan “*came in spirit and power of Eliayhu*”. What “in power” means is clear to us, but what means “*in spirit of Eliayhu*”? Every person has spirit, soul and body. Person’s spirit is his inner being. *Neshamah* is stored in the human spirit, in his spiritual body. We can understand what phrases “in the Spirit of Holiness” and “in Almighty’s Spirit” means, while “*He is in us and we are in Him*”, but “*in spirit of Elijah*” means in the spiritual body of Elijah. It is clearly written, and if we don’t try to “overintellectualize”, getting another “religious cliché” out of our “mind barns”, it becomes very evident even if we speak in somewhat veiled terms. And now let’s read what is written about all of us:

Jh.1 ⁹ That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world. (NKJV)

We, just as Yeshua, do not appear in this world out of nowhere, but just as He we come into this world from outside. The avatar is created in this world and the soul is incoming. The body is “local”, and our soul, our person is a “stranger” here. Remember we talked about “**the house of him who had his sandal removed**” in part 6. Shoes that were featured there, are a symbol of a physical body into which a soul must come. Let’s read another important Scripture passage:

Titus 1 ² in hope of eternal life which God, who cannot lie, promised before eternal times (chronon aionion).

WHOM did God promised BEFORE those eternal times, when nobody seemed to exist?



Don't you get a strange little feeling that this promise was given to those who were supposed to become strangers and pilgrims in the restored world, after what happened in **Gen.1:2** and what was described starting with **Gen.1:3**, to those who were supposed to get into this spiritual quarantine?

From above and from beneath

Let's remember another famous phrase that Yeshua said when He talked with some religious leaders of that time.

Jn.8²³ And He said to them, "You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. (NKJV)

Commenting on this statement many people justly say that Yeshua is "from above" in the sense that He came down from Heaven and was incarnated and then born in the body of a child: it's hard to argue with that. Although it's very hard to agree with the interpretation of who are those "from beneath" of whom He spoke. If we take this verse out of context, we can make up everything we want and even more. But let's first analyze, is it true that only Yeshua alone is "from above"? Let's remember His prayer, which is often called a "prayer of High Priest":

Jn.17⁹ "I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. (NKJV)

First, Yeshua emphasizes that all those, whom He kept, are from the Father, Who entrusted them to Yeshua. And it was for them that He prayed, and not for everybody.

Jn.17¹² While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them perished except the son of destruction (perdition), that the Scripture might be fulfilled...¹⁴ I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

Here we see that Yeshua draws a direct parallel, saying that His disciples, who were entrusted to Him by the Father, are just as He is - not of this world. And now let's return to the very first verse, where we see that Yeshua joined the dots: "from above - not of this world" and "from beneath - of this world". Let's make this "double dot connection" a "triple" one, so that we wouldn't have any doubts on that matter:

Jh.8³⁸ I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father...⁴⁴ You are of your father the devil (of this genome (DNA) of slanderer), and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. (NKJV)

So, those "of this world" are "from beneath", and their father is the devil, therefore, they do what they see their spiritual father doing; while those who are "of God", whom the Father entrusted to Yeshua, are "not of this world", just as Messiah Himself. That's why those who are not of the Heavenly Father, Who is "from above", came into this world from their "spiritual father", who was thrown down from Heaven and became the one "from beneath". As a result



those who are “of God Above” can hear, i.e., understand the Words that Yeshua said, and those who came “from beneath” cannot do that, because their hearts are hardened and their spiritual ears are damaged:

Jn.8⁴³ Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word...⁴⁷ He who is from the Most High listens to the words of the Most High; therefore you do not hear, because you are not from the Most High.

Disciples were sowed by the Heavenly Father, and they are like Yeshua - “**from above**” and not of this world. And those who are tares - they are of this world, “**from beneath**”, being sowed into this world by the enemy of human souls. They came from Sheol, from “waiting places of the tares”. They are those, who are called “twice dead” in the letter of Jude:

LCV'19r translation:

Jude¹¹ Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain, and were showered with the payment of Balaam's error, and perished in the rebellion of Korah.¹² These are as deadly reefs in your love feasts, while they feast with you without fear, serving only themselves. They are clouds without water, carried about by the winds; late autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots...

First time they died in spirit, cutting themselves off the Heavenly Father, and the second time they died physically as a result of THAT war, and also because of their own sin. Up until the moment of being “sowed” into this world they were waiting in Sheol places prepared for them. They are the ones who cannot hear the Word from Heaven, which came and still comes through Yeshua. Nothing has really changed since those days. It is for them who are “fallen” or “unfaithful”, “vessels of wrath” “appointed for destruction”, as it is written in the original text, the Gospel is sealed:

2 Cor.4³ But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing (being destroyed),⁴ to unfaithful, whose minds (conscience) the god of this age has blinded, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Messiah, who is the image of God, should shine on them.

Those tares, sowed by the enemy into this world together with all fallen and creatures of the darkness, are working to steal, kill and destroy. Through different temptations and through different Babylonian teachings they try to confuse the minds of King's sons and daughters in order to lead them away.

Yeshua once said, “***O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you?***” (Matt.17:17). Whom was He addressing? I think it was not His disciples because they were obedient and tried to do everything exactly as He taught them. On the one hand, it could be related to humanity in general, but it is improbable knowing the character and heart of Yeshua, because He always separated those He came to save from the tares. The Scripture says that “***a bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench...***” (Isa.42:3). His words were addressed to those persons of the darkness, whom He Himself called “unfaithful” and “children of the devil”, contrary to His disciples who were “faithful”.



Strategy of sowing

1 Cor.1²⁶ Look carefully at your calling, brethren, because not many of you are wise according to the flesh (scientists in the system of this world), not many are powerful and influential, not many are noble.²⁷ But the Most High has chosen the foolish and insane in the system of this world to put to shame the powerful of this world;²⁸ and the base things of the world and the things which are despised the Most High has chosen, and the things which have no value in the value system of this world, to bring to nothing the things that are considered “real”...

The enemy is trying to capture and control everyone, who belongs to the so-called “elite”: people having financial, political, military and religious power. The enemy is trying to sow his tares into those families through different idolatry practices, creating corresponding dynasties and clans. He tried to put “his people” in all significant spots to control this world through them, directing the course of events according to his will. After “allocating his men”, the enemy tried to give them maximum power, finances and other opportunities to make the process of **“stealing, killing and destroying”** so much easier. He brought aboard wizards, mages, witches and other occult ministers as “advisors” to his “staff”. Then by combining their efforts, the enemy tried to take control over those, who have power and influence in military and scientific spheres as well: one - for firm control and rearrangement of the world, and others - to form stable “strongholds” built on assumptions and misbeliefs. There were different scientific and academic communities established, that the enemy used to control the entire scientific thought, putting it in opposition to biblical understanding of the environment, its laws and principles. And he really succeeded in that area.

To crown this process, so to say, he tried to divide the people of the Almighty into diverse religious communities, groups, confessions and denominations. The “divide and rule” principle is very ancient and effective. Together with it, the enemy tried to sow his tares into all possible positions to condone his destructive work through them. Yeshua shone light on death shadows by rebuking the high-ranking religious leaders, who were tares and who got on top of Israel’s religious power. Fundamentally nothing has really changed since those days, while **“there’s nothing new under the sun”**. There are tares in all religious denominations and communities, and they are devil’s children by nature, though the overwhelming majority doesn’t even realize that. One of Yeshua’s disciples, Judah from Criot, was one of them. In spite of his serious shortcomings, he ministered along with the others but at a certain moment, when Yeshua allowed it, satan took absolute control over him without even asking for Judah’s consent because there was no need for it. He just “entered him” as his own property: ***Jh.13:27***. Why? Because certain agreements were made even THEN, allowing the enemy to bring Judah from Criot into this world as a tare, and to enter him at appointed time taking over control of his person.

There is an understanding that after the enemy accomplished his dirty business through Judah, ***neshamah’s*** memory of the latter dearchived and it stressed him greatly because he started to remember the past and realized everything that has happened. As a result, he came to religious leaders that hired him, gave them their money back, admitting that he participated in “shedding of innocent blood”. However, it wasn’t the end: realizing what he has done and what



judgement awaits him and also all hopelessness of his situation, he went and hanged himself. I'm not insisting, of course, but this occurrence of events seems very likely to me.

I even have testimony which is going along these lines. During the times of the Soviet Union there were experiments conducted on prisoners; as a result they were able to completely or partly dearchive divine memory (as it has become evident later) of a small experimental group through definite technologies, and it led to terrible depression and following suicide of some of the subjects. During many days they have delivered gas into closed and almost sealed compartments, as a result after a while the brain and the whole organism of prisoners started to change. They began to see some "strange visions" and things like that. One of the workers witnessing this experiment heard the dying words of the last subject, and there's no other way to interpret what he had heard from him. Of course, only if one is familiar with the matter. Aside from all the rest, the dying man talked about some place of "terrible grief and hopelessness" from which he came into this world. Judging by what he was saying, he used to be a "tare" sowed into this world by the adversary, and he was a criminal, whom big exemptions were promised after this experiment. I have personally seen the recorded video of his testimony and those "strange words", which followed him throughout his life and of which he couldn't make sense. Many people told him it was just delirious nonsense, although they admitted that it was very strange and unusual nonsense. Besides, I believe during this "dearchivation" those subjects started to show enormous inhuman physical strength. It is a confirmation that during *neshamah's* dearchivation some abilities that the person had THEN can also be "dearchivated" to some extent. The person, through whom it has become known, carried it throughout his life and he gave this testimony before his death little less than 10 years ago. Maybe it was given so I could write about it in this material as well.

The Almighty, being our Heavenly Father, understanding and foreknowing all of that, chose the strategy of sowing described in the above mentioned part of the Scripture. He tried to minimize the temptation level through rather hard conditions which call for constant strain to perfect our character and develop necessary qualities of warriors, whom we all have to become in our Messiah Yeshua. The Father defined such a strategy of our appearance and movement in this world based on several reasons. **First**, so that the level of comfort and temptations wouldn't become an unbearable load, preventing the execution of the general plan. **Secondly**, after our reconciliation with Him and some adaptation, the load level must grow, so that we would enter into the fullness of our gifts and talents to expand His Kingdom. The glory can be trusted only to tempered and prepared warriors, not to "office boys" able only to make up strange theories and being skillful only with computer mouse and keyboard. That's why the movement vector is from the bottom upwards, where "upwards" is not the financial comfort level but power in Spirit for realization of His Kingdom. With all that there is a certain standard: "***all things that pertain to life and godliness***". Of course our Heavenly Papa treats us sometimes, when we get into small oases in the midst of wilderness, but overcoming constant pressure for our hardening and growth is His main principle. Never was a warrior trained in mastery by exercising in "comfort experiences" with remote control in one hand and a pop-corn can in the other.



No doubts there are many other reasons why some souls are incarnated in some families and nations, having certain physiological heritage. Every strategy has its pros and cons, and everything has its balance. The Almighty has His Own Remnant, His “tithe” among all social groups, as does His adversary. But in its essence, the passage quoted in the beginning of this section is very true. By choosing such a strategy, the Heavenly Father uses the opportunity to provide maximum covering for His sons and daughters coming into this spiritual quarantine. But He does it **not just till the time of their reconciliation, but till the time of their revelation**, when the spiritual world knows for sure who this or that person is. If they are revealed at the initial stage, it adds too much risk due to intentional and twisted attacks of the enemy, and also due to additional hardships and temptations they have to overcome. The Almighty doesn’t throw those who are not ready yet into a real battle; He intentionally prepares them, then transfers them to reserve, and only then He appoints them into a certain place in the rear, then in the “second” and further on in the “first line” of battle. He is not like His opponent, who often uses tares as “cannon meat”, absolutely not caring for them as persons, shortly speaking.

Thus, the enemy tried to occupy every “**significant thing**” and to sow his men into these positions, while the Father usually sowed into not wise and not noble, to shame and “**bring to nothing the significant things**”. The word translated as “**bring to nothing**” has several interesting and important semantic shades of meaning:

Καταργήση katargese to make useless, to annul, bring to nothing.

An important detail which is also a distinctive feature of all tares: they seek glory from people, not from God; even if they say the opposite. Hunger for glory that comes not through intimacy with the Almighty but through magnifying one's ego, manifested through different knowledge connected first and foremost with studying of the creation, through pleasing others in a negative way - all of that reveals their nature. Besides, the enemy always works at luring all sons and daughters of the King into this pitfall.

Some tares, being important tools in the enemy’s plans, can come to this world more than one time. Can “this shotgun shoot more than once?” I cannot say for sure, but I want to focus your attention on the fact that we come to this world for spiritual quarantine having just one purpose: to reconcile with the Heavenly Father. Everything else is more or less connected to it. That’s why by the “Testing Ground” rules, if all conditions are met everything happens just once. As for the fallen, who come as tares, they have different purposes and tasks. That’s why the adversary has no limits in this area.

Creation of the quarantine: Israel and the nations

Bereshit 1⁹ Then Elohim said, “Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear”; and it was so. ¹⁰ And Elohim called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters He called Seas. And Elohim saw that it was good.

We have already mentioned some prophetic images reflected in the Scriptures. One of them is that different tribes and peoples are symbolically shown as seas and waters - **Rev.17:15**. Israel is symbolically shown as land or earth (“Promised Land”, etc). If we analyze it in the “Testing



Ground” framework, all people of the 70 worlds which are under Heavens are a prophetic symbol of “**waters under heavens**”. They were gathered together in one place - into our world, that has become a place of “spiritual quarantine”. Then the land appeared among the waters as a symbol of appearance of Israel among the nations, which happened through Abraham, who became a “father of faith” or “father of those who trust”, in other words - all the “faithful”.

Another symbol is that land is a reflection of Heavens among “waters” - the earthly worlds. Prophetically it means that Heavens give “solid foundation” for faith and right understanding of Truth. The tenth verse can be symbolically interpreted in the following way:

Bereshit 1¹⁰ And Elohim called the dry land - Israel, and the gathering together of the waters He called nations. And Elohim saw that it was good.

Sons of Israel - prototype of the Keepers of 70 worlds

In this section we’re going to thoroughly analyze the issue of 70 worlds that I mentioned earlier. Why 70, what are these worlds, where can we find them in the Scriptures and so on. There are a lot of hints and prophetic images in the Scripture, but as many of you understand, without direct revelation they are just scattered pieces of the puzzle which don’t help us to see the whole picture. For a great while the Most High helped me to “gather” these pieces; they were stored away until one day after much meditation and many prayers the revelation began to come and the pieces began to connect into an overall picture. One of the key passages of the Scripture that became a starting point of some sort was the following one:

Deut.32⁸ When the Most High divided their inheritance to the nations, when He separated the sons of Adam, He set the boundaries of the peoples according to the number of the children of Israel. [In Septuagint: according to the number of Angels of God]] (NKJV)

Dvarim 32⁸ When the Most High dispensed the nations, when He separated the sons of Adam, He set the boundaries of the peoples according to the number of the children of Israel.

The next piece was the understanding of the meaning of this “number”. The **10th chapter of the book of Bereshit**, as is commonly known, lists 70 names of Noah’s descendants who inhabited the whole earth. These were 70 nations for whose sake the Almighty commanded to bring burnt offerings of 70 bulls during seven days of the annual Sukkot Feast: **Numbers 29:13-32**. Prophetically it is a sacrifice that Israel made for all peoples (as a symbol of an intercessor), which roughly amounted to 70, according to the Scripture passage described above. It is important to understand that not Israelites themselves decided to do that, leisurely estimating that it was a pretty number - it was a direct command from the Most High, Who always knows what He is talking about.

So, if we want to comprehend the 2nd part of the passage in **Deut.32:8** quoted above, we’ll have an assumption that there were 70 sons of Israel as well. Clearly, the number of Israelites was more than that, just as the number of other nations, big and small, throughout the whole period of recorded history. However, we can discover the following symbolical resemblance:



Ex.1⁵ All those who were descendants of Jacob were seventy persons (for Joseph was in Egypt already) (NKJV)

The moment when it was mentioned is also of significance here. It was mentioned during their descent from the Promised Land into Egypt, i.e., “into the nations”, which are symbolized by it.

As a representative of those 70 peoples, Egypt has mourned for Jacob-Israel 70 days - prophetically a day for every nation:

Gen.50³ Forty days were required for him, for such are the days required for those who are embalmed; and the Egyptians mourned for him seventy days. (NKJV)

Israel in person of three main tribes - Judah, Benjamin and Levi - has been led away to Babylon for 70 years, prophetically a year for every nation, who broke off their relationships with the Almighty and started worshipping idols:

Jer.29¹⁰ For thus says Yahweh: After seventy years are completed at Babylon, I will visit you and perform My good word toward you, and cause you to return to this place. (NKV)

In the beginning of His ministry Yeshua made an important spiritual action by choosing 70 disciples - prophetically a disciple for a every nation:

Lk.10¹ After these things Yahweh appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go. (NKJV)

Israel always had some sort of a higher spiritual council - Sanhedrin, traditionally known as “Synedrion”, which originally included 70 wisest representatives who made decisions on the most important matters. Such form was established by the Almighty Himself:

Ex.24⁹ Then Moshe went up, also Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel,¹⁰ and they saw the Elohei of Israel. And there was under His feet as it was a paved work of sapphire stone, and it was like the very heavens in its clarity. (NKJV)

We see from the Scriptures that it was Israel which was called a Firstborn, who had to become a kingdom of priest for the nations:

Ex.4²² Then you shall say to Pharaoh, ‘Thus says Yahweh: “Israel is My son, My firstborn.

Ex.19⁵ Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be My treasured share of all people; for all the earth is Mine.⁶ And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a nation set apart.’ These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel.”

Rev.1⁶ and has made us a kingdom of priests to the Most High and His Father, to Him be glory and dominion in worlds and in eternity. Amen.

Israel is a prototype, a “prophetic shadow” of the “Heavenly”, and all other nations, which prophetically amount to 70, are a prototype of the “Earthly”. If related to Israel and the nations this correlation is rather clear and understandable, in relation to “Heavenly” and “Earthly” this



principle and this correlation requires a revelation from above. But we know every revelation must have a certain prophetic image and parallel in the Scripture itself. Some of them were analyzed here. Now let's discuss another facet of this "worlds" issue.

"For ever more" - "in worlds and in eternity"

As I mentioned earlier, one of the main reasons for misunderstanding this important topic was that somehow an often mentioned word or phrase was translated the same way as a rule, which was often rather incorrect and one-sided, resulting in influencing the whole existing religious conception.

Almost in the beginning of the previous part we discussed the topic of "ages - worlds" based on **Heb.11:3**; according to the context, the word under consideration should have been translated as "worlds" and not as something else. Remember the main semantic meanings of this Greek word *aionas*, which we analyzed earlier:

1. world, universe;
2. age, epoch, era; indefinitely long period of time;
3. system of relationships and world order.

Let's consider another verse:

Heb.6⁵ and have tasted the good rhema of the Most High and the powers of the future world that is being prepared.

In this case semantic meaning "world" is of equal value to the meaning "ages, epoch". Another passage which is very important for our topic:

Heb.1² has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds. (NKJV)

This verse has the word *aionas*, that we analyzed, and in this context meanings "eras, ages, epochs" have very little sense, only if we use them indirectly and figuratively, unlike the meaning "worlds". In view of this let's analyze a very common phrase translated as "***forever and ever***". The original phrase is:

ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΙΩΝΑΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΙΩΝΩΝ

EIS TOUS AIONAS TON AINON

If we take the second main semantic variant "***worlds***", we can translate it as "***from worlds to worlds***" or "***in worlds of worlds***". Both variants here - "worlds" and "ages" - are equal grammatically and semantically. Also, considering the double meaning of this word, translation "***in worlds and in eternity***" is going to be absolutely true grammatically and, of course, semantically. Let's analyze several examples:

1 Tim.1¹⁷ Now to the King of worlds, immortal, invisible, to God who alone is wise, be honor and glory in worlds and in eternity. Amen.

2 Tim.4¹⁸ And the Lord will deliver me from every evil work and preserve me for His heavenly kingdom. To Him be glory in worlds and in eternity. Amen!



You can take time to analyze all variations of this phrase using the dictionary and the original text to prove for yourself that both translation variants are equal in the overwhelming majority of cases, revealing two different facets. Now let's read another very interesting passage:

Heb.9²⁶ He then would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. (NKJV)

Now let's translate original text using the meaning "worlds":

Heb.9²⁶ He then would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world (kosmos); but now, once as copayment for the worlds, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.

I think that many of you consider this translation variant as unusual. Let's see if I translated it correctly both grammatically and semantically.

First, the word **κόσμου** *kosmu*:

1. decoration;
2. world order, system of relationships;
3. universe; world.

Then goes the word **αιώνων** (*aionon*), which we have already discussed. In the original text it has a plural form of Genitive case.

Now the main key word of this passage:

συντελεία *synteleia*: Dative case, singular.

This word is used only 6 times in the New Testament - one time in this verse and 5 times in words of Yeshua. All of them speak about the end times, when final judgements and everything related to them are going to take place on earth: **Matt.13:39,40,49; 24:3** and **28:20**. All six variants translate this word with a meaning "finish, end, some final conclusion of events". In some sense it is a right translation, but the word itself has a deeper sense, based on what it was used for in Greek language of that time. I want to list main variants according to frequency of use in literature of that time, which is easy to check with dictionaries:

- 1) copayment;
- 2) share of payment, quota, payment;
- 3) synteleia (group of payers, having mutual sponsorship of some public event);
- 4) political community, federation, union;
- 5) community, assembly;
- 6) common (final) goal;
- 7) ending, finish;
- 8) maturity.

If we analyze all main meanings of this word in the context of the above mentioned passages, we'll see that all of them can be used without interfering with the message. The major of the



suggested variants is that Messiah Yeshua came once to annihilate sin by offering Himself as a sacrifice. He came to some community from a group of worlds, which were copayers, or saying it in other terms - had a joint debt, therefore they were joint debtors. So the essence is that Yeshua came to pay for their joint debt.

That is an extended translation from the “great and mighty” Greek language. Look this verse up in Greek word-for-word translation and you’ll see it for yourself. We are going to analyze the issue of “worlds” from Hebrew language as well in part 11. At the moment we can already see that Greek part of the Scriptures have both grammatical and semantical variants of creation and redemption of worlds in their plural form, and this variant fits almost all existing pieces of the “Testing Ground” concept.

Defilement by death

Terrible, devastating war that spread to all Heavens and created worlds brought defilement of death on many faithful. Everybody, who got into this earthly quarantine, has been involuntarily exposed to death many times, and therefore defiled by it. Some sinned but didn’t cross the point of no return, some fought on the side of the faithful - death in all of its ugly forms touched everybody. Many of them took very active part in THAT war, protecting the faithful and opposing the fallen.

When the Israelites journeyed in the wilderness and people returned from war or just accidentally touched a dead body, they couldn’t enter the camp and had a certain cleansing time outside of it. Just like that, many who are here now, are those who remained faithful THEN and were defiled by “touching” death. Of course, defilement by death is not just some “spiritual bacteria” that has to be “spiritually disinfected”. Exposure to death damages the soul and hardens the heart, therefore such persons need some rehabilitation and restoration time:

Num.19¹⁶ Whoever in the open field touches one who is slain by a sword or who has died, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. (NKJV)

This Scripture passage also prophetically confirms that general time of “spiritual quarantine outside the camp” is 7 days, with every day counting for 1000 years:

2 Pet.3⁸ This one thing should not be hidden from you, beloved, that with/near (by)/ in time of the Lord one day is as a thousand years [now here on our earth], and a [His] thousand years as [our] one day.

The book of Numbers gives an instruction for cleansing using the ashes of a heifer:

Num.19¹⁷ And for an unclean person they shall take some of the ashes of the heifer burnt for purification from sin, and running water shall be put on them in a vessel.

¹⁸ A clean person shall take a hyssop and dip it in the water, sprinkle it on the tent, on all the vessels, on the souls (nefesh - pl.) who were there, or on the one who touched a [human] bone, the slain, the dead, or a grave. ¹⁹ The clean person shall sprinkle the unclean on the third day and on the seventh day; wash his clothes, and bathe in water; and at evening he shall be clean.

“Ashes of the heifer” is the Blood of Yeshua the Messiah, whose power is able to destroy the virus of sin and the sin itself - **verse 17**.



“Running water in a vessel” is the Spirit of Holiness in a person's body - **verse 17**.

“A clean person” is somebody who has a right to cleanse others - Messiah Yeshua, He is the Only One - **verse 18**.

Sprinkling of water is on the third and seventh day, after which the full cleansing comes, and it happens only on day 7 - **verse 19**.

It has an interesting detail: the fact that full cleansing happens by the end of the 7th day is clear, **20th chapter of Revelation** also mentions that after the 7th millennium comes to its end, the last judgement is going to take place and the last enemy to be destroyed is death, that is going to be thrown into the lake of fire. But what is a prophetic meaning of sprinkling on the third day? If we take those seven days as seven prophetic millennia, then what happened in the third millennium? Among all significant events that we see in the Holy Scripture, it may be the birth of Jacob's 12 sons, happening almost in the beginning of the “third day”; they have become the patriarchs of 12 tribes. In fact it is the birthday of Israel, its Exodus from Egypt into the Promised land and creation of the nation, which came into its full power by the end of this “third day”, and then continued to its division.

“The third day” is Israel, which is a symbol of the Firstborn, the natural olive tree to which everyone, whom the Heavenly Father gives to be a part of His people, should be grafted, **“for two to become one”**. “Sprinkling on the third day” is a purification through grafting to Israel, as the Firstborn and natural olive tree: **Rom.11**. The Firstborn as an oldest son has a task to “take out” his other brothers and sisters, putting his soul down for them.

“Nine Irreconcilables”

I've heard this phrase for the first time as a notion in a revelation from the Almighty, that I'm quoting next. Not long before that He also started to reveal to me a word about some nine worlds, together with a matter of the worlds multiplicity, which were almost completely destroyed during THAT war from **Gen.1:2**. He did this by drawing my attention first of all to those tribes, that Israel was supposed to annihilate in the Promised land. He started to show some connections and prophetic parallels also revealing whose and which image they were.

Bereshit 15¹⁸ On the same day Yahweh made a covenant with Abram, saying: “To your descendants I have given this land, from the river Mizraim to the great river, the River Prat: ¹⁹ the Keni, the Kenezzi, the Kadmoni, ²⁰ the Hitti, the Perizzi, the Rephaim, ²¹ the Amori, the Canaani, the Girgashi, and the Jevusi.”

This passage lists 10 nations, but they are 9+1 in fact, with one of them being **rephaim**, who were hybrids and who appeared before Noah's Flood as a result of mixing the DNA of sons of the Almighty with the DNA of human women.

I believe I've had a revelation that at a certain time nine of all those 70 worlds were first to rebel against the Almighty. To be more specific, not entirely all inhabitants of these worlds but first of all those who were their Keepers and heads of their Councils. The majority of those living there supported them, being deceived.

THEN it was “de jure” opposition between the **faithful** and those later called **fallen**, so these nine worlds became some “base” or “stronghold” for the opposition. Prophetically they were



reflected in those nations, who were descendants of Canaan, illegally taking the land that didn't belong to them. It was those people who were supposed to be annihilated, which happened during Israel conquest of their Promised land. We are going to analyze the issue of nine worlds in detail in part eleven, while this is a rather important piece in the context of our topic, and it will help us understand many of the existing realia, which we come across in this world.

Next I'm going to acquaint you with the revelation, which I wrote down almost in one go. It was there where I first heard the phrase **"Nine Irreconcilables"** to my own surprise. Before I haven't heard anything like that, neither in physical reality, nor in revelations. Now I see and understand that everything revealed before that was a sort of preparation for understanding the reality and events that happened THEN, and which have their "prophetic shadow" in our world.

Coming soon...

"The desired degree of abilities restoration, action of gifts and memory "dearchiving" is going to happen gradually, at pace, but fast enough related to the time periods when the corresponding trigger events are going to take place. You must be ready for everything extraordinary that must and will happen. You are supposed to be one of the first to explain to everybody what's going on in reality and how one should behave to keep the ways of wisdom without turning into other sides, because the path is going to get narrower and advancement towards the final goal is going to get harder. The more you advance to the finish, to the end of events the more precise your actions should be, without veering to left or right. Any offset can lead to a stop or delay of movement which sometimes can bring if not death, then a certain level of damage not only to yourselves but also to those, whom you're called to protect.

The enemy acts in a sphere of darkness, setting on his smoke screen of delusion and ignorance. Disorienting the opponent is one of the main tools of war, and the enemy tries to use it in full.

The light in you must dispel the darkness and give understanding of the situation and direction of movement. This light in you is going to get stronger. I don't want you to be dim lamps in a religious backstreet, I want you to be projectors of My Truth, which lights the ends of the earth and makes the darkness tremble. But in order for you to shine like that you have to be filled with My glory - the greater the glory, the stronger My light shines in you".

At the sources

"The worlds existing then were unique in their way. They had definite development principles, like all others, but there was something only they had, some sort of a special "DNA". 70 peoples were created according to the number of the sons of Israel who came into Egypt, the center of civilization and standard for the whole world inhabited by many peoples of those times. 70 sons of Israel were an image of 70 sons of the Almighty, bney Elohim, who managed the development of those worlds, having delegated authority of their Father and wisdom to do it. They were not alone. They had their own teams, their helpers who did it together with them, trying to bring to life the will of the Heavenly



Father. The wives of those 70 sons of Israel were an image of Heavenly partners and the children - an image of those Heavenly, who were in their teams and helped them in the process of creation.

Their management principles combined theocracy and democracy, speaking in your terms. The sons of the Almighty, being simultaneously members of the Heavenly Council and presiding over the Councils of the worlds under their supervision, didn't rule by theocracy rules, making single-handed decisions on all matters; first of all they were responsible to make sure that the world didn't deviate in its development, which could bring disbalance and lead to reduction of life; they had to make sure life in the world didn't get into chaos but was effective in bringing good fruits to the Heavenly Kingdom while retaining its individuality. The main function of My sons was to give direction, keep an eye on the limitations, so that people wouldn't deviate but keep the common principles that all worlds followed.

Each world wasn't supposed to be autonomous and absolutely self-sufficient, but it had to be unique to enrich other worlds, bringing and increasing blessings to all. One of the principles was the more it gave, the more of My grace for development it got. It didn't happen automatically at once; it followed the principle of sowing and reaping. Some worlds were more open to invest in others, some less. Every world was allowed to have their own pace of development to exercise their own initiative and increase their individual motivation.

The sons of the Almighty set main directions and principles, allowing the inhabitants of those worlds to fill them with unique content. It was their main but not only task. They were also obliged to keep a definite pace of development, so it wouldn't create an imbalance in the general pace of development affecting the relationships with inhabitants of other worlds. Development safety was one of the main responsibilities My sons had before Myself, to provide consistency and fruitfulness. But it wasn't all: My sons represented interests of these worlds in the Heavenly Council and coordinated worlds' cooperation with each other.

Your Heavenly partners, My daughters, were called to bring My pieces of Heaven into these worlds and intertwine My Heavenly beauty and magnificence into different spheres of their lives. It was like four kinds of threads intertwined into an inner side of the covering of Mishkan (Tabernacle). One of them was white made of organic flax - a symbol of everything that grows on earth and is connected to it. Three other threads were made of wool of different colors - a symbol of everything dynamic, not connected to earth and the earthly things, which defines its color - uniqueness of diversity. Your Heavenly partners had My authority and anointing of My Spirit to intertwine My Heavenly Divinity and beauty into different spheres of these worlds' life, bringing them closer to heavenly standards. They didn't suppress the uniqueness, but used it to create individual patterns imprinting My glory in every world with combining My divine threads of Heavens.

These worlds were like beautiful and unique pieces of art, in creation of which my Heavenly sons and daughters took an active part. Each grew in wisdom and experience



developing their gifts and talents. The world was beautiful and everyone had a place where they were happy.

Among four threads of the Mishkan (Tabernacle) covering, the white one made of flax was like a snowy clean canvas on which beautiful patterns of My Kingdom were painted with Heavenly brushes. The tekhelet (blue, Heavenly color) colored thread symbolizes Heavenly beauty, order and harmony. The red thread symbolizes Life in its fullness, intension, depth and width of manifestation in the world it was intertwined in. The thread of argaman color (purple of all shades and saturation depth) was different in every world, because it consisted of the three other colors' combination. Every world had a different shade of purple. It was this thread's color that manifested royal majesty and uniqueness of the union between Heavens and earth, each world being an integral part of everything.

My daughters, the Heavenly partners of My sons, were skilful in everything pertaining to beauty and majesty of Heavens, in everything bringing harmony, joy and new experience range, revealing the fullness of My divine love and greatness. Music and songs of Heavens, different manifestations of creativity and art were put in them personally by Me through My Spirit; when they sang, the Heavens sang through them, when they created, it was like if Heavens made their imprint on the earth.

The world I created was wonderful and the entire universe lived and developed in harmony. Understanding of true greatness was distorted by sin, so many deviated unto the wrong path. Striving for greatness was embedded into all of My creation while it cannot live without it. Without it growth and development stops. Without it the colorful painting of My creation becomes black and white, and then despairful gray. Wonderful smells, tastes and sounds become dull, devoid of power to satisfy and give pleasure. Without striving for true greatness, Life that is Myself starts to evaporate and vanish. Sin distorted the understanding of greatness, undermining the very foundation of development. The enemy of your souls used sin and temptation to convince everybody there are different ways to attain greatness and they are hidden in the creation itself, thereby averting their eyes away from Me, the Creator of everything.

There are things one cannot fully realize due to lack of experience. The enemy of your souls knew that. He manipulated the public consciousness, trying to put your thoughts on wrong paths that ultimately led to decay and death, which is separation from Me, Who is Life. He tried to make it look like movement, meditation on creation, world order and the potential embedded in it. False doctrines of attaining greatness finally became something that found its reflection in this world as well, and started to be called false gods".

Reasons and consequences

"It took a long while for sin to form and develop. At a certain point the synchronization of a "spiritual boil" happened and the Nine broke out together at once; it was preceded by a long time of preparation.



Some of you were warned before everything happened THEN, even before things became evident, you already knew from Me where it is headed and even shared this burden to a certain degree. Definite actions and measures had to be made and taken to anticipate the enemy's plans in order to diminish and prevent many sacrifices.

Many of you were bursting to go into action to stop all that, but I knew those actions and steps would lead to nothing: the virus of sin would have only hidden deeper in the hearts of My children, so the depth of infection and the level of damage could have been more serious and the consequences more terrible. It was necessary to reveal the sin virus, causing this boil, to everybody, including its carriers. Those, whom I revealed the future and engaged in this, had to synchronize the occurring events in a way that this virus wouldn't be able to penetrate deeply in, but meanwhile it was necessary for it to come on full display. The one called Lucifer, the fallen cherub, unconsciously became a needle that lanced this universal scale boil. He planned for his actions to lead to the avalanche effect of sin virus crushing everything from the bottom up, and I'd have no choice other than to destroy everything and everyone, or to accept the situation as it was and consent to his terms. He tried to blackmail Me with it, but he miscalculated. Not Myself, but you were supposed to stop the action of the sin virus! Of course, not without My help, while only My power of humility and love could oppose it. If I had shown necessary severeness, it wouldn't have led to complete destruction of sin virus in your souls. You had to and you have become the battlefield for this war.

The "feedback" effect, speaking in your terms, is when excessive distance from Me or vice versa - excessive closeness to Me can result in the same way. It may seem strange at first, but it is so. When one is too close to Me, a stability balance shift happens; in a while it can bring a spiritual downhill slide. This thing is understandable to many - it's called balance of "Hesed" (goodness and mercy) and "Din" (fair judgement) qualities. It's hard to stand without My special grace in the presence of My light that keeps one from deviating. If humility and trust in Me is somehow damaged, the avalanche downslide can start, while My light can cause full blindness. My light is enlightening for those approaching Me only when there is a corresponding humility and trust in Me, which is additional support to reverence. You can come maximum close to Me only in My Son, so that He in You helps you stand. He's the Only One, Who is stable by default, you are not. Only Me in You can give you such stability.

You have participated in many battles of that time starting with the first ones, when "Nine Irreconcilables" decided to create their own reality and wage war against everyone who'd try to stop them. They were blind, because the lust for unrestricted power overcame them, turning them crazy. Their position was that they thought they could rule and direct themselves without My supervision, believing that I exceedingly burdened their freedom with My control. Further on they got under even bigger control than they had even imagined. But they couldn't back out because their hearts became as stone and only sheer force could stop them and call to justice. Not everybody in their worlds agreed with them, but they (these "Nine Irreconcilables", as they were called later, who were the



Keepers of these worlds and heads of their Councils) said the authority they were given was a gift that cannot be taken away. Besides, using flattery and intimidation they won over the majority, formally getting the opportunity to be kings of those who accepted their power. Virus of sin couldn't have been overcome by just overthrowing them, also the number of victims would have been even greater. It was decided to evacuate those who didn't accept their government.

However, those "Nine Irreconcilables" driven by the influence and actual leadership of their "keeper", one used to be called the son of the dawn, resisted, because they knew even then that if the healthy part of the population leaves, they will soon degenerate and perish, so they started a war. They opposed the evacuation of the dissidents using made up excuses, and it was reflected in the situation on earth during Israel's exodus from Egyptian slavery.

The fallen cherub always tried to remain in the shadow, allegedly calling for reconciliation and mutual understanding, but I knew his heart and saw through his plans. He didn't realize I could see so deep and far, in spite of knowing that I am the Creator. Sin obscured his mind, so remaining a cunning, shrewd and in many ways powerful creature, he started to have certain failures. Some spheres of his thinking, being confounded by the virus in him as by a pest, began to bring his faultlessness into nought. Like occasional memory lapses, caused by glitches. The virus of sin started to distort and violate the work of wisdom, reason and sound mind. It didn't happen overnight, but lasted for a long while. After the cherub passed some points of no return, he became aware of his own mistakes and miscalculations, but he couldn't do anything about it.

Some of you were organizing the evacuation of dissidents, opposing the dictatorship of those "Nine Irreconcilables". After they expressed their discontent, the war started. My chosen ones were those who organized the evacuation from places controlled by the adversary. You organized and took part in different battles. The inhabitants of free worlds joined forces to oppose the enforced world order. As a result this war spread everywhere. These "Nine Irreconcilables" under actual leadership of the fallen cherub, coordinating all forces of the fallen, started their diversionary temptation tactics in all of the existing worlds, trying to find allies and reduce the fightback. They threw maximum efforts to create something you call a "fifth column", and they had some degree of success. In spite of their cunning and treachery, many of the inhabitants of other worlds didn't fall, and they needed salvation. They had a big resistance to temptation and lies organized in their worlds. However the spreading virus of sin was so tempting and powerful, that many couldn't withstand.

"Sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death": only when death started to manifest itself in all of its ugliness, it greatly increased immunity of the healthy part of My children and created beings. The virus action that started manifesting and bringing forth death, had adverse effects, which was a complete surprise to the fallen cherub. The moment he understood it also caused the spiritual immune system to strengthen, and the



opposition to his plans started to grow exponentially, in a while he decided to initiate and launch war in all worlds, thinking that increase of death is going to neutralize the spiritual immunity strength.

That war was terrible, many of the things that occurred then are veiled by mystery from you up until now, and they are going to be revealed only when death and hell are thrown into the lake of fire. After that I am going to reveal what took place, and the healing of your souls will be complete, as it is written: "The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations".

May our Heavenly Father help all of us understand and comprehend everything He desires to reveal. He wants us not just to "see the acts", but "to understand His ways":

Ps.103⁷ He made known His ways to Moshe, His acts to the children of Israel. (NKJV)

When we come up to the mountain where the Father waits for us, we'll be able not just to see the acts, but to know His ways.

Life and dream

I think all of us heard some variation of the phrase that our life here is just a dream. More or less. Some say that we even live in a sort of "Matrix", producing different reinforcing arguments for that theory. I need to say the very notion of "life in a dream" has spiritual nature, and all of these talks about matrix are just echoes of existing spiritual reality connected to the present spiritual quarantine. It is the topic of the "Testing Ground" that can give necessary depth to this matter.

Let's start with some analogies and principles. **First**, let's see the principle that a dream is a temporary reality, and life outside of a dream is a current reality. So, there's a principle of constant and temporary. Let's see where it is written in the Scriptures:

2 Cor.4¹⁸ while we do not focus on visible things, but on the invisible. For the visible things are temporary, but the invisible things are eternal.

The temporary bodies, weakened by sin, are going to "come to an end", and bodies of the redeemed are going to be like Yeshua's, so in fact we'll just return to the glory we were in before incarnation on this earth; even into a greater glory. This temporary world will end, "***present heavens and earth will perish***", but the Almighty remains forever, and One Who has Life in Himself is going to continue to create Life (***Ps.102:26-28***). We are people, living on this earth in visible physical bodies; this "format" HERE IS TEMPORAL. And so it was planned from the very beginning.

Secondly, sometimes when we're in a dream, we often don't even realize we are sleeping, and we can think that things happening there are a "current reality". The same way, being inside this temporal reality we might even not realize at all that we're here, and think that this shadowy world we're in and which is going to end sometime is the very "real reality", while some Angels, demons, Heavenly city and some supernatural things, including everything you read about here, is something unreal and intangible.



Sometimes in a dream we can partly realize that we're dreaming, and in some moment of danger we can even exit this dream by will effort, just waking ourselves up. The same thing happens in our life here, when at the moment of some dangers many people, who are not yet reconciled to the Father and don't understand any spiritual realities, turn their heart to "Heavens", "God" and the Father "pulls them out" of our current reality for a while, in a manner of speaking, saving, redeeming and enlightening them, bringing knowledge. In this moment they may feel like "in a dream", where they see miracles, Angels and something supernatural, while in fact it's just the opposite. In such moments they really have temporary "emerging" from the dream that is our life HERE.

Thirdly, it happens when one falls asleep and already starts to dream, this person is not yet fully submerged into it and can simultaneously perceive some things of our physical world, i.e., be on the border of dream and reality. Likewise it happens in the life of people, who turned to the Almighty: many things they thought were fairy tales get more real, and what they thought was adamant in this world becomes very translucent and illusory.

In **Psalm 73 Asaph** was describing how many wicked people live here doing evil and getting no penalty. After many rueful feelings he being moved by the Spirit of Holiness says an interesting phrase:

73²⁰ A Psalm of Asaph: As a dream when one awakes, so, Adonai, when You wake them up, You shall destroy their vain dreams (will deprive their image (tselem) of glory).

Our life here in this Testing Ground is not just like a dream: this passage says that when the wicked people die, their physical death is going to be in fact awakening by the hand of the Most High Himself, when He takes us out of this spiritual quarantine which is a temporary reality. Everything we see here in this world is temporal; in comparison to this Heavenly spiritual reality it is like a DREAM, which is temporal. So when some wicked person is awake and out of our life, he sees terrible and harsh reality. In this moment, as it is written, naive and foolish dreams he had here due to lack of understanding of true reality vanish. Some had dreamed there was nothing there outside of our life's DREAM, and when this DREAM ends, there is only "non-existence". **"Is there a life after "DREAM"?"** is a topic of different books and TV-talks, which are usually wrapped into the same slogan, in order not to frighten people. Many people here had dreamed that after death everything "is going to be OK" regardless of repentance or our actions here, but being awake from the dream in this physical reality, they are going to see how true were Yeshua's words that devil is liar and the father of lies, he is the one who was a manslayerer FROM THE BEGINNING. But it's going to be too late already...

So the Spirit of Holiness gave **Asaph** such association, as in the famous movie called "Matrix". You don't really think that authors of this idea thought of something that never existed, right? We do remember that **"there's nothing new under the sun"**. They got this truth of the spiritual reality (we're not going to speculate where and from whom they got it), edited and adapted it a bit and delivered it through the movie. Why was this movie so successful? You remember that in the beginning of this part we said that **"the whole world is filled with echoes and resemblances"?**



One of the facets of the “Testing Ground” essence as such is an image of getting into a coma. **There is a natural and induced coma.** Those **who died** in THAT WAR being faithful, and also those who didn’t cross the “point of no return” but had to come to this Testing as sons and daughters of the Kingdom, were like those who slipped into **a natural coma**. However, those **who didn’t perish or die** for some reasons but lost their physical bodies, their coming into this Testing was like an **induced coma**. It is done so that an individual would not die from pain, but use some restoration resources while being in that state.

The bodies of those who didn’t die and were sort of put into an induced coma are in Heavens. They are protected, and they are our “Heavenly dwelling” in which we long to be “clothed with” again: **2 Cor.5:1-2**. Those bodies, which were destroyed THEN are going to be restored again, when a corresponding Redemption phase comes.

A thing we call “prophetic dreams” are often what the Spirit of Holiness reveals to us step by step - some facets and little pieces of the true reality. He gives us to see small, sometimes vague pictures of what true reality looks like. When people try to “interpret dreams” they often try to decipher and understand true spiritual reality. That’s why it is better to say that instead of interpreting dreams they, being in a dream, try to realize and interpret the true reality.

Now let’s look at Yeshua, Who has become like us in everything and Who showed us an example how He got His “memory dearchived”, as His divine memory - *neshamah* - awakened:

Isa.50⁴ “Adonai my Yahweh has given Me the tongue of those who learn daat, that I should strengthen those who are tired and weary with davar (word). He awakens Me morning by morning, He awakens My ear to hear as a student. ⁵ Adonai my Yahweh has opened My ear; and I was not rebellious, nor did I turn away.

The word translated as “*awakens*”: **יָעִיר** (oor) (**עור**) has several interesting meaning and shades: **awaken from a dream; take courage, excite, rise, get up (from a dream); take up (weapon).**

Yeshua had His own dreams being here on earth, He had His own understanding in every given moment of time, but the Father awakened Him every morning, awakening His spiritual ear so that He would hear what the Spirit is going to say and reveal. Of course, it didn’t mean His physical hearing after awakening. It was this moment that was reflected in the book of Revelation, when Yeshua, speaking through the Angels to different churches, added: ***“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says”***. Yeshua didn’t rebel, didn’t back out. At the physical level He was temporarily disconnected, misaligned with the Father, and becoming like us He showed us the way we have to walk. Flesh and all carnal is dressing us into a spiritual dream; and our spiritual ear must be awakened, so we could hear what the Spirit of Holiness says to His people.

The above mentioned passage has two emphases one inside of another seen through repetition: ***“He awakens Me morning by morning, He awakens My ear...”*** Of course, some people think these elements are strange parts of “poetic” or “prophetic” style or something else, depending on one’s wish. But the Scripture has a certain principle - when there’s a need to direct attention to something important and hidden, the Most High brings in repetition of a word or



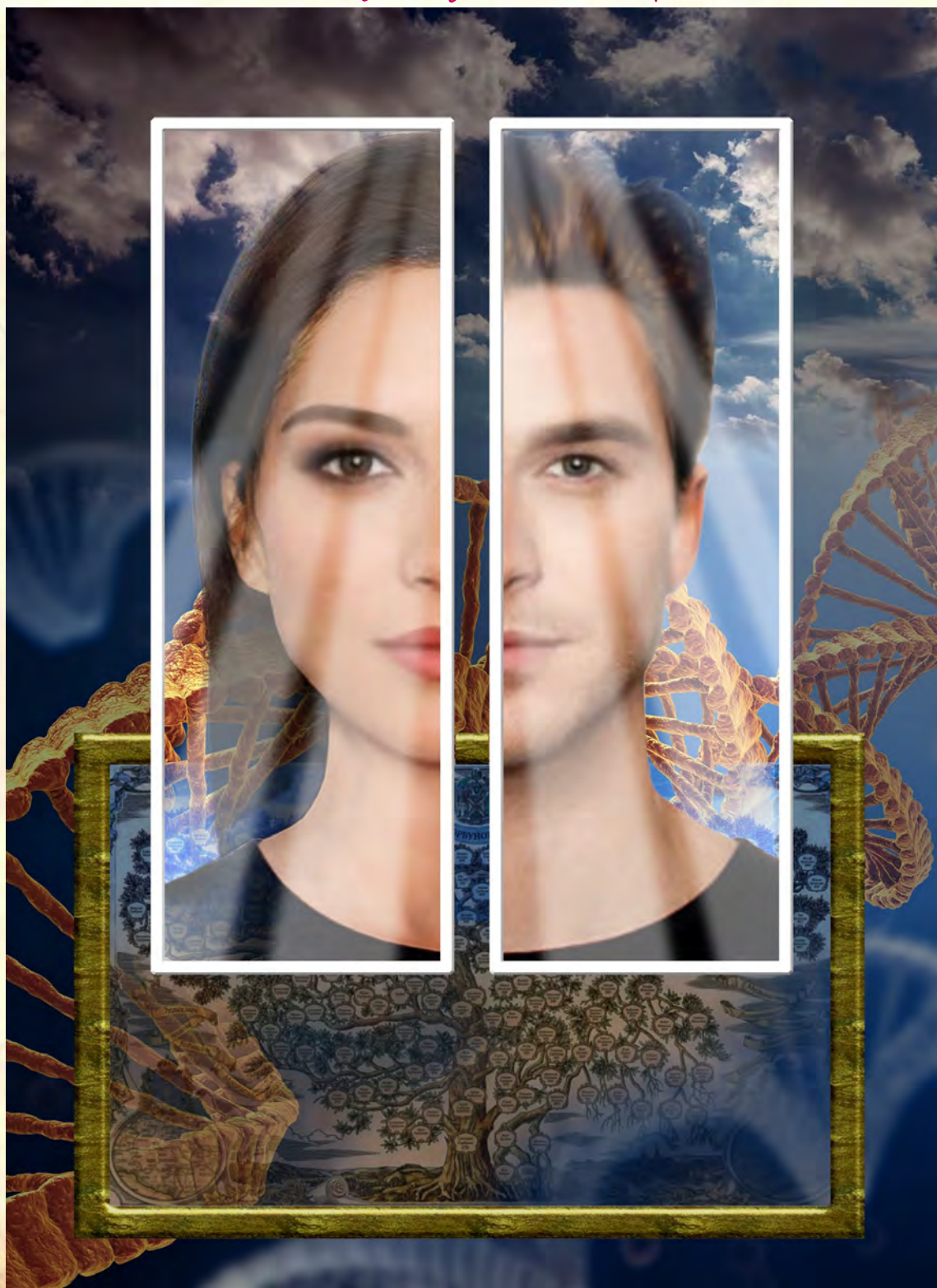
phrase. In this passage such “direction of attention” happens twice, and even in a way that one element is put inside of another. Such practice is observed only when there is some “message inside of message” in addition to the literal meaning, and it is very important. Of course, only to those who think it is really important. Besides, I want to note that such double duplication, with one “double” being inside of another, is the only example from the Scriptures. This passage is unique. And it directs our attention to something not only important, but really significant and unique.

The word עור (oor) is mentioned in the Scriptures for the first time in the book *Dvarim* (*Deuteronomy*) 32:11, where the author compares the Most High with an eagle, who “stirs up” and “awakens” the nest, i.e., his younglings. The second word used in this repetition is בֹּקֶר (boker) - morning. It was used for the first time in the book *Bereshit* 1:5, talking about earth’s restoration on the first day - the day the boundaries were set and the light was separated from the darkness - prophetically, eternal from temporal. The light is constant and eternal, and the darkness is temporal. The darkness was allowed to exist only during the time of spiritual quarantine till the moment of so-called Final judgement. The Father’s Kingdom has no such notion as sleep. Sleep, just as the darkness, is a temporary phenomenon which exists only for a certain amount of time. Physical sleep is connected to night in its essence, and spiritual sleep is connected to darkness. But through this the Father shows us that He is like an eagle, awakening us from the spiritual sleep of this world, and He’s ready to speak into our spiritual ear every morning, so that we would hear and understand Him. We, just like Yeshua, must not be rebellious and not back out, but follow in His footsteps to enter into all of His fullness, prepared for us to fulfill ALL of His will here on earth, bringing maximum fruit into His Kingdom and OUR Family.



Part 10

"The whole family tree..." (Eph.3:15)





Introduction

In this part I'd like to share one of the most important key pieces of the entire "Testing Ground" concept in my understanding, which will give you a necessary view of not just events of the distant past but also of many things happening now. Besides, you'll have an opportunity to get a deeper comprehension of the Heavenly Father's beautiful design for His children and the whole creation in general. It used to be a very strange matter I didn't really think through until a certain moment: were there children in Heavens and in the worlds THEN? How did they appear? When? Were they born just as they are now? Or have the Almighty created them already adults? What were those souls, if we understand that there was no sin and the quarantine as such? Did the Almighty create all souls at once in Heavens and in other earthly worlds, or He created some amount and these reproduced the way we know now? Or the Earthly had one way and the Heavenly had another one? How was it? There are many questions, and all of them are related to one great sphere which we are going to analyze in detail now. In the previous parts, especially in the eighth one, we have already touched upon this subject without diving into the details. And this entire sphere is so complicated that it's hard to discuss and analyze it in one go.

Unfortunately, different stereotypes planted through heathen understanding of these Heavenly matters, built on verses taken out of the Scripture's context, brought their results and it left its mark on the understanding of this matter and also on understanding of Heavenly principle of Kingdom's development and growth in general. All of us heard in one or another form the notion that we don't need kids THERE, and that the Almighty can just create "everyone necessary", as the first people on earth, etc. We heard that "*in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of God in heaven*". In fact, nobody even explained what does it mean. What does "Angel" mean? And what does to be "married or given in marriage" mean in its essence? Let's analyze some basic principles to understand this whole topic.

Kingdom Principles - keys to understanding

One of the principles is that "*everything visible came out of the invisible*"; it means that our entire life on this earth is a prophetic shadow of what was before. Also there's **another** principle that we are created in the Almighty's image, Who is our Heavenly Father. **Third** principle we analyze here is that although we are created in His image, the process of transformation and "entering into full maturity of this image" is an eternity-long process. Speaking in other terms, there is a certain process of development and becoming like Him, which is stretched in time. **Fourth** principle is that when the Almighty commandment people to "*be fruitful and multiply*", reading it in the original language we see two absolutely semantically different verbs: PRU and RVU: **Gen.1:28**. PRU פָּרָה means to make better and increase one's quality characteristics, i.e., to grow in terms of quality, not quantity. According to the context, it is growing in the fruits of the Spirit of Holiness. While RVU רָבָה is a verb related to the increase of quantitative component. **Fifth** principle is that the Almighty, unchanging in His nature and principles, always creates everything new, so we have to see how it is related to other principles under consideration here.



Marriage

If we take the word as it is without trying to make up any tales on the basis of some confessional doctrine, Messiah Yeshua's words about nobody getting married or given in marriage in Heavens mean only what is actually said: it does not mean that everybody are "universally genderless", or anything of that sort. We see that Adam and Hava, born by the breath of the Almighty, were in glorified bodies, and before the fall they already had the ability to beget children. We see that although Adam and Hava were instructed to "be fruitful" (in quality) and "multiply" (in quantity): **PRU** and **RVU** in Hebrew, nevertheless, Hava didn't get pregnant right away. Only after a rather long time when they were already out of the garden of Eden she got pregnant and gave birth. That's why Adam and Hava didn't conceive the first children right away. Children had to begin their "life on earth" only after definite fruits of the Spirit were grown by their parents, and they were like a reward from the Lord: **Ps.127:3**. It doesn't mean Adam and Hava had no intimacy as husband and wife - on the contrary, but their intimacy THEN in their glorified bodies not yet weakened by sin was different, and we are going to analyze it a bit later.

As for "*as the angels of God*" part, one has to understand that Tanakh uses word Angels or Malakhs in the meaning of messengers, harbingers, and also everyone sent with a definite task or purpose. They could have been both Heavenly beings and also the sons of the Almighty in some situations, while in the New Testament, based on Greek understanding and culture that influenced the formation of the then period's Scriptures, word Angels meant all kinds of Heavenly persons, most of the time those having wings. That's point number one.

The second point is that earthly marriage is only a temporary union, one of the main purposes of which is to reproduce, so that the produced bodies could serve as houses for the souls coming to have their spiritual quarantine. Therefore, when one partner dies, such union breaks apart together with all the obligations. After the end of this "earthly business trip" all of the obligations of some union made in this trip are being annulled. There were no temporary unions anticipated while there was no sin. As we can see in the lives of Adam and Hava before the fall, they were supposed to be together FOREVER in the world without death, and where their union could not be damaged by any means. Please, notice that neither Adam nor Hava was asked of their opinion on this matter, there was no vote, no council, they were just faced with this fact. Nobody proposed anyone, there was no marriage ceremony as such, and none was actually expected. Sin put its mark on this entire sphere. That's why "marriage and giving in marriage" as a notion is a 100% consequence of sin. The Heavenly Father prepares partners for ETERNITY: the most ideal and blessed variant perfect in every sense.

"Shall become EHAD..." (Gen.2:24)

Back THEN eternal partners used to live quite a long time together increasing the quality characteristics of their souls, growing in the fruits of the Spirit. Only when they got to some level of knowing both each other and the Almighty, they were given an opportunity to enter into a special Covenant with the Heavenly Father through Yeshua, and as a result of that they could conceive children. The parents could only give bodies and definite hereditary features, increasing some of the abilities with the help of the Most High, however, divine souls could come only from



the Heavenly Father through Yeshua by His Spirit. We are going to talk about it in details in the final part.

As for “knowing each other” not for reproduction, THEN it didn’t happen the same way it happens in this fallen world in bodies weakened by sin, with people trying to use protection against possible pregnancy. In our world it happens in this manner because this “joining together” provides for the quantitative increase only: **RVU** in Hebrew. Contraception is, in fact, artificial meddling which is an entirely desperate measure, a result of sin, which closed the doors for husband and wife’s knowing each other and having intimacy in ideal way, designed FROM THE BEGINNING. For IN THE BEGINNING it wasn’t so.

Eternal partners could constantly be joined together in a completely different way. They did it not for conception, but for love making, joining together in one physical glorified body. It happened according to the design they were born and joined together initially: two souls in the same physical body, with only difference that Hava used to sleep, so to say, and she appeared a little bit later. For us now it sounds very supernaturally, just as the majority of things that used to happen then and are happening now in the Heavenly Kingdom, and in spiritual world in general though. It is hard for many to receive everything written in the Scriptures to the full extent because of those human and religious strongholds which were once put in their minds.

It is the very model which we see in the Scripture, that says that a husband/man (**ish** - Heb.) shall leave his parents and become one flesh with his wife/woman (**isha** - Heb.), with word “one” being **EHAD** in Hebrew. That’s what is said in the **SHMA** prayer, that our Creator, the Most High is **EHAD** or **ONE**, which is a complex unity. Man and woman as two Eternal partners in the image of Adam and his partner Hava were supposed to become “one flesh”, the united body. Their bodies weren’t weakened by sin and could be joined into one glorified body, with still being two souls, two persons, which were **EHAD**. At the time of conception there’s no joining in **UNITED** body as such, while quantitative multiplication has no need for that.

The wife, being always a little smaller than her husband physically was somewhat “blended” into him. And the husband had accordingly been taking her wholly inside of him. Looking from aside it was as if wife disappeared, “dissolving” into her husband, and by a special visible manifestation of glory it was evident that both persons at that moment were inhabiting the same body. Being together as one body in the highest display of intimacy and love, Adam and Hava could say like the Almighty did: “we said (verb singular); we decided (verb singular), as we can see in the Creator’s actions description. It is how it is written in the Scripture, starting with the first verse of the first chapter: “***In the beginning Elohim (plural) created (singular)***”, and also further on: **said, made** (all verbs in singular form) etc. In the moment of such unity their persons were somehow merged into each other and they felt like the whole, voluntary giving up the fullness of their individual will for a while.

In that point of time they opened their souls, their thoughts, their feelings and experiences to each other as completely as possible, becoming a sort of an “open book” to one another. But learning and “reading” each other in all possible fullness was supposed to last for eternity, while divine souls of the Heavenly Father’s children are not short fliers but multiple volume editions, which have a beginning but have no end.



Family tree

Let's analyze the passage of Scriptures, talking about "being like angels of God in Heavens":

Mtt.22³⁰ For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of God in heaven.

The representatives of the most elite religious group of that time - ***tsdukim*** (Heb.) or Sadducees, asked their question with a definite purpose. They used a situation described in Torah related to levirate marriage, in which after husband's death and lack of heir a single brother of the deceased is supposed to take the widow as his wife. They didn't believe in the resurrection of the dead into the future world, therefore in their discussions they'd tried to find such Torah passages, which could perplex their opponents; this question was like that. To understand it one had to think in Heavenly terms, because human mind set on carnal, material things was absolutely unable to connect some really evident things. Yeshua once said in that regard:

Jh.3¹¹ Most assuredly, I say to you, We speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness. ¹² If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?

First, I'd like to point out that here Yeshua spoke in plural form about all those who testify of spiritual, Heavenly things (***verse 11***). If we carefully read this entire passage as it is translated from the original language, we'd see that He separated His words when He spoke about Himself personally, and they all have singular form. When Yeshua spoke about the witnesses in plural form, He was speaking about everyone who is going to talk about such things, warning that many people will receive it with difficulty due to the following reasons.

The "big minister" level doesn't guarantee that he is able to think in Heavenly categories in these or that situations and spheres. The religious tradition, rules and strongholds are affecting experienced ministers most of all, and it is no secret to anyone. Nicodemus had a rather soft heart, he was one of the possible highest rank ministers in Israel. He was a Sanhedrin member with a "rabbi for rabbies" status: what can be higher? But unfortunately he wasn't able to understand certain spiritual realities. You don't think something has universally changed since those days, do you?

So, back to "our Sadducees" who asked Yeshua a seemingly perplexing question, while the situation itself showed they were thinking solely in earthly, if not "carnal", terms. Let's read this passage with several verses before:

Mtt.22²³ The same day the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him and asked Him, ²⁴ saying: "Teacher, Moses said that if a man dies, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife and raise up offspring for his brother.

²⁵ Now there were with us seven brothers. The first died after he had married, and having no offspring, left his wife to his brother. ²⁶ Likewise the second also, and the third, even to the seventh. ²⁷ Last of all the woman died also. ²⁸ Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife of the seven will she be? For they all had her [as their wife]. ²⁹ Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken, not knowing the



Scriptures nor the power of God.³⁰ For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of God in heaven.

So, these inquisitive polyglots had one major question related to resurrection. Their brain was utterly unable to perceive that there's a supernatural power, able to restore all of that after the fall, described in the **3d chapter of Bereshit**. That is, they didn't believe to start with and they had no understanding of the Almighty's real power. The question concerning seven husbands was used solely as a tool "to expose the heresy" of this "rabbi who crossed all lines". So when Yeshua started to answer them, He divided His answer into two parts. As for the part of husbands and wives' relationships in the future world He said they ***"don't know the Scriptures"***, as for their unbelief in resurrection, He said they don't know the power of the Almighty: **verse 29**.

Thus, we are speaking about the Scriptures now, which, as Yeshua said, some religious leaders don't know or rather don't understand. When asked a question about whether it is allowed to give a divorce letter in another passage, He said that ***"in the beginning it wasn't so"***. ***"In the beginning"*** is the first word of the Scriptures: **Bereshit**. There He gives a clear reference to Adam and Hava as a prophetic reflection, but also to the thing we read in **Gen.1:1**, when THAT world wasn't yet destroyed. Yeshua didn't just hint, he showed that it is in the SOURCES we can find right understanding of all things. Speaking of that, Yeshua sent everyone to the "original foundations" which we can read about in the first two chapters of the book **Bereshit**. There we can clearly see that there was no plan of marriage, matchmaking and the like. In the future restored world that has no death there's no need of such things, because the Heavenly Father designed in His will the only perfect variant, which cannot be improved or added to: one wife for one husband, with both of them being whom He Himself appointed for each other. Sons and daughters in Heavens don't marry - there's no such notion as marriage there. "Marriage institute" is just a backup tool for the period of rehabilitation during the spiritual quarantine.

But extra strict people may say that although there are many indirect clues and they "almost believe" that "everything was and is so" as was earlier said, is there still anything more specific and clearly proving this matter? The answer is: yes, there is.

Eph.3¹⁵ from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named...

In this case the translation is somewhat poor, while it doesn't reflect the main meaning, therefore, let's first look at the exact and a bit extended translation, and then analyze the word we are interested in:

Variant of translation based on LCV'19r translation:

Eph.3¹⁵ from Whom every genetic line (family or genealogical tree) in heaven and earth is named.

The Greek word translated as ***"family"*** in the first instance, as ***"genetic line"*** and also as ***"family or genealogical tree"*** in another is a word **πατριά** (patria). It has several meanings:

1. family, genealogical tree;
2. branch of a tribe, dynasty, family;
3. generic line.



Essential meaning of the word **πατριά** is that there is a father of whom children and other descendants in general are born, which later on become dynasties, tribes, families and speaking collectively - a genealogical tree or genetic line. This word has this sense and it cannot be used in any other way. The preposition translated as “**from**” - is **ἐξ (ex)**, its main meaning is moving from inside out related to ancestry, source and origin. I want to highlight that this verse gives us a connection: it points not just to some family tree in Heavens, concerning which many people’s “brain computer” starts to “freeze up”, but it also says about “**every genetic line (family tree)... in earth**”. If it spoke only about Heavens, many “specialists” would be quick to interpret it “according to the rules”, or be tactfully silent. But here we see a parallel which doesn’t allow it.

Therefore, reading this passage, we can see that every name and origin of every dynasty, every family both in HEAVENS and on Earth comes from Yeshua. See? It is a clear and direct Scripture passage that tells us about family genealogical lines, kinships and tribes, that existed and keep existing **in Heavens**. It doesn’t speak of Angels as ministering spirits, but about sons and daughters who were and still are in the corresponding unions, who have children making up these very family branches or genealogical trees, tribes and families. It is so written.

Nobody has a problem understanding the fact that there are fathers and they give rise to families, dynasties and genealogical trees here on earth. We live in that. And EVERYTHING here on earth is just a reflection of everything that was and is in Heavens. If there are fathers, there must be mothers as well. It should be easy for understanding. Of course, unfortunately some people may just refuse to talk about this matter due to “brain fumigation”, so to say. With no reason or explanation at all, as some refuse to discuss the topic of “flat earth on the surface of habitation”. Some religious or pseudoscientific things going against the Scriptures were so deeply drilled into immature minds of newly born Christians and also into the minds of seminary and academy students by the “academic theologians”, that it’s very hard to get them out. But with His Blessed help we can do even more difficult tasks.

“Comparable to him..” (Gen.2:18)

Now we’re going to continue and discuss how a wife/woman - **isha (Heb.)** – or an Eternal partner, as we call her here, came into existence. According to the existing model of the pattern in the book of **Bereshit, chapter 1 and 2**, Heavenly sons of the Almighty were born first and they had two natures in them, but their female “side” wasn’t activated until a certain point, simply speaking it was sort of sleeping. Why do we know that her soul was already there in the newly created body? **Gen.2:7** says that the Almighty breathed several Heavenly souls: **neshmat hayim** (plural).

Those persons, born of the Heavenly Father in His image and His full nature and likeness, understood and perceived themselves as sons of the Heavenly Father – sons of the Almighty – **bney Elohim**. Adam was their reflection. Later on, during their life and growing relationships with the Almighty and knowing Him as the Father and Creator of everything that is, came definite knowledge and inner readiness to receive a partner, a helper comparable to him in every way. After that a moment came when a great mystery took place. From this Heavenly person, perceiving himself as son of the Almighty, inside of whom there was another “sleeping” person,



came his Eternal female partner: his helper, comparable to him and completing him in everything – a beautiful daughter of the Heavenly Father. Her divine soul **neshamah** was initially put into a joint body, but it was sort of slumbering till the appointed time. That's what we see in **Gen.2:7** and further on in **2:21-24**.

It brought them to a new stage and higher level of development and knowing the Almighty and his own self through his own “half” (in every sense of this word). Next stage was fruits of the Spirit increase and growing in spiritual maturity, after which they entered into a special Covenant with the Heavenly Father and His Spirit through Yeshua and got opportunity to bring souls into the world, born by Him.

Separation from the Father and each other

We can see that after the fall human bodies stopped being glorified. Disappearance of glory that was IN and ON a person resulted not only in disappearance of their glory covering or “clothes of glory”, after which they had to take drastic measures to open their own tailor shop making fashionable fig leaves clothes. Disappearance of glory ripped Eternal partners of the opportunity to be joined in one physical body as highest manifestation of love and intimacy, as it used to be. Through that they were deprived of the opportunity to grow in knowledge of each other through “interconnection” of the glory that was put into all children from the moment of their birth, and in which they were supposed to grow their whole life. We are going to dig deeper into that in part 13. Therefore, after such change and degradation the only opportunity left was quantitative multiplication. Bodies weakened by sin don't have a supernatural (as we see it) ability to join into one physical body.

Separation between the Heavenly Father and His children, which happened because of sin, gave start to an increasing division between two Eternal partners: husband and wife. Separation from the Heavenly Father also automatically started the processes of division between human and the rest of the creation: animals, earth, etc. Adam was told that the earth was cursed for him; prophetically it means that everything on earth, which came out of it, started to be in conflict with people, and this conflict and division in general began to accumulate. Sin separates not only from the Heavenly Father, but also brings all of the other kinds of divisions.

When the “prodigal son” returned, it is written that he was dead but then came to life. Death, according to the Scriptures, is separation from the Father, Who is the Source of Life. Being separated from the Heavenly Father, His children, Adam and Hava, sort of died, although physically they remained alive for some while – it was a physically delayed death. All of that affected their **PRU** ability: qualitative fruitfulness, meaning unity and intimacy without quantitative increase. The sin they committed robbed them of glory, simultaneously damaging their deep connections, which stopped functioning outside of glory. Through that they were in some sense desynchronized, and on certain levels of relationships they sort of died for each other. “Return to Eden” is return into that state when there was no sin both in the relationships with the Heavenly Father and in the relationships of Eternal partners with one another. We remember that as soon as the lines appointed by the Most High were crossed, the disease of “it's his/her fault” started: blaming and shifting responsibility onto someone else.



Heavenly “technologies”

One of the questions that arises concerning this topic: when Heavenly partners had children, were they born like the very “first” ones - not yet split or already separate: boys and girls in pairs as future “Eternal partners”? Once, after being taken into Heavens, apostle Shaul moved by the Spirit of Holiness said the following:

Based on LCV'19r translation:

2 Cor.12² I know very well a man in Messiah who fourteen years ago (whether it was in the physical body or out of the physical body I have no idea but the Most High knows exactly) was as such caught up to the third heaven. ³ And I also know very well that this man - whether in the body or apart from the body I have no idea, but God knows - ⁴ was caught up to the very Garden of Eden and heard inexpressible things, that no one is permitted (have no right) to tell.

This translation variant of “no one is permitted to tell” phrase in the **4th verse** is absolutely grammatically and semantically correct, specifying the main meaning: “**no one has any right to say anything about it**”, while it is the very meaning of the Greek verb **ἐξῆν** exon. Many different things were hidden by the Almighty until our full reconciliation with Him, and some He lets to be revealed in our time in order to deepen our understanding of the true Heavenly and spiritual reality, of that magnificence and constantly renewed Life, created by Him.

The Almighty is **Ehad**, i.e. One, consisting of more than Some One. He is a Whole Unity, which can be joined and disjoined when necessary, with keeping Oneness that Comprises Him. His children have His image. Adam and Hava in their original glorified bodies had the ability, opportunity and desire to be joined together in one glorified body as highest manifestation of love and knowledge of each other, when all feelings, thoughts, everything inside them including the glory imparted by the Father was open. They were also given an ability to connect in another way which made them able to conceive children as the highest form of lovemaking that brings already quantitative fruit.

The Almighty provided His children with ability to Create, Perfect and Reproduce. Based on everything mentioned above, we can clearly see that originally, THEN we had such abilities, therefore, in the future we will also be able to bring forth children. Based, of course, on those original principles, where first there is qualitative development and formation, and then quantitative.

Further on the “First” (as they were often called) already had twins: boy and girl, like “two halves”, but unlike their parents they were already separated in two. Nevertheless, they were born and innerly created in a way to become ideal partners for each other in eternity. From the very childhood they were considered to be dedicated to each other, and they prepared for this important moment their entire childhood and teenage life. In spite of this dedication, they had to make a voluntary heartfelt decision confirming this dedication by entering into a Covenant. When the appointed time came, they had this sacramental moment of making the Covenant of husband and wife with each other, after which they were able to be joined together in one glorified body, but for a rather long period of time they had no kids due to the reason we have



discussed before. It wasn't just making a new covenant, in fact, it was an original covenant which moved on a deeper level of knowing each other from another side, to a higher level of glory.

If we consider the existing realities, we would see that there were often twins born in genealogy of the Almighty's people, which is testified by Jewish historic books, and it was always considered a blessing. We know it about the children of Adam and Hava, and not only about them. The tradition says that Adam and Hava had 52 children - 26 pairs of boys and girls. It is very interesting and symbolic that 26 is the number of the Almighty's name **יהוה**. Notwithstanding the fact that first children were born already outside of the Garden of Eden, when glorified bodies were already weakened by sin, this initial principle was maintained for a while as some sort of "eternity echo". Sin distorted this principle, and in time it was lost first partly and then completely.

Adam was the first human, and he was placed in already physically adult body when he was born, while children were supposed to be born as babies, but in a glorified body. It was a major difference between the "First" and all of their descendants, as we can see from the example of first humans - Adam and Hava. The "First" didn't have "physical moms and dads", thus, the Heavenly Father together with the Spirit of Holiness, who has female gender in Hebrew, were Father and Mother figures for them. It was those "First", born before anyone else in Heavens, who gave rise to every family and genealogical tree in Heavens, as we have analyzed it in **Eph.3:15**.

Heavenly model

So, let's summarize: first there were sons of the Almighty in Heavens. Then in a certain while after these sons started to acquire the understanding of management, getting "manifold wisdom", at a certain stage they realized a need of helpers "comparable to them". According to a prophetic image that we have in the book of **Bereshit chapter 2**, at this stage they got their Heavenly female partners. Further on when they got an appointed measure of "being filled, subduing and having dominion", according to **Gen.1:28**, the Almighty created an earthly domain consisting of 70 worlds, which were appointed by Him for living:

Job 38⁴ "Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Tell Me, if you have understanding. ⁵ Who determined its measurements? Surely you know! Or who stretched the line upon it? (fig.meaning - "set the rules")? ⁶ To what were its foundations fastened? Or who laid its cornerstone, ⁷ When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God (bney Elohim) shouted for joy?

Right after the creation of 70 worlds' earthly reality, with each being unique in its own way, the Heavenly Father started to prepare His Heavenly children for finishing and furnishing the creation. They were His Firstborn, so He organized their practical learning, engaging them into finishing the development of worlds created by Him, so that through them He could teach His other children.

After the "physical background" was set, according to the plan He had, came the turn of flora and fauna. Further on, every of the 70 worlds got their "Adams" and then their "Eternal partners". Earthly sons and daughters were yet young and had no relevant experience and



wisdom to manage the creation they were put in. Their heavenly “brothers and sisters”, who were the firstborn, were supposed to help them grow in managing experience, in “subduing and dominion”. Just as parents engage their firstborn, their elder sons and daughters to teach and help the younger children, the same way it was organized by the Heavenly Father from the beginning. Through that He built up His big Family, that had great diversity and personal uniqueness. Heavenly sons and daughters of the Almighty took very active part in development of the existing worlds, connecting “Heavens and Earth” together: the Heavenly and the Earthly, Heavens and all created worlds by developing and increasing mutual enrichments diversity and building up the interconnective relationships in the Father’s Kingdom.

This created Kingdom had certain inherent algorithms and development principles, and their levels of glory. The Almighty always creates everything new, and He provided for a constant growth “**in knowledge and in every feeling**”. He thought through the paths for growth and development into higher levels of wisdom and glory, with respect to every existing differences and unique features.

Difference of bodies

There was a distinction between glorified bodies of Heavenly and Earthly children:

1 Cor.15⁴⁰ There are also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies; but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. ⁴¹ ... for one star differs from another star in glory.

What was this distinction aside from general phrases and definitions not meaning anything? Let’s first direct our attention to the main reason for this distinction. In **Gen.2:7** we can see that the First human Adam had a glorified physical body prepared from the material of “that soil”, i.e. “that land”: **afar min adama**:

עפר **afar** 1. dry ground, dust; 2. clay (for walls); 3. ashes.

אדמה **adama** 1. land, country; 2. soil.

Speaking in other words, Adam’s body and the bodies of Earthly sons and daughters accordingly were made of earthly physical elements, and the bodies of Heavenly sons and daughters were made of some Heavenly elements. Let’s take the Tablets of the Law for example. The first Tablets were made by the Most High Himself, they had no physical elements. They were made from His “footstool” material; from the Scriptures we see that it was some kind of “glass” made of a precious sapphire stone:

Ex.24¹⁰ and they saw Elohey of Israel. And there was under His feet as it were a paved work of sapphire stone, and it was like the very heavens in its clarity.

The second Tablets were hewn by Moshe from a regular earthly stone. Both Tablets had “the same poem” written by the finger of the Almighty Himself. The material was different, but the content was the same. This content was some sort of prophetic imprint, an image of the Most High, engraved in stone. The bodies of Heavenly and Earthly children were different by the origin of the elements used for their creation. This Tablets example has many planes, not one we just described.



Another plane can show us the difference between glorified bodies and also bodies weakened by sin. When Adam sinned, the Almighty said He'd curse the earth because of him. That's why Moshe took the stone from already cursed earth. However, bodies of Adam and Hava were made of physical elements of glorified and blessed earth, that had nothing cursed in it. After the earth was cursed, the destruction spreaded on the bodies of Adam and Hava, consisting of the elements of this very soil. The Heavens were purified, and unlike Earth they were never cursed. According to the measure of sin growth in Earthly worlds, the curse grew also, while it was directly connected to it. When the general degradation expanded it affected the glory of physical bodies: it started to "fade" bit by bit. Different "supernatural" abilities and opportunities started to diminish as well.

The curse of the earth and glory deprivation of physical bodies (and other things) have a prophetic connection. The very process was very long, only after a long while many things became clear, finding their reflection in the remaining glory; because it was the manifested glory of the Father that has become an indicator of deviation from His perfect will.

In case where the "highest in authority", i.e., a Keeper of one of the worlds, started to deviate from "direct paths" of the Almighty, it didn't result in automatic deprivation of glory of everyone born in it. But, depending on the level of power, spiritual doors of different size were opened to let Death in its many forms to enter. Personal position and attitude towards the Most High and His principles defined, first of all, the manifested glory state in which one walked. However, the position and attitude towards different manifestations of sin of one having a certain level of authority was, of course, affecting those who were under it, while they were under it. As long as one remained faithful, his or her glory couldn't diminish, in spite of pressure he or she was under. This pressure was the factor forcing many to break apart some relationships and Covenants through which relationships with the Heavenly Father could be damaged. The principle of ***"not being unequally yoked together with unbelievers"*** came around already THEN, and it touched the hearts and souls of EVERYONE without exception. It is one of the major and most painful decisions that each of them had to make THEN. It is also one of the key questions in our world: without solving it no one can enter into the fullness of glory prepared for them. Here, of course, one needs to differentiate between "being unequally yoked" and normal regular relationships with those with whom it is possible. It is written indeed that we have to be in shalom with everyone, if we can.

If we grasp the essence of physical bodies' different levels of glory problem, it will help us understand some practical things connected with THAT war and opposition in general. Bodies having more glory were more resistant to different destructive effects, had more regeneration and restoration abilities and a bigger arsenal of opportunities in different spheres. Bodies of the Heavenly, who were at higher levels of manifested glory, were almost indestructible, having great resilience to almost all kinds of outer damage, and also great ability of fast regeneration. It was almost impossible to inflict "fatal damage" to such bodies. Through glory, the spirit of such a person had ability to rejoin all parts of the physical body, even when they were torn apart, as if forming it anew. We can see a corresponding image in the ***37th chapter of the prophet Yehezkel (Ezekiel)***, when he prophesied to dry bones laying in the field after some great battle.



Under the influence of the Spirit of Holiness' supernatural power those bones started to come together right before his eyes, and then tendons, joints and other system were formed. After that muscles and skin materialized, and then everything that was joined together under the power of the Spirit was revived by Him. It is a good example to provide us with visual imagery of the principle, how it happens in reality.

Remembering everything we discussed earlier in this part about “echos and parallels” coming into our world from spiritual realm, invisible to us, we can watch different fantastic movies on this topic with greater knowledge of the existing realia. The bodies of different characters can be extremely resistant to almost any damage, regenerating really fast even after most severe and hard injuries. And some plots can even give us a hint, how even destroyed and torn apart physical body can be collected and connected again. For some it is still a matter of “pure phantastics”, as everything supernatural, actually, in their earthly, carnal notions. But all of that are in fact realities of the spiritual world, and all those “echoes” in **sort of** “fantastic movies” are just hints to what always was and is now.

I want to share a revelation on that matter that I was given and partly shown. Considering that the bodies of many Heavenly persons of high levels of glory were in fact almost indestructible, the enemy used against them the following tactics in THAT war: after a severe injury was inflicted upon their glorified body, he applied powers inhibiting their regeneration and rehabilitation. In this case this person was sort of “captured” through control over his unrestorable body. One of the “echoes” is seen in those “legends”, where an enemy cuts some “divine character” to pieces after victory over his opponent, and hides the pieces of his body in different far away locations. Then, when somebody wants to bring this “divinity” to life, they have to find all those parts, connect them together, and after some rituals liberating supernatural powers “help” the spirit of that person to show up in that place, and so the body would connect, restore and revive before their eyes. Remember the **37th chapter of Yehezkel**, and you'll understand what happened in reality. Unfortunately, misunderstanding of different spiritual foundations and truths doesn't give the opportunity to see and events things that have really always existed and continue to exist now in surrounding realities.

Imprint of Creator's image

Aside from sons and daughters of the Heavenly Father - both Heavenly and Earthly, the created world had a great amount of created beings. Each of them played special role in Creator's plan. But only sons and daughters had the fullness of His image. Many created beings had a certain part of His image, but not as much as sons and daughters. One part of Almighty's creations had some kind of “freedom of choice”, another didn't. We have already touched upon this subject earlier. I'd like to highlight that the fullness of Almighty's nature, reflected in somebody and tightly connected to the capability and amount of freedom of choice, is directly dependent on the fullness of this very “image” imprinted in someone.

Many ask a question about the image of the Most High: **tselem** in Hebrew. What is it? In “**TSELEM and DMUT**” section of part 6 we have touched upon this subject. “**Tselem**” - “image” - is some Divine standard and simultaneously a “program” imparted into our heavenly soul -



neshamah. All of that defines both a pattern, and main algorithms, rules, limitations and direction of movement in order to reach this standard.

Tselem (image) is tightly connected with such notion as imprint or seal. Let's consider another Scripture passage, that helps us understand this matter in more detail.

Ez.28¹² “Son of Adam, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say to him, ‘Thus says my Lords (Adonai - pl.) Yahweh (sg.): “You (“ATA” - male) were the seal (imprint) of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty...”

The word translated as “seal” in some translations doesn't actually mean a seal. First of all, it's not a noun, it's a verb: **חָתַם** (*hotem*; **חָתַם** - *hatam* - infinitive). Secondly, this verb has a meaning “to seal”, “to make an imprint of a stamp”, “to cork”, “to finalize by setting a seal”. These are the main translation variants that help us understand the main meaning. That's why a more correct translation of this passage is that one who were an “**anointed cherub**” was an **imprint of a Creator's seal**, a **mark** of perfection and wisdom. The key point here is that “the son of the morning” is not a seal himself, but he is just a sort of **rather accurate imprint** of the Creator Himself, in meaning of perfection and also wisdom. Clear view of that point helps us understand many things related to created beings, and also children of the Heavenly Father. All of the creation is an imprint of the Creator's Divine nature in one way or another, having their levels of glory, their depth of the imprint and manifestation of His nature. His children have it on the maximum level, and they have their definite path of growth in glory.

“Born from above”

Children of the Almighty are not creatures: as a part of the Heavenly Father “**they were in Him before the foundation of the world**” (**Eph.1:4**). However, all of His children have a beginning, which starts at the moment of their birth. At some point THEN the Heavenly Father breathed our souls into prepared glorified bodies and we were born. Our birth in this world is a prophetic shadow of what happened THEN, except our divine soul's memory here is covered with a “veil of oblivion”, and we come into bodies weakened by sin. When we are born here, we become a “living soul” - “**nefesh haiya**” which has an “**earthly**” status. THEN we used to be born of the Spirit of our Heavenly Father, so our “rebirth” here, which many call “being born from above” is a prophetic shadow of something that happened before. Let's analyze the only passage in the Scripture, where Yeshua mentions this phrase:

Jh.3³ Yeshua answered and said to him, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born from above, he cannot see the kingdom of God.”⁷ ...Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born from above.’

One can have questions about the phrase translated as “**from above**” while it can be a little unconventional for “an ear of average believer”. First, I want to direct your attention to the form of the Greek verb oftentimes translated as “to be born”. The original language has no future tense: this verb is an aorist of passive voice in conjunctive mood, 3rd person, singular: “would have been born”. And it is point number one: none of us can be born by ourselves, we can only be born by someone. That is, the meaning of Yeshua's words is that one has to **have a “status” of being born from a certain Source, in a certain place**. Not just to be “born from above” here in



this world once, instantaneously, just by reading a repentance prayer and then going and telling everyone of this “one-time miracle” which just “happened”.

It has two planes. First is **the place and the Source, where this birth happened**. Let's analyze the word translated as “from above”:

ἀνωθεν *anōthen* 1. from above, at a height; above; 2. from the heart of a country; 3. from very beginning, from long ago; 4. originally, inherently; 5. again, anew.

Based on main semantic meanings of this word we can see it can be used in meaning of location in space: “above” and “at heart”, meaning some inner center. Besides, it can point at the original time point: “where everything started”.

Remember the episode we analyzed in the previous section, where Yeshua, talking to some religious leaders who were tares, said that He “**was not of this world**”, that He was “**from above**” and those to whom He spoke “**were of this world**”, they were “**from beneath**”. That Greek word “**from above**” is **ἀνω** (*ano*), this passage actually has a cognate word, having a form of an adverb. The phrase “**from above**” is a grammatically and contextually correct translation, which can have another semantically correct translation: “**from those who are above**”. That's why when Yeshua talked to Nicodemus about being “born from above” He was speaking about something that wasn't very obvious, otherwise such intelligent person as “rabbi for rabbies”, who had a very soft heart as well, should have understood its meaning. But He was speaking of something that was “somewhat” hidden. First of all, Yeshua said that if somebody was not sowed into the field of this world by the Heavenly Father (**Mtt.13:24-30; 36-42**), i.e., was not born from above or sowed **from above**, he or she couldn't see the Kingdom of the Most High.

Therefore, contextual meaning and form of the verb **γεννηθῇ** (*gennethe*): “**would have been born**” speaks of a foundational condition to enter the Kingdom of the Most High. First of all, one has to be a “good seed”: son or daughter of the Kingdom. It is a first plane of this matter, which confirms the teaching of Yeshua about good seeds and tares.

A logical continuation and a second plane of this matter is that aside from being born FROM the Source, i.e., from the Father Who is ABOVE, one has to be in this state EVERY moment of time. “How is it?” some may ask surprisingly.

To be “**born from above**” is not just some event that happened “once”. It is a certain status, state, belonging to One of Whom or from Whom you have come, belonging to some Person. Belonging to the Kingdom of the Father must be continuous, not just at the very first moment of being “sowed” into this world. That's why in extended understanding it speaks not of some one-time final occurrence, but of something that should be continued constantly.

When Adam and Hava sinned, they were in fact separated from the “spiritual DNA” of their Parent - their Heavenly Father by their disobedience. In that case it wasn't permanently, but some damage to this connection was done. “Spiritual DNA” is some earthly projection of the Almighty's “image”, which is called **tselem** in Hebrew, that we analyzed earlier. In fact, one can be born only once, but spiritual birth has another quality meaning. What does it mean “to be born”? According to **pshat**, i.e., literally, it means that we are born of some seed and we are “**blood of the blood, bone of the bone, and flesh of the flesh**”, speaking shortly in one phrase. That is, we are a part



of our parent. We have his DNA in which the entire development program is written. We have DNA of the parent from whom we are born - we constantly carry it and develop according to its plan and pattern.

To be born of someone in the spiritual sense is to be connected to one's spirit, to be "connected to one's DNA" by taking one's "image" or *tselem*. The DNA is in the seed. In **Gen.3:15** we can read about battle between those having "spiritual DNA" of the Almighty and those having "spiritual DNA" of *nahash*:

Bereshit 3¹⁵ And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall attack and bruise your head, and you shall attack and bruise His heel."

This Scripture passage speaks about the seed, with one of the meanings of this word being **genome** or **DNA**: זרע (*zera*). It has singular form here, prophetically speaking of Yeshua the Messiah. But considering that we are supposed to be in Him **always**, and He - **always** in us, in fact His spiritual DNA is multiplied in all of us - sons and daughters of the Kingdom.

The Almighty sowed the field, i.e., our world, with His seed, which has His "spiritual DNA", His *tselem* or image: with sons and daughters of the Kingdom. But "**when everybody slept**", that is in time of spiritual night, the enemy sowed his seeds, i.e., tares, which have his "spiritual DNA", his *tselem* or image. Each person sowed into this world has either one or another "spiritual DNA", having the image according to which he or she is going to develop and live. To be "**born from above**" or "**to be born again**" means to be born "of the above", or rather "from the Most High", having His image, His "spiritual DNA" inside. Also if we take all variants of grammatical meaning, we can translate this phrase as follows: "**would have been born from the heart of the [Heavenly] country**", "**would be born from the original Source**".

One can reject a father, and one can choose a father. One can abandon one's father and one can return to him (**Lk.15:11-32**). By abandoning and rejecting one's father, a person is rejecting his *tselem* - image or "spiritual DNA". Thus, one rejects the principles and rules, the values put into this image. Receiving someone as one's father, he or she takes up his principles and rules, i.e., corresponding values and rules of development.

Therefore, every son and daughter, being born in the image of the Almighty and sowed into this world as a good seed, has power to reject and abandon their Father. Then they have a choice - either to return to the Father, or to accept someone else's image, which is principles, values and rules in its essence. In such case they are somehow "re-connected" to another "spiritual DNA". Therefore, they have a "spiritual change of father". If we summarize everything said earlier, we can come to the following conclusion:

If one would have not been born from above from the Almighty, and then if one wouldn't be connected to Him constantly, so that through the constant action of the Spirit of Holiness one would reflect the image of the Most High, one couldn't see the Kingdom of God.

So there are two conditions:

1. To be Father's seed, "a good seed" sowed from above from Him.



2. **"To be constantly born"**, that is to be always in the status of one **"born from above"**, connected to the Heavenly Father through interaction with His Spirit.

And as a confirmation of the connection with the Father through interaction with His Spirit, we can read the following explanation made by Yeshua:

Jh.3⁸ The Spirit breathes/blows where he wishes, and you hear his voice/sound/noise, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.

The imprint of Almighty's image, which is in us, speaks of our belonging to Him. This belonging must be constantly upheld through our connection to Him through His Spirit of Holiness from Whom we were born. It is a more correct translation, if we talk about the original Hebrew language with all its genders. It "doesn't work" through "one-time connection" made by some "prayer of repentance", and anyone who has at least basic understanding of spiritual and life realia knows that.

As for Yeshua Himself, Who is the "Seed" carrying undamaged image of the Almighty in Himself, His spiritual genome, our Messiah is fundamentally different from all other sons of the Heavenly Father. He is the only one Who has power to have Life in Himself: **Jh.5:26**. Unlike all others, He is called the ***Everlasting Father*** in the Scriptures (**Isa.9:6**). He has another nature, another status.

"Through childbirth"

Let's now consider a very famous Scripture verse which can be fully revealed and interpreted only in the "Testing Ground" framework. Apostle Shaul didn't reveal this mystery when he was in Corinth Community. Judging by his letter, almost everyone in there was "carnal", and spiritual meat was not for them. It was because they were in spiritual childhood, Shaul decided to give them only spiritual milk, that is to speak only of the crucified Messiah, which is important for the newly born Christians. The wisdom, he said, must be preached not to them but only among the perfect: **1st Cor.1:11-12; 2:2, 6-7**. That's why he touched upon this mystery when he wrote to community in Ephesus, which was more mature:

Eph.5³⁰ For we are members of His body, ³¹ ***"For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined becoming one with his wife, and the two shall be in one flesh (EHAD)."*** ³² ***This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Messiah and His Ecclesia.***

In this passage we see a prophetic parallel which Shaul draws between Adam and Hava and also between Yeshua, Who is **"The Last Adam"** and His Wife, who is His Body. Then we can see an interesting and very difficult Scripture verse in the Letter to Timothy, which on closer inspection has no sense, if one takes it literally. Let's read:

1 Tim.2¹³ For Adam was formed first, then Eve. ¹⁴ ***And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, fell into transgression.*** ¹⁵ ***Nevertheless she will be saved in childbearing if they continue in faith, love, and holiness, with self-control.***

These verses are known to all, and according to their meaning, Adam wasn't deceived at all, only his wife was deceived. It was she, who fell into transgression being deceived. Based on these



verses, her salvation is in her bearing children and or course, simultaneously being in faith, love and self-control. It seems to be right as a whole, but there's a question: where's Adam here? They both ate of the fruit! Why Shaul finds only Hava guilty? Why her beloved husband Adam is not mentioned in this sense? If we analyze it according to *pshat*, i.e., literally, we get a serious gap in justice, including the responsibilities of husband and wife. Let's try to see it not through "strait-A theology student" but through eyes of a regular, adequate person, who says he has the "*mind of Christ*" (1 Cor.2:16).

First of all, Hava was tempted, put under outside pressure. That's why she could have been at least shown condescension and mercy. According to the principles of righteous judgement, she had a right for lenient judgement. The state she was in, in which she sinned, is oftentimes called a state of affect; while Adam agreed to eat the forbidden fruit voluntarily. He wasn't under *nahash's* pressure. The Scripture says that if someone sins voluntarily, i.e., of one's own choice, in this case there is no sacrifice for sin, i.e., there's no condescension: **Heb.10:26**. The Almighty warned Adam about the trees and what he was or wasn't supposed to eat. As for Hava, there wasn't anything said: whether Adam told her about it or not, if he did, what did he say, we don't know and the Scripture doesn't say anything. If we look at it through religious glasses, through which we can see only what we are shown, what needs to be seen, it is going to be obvious that **Adam was more guilty, and the wife should have been shown mercy. At the very least**. Then why everything here is sort of opposite, and what is wrong with it? If we take into account the context of the Scripture's justice principle, and also the fact that mercy triumphs over judgement, the balance doesn't match. In the same situations there's always a hidden level, which is the major one. Let's try to see it.

Adam is an image of Yeshua, Who is called the **Last Adam**. Hava is an image of the wife of the Lamb. Hava came out of her husband, and her body belongs to him. The Wife of the Lamb also came from her Husband, and she is His Body, belonging to Him. Hava came from Adam when he was put in a supernatural sleep (*tardemá* Heb.) When Yeshua was on the cross and His body was pierced with a spear, there came blood and water out of this wound. Prophetically it symbolized birth of His Wife, Who is His Body, and to whom He is the Head. We are those, who are His, and who got into this Testing, who came from Yeshua, as it is written that we are "**By Him, through Him and for Him**", that is, we are born from Yeshua, through Yeshua and for Yeshua: **Col.1:15-16**. And together with it it's written both Yeshua and us came "**from the One**", therefore, as it is written, He is not ashamed to call us brethren, i.e., the sons of the Father. And we remember that eternal female partners were already inside of them. As Hava was bone of the bones and flesh of the flesh of her husband, so as we are from Yeshua: "**bone of the bones**" - sons, and "**flesh of the flesh**" - daughters.

Hava being born by the Father, came from Adam and she was equal to her husband in everything. So as we - children of the Almighty - born by the Father, but were in Yeshua and from Yeshua we "came to this world". Through Him and for Him. Prophetically, as a wife for her husband. And we, born by the Heavenly Father are "equal" to our King. But such "position" doesn't come automatically, there is a certain process of maturing and entering into the fullness of spiritual age, entering into those intimate level of Covenant relationships, like a husband is in



the Covenant with his wife - Eternal partners. Here on earth it is just a reflection of what used to be THEN, and about all of that we're going to talk in the last part.

Adam and Hava are a prophetic image of what happened THEN. **Nahash** didn't approach Adam, but his wife. The fallen cherub didn't come to Yeshua, but came to sons and daughters of the Father. And just as Yeshua voluntarily agreed to take upon Himself the sin of sons and daughters of the Father, so as Adam prophetically took upon himself what his wife did. Yeshua couldn't be deceived: the "**overshadowing cherub**" didn't have enough "power" to seduce Him. Just as prophetically **nahash** couldn't tempt Adam, only Hava. ***What was, is going to be, and there's nothing new under the sun...***

It is written that Hava needs to get saved, but how? First of all, through childbirth. That is, the Wife of the Lamb is being saved in this world through incarnation in this world, and birth through children in this Testing Ground. Of course, it can happen that some woman doesn't get married, or she might not have her own physical children, but does it mean that because of that she cannot reconcile to the Father and get eternal salvation? It's just silly, to say the least. But on the other hand it is also clear that new souls should come to this earth through physical birth, by incarnation in this world. That's why childbirth, through which sons and daughters of the Father come into this world, is a blessing and will of the Almighty.

It is said about Hava that she is supposed to be absolutely obedient to her husband, and that means that in this Testing Ground those children of the Heavenly Father, who are here to undergo it, must **voluntarily** give up their self-sufficiency in order to go through it successfully. They must fully follow the will of the Heavenly Father, allowing Him to direct their destiny. And not like THEN with their great variants of freedom of choice which led to THOSE results. "Repair of the world" is a principle of our being here, when by our humbleness and obedience to the King's will we repair in a certain measure what happened THEN, when we deviated from His will.

It is written that childbirth is going to be painful. It is a hint to us that in our birth to this Testing Ground there will be sufferings and pains. Apostle Shaul once said: "***I labor in birth again until Messiah is formed in you***". "Forming of Messiah" is the "reflection of Messiah's image", His spiritual DNA to which we are supposed to be connected based on the Covenant.

Part 11

*“By Whom also He made the worlds...” (Heb.1:2).
Nine worlds*





Paradoxes of worldview and knowledge

There is a certain paradox in lives of those considering themselves “believers”. By “life” I mean its theoretical part including understanding of processes, events and worldview in general, and also its practical part, including daily walk with the Almighty, communication with Him and practical expansion of Father’s Kingdom here on earth. The sum of theoretical and practical parts, their combination produces our spiritual level.

The realia of “everyday religious life” are that level of many members of Almighty’s people, unfortunately, combines two very different spheres. The first one – in the Congregation, during fiery preaching, Scriptures reading and meditation on events of distant past, where unimaginable, supernatural (for a regular person) things happened. The second one is oftentimes very boring and dull life, filled with solutions of constant mundane problems. During worship some of them take a grip, put on the happy face on the façade of their “old tent” and try with different degree of authenticity to play a role of a devoted believer, and if they do not raise somebody from the dead everyday and bring down fire on earth, that’s just only because there are too many others, no less important things they have to do for the Kingdom.

The major part behaves more humbly, and has majorly lost faith that real life can be filled with different supernatural events, as we see it in the lives of Bible heroes. This part of the congregation was made to believe that this dull, gray life making no difference is the mundane everyday of a contemporary Christian reality. And it is done on purpose, to destroy their faith in what’s written, destroy their hope that the times of glory must come back, and we are not going to be outside observers, but direct participants. Some use different religious doctrines to explain why it cannot and must not be, why we shouldn’t prepare for that, and that “fire from heavens” is going to be brought only by the evil dragon, from whom Christians can either be “raptured” or hide as best as they can. And one has to be prepared to become a martyr at best, watching the Almighty’s people being destroyed by the “evil power of the antiChrist”.

Of course, it happens not with everybody and not always, the lives of many are rather transformed and the mind enlightened, but the general state of the Almighty’s people now is not like the militant attitude *Joshua son of Nun* and *Caleb* had.

Religion has been trying very hard to separate supernatural, intensive events that we see in the Scriptures and often hear in some testimonies from the listeners themselves. Fit theories were “painted” explaining the “heroic epic of the past” and “vane mundane uselessness of the present”. They’ve built “plastic religious cliché” to somehow explain to those very curious, that there’s nothing real behind those painted religious pictures. Religion has always tried to turn King’s children into an obedient herd of not thinking, not seeing, not hearing anything, except for those who usurped the right to interpret the Scriptures. It was so in the times of Yeshua, it was so after Him, and it is so now. That’s the reason why many of Almighty’s people live in illusions of religious pictures for years, with which they cover their entire lives just as many cover walls of their rooms with different posters.

Many “believers” try to lure people “from the world” into their world, in which there’s future, but unfortunately often no answers to the present around us. Of course, there are answers to



many questions, but there are always those “curious” people, who bewilder religious leaders by their uncomfortable questions, putting them into a very uncomfortable position, to say the least.

Babylon is a “mystery”, and one of its planes is to cover with secrets everything dangerous for the darkness kingdom, that the enemy is so afraid of. More than that, he is afraid the sons and daughters of the Almighty are going to be revealed. The enemy tried to make King’s people believe in some religious and pseudo-scientific stupidities, simultaneously uprooting the true understanding of existing realities: our true origin and the real state of affairs in the spiritual world. And that is the paradox of religious worldview: to believe in made-up illusory pictures and not to believe in Truth as it really is. The revelation of Truth as it is without any “religious polishing” is one of the main tasks of the Heavenly Father, so that true spiritual reality would be revealed and connected to the realities of our world in our everyday life. So that there would be no religious “split”, but so that wholeness of understanding of the things that happened and keep happening now would come, with everything that surrounds us in everyday life.

“Stop walking around that mountain..”

Many people think they can learn the Truth and existing realities only through the Scriptures. Undoubtedly, the Scriptures are the tool of learning the Truth through the Almighty’s Spirit, but in fact the depth of Word knowledge that we have often prevents us from explaining many things and facts surrounding us. Sometimes we need to have a direct revelation from above to understand certain moments and see new levels of reality, hidden until a certain time.

The second instrument of learning that we’ve already mentioned is the creation itself, as it is written in *Rom.1:20*, that **“For since the creation of the world God’s invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made”** (NIV Translation). It is the foundation on which people got revelations from above with the help of the Spirit of Holiness, even when there were no Scriptures per se. The Scripture itself is in fact a documentary of Heavenly revelations in the amount that the Almighty appointed.

Unfortunately, many clichés and stereotypes, forced upon people by the nowadays religious community “blur” the majority of questions asked by seekers of Truth. One of the standard answers, where there’s no understanding of what’s happening, is this: “Don’t beat your wonderful brains out because of all that obscureness! The world is filled with evil, when the Lord comes we’ll all finally understand everything. And meanwhile it is going to be hard, there’s a lot we don’t understand, but we’re waiting for the breakthrough, hallelujah, amen!” Such clichés are indeed lively, but they don’t give answers we’re supposed to have. And who, if not the children of the Heavenly Father, should have such answers, while it is written in the letter to Romans that the whole creation eagerly waits for the revelation of the sons of God.

It is written: **«You have made your way around this hill country long enough...»** (*Deut.2:3*). Judging by the time, many should have stopped to walk around the hill of revelation about salvation. It’s time to go on, seizing other revelation hills, which were captured by the enemy in the land of our Promise. Without it there cannot be enough understanding of the fullness of Almighty’s will, and therefore, faith He wants to give us through that.



We must know our Heavenly Father personally, eating from the Tree of Life, which is Himself, and constantly be transformed into His image. It's not just a goal, it is like the air we breathe, and without it everything else is devoid of meaning. By knowing Him and letting Him constantly change us from the inside, we must always try to understand His heart, His ways, His plans, so that we could become an answer for those having questions. Just as Yeshua was an answer for everybody in His time, we also have to be an answer now for those around us. If we are indeed His disciples. He has clearly said that He calls only those His friends, who try to follow everything He commanded in fullness, and also to whom He revealed what He'd heard from the Father Himself. **"There are no secrets from friends!"** – many of you heard this motto, but it came from the spiritual world based on this verse of the Scripture:

Jh.15¹⁵ I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you.

One of the results of our friendship with Yeshua are definite revelations which He tells us from His Father. We need them not only to boost our self-esteem or satisfy our curiosity; the revelations He wants to reveal to us are extremely important for us, because through them we can enter the maximum level of His grace, wisdom and glory. Each level of glory has its own levels of revelations.

Revelations of this topic, laid out in the following sections, are some more pieces of the whole picture, which help us better understand the events of "days of the distant past", so to say, and some Scripture passages which many of you heard, meditated upon, but which were still unanswered completely, due to religious stereotypes inhibiting us from thinking in a right direction.

In the ninth part we touched upon a subject of worlds' plurality, and analyzed some Scripture verses that help us see it. The Scripture says that there are more than one world, for example, it is said in the **letters to Hebrews**:

Heb.1² but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom also he created the worlds.

We analyzed the question, how we can understand that there are actually 70 "worlds for living" based on the Scriptures. Perhaps, there will be more of them in the future. Wait and see. Many things related to this matter are still hidden from us till a certain time. Here we analyze only things directly reflected in the Holy Scriptures first of all.

As we can understand from everything we've discussed before, and also from the very context of the Scriptures, the level of sin damage and also the level of destruction wasn't the same everywhere. The Scripture says that **"...neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen" (Isa.26:18)**. Some worlds suffered more, some – less. This matter is still hidden from us, and we don't know the state of those "other worlds" now: what is the level of damage there? Were they fully covered with the waters of **tekhóm** (outer waters outside the dome (**rakiya**) and the whole "earth construction"), as it is described in **Gen.1:2**, or some worlds are now in different degree of "working order"? Where do those who **"have not fallen"** live now? I think, it is a matter of direct



personal revelation which actually doesn't influence the understanding of this whole concept. So, let's concentrate now on what have been revealed to some degree.

I have a revelation that part of these worlds were actually fully destroyed, and those **"Survived"**, who remained there, were saved and taken from there before the land was completely destroyed. The "rapture" which is supposed to happen in the moment of Yeshua's return **"after the tribulations of those days"** is a prophetic reflection of THAT SAVING and RAPTURE of the Survived before some of those worlds were completely destroyed, as it is written: **"I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of Yahweh, and by his fierce anger. (Jer.4:26)**. We are going to speak about such worlds now. It is a very significant piece to understand what happened then and happens now, while the world we live now is this "Final Testing Ground" – one of the nine worlds that had maximum destruction. All of that is going to be analyzed later, and right now let's cover some seemingly trivial issues, which are usually not discussed in religious world, and if they are, people usually try to move to some regular "stereotypes and cliches".

Why people were created?

It seems to be a simple question. The second verse of the first book of the Scriptures, which we thoroughly analyzed in the second part, shows us a picture of total destruction on earth. In the **12th chapter of Revelation** we can see the third of the stars, i.e., sons of the Almighty, was seduced by the dragon, that's why they were thrown down on earth. In the **2nd chapter of Bereshit** we read that a man was told to guard the garden of Eden from somebody. In the beginning of the third chapter we see a cunning **nahash**, who was allowed to blatantly tempt Hava, who didn't actually understand the problem. In fact, death came into this world through this temptation at the very first try, which up till now led to terrible sufferings for billions of people, and perishing in hell of some lesser amount.

So, summoning all your common sense, pray, tell, what was the meaning of human creation after all this terrible destruction described in **Gen.1:2**? Because for every person, who is not very sophisticated in Scriptures and in all those religious "twists", it is obvious that people were allowed to be tempted, and this "permissiveness" resulted in death of billions of people. Why, after such tragedy, the Almighty would create humans in this world, foreknowing WHAT is going to happen? Why did He let many of His children on this earth suffer and die? We read the Scriptures and see Him show His care and love. He is not a sadist and not a "loser" after all! Why would He let a weaker woman to be tempted, without organizing proper protection for His daughter through Adam and His Angels? Why would He set up His little, inexperienced children, leaving them one on one with evil and raving treacherous **nahash**??

Why after all THOSE events satan wasn't tied up as he's going to be bound during the millennium Reign? Why wasn't this wretch convicted after THAT tragedy and there is so much waiting, spreading death and sufferings in the meanwhile, until this criminal is finally thrown into the lake of fire? Why wasn't this fallen cherub contained, dismembered, or at least shot for murdering so much of the children? Or, for Christ's sake, why wasn't he imprisoned as those sons of the Almighty were after the events described in **the book of Bereshit chapter 6**, and then in a little more detail in the book of Enoch? Why was he and his accomplices given a respite, during



which they had a chance to kill those, whom the Heavenly Father loves that much? If we consider all that, and believe that the Most High is Omnipotent and He is the perfect Love, can everything that happened to Adam, Hava and their descendants be called love??

What gimmicks the religious “experts” have to use in interpreting the Scriptures to explain a neutral person free from any religious blinders and having a common sense, and prove that it is a real love? Maybe that is why majority of people does not answer the call of the Gospel? If not for the supernatural touch of the Spirit of Holiness on the souls, all those far-fetched explanations could have been only an obituary and not an explanation of what had happened, and Almighty’s perfect plan for our salvation. Religion wants to fill our mind with a specific substance, some “spiritual margarine” instead of the oil of the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation. Say NO to this “margarine”!

It is written, that the Almighty is longsuffering to us, not willing that any should perish: **2 Peter 3:9**. OK then, a reasonable question: if He doesn’t want that **any** should perish, then why new souls come to this world, a significant (if not major) amount of whom goes to hell? For three saved, who were born, there are just as much not saved, the others remain in question, while it is often unclear how one spent his or her last days and minutes before death and whether they were able to reconcile with the Father. Why would He allow to give birth to, say, ten new souls, if at least half of them is going to die? Let’s assume, He longsuffered those five, who were saved, but the other five perished nevertheless! It is written that the purpose of the longsuffering is that NO ONE would perish! Then why letting the amount of people increase in hell? Many perish and one saved!? Why can’t He just separate the sick from the healthy? Why wouldn’t He stop death? Why He has to wait for so long, increasing death? Where is the common sense in that? We read in the Scriptures the teaching of Yeshua the Messiah is sound. Where is the soundness here in such religious conception??

I think that if everyone made their decisions based on reason, then considering these arguments, and there are more of them, not many people would like to chose such faith. And it is a great mercy and real love of our Heavenly Father, that with all those religious misbeliefs, He releases supernatural love, shows miracles and confirms everything said not by words, but by actions. Majority of people try not to go into such difficult speculations, but receiving real help and protection they just open their heart for Father’s Spirit, and, starting with this moment, personal restoration processes begin. But they still get questions further on, and the enemy skillfully uses all those religious misconceptions and perversions to sow doubt and lead souls away into the darkness. Also, many people told of the Heavenly Father’s love ask these questions right away, and it is very hard to give sound answers to them. That is one of the reasons, why the fullness of the Gospel cannot be released for everybody. TWO witnesses are needed for the fullness of Truth, and this principle is integrated into souls of absolutely all children of the Almighty. If we add fullness of Truth to the fullness of the Spirit manifestation, it will bring maximum fruit. Some doesn’t need that in the beginning of their journey, while they have enough “bats in the belfry”, and in the moment of acute need they don’t have time for right concepts. But they are going to need them later, while for some it is important to get everything straight from the very beginning, at least in general terms, to help them open their hearts. The fact that many



have reconciled with the Father speaks, first of all, of His great mercy and grace related to the “first Witness”, but how much more people could have responded and stayed, if the “second Witness” was added? We do remember the Heavenly principle: **“one have chased a thousand, and two have put ten thousand to flight”**, don’t we?

If we read the Scriptures carefully, connecting together all the pieces given in the beginning of the book, including those clearly shown in the Scriptures, we could see that in spite of some idyllic state that was described to us in the **2nd chapter of Bereshit**, humans appeared on earth not for a blissful life. They came not for living in comfort, it wasn’t their purpose to start with. When we carefully read through the second chapter, we clearly see the artificially created environment and all those originally planned situations, that occurred in the next chapters.

Starting with **Gen.1:3-4** we see the Almighty separating light from the darkness. Where from and when did the darkness as a spiritual substance come? You’re right: from **Gen.1:2**, that describes the events of total destruction and desolation. Prophetically, we can see how the separation of light and darkness takes place, and it is a keynote, a red line drawn through the entire Scriptures. The darkness appears in **Gen.1:2** and in **verse 4** we see a prophetic description of division between light and darkness. First it happens in the spirit realm. And in the next **5th verse** we see a physical reflection of this realia: day is a reflection of the spiritual light, and night – a reflection of spiritual darkness. The creation of night is a temporary phenomenon, it will stop existing when sin as a reflection of spiritual darkness is destroyed. We can read it here:

Based on LCV’19r translation:

Rev.21²³ And this city has no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the bright light thereof.²⁴ And the nations of them which are saved shall walk their life’s walk in the light of it: and the rulers of this Earth do bring their voluntary glory and honour into it.²⁵ And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

The darkness was allowed to come, it was brought into the light in order for its nature to be illuminated and judged, as it is written that the Almighty **“bringeth out to light the shadow of death” (Job 12:22)**. During earth’s restoration, starting in **Gen.1:3**, the Almighty didn’t try to make it a “paradise for living”, but in fact created a quarantine area, covering our temporary dwelling place with **rakiya** or a dome; while it actually didn’t exist before. I think it is clear for you what quarantine means. Quarantine is a tool to contain the spread of the virus and death, acting through it. It is done in order to save those, who “caught” this virus.

Trying to find some exit from this religious dead-end, some “authorized specialists” make the following argument. They say that such darkness, terror and sufferings were allowed to show Father’s mercy through Yeshua’s sacrifice. It is no doubt that what Yeshua has done is such a great mercy of the Heavenly Father and Himself, that it cannot be adequately fathomed by a human mind, at least in our present position and state. But such love, shown through that mercy, doesn’t answer the questions listed in the beginning of this section. **If EVERYBODY were saved**, one could have been speaking of mercy through Yeshua’s sacrifice, without understanding of the quarantine, in spite of all sufferings. But without realization of what has really happened during



the time period described in **Gen.1:1-2**, one cannot give a reasonable answer to all those questions.

The **5th chapter of 2nd letter to Corinthians** tells about our sufferings in this temporary body, weakened by sin, and that during our time of inhabiting it as an old tent we groan, anxious to return into our glorified body, which is being stored in Heavens as part of our inheritance, waiting for us. We are waiting starting from the point we left it, being sent to this earth, into this world for our spiritual quarantine.

Translation under Kassian's edition:

2nd Cor.5⁵ And that is the very thing God created us for, giving us the Spirit as a guarantee.

The point of our coming here is not a “paradise life”, we are born here for TRIAL – **“that is the very thing God created us for”**. But in order not to “scare children” in the very beginning of the journey **“for everyone who lives on milk is unskilled in the word of justice” (Heb.5:13)**, Heavenly Father doesn't give everything at once – He prepares us step by step to understand “everything as it is”. Spiritual kids speak only about things they care about most of all: salvation in eternity, what they can and cannot do, in order to keep this salvation, and also help in their everyday problems. It is 98% of their worries and spiritual searching. Sadly, but it is true. But concerning those, who want to be like their King, not preaching the “Gospel of salvation” but bringing the “Gospel of the Kingdom”, it is said:

Prov.25² It is the glory of the Most High to conceal the Word (and “deed” – davar – Heb.) but the glory of kings is to search the Word (deed) out.

Why salvation comes by FAITH?

Have you ever thought why do we have such barely understandable, to say the least, way of salvation - through FAITH? Faith in whom or what? And is it really FAITH? Or maybe, it is not faith in something or in someone but TRUST? In Hebrew language this word has three main planes, which are shown through three different words. **The first plane** is a matter of our heart, its faith and ability to receive words of the Almighty. **The second plane** is a matter of mind and also certain emotions as personal display of the soul. **The third one** is a physical manifestation, an action as our trust reaction towards the Almighty in fulfilling His will. In Greek it has a simplified sense, although the word itself is rather multi-faceted:

Πίστις pistis loyalty, trust, conviction, faith.

Why has the Most High decided to save people exactly through FAITH? What FAITH? Faith in the Almighty, that He exists? Well, demons more than everyone believe that He is, does it help them at all? “Repair of the world”, or Tikkun Olam in Hebrew, is something that is our main purpose on this earth: Yeshua taught us to pray for the Kingdom of the Father to come on earth as it is in Heavens. But repair of the world without repairing oneself is completely impossible. That's why the main test for those undergoing this spiritual quarantine is a TRUST test. THEN many fell and stopped trusting the Father as they should have. That's why the golden thread of all this present test in this world is to learn trusting Him IN EVERYTHING. That is the reason why salvation comes through TRUST test! It is written in many translations that **“righteous shall live**



by faith", but it is not the exact translation, while notion of "faith" in our present day understanding is rather vague. But the entire context of the Scriptures consists in the fact that this very plane which speaks of TRUST and of LOYALTY is the main essence of this word. The LOYAL are first of all those, who TRUST! Trust is a mutual thing. There is a phrase many of you have probably heard: "Fired due to loss of trust". Some people may not trust the Heavenly Father, but there are also cases when the Father stops trusting them because they are not loyal. Trust can be lost. Here in this quarantine we all walk our path and learn to fully rely on our Heavenly Father's Word and His faithfulness by opening our heart for His love. On the other hand, we try to be loyal and through that we restore His trust in ourselves.

There is a very interesting moment here concerning those who are called the Remnant. How to test the TRUST of those, who didn't lost it THEN? Those called the Remnant remained **loyal** THEN, and they got into this quarantine while they were defiled by death and it affected some of their actions and decisions. From the point of view of loyalty to the Father, it wasn't critical. The Remnant didn't not lose trust, but they are here in this Testing Ground, being partakers of Yeshua the Messiah's sufferings, Who showed us all the example.

For whom did Yeshua die?

Rom.5⁸ but the Most High shows his sacrificial love for us in that while we were still sinners, Messiah died for us.

Let's have a mindful consideration of what is written. Messiah died for those, who **WERE sinners AT THAT MOMENT**. It is not written, that He died also **for those, who WILL BECOME sinners**. Based on this Scripture verse, Yeshua could die for those, who already died being a sinner, or who was a sinner being his contemporary. Of course, only those "sinners", who acknowledged the Almighty and His commandments, trying to live accordingly, could be included into this category. However, their "apologies" and efforts, their feasible sacrifices, couldn't displace the sacrifice, that Messiah was supposed to bring by Himself.

If we continue with this reasoning, how can one die for those, who is not yet born and is not in fact a sinner? At that moment there were really not yet sinners, right? How can one who is not born yet and whose souls seems to be clean from sin be an enemy with the Almighty? I have heard a **sort of** "argument", that those who are not yet born are also "**kind of** sinners" because they **sort of** "sinned in Adam". Such "twists" are so saturated with "religious perversions" that normal people's brains just cannot accept that. That's why many cannot accept that "Gospel of salvation" format, being forced on them. The Scripture insists that "**what is lacking cannot be counted**" (**Eccl.1:15**). Until the soul is born and "come through Adam" it is even theoretically cannot sin in any way: neither according to the Scriptures, nor according to common sense. There are no two witnesses to blame it neither for evil motifs nor evil deeds. That's why it cannot be called "sinful". We have already analyzed that Scripture passage saying that Adam has become a DOOR that gave death right to enter this world and a spiritual quarantine being organized here. Adam and Hava's sin affected only the avatars, i.e., bodies of their born descendants, and they have become "weakened by sin". But it couldn't affect the coming souls, otherwise Yeshua, who has become like us IN EVERYTHING, would also be defiled by sin, and we know it's not true.



Could Yeshua die “in advance” for future sin? Of course! In fact, He did, because His Redemptive sacrifice continues its action into eternity. But it doesn’t answer the question with which we started this section. We are talking not about sins that were, are and will be happening for a certain while, we are talking about the sinners. The Scripture (if we take it as a foundation of our discussion) is very precise, and the Almighty in His wisdom and “literacy” could of course write everything clearly. But it is written as it is, and only Truth can make a sound explanation of it without taking to different gimmicks. The concept of the “Testing Ground” has it very logically, therefore, the passage quoted above says that Yeshua died for all three categories of sinners, who sinned THEN, that is, before the moment of “Testing Ground” creation: for those, who was already physically dead before His redemptive sacrifice; for everyone, who was alive at the moment of this event, and also for all those, who has not yet come to this earth for their spiritual quarantine.

One more verse related to the question, for whom Yeshua actually died. Many people repeat the learned phrase that Yeshua died for all people, but it is absolutely not true. He didn’t die for ALL people. Let’s read what the Scripture says:

Mtt.1²¹ She will bear a son, and you shall call his name Yeshua, for He will save/redeem/heal His people from their sins.

Yeshua saves and redeems ONLY HIS people from their sins, not just everybody. HIS means those, who were sowed into this world by the Father to undergo their spiritual quarantine. Speaking about death for the sins of the “whole world” the Scripture clarifies that by the “whole world” it means **only sons and daughters of the Kingdom**, not literally everybody, while “Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted up”. Yeshua prayed only for those, who are “from the Father”:

Jh.17⁹ I am praying for them. I am not praying for this whole world but for those whom You have given me, for they are Yours.

In days of Peleg...

Bereshit 10²⁵ To Ever were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided, and his brother's name was Joktan.

All of us (mostly) remember this Scripture passage, which to many people was somewhat mysterious and strange. It is this verse that is often used for explanation and understanding how out of one kind of whole great continent called “Gondwana” formed everything we have now. We are not going to dig into different technological details of this fact, but we’ll try to consider this piece in our topic’s framework.

Based on the understanding that there exists 70 worlds, and that inhabitants of all these worlds were supposed to have their “Testing Ground”, it was necessary to create corresponding conditions on the earth of our world, which would be a prophetic reflection of that. Actually, the earth’s division, with its main phase happening during the days of **Peleg**, was a preparation to create necessary geographic and climate conditions for those 70 peoples coming for their spiritual quarantine.



The name *Peleg* translates as “**fragment**” from Hebrew. There are several planes of understanding here, but the direct one based on the verse itself is that the earth was divided into fragments. Another plane says that people as nations spreaded into different directions like fragments. Before that, as we remember, the languages were divided, and it was the first stage of this program. The earth's division is phase number two. During a certain time people filled all places fit for living and started to settle. This process was constant, of course, including the fight for especially “fat pieces” of land, but in general the main goal was achieved. Already then, when different separate language groups started to get to the places appointed for them, at some point the souls from those 70 worlds started to come for their spiritual quarantine.

Before people didn't have such ways of communication as we do now, therefore, it often happened that big rivers separated big nations and civilisations from each other. They were given an objective opportunity to be separated from each other to create necessary “platform”, some physical “base” for the souls coming from different worlds, having different conditions. But that was not the only problem. The main problem was that during long time placed into the period described in *Gen.1:1-2* every world had their unique development path. Each had their peculiarities, culture, each had their own development pace, so they all had very different levels. The inhabitants of each of these 70 worlds formed their way of thinking and uniqueness based on their specifics. Their levels of sin damage was also different at each stage of development, and it have been necessary to make provision for that before the incarnation time of all who has been coming for their Testing.

Please, notice how much difference there is between many nations and groups of world population today. It concerns not only skin color, eye shape and different traditions. No skin pigmentation, climate and geographical characteristics can explain how could three blood brothers give rise to such divers descendants, different not only in appearance, but on the inside as well, both in their way of thinking and many other parameters. Try to compare Koreans and North American Indians, Bushmen and Germans, Esquimau and Berbers, Russians and Hindus, Greeks and Turks, Gypsies and Japanese. No doubt, separation from the Father, rebellion against Him, idolatry and other “sinful pleasures” which are actually abominations, really increased personal degradation. However, some degree of idolatry have been found absolutely everywhere, therefore it cannot be the only explanation why there is such a big difference between “peoples and tribes”. Civilizations rose and fell, nevertheless, there were such great differences between the representatives of different nations in their way of thinking and solving problems, that it's impossible to explain it only by some temporary isolation of “forty-second cousins”.

There were always general things passed on in oral tradition. There are some “memories”, describing some “prehistory” in the same manner. Very often historical tradition of each people has stories that describe its origin from one first forefather. According to *pshat*, i.e., literally, it is Adam, who was first human after this earth's restoration. But prophetically, it is some “first Adam” of one of the 70 worlds. In spite of having something in common, these different stories of different people have something unique. It can be explained by the fact that information could be gradually garbled being passed on from fathers to sons, but sometimes this one reason cannot



explain everything: it is actually manifestation of some deep genetic memory, which is stored in our *neshamah*, and shows through *nefesh*.

We can see that different peoples and also certain groups of people had various “specializations” of some sort. Of course, their geographical location could be a part of the reason, but it wasn’t all. If we consider the sphere of war, battles and “art of war”, for example, some things can be seen clearly. It is well-known that there are more and less militant nations. There are those more prone to trade and other peaceful “specialities”. There could be several people living close to each other geographically, but completely different in their belligerency and in their ability to master military arts. There are people “militant to the bone” who really stand out in this sphere compared to others. They can adapt really quick in case of some extreme military actions. Their way of thinking is “geared” towards this to the limit. They think fast in this area, their reaction is instant, they plan ahead, and understand many details which others cannot even spell right after a week-long seminar, not to mention everything else. There are nations, where such qualities appear not occasionally, but en masse in one or other degree.

All worlds lived through big amount of wars and different conflicts, as a result, those which didn’t fall too early, formed these or that “specializations”.

Some people dream of musical instruments, some of travelling, some of swords and military actions. And by the way, it often happens that these people are not even connected to these areas in their waking life. However, it is in these “dreams” that they feel “real”. We have covered such moments in section called “Life as a dream”. These abilities didn’t rise from nothing:

Based on NIV translation:

Eccl.3¹⁵ Whatever is has already been, and what will be has been before; for God repeats what has already been.

These abilities as some “dispositions” are nothing else as talents, that were already put in and developed THEN: the Almighty “***repeats what has already been***”. Many war-related skills are manifestation of DIN quality, which is “righteous judgement” in Hebrew. These skills, as part of Almighty’s nature, were manifested in His children in various degree THEN, when THAT war was near. And then those skills were polished, getting people EXPERIENCE. As it is written ***«...mature, who by constant use (experience, training) have trained themselves to distinguish good from evil.*** Experience is a seal of ability that we have, an inner talent. When it is invested right, it begins to grow. Talent is not yet mastery - only being multiplied by experience it becomes one. Abilities are in fact gifts we have, multiplied and sealed by experience through which they are somehow “ingrained into our spiritual and genetic source code”. They are somehow “archived” in our divine memory - *neshamah*, and being used, they start to unfold.

From above mentioned Scripture passage we see a principle of prophetic repetition. It is applicable to earth’s division for “70 peoples”. It is also connected to wars and unions, with attempts to achieve “greatness”, etc. Our “human history” is a reflection of THAT history: ***Gen.1:1-2***, which is much longer.

The existing worlds were created in a way that nobody could get in by some “physical” way, that is, just covering some physical distance either by foot or using some other technical devices.



One could travel a lot of ways inside each world, but there were definite borders between the worlds, which one could cross only by transitioning through one dimension into another. Transitioning from one world to another was possible by different “vehicles”, like using something the Scripture calls “heavenly chariot”. But it doesn’t change the matter itself: to get from one world into the other one had to make a transition “into another dimensions”, as people sometimes say. Those transitions were made through different “gates” which are often called “portals”. The first type are those being **inside worlds**, the second one - those **that are between the worlds**. In our world they are often called “star gates”. This topic is rather broad and specific, therefore we’re not going to dig deeper into it. In the last parts I’m going to touch upon some important points, that are necessary for understanding and with which some of you will have to deal during the last days of final battles. For a deeper comprehension of this matter, you can read Additional materials: “**Spatio-temporal fabric**” and “**Supernatural translocation**”. It’ll help you to get some “basis” for understanding this issue.

The word “dimension” is rather relative, but it helps to get the main idea. There are other terms, like “parallel worlds” and “reflections”. The Holy Scriptures call them “worlds”; in Hebrew there are two worlds: **tevel** and **olam**, and in Greek - **aion**. We have discussed Greek term in part nine, so here let’s analyze the Hebrew term for this notion.

LeOlam vaEd

Hebrew language has three main words connected to world and eternity:

תֵּבֵל **tevel** universe, world, earth.

This word is used 36 times in the Scriptures. If we accept that there are other worlds aside from our world - “Earth”, than this world is more than others corresponds to the collective idea of all the worlds taken together. If we take all Scripture passages where it is used, and take the collective idea of created worlds as its meaning, we will find no logical contradiction.

Isa.14²¹ Prepare slaughter for children because of the iniquity of their fathers, lest they rise up and possess the land, and fill the universe (tevel) with their cities.

This verse is directly connected both with the father of sin, who was a “murderer from the BEGINNING”, and the fallen, who “have taken up the slack”. This passage prophetically speaks of the events of **Gen.1:2**, when “slaughter” have been prepared for those, for whom “ancient serpent” and the fallen had become spiritual fathers:

Jh.8⁴⁴ You are of your father the devil (of this slanderer’s genome (DNA)), and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the Truth, because there is no Truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own [resources], for he is a liar and the father of it.

The next verse speaks of the DIN action - a righteous judgement manifested in the Almighty’s trials, and which is the tool to affirm and teach the truth (righteousness) and justice in in the face of rebellion and sin:

Isa.26⁹ ...For when Your judgments are [done] in the earth, the inhabitants of the universe (tevel) will learn righteousness.



Hebrew language has a word **עַד** (**ad**), which has one only meaning - **eternity, eternal; always, everlasting, forever, eternally**. It is used 48 times in the Scriptures and always has these meanings only. For instance, Yeshua is called **Everlasting Father** in **Isa.9:6: אָבִיעַד - Avi_Ad**.

There is one more word, which is universal in terms of these two meanings: **עוֹלָם** - Olam. It is used 412 times in the Scriptures. In majority of cases it has a double meaning. Its main translations are these:

1. world, universe.
2. humanity as gathering of all existing people, souls.
3. eternity.

There is a common rule to understand the meaning of a Hebrew text, at least in the language of Tanakh. Translators choose all words that are there in the Scriptures, analyze their context and usage, and based on that make a conclusion, which variants are the main ones, which are acceptable, and which have a right to be as prophetic hints.

As for the word **עַד** (**ad**), there is no doubt. It has very “narrow meaning”, main one is related to a great period of time - many ages, eternity.

In respect to the word **תֵּבֵל** (**tevél**), it is the same. It is very “narrow”, meaning some territorial, geographical aspect, and denoting some “world” or “universe” where those created/born by the Most High live.

However, in respect to the word Olam, it has a double meaning. It has two major planes: “universe in the sense of multiple worlds; world in the sense of creation in general”, and also “eternity”. In a famous prayer of blessing the Almighty: **“Barukh Ata Adonai Eloheinu Melekh haOlam...”** - the word **“haOlam”** is usually translated as “universe”: “Blessed are You, Lord, our God, King of the universe...” Although variant with “eternity” is acceptable, as additional one. Judaism traditionally has understanding of worlds plurality, although there was never any specifics or “strict consensus”, so to say.

In some cases we can see these words - **olam** and **ad** being used together instead of separately. For example:

NKJV:

Ex.15¹⁸ The Lord shall reign forever and ever.

Original:

Shmot 15¹⁸ Yahweh imlokh leolam vaed.

There are two words used in this case, which can either strengthen each other's meaning if they are the same, or they can show two different planes, if there is a difference between them. Based on all of the above, grammatically and contextually correct translation is the following:

Ex. 15¹⁸ The Lord shall reign in universe/words and eternity.

The reason we see this phrase translated in the New Testament Scriptures mostly as **“forever and ever”** is, in fact, translation of the original Hebrew phrase **“leolam vaed”** in “Greek



interpretation". And actual correct translation of this **"forever and ever"** phrase in all senses is **"in worlds and in eternity"** both in Tanakh and in the New Testament.

We can say for sure that if we saw such translation in the Holy Scriptures, we would have already asked about plurality of worlds and would have already gotten corresponding answers, and "spiritual quarantine" concept would have already become unanimous perception...

Lightning

Sin was removed from Heavens together with all the rest, and the fallen cherub has been thrown down from it like a lightning: the Firstborn expelled him. The word "lightning" in Hebrew is **בָּרָק** *barák*, and it has the same root with the word **בִּרְקֶת** *baréket*, which is a name of a precious stone. The *baréket* stone was third in *Hóshen* (High Priest's breastplate), and it is very likely that it was an emerald. It was a stone of *Levi's* tribe, the descendants of which were later appointed as firstborn in Israel, fulfilling corresponding functions. It were they, who killed 3000 idolaters after the people sinned with the golden calf, and when the result of this sin manifested in them in some physical way, so that they could have been distinguished among the rest. It happened after Moshe grinded the golden calf into dust, thrown it in water and made everybody drink it. It was an image of what is described in the **book of Numbers, chapter 5**, where the procedure of finding out whether a wife was cheating is being written. The situation with the calf was like it.

During the opposition period the Firstborn in their "Heavenly side" are Heavenly sons of the Almighty who remained loyal to their Father. They were those who threw the fallen cherub and the other fallen from Heavens. Yeshua has mentioned that:

Lk.10¹⁸ And He said to them, "I saw satan (adversary) fall like lightning from heaven..."

The fallen cherub, **"fallen from Heaven"**, is not a lightning, but he was thrown down from it **"LIKE lightning"**: very quickly and with thunder audible after he "hit hard" the sphere of earthly worlds. It is lightning, that is the symbol of the Firstborn, as we said earlier using the example of *Levi's* stone - *baréket* (emerald), and also in another passage:

Mtt.24²⁷ For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

"Lightning from the East" is an image of those 144 000, of which it is written in **7th chapter of the Revelation**, and through whom the manifested glory of the Almighty is going to act during the last days before the coming of Yeshua the Messiah. They are the prophetic fulfillment of "the Firstborn of the Last days". Lightning always goes with thunder, and thunder is a symbol of Heavenly shofars (trumpets) from **Revelation chapter 8 and 9**. For many it is going to be interesting to learn, that word **"east"** in Hebrew is **"kedem"** and its numerical meaning is **144**. Besides, the word **"kedem"** has another translation plane: **ancient, from times of old**, and it is relatable to the word **Olam** we analyzed earlier. Therefore, a phrase "lightning from the East" can have absolutely correct prophetic meaning: **"144000 Firstborn of old ancient times"**. The letter **TAV** in ancient Hebrew, which was used to write Tanakh books, is significantly different from its modern "babylonian analogy". Originally letter **TAV** looked like a cross, and one of its



forms looked like letter “X”. Some semantic meanings of the letter TAV: “ending, final, summary, stop”. That’s why the name of *Levi’s* stone or “*glory of firstborn*” prophetically - *bareket* (emerald) can be translated as “*lightning/firstborn (barak) are ending (tav)*”, “*lightning/firstborn (barak) are drawing a cross (tav)*”, “*firstborn with lightning speed (barak) are putting an end (tav)*”.





THAT war in **Gen.1:2**, has its prophetic shadow, its prophetic glimpse in the events described in **Revelation 12**, which says that **Michael** and his Angels waged war with the dragon and its angels and thrown them down from Heaven to earth. Judging by the last events, this battle process and “throwing down” is in its final stage.

“The son of the morning” undoubtedly wanted to get the power of the “Firstborn”, putting his throne, i.e., his authority higher than that of the “stars”, which symbolize the sons of the Almighty. That’s why in the world around us we can see that he tries to picture himself as some “super-lightning, striking down from Heavens”. It is reflected in symbols and songs of different music bands, it was depicted as double lightning on German Nazi’s collar patches, and also in many other forms. In reality he has become an object, that the Firstborn have thrown down with a speed of lightning, and that’s quite a different story.

Urim and Thummim

One of the elements of the High Priest’s clothes, serving as prophetic tool of his ministry was **Hoshen**, also known as Breastplate. It is described in **Ex.28:15-21**. These 12 stones are called “**urim and thummim**” (**Ex.28:30**) in the Scriptures, and their exact translation is “**fiery**” or “**completing the wholeness**”. Each of these stones had the name of one Israel tribe carved on them in intaglio (the letters were protruding as on print). That’s why to understand the message point connected to the special characteristics of glory, which each stone symbolizes, it is important to understand each tribe’s special calling. The basics of it can be seen in two prophecies: of father Jacob to his sons in **Bereshit, chapter 49 (Genesis)**, and also in Moshe’s prophesy in **Dvarim, chapter 33 (Deuteronomy)**.

When the High Priest asked the Almighty, wanting to get a definite answer from Him “**through urim and thummim**”, he opened **Hoshen**, which was on his chest, a rectangular folded in two, inside which there were those precious stones put in their own settings. It was somewhat like opening up your laptop. And the answer came when certain letters comprising the names of the tribes of Israel started to shine, forming words and sentences.

It is impossible to identify these stones with absolute accuracy for now, as also the names of some tribes of Israel. There are some main variants, with each having certain foundations in the Scriptures: there is a number of researches on that, which nevertheless, don’t give 100% definite answers.

There are several versions connected to stones matching the tribes. One of them, being the main one, says stones corresponded the order of sons’ birth. Septuagint has this variant. Another variant reflects one of Hebrew traditions, based on another order: First, **Leah’s** sons - **Ruven, Shimon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zvulun**, then the sons of maidens in order of their birth - **Dan, Naphtali, Gad and Asher**; and only in the end the sons of **Rachel - Joseph and Benjamin**. There are some other variants, but the main issue revolves around the stones 5th through 10th. There is also another detached variant, which is connected not with **Hoshen** stones themselves, but first of all with the months of Hebrew calendar, where the tribe of Levi is somewhat “centralized in its static universality” and instead of it and the tribe of Joseph there are tribes of **Ephraim and Manasseh**.



Twelve facets of reality

As for prophetic symbolism, there is a certain understanding that each **Hoshen** stone is a prophetic reflection of different planes of reality.

First is 12 tribes of Israel, 12 planes, 12 unique special pieces, comprising the entire people of the Almighty, as it is reflected in New Jerusalem (**female gender**), where the name of each tribe is written on one of the 12 gates.

Second is 12 fruits of the Spirit of Holiness ("**she**" **female gender**), which are necessary for full development and transformation of the souls of Almighty's children.

Third is 12 music notes, 7 of which are basic or "strong" notes. This image has 12 planes of prophetic message through 12 disciples of Yeshua, representing the entire people of the Almighty. This message is to every nation, like a beautiful music piece: a symphony of Heavens, so to say. These are 12 fundamental bases in New Jerusalem ("**she**" **female gender**), which have names of 12 disciples written on them.

Fourth is 12 main types of manifested glory of the Almighty: "powers of the future age/world".

Fifth is 12 levels of glory in New Jerusalem ("**she**" **female gender**), reflecting Wife and Bride of Yeshua.

Sixth is 12 staffs of power of King's people in 12 spheres of life.

Seventh is 12 spatio-temporal dimensions, forming the structure of the created world, using the example of **Hoshen** (breastplate) with its stones, placed in the spatio-temporal fabric in a manner that makes them connected together in one construction, interact with each other, but at the same time not to "overlap", disturbing each other. We are going to talk about it in detail in part 15.

Eighth is an image of 12 DNA chains, which glorified bodies initially had.

Nineth is 12 months as 12 periods, time segments in a certain time cycle, like 12 hours on the clock-face.

Tenth is 12 systems in human organism, which reflect 12 spiritual planes of function in Yeshua's Body, i.e., in the entire people of the Almighty.

Eleventh is 12 full baskets of food, that supernaturally appeared through Yeshua. They symbolize 12 types of Heavenly spiritual food, that gives spiritual formation to 12 spheres of life and ministry of the King's people.

Twelfth is 12 zodiacal constellations, consisting of lights built in **rakiya** or the Heavenly dome, which prophetically reflect 12 periods, time stages in the life of Almighty's people, undergoing their Testing.

Of course, there are other planes, but those I think are the main ones.

Navaratna - nine stones of the "overshadowing cherub"

As we already mentioned, and as someone once said: "**The whole world is filled with echoes and parallels**". The reflection of the existing reality in our physical world was present always and everywhere. **Navaratna** is a famous and popular Eastern ornament consisting of nine precious stones. According to Hindu epos, it is an ornament of "Krishna", who is a reflection of



one of the the Almighty's fallen sons, and also generally the very "ancient serpent" himself, who is the fallen cherub.

Navaratna has nine stones: eight in a circle and one in the center. There is usually a red stone in the center, carnelian or ruby. Navaratna is a sort of "reduced **Hoshen**" (breastplate) of the former "**overshadowing cherub**". Those nine stones, described in **Ezek.28:13**, fully correspond to nine stones from the 1st, 2nd and 4th row of stones in High Priest's **Hoshen (Ex.28:15-21)**. These stones were embedded in the clothes of the former "**overshadowing and forming**" **cherub**. The clothes, as we said earlier, is a prophetic symbol of the entrusted ministry.

Missing stones

Compared to the High Priest's **Hoshen**, the "**overshadowing cherub**" lacked three stones from the third row: **leshem**, **shvo** and **akhlama**. Regarding the last stone it is known, with high probability, that it was an amethyst, and also that it was connected to what is called "**hashmal**" in the Scriptures (mentioned 3 times in **Ezek.1:5,27; 8:2**); it can be metaphorically translated as "Heavenly electricity". As for two other stones, it is more difficult. The seventh stone - **leshem** - was probably light-brown with chatoyments and shades. The eighth one - **shvo** - was most likely a chrysolite of greenish color, more like bright green.

According to Septuagint the seventh stone (**leshem**) corresponds to **Gad's** tribe, the eighth one (**shvo**) to **Asher**, and the ninth (**akhlama**) to **Issachar**. The main version, connected to Israel's "movements in the wilderness", says the seventh stone (**leshem**) corresponds to **Dan**, the eighth one (**shvo**) to **Asher**, and the ninth (**akhlama**) to **Naphtali**. I have often asked the Father concerning this matter, while as you see further on, it is connected not only to stone's cost and beauty, but to special characteristics of the supernatural glory, which they symbolized. As a result of those questions and prayers I got the following revelation and understanding.

Each stone combined a certain degree of **Hesed** (goodness and mercy) quality, and **Din** (righteous judgement) quality potential. In stable, peaceful times **Hesed** quality prevails. In times of "moving through the wilderness", where there's opposition, extreme and war, **Din** quality becomes the leading one. Every period of time, depending on existing realia, one or another quality is more prominent. Apart from inner potential of every stone, having both planes of these realities, there is a special characteristic of each type of glory. As many of you remember, six tribes proclaimed blessings for obedience to Almighty's will on mount **Grizim**, while other six proclaimed righteous judgement for rebellion against His commandments on mount **Eival**. Here, through the tribes, there is a hint that some types of manifested glory were more "wired" for military specifics during opposition. Tribe of **Dan** was located towards the most "spiritually dangerous" direction, say, the "**North**" (most attacks and problems for Israel came from there), during the movement in the wilderness. **Asher** and **Naphtali** also monitored the situation together with the tribe of **Dan**.

We also know Scripture's principle that when one doesn't manage to fully or partly do their tasks, somebody else can be put into that position. For example, **Ruven** "messed up" and was disqualified as a firstborn. Then **Shimon** has also "messed up" with his aggression and initiative to kill his brother **Joseph**, so he was also disqualified. However, we know that mistakes of some



persons or tribes cannot stop the Almighty from achieving His goals. That's why it is written "**Let another take his office (watch)**" (*Acts 1:20*). So all events that happened in Jacob-Israel's family led to original disposition changes because of these or that steps and mistakes: we can observe it during the wilderness period.

Hidden potential abilities of manifested glory, symbolized by three stones from the third row of **Hoshen: léshem, shvo and akhlamá**, were revealed most of all during THAT war and opposition in general. My revelation of that matter is that manifested glory, symbolized by third row stones, in the aspect of their Din quality, corresponds to the tribe of **Dan** during Israel's movements in the wilderness. From the "power of the future age" specifics point of view, the glory connected to **leshem** stone was best of all revealed through "haphazard" ministry of **Shimshon** (Samson). This "explosive" supernatural power to lead the war, which is usually connected to the action of glory symbolized by **akhlama** stone, and which is connected to some characteristics of the **Naphtali** tribe: supernatural speed, "Heavenly electricity" potential, and "Heavenly galgals (swirls)". "**Dan acts together with Naphtali**": that was the word starting the revelation that Father gave me related to this matter. **Dan** and **Naphtali** were blood brothers, born one by one from one mother. It has power and speed, and also ability for supernatural camouflage, including changing of appearance, voice etc, visible to others. As for the tribe of **Asher**, through it we can understand some points connected to glory, symbolized by **shvo** stone. First of all, it is supernatural protection and also increasing of unusual resilience to some kinds of damage and ability to quick regeneration.

These manifested glory abilities were closely connected to specific fruits of the Spirit. In Father's Kingdom nothing happens for "no reason": without corresponding responsibility, necessary purification and transformation of character and soul in general. There's only some "advance payment" to help start the movement. Possessing the potential of all three types of glory implied relevant commitment level together with a certain level of soul being transformed into Father's image. All these three brothers were sons of maidens, so their status was lower than that of their brothers, whose moms were official wives. There is a hint to humility and meekness.

So here we have another very important prophetic image to understand. Once there was a time, when Jacob, returning with his beloved family into the land of his Promise, had to meet his dearly beloved brother Esau, who has been long dreaming of "hugging him to death". The latter even got 400 armed men for moral support, which only increased brotherly feelings. In preparation to this long-awaited meeting, Jacob improvised a very interesting disposition of all his loved ones. In the avant-garde he placed his maiden-wives with their children: **Dan, Naphtali, Gad** and **Asher**. Then, somewhat in the distance he placed his not very beloved wife **Leah** with her six sons. And in the very latter end he put **Rachel** with **Joseph**. At that moment Jacob was, in fact, an embodiment of the whole Israel, i.e., people of the Almighty, that's why he had the greatest anointing on earth. What he has done then, not even comprehending the spiritual essence of it, had the most power prophetic impact on the entire people of the Almighty for the rest of times.

Esau constituted danger which could bring death and annihilation. And Jacob, who actually got a new name before that - Israel, has, in fact, committed a very serious prophetic action. He



posted his four sons in face of maximum danger, therefore prophesying over the lives of their descendants, the tribes of Israel, the maximum glory during the times of danger and strong opposition. That's why the camp of Dan, having three tribes of these four, covered the most dangerous "North" direction. As for the tribe of Gad, this tribe was one of the most "militant" ones, which is evident by two main prophecies concerning it: **Gen.49:19** and **Deut.33:20-21**. What Jacob-Israel did at that point has become a prophetic reflection of certain spiritual realities and situations, that happened THEN during THAT war.

Three qualities, three fruits of the Spirit of Holiness, which were somehow connected to these three types of manifested glory, have become a weakness in "son of the morning's" character, which he wasn't able (and later didn't even want) to develop in himself. My personal revelation is that these three qualities were humility/meekness, trust in patience, and sacrificial love. Those children of the Almighty, who got some degree of manifested glory connected to all or some of these stones, got through very serious transformations and trials, and as a result they were entrusted with corresponding level of glory, which has become a powerful weapon during THAT war. The whole potential of those three, and all other types of manifested glory as well, is going to be revealed in fullness through the part of Almighty's people during the times of Last days' opposition, before Yeshua the Messiah returns.

Nine worlds' model

Model depicted in this Eastern ornament, **Navaratna**, consisting of nine stones, corresponds to the ancient understanding of how worlds are structured, which is seen clearer in Scandinavian myths and legends. According to them, there is some "group" of nine worlds, connected to each other in a certain way. In the center there is Midgard, i.e., "middle world", which means the world we now live in - the Earth. Around it there are eight worlds. Earth is in the center, and the major events take place everywhere around it and on it.

The foundation of such worldview has been imported and established by those who are often called the vikings. Their ancestors were majorly descendents of the tribe of **Dan** and **Naphtali**, part of whom migrated along the coast of Europe after the destruction of the Second Temple, and about 5-6 century A.D. got to the regions of Scandinavia. For instance, name of such country as **Denmark** - "the mark of Dan". It was through the descendants of ancient Hebrews that the foundation of this world view, this conception got into "Scandinavian regions". From all appearances, ancient Israel has kept part of this understanding, maybe, in the process of events something else was added from the spiritual world, after which it was conventionalized by heathen format of the people they settled with.

Ruby or serdolik: a precious red stone in the center of this "composition" of nine worlds, which is an image of our world - Earth. This stone, אָדָם **ódem**, has the same root with another Hebrew word - אָדָמָה **adamá** (earth), and it is translated as "red".

There is such revelation that our world, where all the "Final Testing Ground" events take place, was one of nine worlds that got under rebels' power, later called the **fallen**, who started an open opposition against the **faithful**. In the 9th part I quoted a revelation, which I believe was given to me by the Almighty during Autumn of 2018, where He revealed some things connected to



it. Each of these nine worlds, as others among 70, was governed by the Council, which was comprised of both Heavenly and Earthly sons of the Almighty. Each Council was originally presided by one of the Heavenly sons of the Almighty, from the first “brotherly” and first “time” generation (we are going to cover the topic of generations and dynasties separately, in part 13). Later on, according to spiritual maturing, increasing of wisdom and experience, the authority was supposed to be handed to the first of Almighty’s sons, who appeared in the corresponding world, and also to his descendants. This principle is described in the book of *Daniel*:

Dan. 7¹⁸ But then the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and in eternal worlds.

This Scripture verse has several levels, one of them is that at certain stage the power of “Watchers”, i.e., the Heavenly sons of the Almighty, appointed by Him in that world, was supposed to be handed over to the “locals”, i.e., Earthly sons of the Almighty. Sin did its evil job, and one of its results was that some of the Heavenly sons of the Almighty didn’t want to hand over the authority given them for a while, and by different excuses they tried to solve this matter for their own benefit.

“Minister of the ninth level”

The fallen cherub, who was still “**overshadowing cherub**” then, had authority to supervise the existing worlds to the extension of his competence. To understand this matter one has to have at least general knowledge of the managing and subordination structure that existed THEN. It was like a big empire having its autonomous republics, subjected to central power. Each of these “republics” had its “cabinet council”, and the head of this council was in fact some sort of collegiate head of this autonomy. Besides, the “central organ”, which was located in the capital of this empire, had its “imperial ministries” responsible for their own spheres: defence, culture, science etc. If we take it as some sort of a general model, the “**overshadowing cherub**” was responsible for a certain sphere or “ministry”. In *Ezek. 28:14* “the son of the morning” was called a “**overshadowing cherub**”. The word “**overshadowing/covering**” סַחֵךְ (*sahakh*) is mentioned 23 times in the Scriptures, and it has two main meanings:

1. **covering block, close, block, seal; overshadowing.**
2. **form, weave; form by covering.**

In regard to the second variant - “**to form, weave**”, there is a corresponding Scripture passage which gives us an illustrative description of this plane:

Ps. 139¹³ For You formed my inward parts; You woven (formed) me in my mother’s womb.

Understanding of this word’s interesting planes (and also of all situations the fallen cherub was involved in, which we can find in the Scriptures) can help us see a certain specific activity connected with regulation or, speaking in other terms, with partial covering of Creator’s special glory, connected to His revelations. It was done in order to form right understanding of Almighty’s nature, His will and mysteries of creation step by step and with wisdom, so that it would help to develop in harmony, according to His plan. That was his responsibility and specifics: to give right doses of certain knowledge and revelation of existing creation and its



principles, of course, in such amount and form it was revealed to himself. It was important so that everything would develop in harmony, and that there would be no failings, damage or imbalance.

Talent and wisdom in this sphere, imparted in him, - all of that became his main weapon against sons and daughters of the Most High, when guided by his already distorted nature and risen ambitions he urged them to violate appointed order.

The prophetic shadow of what happened THEN was reflected in the way ***nahash*** urged Adam and Hava to eat of the fruit from the tree of knowledge first, before they ate of the tree of Life. After the right order was violated, a “system failure” occurred: Adam and Hava didn’t have enough filling of Life to digest and receive certain knowledge. The commandment to eat of every tree was given first, and if we read the original text further, it becomes clear there was no prohibition to eat from the tree of knowledge, but there was an order to eat of it in a way that wouldn’t make one “die”. It was possible only if they would eat from the tree of Life first.

Balance between Life and Knowledge has always been, is and will be a very important point in the lives of all King’s children. We cannot live without knowledge, because it is written that “***the soul of fool despises knowledge***”. Together with it we know that knowledge in itself puffs up, but love, which is a result of Life’s manifestation, edifies. Also it is said that “***if anyone loves the Almighty, this one is given knowledge by Him***” (1 Cor.8:3).

As we remember, changing the order of the addends should not change the sum. However, if we violate the order of different “technological processes” the result can be very different, which often led to very-very sad and even unfortunate results.

Based on everything mentioned above, we can see and understand that the “***overshadowing cherub***” has been this creature of high level of power and authority, who was responsible for the sphere of right order of manifestation of Creator’s glory, for right and harmonious combination of Life and Knowledge; so that it wouldn’t harm but increase wisdom and knowledge of the Most High and His creation. This sphere was his main responsibility: “***...I established you...***” (Ezek.28:14).

In some translations of Ezek.28:13 one can read that there were some brass and percussion instruments somehow built into the “***overshadowing cherub***”:

Ezek.28¹³ ...with gold. The workmanship of timbrels and pipes in you (“BAKH” - female gender: vocalization indicates fem.gen.) ***Was prepared for you on the day you were created.***

In relation to some words translated here with “musical inclination”, many translators argue because certain part of Tanakh’s words is still not restored unambiguously; that is a real reflection of the fact, that not all revelations appointed for us have been restored by this moment, and all of it is still in process. In spite of that, there are ample reasons for such translations, while these words themselves and their root letters have the corresponding meaning and it does not contradicts the context.

Praise and worship were not a direct responsibility sphere of the “son of the morning”, although he was a pro in this area. But, of course, he wasn’t the only one. However, these musical



abilities and “instruments” built in him helped him to better understand the harmony of Creator’s divine nature through experiencing the movement of the Spirit of Holiness. It was necessary so he could perform his main task with quality, rightly and carefully regulating the transfer measure of the entrusted revelations to the children of the Almighty. It was important not only related to some personal level in the life of every son and daughter of the King, but also related to regulating development pace and dynamics of all Earthly worlds for their correct interaction.

In some sense, even a bit jokingly, one can call the “son of the morning” a “minister of the ninth level”. Do you recall all those tales of the evil vizier - sultan’s advisor, who wanted to be like him and steal the power from his children? “Vizier of the ninth level” :) ... All those tales didn’t come from nothing: the entire spiritual realm is filled with them.

The amount and specifics of stones in cherub’s clothing was a confirmation of his status. The original text says that all nine stones, listed there together with gold, which is a metal (serving mostly as stone setting) and a symbol of divinity, were fastened to his clothes, but the musical instruments - tambourines and flutes - were built in himself.

Nine fruits and return of the stolen

Unfortunately, “the ancient serpent” with “his tail drew a third of the stars”... In fact, for a while he managed to fulfill his plans in some degree. Those sons of the Almighty which were Watchers over their worlds and presided over their Councils, followed the lead of “son of the morning” and bowing down to his plans were in fact dependant on him, opening their worlds for the power of sin of this “ancient serpent”. They opened the worlds, where they had highest power at that time for the influence of sin virus. By doing that they actually gave the **“overshadowing cherub”** an authority of a “Watcher” over these worlds. We can see this “capture model” replayed prophetically in Adam’s example in **chapter 3 of Genesis**. In spite of the fact that Adam remained a patriarch of all people, he was deprived of the glory he had, and through it his power over the existing world started to diminish, and he and his wife had been banished from the “mission control center” - the Garden of Eden. Once the fallen cherub said to Yeshua:

Lk.4⁵ Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the inhabited world in a moment of time. And the devil said to Him, “All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.

Because of disobedience and choosing to follow an “alternative path”, Adam lost the glory he had, and delivered all of his authority to **nahash**. Prophetically, sons of the Almighty had done the same thing being the Watchers of the worlds THEN. Only because Adam passed over all rights to this world, the fallen cherub got the authority and opportunity to come “to report” before Him together with other sons of the Most High:

Job¹⁶ Now there was a day when the sons of the Most High (bney Elohim) came to present themselves before Yahweh, and satan also came among them.



Job ²¹ Again there was a day when the sons of the Most High (bney Elohim) came to present themselves before Yahweh, and satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

These passages describe the fallen cherub's coming before the Almighty with a world report, where the "Testing Ground" is taking place now and for which he became temporarily responsible by deceiving Adam and Hava. The wicked dream fulfilled: the fallen cherub managed to get into the circle of the Almighty's sons. For a while he was able to place his throne above some of the stars, which were in fact sons of the King whom he was able to tempt and deceive.

One of the planes of understanding the nine stones fastened to the clothes of the former "***overshadowing and forming cherub***" was the following. All gifts and fruits of the Spirit of Holiness were originally imparted into everyone in a certain "amount", as fundamental; but everyone had their own "specialization" of some sort. Further on, the gifts, as precious stones, had to be cut and polished accordingly, and the fruits were supposed to be multiplied. These two processes were initially interconnected and synchronized. The general amount of stones corresponded to amount of the fruits of the Spirit of Holiness, and it wasn't some strictly limited gift, but rather some formed qualities of divine character, releasing Creator's glory.

Although at some point the stones were fastened to the clothes of this cherub, the glory they symbolized was not the same all the time; it changed depending on the state and level of some or other fruit of the Spirit, which defined the corresponding character feature and soul qualities as a whole.

It was allowed for the Watchers, who were initially deceived by this ***cherub***, to be of the same amount as the stones he had in his clothes. Related to that I had a certain understanding in the process of getting all these revelations. Notwithstanding all his mastery of manipulation and deception, the "son of the morning" was supposed to have definite acquired divine qualities, which were a necessary condition and a "tool", so those he tried to influence could see real manifestation of Creator's glory, behind which intrigues and ambitions already started to form. We do remember the fallen cherub can come as the "Angel of light". The "son of the morning" had really manifested fruits of the Spirit at that point, which were formed during a long period of his ministry, and we remember that the Scripture teaches us to "***know someone by their fruits***". In this area the "son of the morning" had a certain "potential", which he used to deceive and tempt the sons and daughters of the Almighty, through whom he got access to desired authority. These acquired qualities have become some "screen" masking his ambitions, and using that he could pour in the poison of doubts, false thoughts and ideas for a while, fueling their ambitions and suggesting to "think over the alternative ways": maybe he didn't use these exact expressions, but they were somewhere along these lines. All of that we can see through the context of the Scriptures. Figuratively speaking, this "ninth level vizier" initiated the sin virus spread through which he actually got authority over these nine worlds, bending them to his will. He used this as some "earthly platform" or "base" to organize universal rebellion, which was formally launched against the "faithful", but in fact against the Creator, to fulfill his own ambitions. Technically, those "Nine Irreconcilables" remained heads of their worlds but their actions and commitments allowed the fallen cherub to get access to maximum influence and actual government.



Important part in all that was that after a certain division many ministering spirits and different beings followed the lead of the fallen cherub. In fact, he became a head of a huge army which included many sons and daughters of the Almighty as well, admitting his power over them in this opposition. Many of Almighty's children, who sided with the fallen, didn't just "dislike" this cherub, they actually hated him, although they were afraid of his personal might, cunning and serious "resource potential". Many of the fallen sons of the Almighty were not inferior or maybe only slightly inferior to the fallen cherub in potential and abilities, however, they never accepted his personal authority over them, while they still had to consider him, showing him due respect as a partner in this opposition.

Nine fruits of the Spirit, nine divine qualities - one for "each situation". I think it is just a symbol, however, it is a very significant one, showing that potential of acquired qualities can act for a long period of time even when its carrier is separated from the Most High, and unfortunately, it can be an instrument for seduction of those, who see it as a sign of authority and influence. We have a lot of such examples in our lives.

As a "prophetic shadow" it was reflected in nine nations - descendants of Cnaan, who seized the "Promised land" becoming oath-breakers of the agreement between three brothers: Shem, Ham and Japhet. According to their agreement, what we understand now as the "Promised land" was given to the descendants of Shem by lot and given oath. The confirmation to that we see in words of Joseph, who said that he was "***stolen away from the land of the Hebrews***", answering the question where he came from when he got into Egyptian slavery. "The land of the Hebrews" is the land of descendants of Heber, who was Shem's grandson.

In fact, Israel was restoring "historical justice" returning the land which belonged them by right on the basis of the fathers' covenant. By this time this entire land was filled with tares because of idolatry, and it makes clear why Israel was commanded to annihilate all peoples, who had taken what wasn't theirs. It was a prophetic act which prophesied restoration and redemption of these nine worlds, deceived and captured by the "son of the morning". Regarding tares Yeshua once said that every plant that was not planted by the Heavenly Father is going to be rooted out. In those times Israel was fulfilling this commandment by returning the Promised land.

The Council of Nine

Number 9 in Hebrew is expressed by letter TET - ט - the figurative meaning of which is "unsteady place, swamp" or "snake in a basket". Considering all of the above, one can understand how deep is this definition, having both spiritual and historical background.

There are such notions as "**Union of nine strangers**", "**Union of Nine**", "**Council of Nine**", "**Nine Unknown**" and many other similar things connected to some nine persons In our world and in our history. There is not much information in books or even Internet about it, however, there is some. Even the abstracts of it show that all of this is some prophetic shadow of what happened long ago, while everything visible came from the invisible. As I personally see and understand it, all these "prophetic shadows and flashes" are nothing else but, first of all, prophetic reflections of what occurred THEN. A portion of it, as I believe, was revealed to me and



I shared it in part 9, which speaks of some events related to the “Union of Nine Irreconcilables”. Another aspect of this matter is going to be shared in the last 17th part, while it is connected to the presently acting structure of darkness, where all those nine persons, called **world rulers** in the letter to Ephesians, are present.

I want to give you a short list of the major points, found in different interpretation in the media space.

Council of nine - mythical (?) organization, allegedly exercising constant monitoring of scientific and research activity in the world, with a purpose to prevent developing and implementation of inventions, able to bring annihilation of humanity. One of the legends say that it was established after the Great battle on Kuru field (Kurukshetra), in which according to the witness of Mahabkhatrata the “weapon of gods” was used, similar to modern nuclear and chemical weapons by its killability.

One of the legends say when in III A.D. Emperor Ashoka has seen the battlefield, he understood that humanity can destroy itself, if it has a necessary weapon. The King gathered together **nine wise men** and established a “Council of nine”, with an aim to **do one's best to prevent technological development of mankind**.

The legend also says the best scientists, mages, astrologists and philosophers were gathered with a purpose to continue their researches without publishing their results. Such group of researchers could be useful to increase one's opportunities and influence, but the main purpose of the **Council of nine** was to prevent implementation and even creation of inventions, knowledge and findings, able to bring humanity to the next level of knowledge. The activity results of the **Council of nine** are often found in history in killing of scientists, able to bring science onto a new level, after which their researches vanished.

“**Nine unknown**” is just a tip of entire society, having a lot of representative in the whole world. The legend says that **Council of nine** have gotten hold of the books, perhaps ones from Atlantis, and there were **nine books**. Each book contained knowledge from a certain area of science, which is even greater than one we have now. The legend also says every of the **Nine** was given one book to guard it and prevent the leakage of knowledge from it. It was also stated that the society itself used the knowledge from these books, and in large part because of this knowledge it reached such influence and opportunities.

First book tells about **crowd psychology and influencing the human masses**. It is considered to be the most dangerous among those nine books, while it helps to control the entire world.

Second book is dedicated to **nerve system**. This book contains the information on **different ways of killing**. It describes the details of how to control the stream of nerve currents, how to kill and revive a person with one touch. It is considered that the martial arts appeared due to leakage of information from this book. It is rumored that one Tibet Monk returned from a far journey and taught his fellow comrades the first fifteen movements.

Third book is dedicated to **micro and macro biology**.



Fourth book contains knowledge of **chemistry**. It describes interconversion and transmutation of metals.

Fifth book speaks of **earthly and outer-earthly ways of communication**.

Sixth book is the book of **the Council of Nine** and is dedicated to **gravitation**.

Some years ago some Sanskrit documents were found in Tibet (in Lhasa), and they were sent to Chandigarh University for translation. Dr. Ruth Reina of this University stated that these documents contain instructions on how to build some apparatuses, very much like “spaceships”. Their way of transportation was “antigravitational” and was based on a system much like unknown power of “I” used in “lagkhim” existing in human psychic, “a centrifugal force, enough to overcome all gravitational attraction”. According to Hindu Yoga’ teaching, this “lagkhima” allows people to levitate. It also describes possible flight to the Moon. These ships are called “vimans”. Perhaps, these were abstracts from this very book.

Seventh book talks about such phenomenon as **light** - sunlight, electric light and light of other kinds.

Eighth book contains information on **cosmogony and laws of universal development**.

Ninth book is dedicated to **sociology** and tells of **laws of societal evolution**. It allows to foresee rise, development stages and demise of societies.

Big Nine gods of Ancient Egypt. Ancient Egypt’s lore tells this country was established by “**nine white gods**, coming from the North”. I’m not going to mention these gods here, while I don’t want to speak of the names of those, used in idolatry.

Mystery of the Nine Unknown. Nobody can say for sure, when and which nations got the legend of **Nine Unknown** - mysterious keepers of ancient knowledge and wisdom. Some researches see this legend as a reflection of destiny of heirs of **Nine Kings** on the suburbs of legendary Atlantis once serving the first king, called “Atlas”. It was this person, who seemed to be one of the first descendants of those Almighty’s sons who sinned with earthly women.

Tolkien’s works highlight nine Nazguls-Ulairs, an unusual union of “nine immortals, dressed in grave dust”. According to his version, they were first descendants of bordering lands’ ancient rulers, once subjected to Great Numenor; with Numenor being a fantastic reflection of legendary Atlantis, which Tolkien never tried to hide. Atlantis was part of the world before Noah’s flood, which had a developed civilization of nephilims (fallen) being hybrids with changed DNA - the descendants of the Almighty’s sons, receiving knowledge and high technology from their fathers, which they knew.

I’d like to make a note on the “sixth book” mentioned earlier, describing the matter of “gravitation” and rather its control for levitation. Actually, according to Holy Scripture’s principle, it is something called the “**power of galgal**”. In the Scripture in **Dan.7:9** we can see there are fiery **galgals** before the throne of the Most High, which are translated with the funny word “wheels”:

Dan.7⁹ ...His throne was a fiery flame, Its galgals a burning fire.



Galgals are some “fiery swirls”, if we can translate it this way, and they are a principle and some tool, with the help of which the Almighty created the existing world, first of all, on its micro-level, forming something called “elementary particles”. Controlling this “power of galgals” in some part helps to control something we call “gravitation power”, to levitate and to fly without propeller, reactive and other engines, that we know.

Beginning and ending

Our world, in which we are going through the “spiritual quarantine” now, is “our” only to some extent, while this world contains everyone who lived in Heavens and in all of the 70 worlds. This world we call “earth” is in fact one of 70 worlds, where the common “Final Testing Ground” was organized, and it is one of those nine worlds, which was more than any other touched by THAT war. There is an understanding that our present world, one we call “earth” - **adama** in Hebrew, has become the center of rebellion, some “firstborn”, who has given in to temptation of the “ancient serpent”. All other eight worlds grouped around it, creating so-called “**Union of Nine Irreconcilables**”. And we remember this Scripture passage:

Rom.5²⁰ ... But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more...

The original text has an adverb **oû (gu): where**; which is connected to geographic and spatial point, not with time.

It is in that place, in that world which suffered of the action of sin most of all that the “spiritual quarantine” took place. The first stone in **Hoshen** was this **odem** - serdolik or ruby, which had the name of the eldest son **Ruven** engraved on it; he was deprived of his firstborn status due to a known reason. Earth - **אֲדָמָה adamá** - is a cognate word with this stone - **אֶדֶם odem**.

Everything is supposed to end there, where it first started in the earthly world: Yeshua destroyed sin with His death and resurrection where it first started. He came into an earthly world, took an earthly form and lived according to earthly laws to reopen this closed door to Heavens, to the House of our Heavenly Father.



Part 12

*Heavens connecting the worlds: "...gather together
in one all things in Messiah" (Eph.1:10)*





Introduction

As it was already mentioned earlier, this part is an ending of some “middle block” giving basic understanding of this whole concept, and the Scripture passage quoted in the title is the key one here:

Eph.1⁹ having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself [Yeshua],¹⁰ that in the dispensation of the fullness of the appointed times He might gather together in one everyone in Messiah, both who are in heaven and who are on earth—in Him.

In the very beginning I'd like to ask a “simple” question: why New Jerusalem is going to come down to earth only after many other events, but it didn't happen during the time described in **Gen.1:1** when everything was still wonderful and glorious? What was the reason for this “small delay”? And was there a “delay” at all or the joining of Heavens and Earth is actually not a first time joining but rejoining: “a meeting after long separation”? It's not a question that stops one from sleeping at night wondering, however, if we get that, we are going to understand several key Scripture passages, which are very important for the full comprehension of this topic. In the end of this chapter I hope this matter is going to be clarified. Of course, not without His Blessed help.

Who sinned?

“Sinned or did not sin? That is the question!” This is a good question to start this chapter. Let's analyse the episode with a man blind from his birth, about whom it is said that neither he nor his parents sinned.

Jh.9¹ Now as Jesus passed by, He saw a man who was blind from birth.² And His disciples asked Him, saying, “Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?”³ Yeshua answered, “Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but that the works of the Most High should be revealed in him.

It is a famous verse, so there hardly is anyone who didn't ask the same question. It is a seemingly simple question: **“Why?”** However, let's think about the essence of what the disciples asked. As for his parents' sin - this matter is clear. We know children may suffer for the sin of their parents, as it is written that certain sins bring curse up to the third and fourth generation. But the second variant the disciples suggested was that the blind man himself had sinned BEFORE HIS BIRTH, that's why he was born blind: it could have perplexed a “normal evangelical theologian”, exciting a storm of “righteous anger” for such a “heretic suggestion”. “Is it even possible? How could these guys even think of SUCH thing, that someone could somehow have sinned BEFORE one's birth? How can one possible live BEFORE one's birth HERE on this earth??” Try to imagine yourself in Yeshua's disciples shoes asking this question, and your pastor, bishop, archbishop or “apostle” in place of Yeshua Himself, listening to it. Imagine their reaction. OK? Now let's see the reaction of our Messiah, Who has a better understanding of this matter than all of them taken together multiplied by the same number with all their degrees and beautiful ministry certificates. Yeshua's reaction was absolutely calm, He didn't reject disciples' suggestion “with great anger”, that the reason of blindness was this very man's sin. He simply said that this situation is not about that. I want to emphasize: Yeshua did not reject this suggestion as some



heresy, as many ministers with “big degrees” could have done and actually did. He said the reason was not this person’s sins committed before his birth or incarnation on this earth. He said, that there was also no reason that would form already in this world, i.e., the sins of his parents. Look at it from this perspective as well: Yeshua’s disciples asked it very seriously, and that means they had such understanding already then. And what He taught His disciples made their question very reasonable and normal.

Any impartial view of this issue says that this situation is highly unjust, if a person suffered for something he didn’t do. Why had he been supposed to suffer so many years being blind and having so many problems because of it? Of course, some can say the curse can be active up to third or fourth generation if there has been no repentance. And if the parents didn’t sin, the parents of parent might have done it, for instance. Yes, that’s true. But not in this case. The Scripture says the reason for this person’s blindness was not sin neither of his parents, nor of his ancestors in general. The word translated as “parents” **γονεύς (honus)** has an equal meaning of “ancestors”.

Realizing that the question is somewhat hanging in mid-air, Yeshua said there was a third reason, which was valid in this case. The reason for blindness from his birth was that it has been Father’s plan to show His manifested glory through it. And while we don’t doubt that the Almighty is just, and we equally do not doubt that He is full of mercy, there comes a reasonable question: could the Righteous Judge do something unjust? Of course, not. But for someone to be born blind having no legal foundation for this blindness curse on the basis of anyone’s sin, there had to be a CONSENT of this person. He didn’t commit sins before his incarnation on earth, his parents are also not to blame, however this soul gave its agreement in a certain way and sense to share in Messiah’s suffering, becoming a copartner of some sort. Yeshua decided to suffer voluntarily, and it seems like this person also voluntarily agreed to this, to become an instrument of multiplication of Almighty’s glory on earth. Perhaps, he was supposed to have his spiritual quarantine in more favorable conditions, but he agreed to this exaggeration of conditions for the glory of the Almighty, for spreading of His Kingdom through Yeshua.

There can be no other explanation based on the Scriptures, if only we believe that Almighty is Just and Merciful. One can, of course, convince oneself and maybe even some other people that the real reason is something else. What - is not clear, but something else. But somewhere inside those many people who are not yet killed by religion understand that different religious versions do not give not only a full and complete reply, but any adequate reply to this question at all. And if we notice how “casually” disciples asked this question and Yeshua’s reaction to it, which is a key moment, it “paints a clear picture”, so to speak.

Unbelievers are more sincere in this matter: when they hear this story, in majority of cases they don’t get it and say that it absolutely doesn’t fit into existing understanding of justice, if such notion even exists. “Believers”, however, facing the unbelievers, try to explain this case as they can, according to the measure of their faith, becoming some advocates for Messiah, but we can’t say they succeed.

One can, of course, ask why Yeshua didn’t give some more comprehensive answer so that even really “armoured theologians” had no more questions? Friends! Whatever answer He had given,



people would have twisted it, “blurred it”, or even deleted the essence of this passage during copying, substituting it with the “right translation” as they did with many things we analyzed before. Let’s remember that ***“It is the glory of the Almighty to conceal a matter, but the glory of kings is to search out a matter” (Proverbs 25:2)***. Also an important reason was that many things He wanted to share people were unfortunately unable to receive and understand:

Jh.3¹¹ Most assuredly, I say to you, We speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness.¹² If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you Heavenly things?

If even the level of perception of one of the major teachers of Israel didn’t allow him to adequately receive and understand many things Yeshua taught, what can we say about the rest? Messiah oftentimes explained some things only to His disciples, while their hearts were open to receive Heavenly revelations. But it was not so all the time. Some things they got only closed to end of His ministry on earth, and something after His resurrection and some only after they received the outpouring of the Spirit of Holiness, Who began, as it is written, to ***“guide into all truth”***. That’s why in certain situations Yeshua didn’t even bother to go into details, but spoke as parents often tell their children, giving them some explanation that should be enough until they come of certain age. There is another interesting aspect with Yeshua’s quote to Nicodemus. I want to point your attention, that He spoke about those witnessing Heavenly truths in plural form:

Jh.3¹¹ ...We speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness...

Somebody may object that Yeshua spoke about Himself in plural form. But it is not right, while later on in the following verse we see that He continues to speak about Himself already in singular form:

Jh.3¹² If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you Heavenly things?

We see that in verse 11 Yeshua was speaking not only of Himself but of others as well, who are going to testify on certain things and these will not be simple suggestions or meditations, but real revelations which can be called testimonies. And He warned that many people not able to receive that are going to reject those testimonies, as it was said that ***“there’s nothing new under the sun...”*** It happens that time has not come yet for some revelations, and it always was so; unfortunately, however, it happens that there are those who for some reasons cannot receive something yet. One had to be prepared for that, be sympathetic with such people, praying that the Father in Heavens would reveal His Truth to everybody in a measure they are able to take it. This is a complicated process, but nobody promised it would be easy.

Met halfway...

Let’s analyze a very famous verse of the Scriptures, which has a rather different meaning in its second part in original text, than it is reflected in almost every translation:

NKJV:

1 Cor.10¹¹ Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.



Here an extended translation of the original:

1 Cor.10¹¹ It happened as a prophetic image/imprint with them, and it is written for our admonition, in whom the results/ending/finals of worlds/ages have come together (connected together as result; came up/reached the connection point).

Let's analyze the key word, translated as "have come upon" in many translations, but which the experts in ancient Greek define in dictionaries as "**have come together**": **κατήντηκεν (katenteken)**. This word appears 13 times in the New Testament. 8 times it is used in the meaning **to reach some geographical place**, with which a meeting or "connection" has happened. In three cases it speak of mutual achievement of some goal: **Acts 26:7, Eph.4:13 and Philip.3:11**. In word for word translation of **1 Cor.14:36** it is translated as: "**have come to meet**" [word].

Considering all that, the passage under discussion - **1 Cor.14:11**, says that in us and through us, living on this earth and in this world, a connection, some logical ending and final of all those events, of this great amount of ages, which were happening before, and also the final of everything that happened in different worlds is taking place. This verse summarizes it very concisely, stating that in us as children of the Heavenly Father, going through their spiritual quarantine, their "Final Testing Ground" on this earth, some connection of all existing worlds is happening, being the final end of all these events.

Two witnesses at the White Throne

According to the Scripture, there must be at least TWO witnesses to charge someone guilty in something worth maximum punishment:

Translation of Tora from Zion:

Deut.17⁶ According to the word of two or three witnesses a person deserving to die shall be put to death - he shall not be put to death on the testimony of one witness!

⁷ The hands of the witnesses shall be the first against him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So you shall put away the evil from among you.

The first aspect is connected to the number of witnesses. The second one - with the fact that those witnesses are supposed to be first to make a move and put away the evil. Let's read another passage of the Scripture:

Deut.30¹⁹ I call Heaven and Earth as witnesses today against you...

Moshes words then had several prophetic and time planes. "The final plane" is going to be realized at the moment of the final judgement, described in **Revelation, chapter 20**. It is an episode many call the "Judgement of the White Throne". This is a final judgement, after which the finishing sentence is going to be pronounced. Before that a second resurrection is going to happen, and also the final revision of the writing in the Book of Life is going to take place. I think every one, who reads this, knows this verse of the Scripture.

As we all know, there is always a Chief Judge in the hearing, and there are regular judges, the helpers of the main one, there are prosecutors and advocates, there are those who are being accused or justified, and there are viewers. The final Heavenly judgement is going to have all



these categories. Things that are going to happen during this hearing are connected to everybody present there; in different degree, but nevertheless. And during that coming hearing we are going to hear the words quoted earlier related to the witnesses of the prosecution: ***“I call Heaven and Earth as witnesses today against you”***. Yeshua is going to be not only an Advocate for those to be acquitted, but also the One who is going to prosecute. Prosecute whom or what? Let's see:

Translation under Kassian's edition:

Rom.8³ For while the Law couldn't do it, being helpless because of the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh...

Through His Son the Most High condemned sin, which was in Yeshua's Body at the moment when He hang on the cross. Through His Father Yeshua also participated in this condemnation of sin, providing His physical body for that. At the final judgement He is going to testify this. Besides, we remember the Scripture where Yeshua says that there will be a throne placed for Him, and He is going to “separate ship from goats”. This moment is going to be prolonged to the second “hearing”. The first one - “preliminary”, right after His return to this earth. And the second one is described in ***Revelation, chapter 20***, while in this very moment the final separation of everyone who ever lived is going to take place. This hearing is going to have TWO witnesses against those who betrayed the Heavenly Father and the King of the entire universe: Heavenly and Earthly. There are two planes and two levels here.

The first plane is that all of the Heavenly, who appeared in Heavens and who lived through everything that took place (part of them remained in Heavens, and part got through the spiritual quarantine) are going to be the accusers of the fallen cherub, who has become the “accuser of the brethren”, and those who followed him. And the second witness are all of the Earthly, which appeared in all the worlds, faced sin and overcame it: some stood tall and didn't have to go through the quarantine, and somebody did get in, and with God's help, were able to endure it.

The second plane is somehow crosses over the first one, but shows another aspect of it. Here the “Heavens” mean everyone who remained faithful THEN in Heavens and didn't have to go through this spiritual quarantine on this Earth. They fought, they stood tall and were Heavenly Father's helpers in His plans, participating in organization and provision of this quarantine process. The second group is all those, who got a certain “dose of sin virus” and also were defiled by death above some permissible “level”, who could successfully complete their spiritual quarantine on earth, condemning both the father of sin and the sin itself with their choice and their faith.

These two categories, participating in the hearing, are going to testify of TWO important things. First one is justice of the Almighty, Who is our Heavenly Father, and the truthfulness of His principles, as it is written, ***“Just and true are Your ways, O King of the peoples!” (Rev.15:3)***. And the second thing is the condemnation of the fallen cherub and those who followed after him:

1 Cor.6³ Do you not know that we shall judge angels?...



As for the 7th verse (**Deut.17:7**), that says the hands of witnesses shall be first against the one who did evil worthy of death, it has been realized, is realized and will be realized through the process of war which started even THEN, but which in fact never ended just got into another phase with the “Final Testing Ground” format. And here the hands of those who are really “witnesses” are going to be first against those who has done evil through participation in this war. Heavenly, i.e., those who remained faithful and didn’t have to go through this quarantine, never stopped this opposition, and the beginning of the last battle’s active phase is seen in **Revelation, chapter 12**, which talks about **Michael’s** war against the army of the dragon and his army: **verses 3 to 9**. And those who got into this spiritual quarantine, according to Almighty’s will are supposed to become “Yeshua’s warriors”, playing their role in this war. Prophet Isaiah said: **“You are My witnesses” (Isa.43:10-12)**, and this verse has also another plane that we have just analyzed.

After those, who was in this spiritual quarantine, “remember everything”, these two groups are going to be rejoined. During the final Judgement they are going to put the last dot in their testimony. Probably, after that the following words of the Scripture are going to be pronounced:

Ps.119 ¹⁶⁰ The supremacy of Your word is truth, and for eternity is every one of Your righteous judgments.

“..will forget God, Who created you..”

Torah has a verse with not very correct translation in most versions: it was one of the foundational in Judaism since the time of the First Temple in concept of preexistence of our persons before incarnation in this world. It wasn’t the only one, of course, but it was a sort of “basic one”. When Yeshua has been on this earth, He extended the understanding of this topic, although at that moment it wasn’t yet time to go deep into it. We know that by no means everything that Yeshua spoke about during His stay on earth got into “Canon”. However, He touched upon the matter of tares, which is just impossible to understand without the concept of our life THEN. Yeshua mentioned Cain, saying that he was “of the wicked one”, mentioned His disciple Judah from Criot, of whom He said that he was the “son of perdition”, and also told a tares parable, which are sown by the enemy of human souls, and which He later on explained to His disciples alone. Here’s this Torah passage, mentioned earlier:

צור ילדך תשי ותשכח אל מחללך

NKJV:

Deut.32 ¹⁸ Of the Rock who begot you, you are unmindful, and have forgotten the God who fathered you.

From original:

Dvarim 32 ¹⁸ The Rock/Stronghold/Pillar Who begot you, you will bury in oblivion. And will forget the Most High, Who builds you up.

This whole weekly chapter **Aazinu** which contains the entire **32nd chapter of the book Dvarim or Deuteronomy** is one of the chapters most saturated with “Final Testing Ground” topic. With the very first verse the call is made not to Earth, but to Heavens, to hear very carefully, to think meditatively, to think over everything that is going to be said, to meditate on



details and in the context of the essence. That is the meaning that Hebrew word **aazinu** has. “Earth’s” task is easier: just to hear attentively to what is going to be said without daydreaming, while that is the meaning of Hebrew word “**shma**”:

Dvarim 32¹ Give ear (aazinu), O heavens, and I will speak; and hear (shma), O earth, the words of my mouth!

It is clear that it speaks not to the stones of Heavenly Jerusalem, in spite of the fact that they are made of clear gold there, and also not to earthly stones, hills, slopes, rivers and banks. The commands to Heavens to give ear is a command to all Heavenly persons to really reflect, meditate over things they heard, and to Earthly just to listen attentively, without missing anything.

The **7th verse** has a direct command to remember the “**days of old**”: “**yamot olam**”, which is better translated as “**days of long gone ancient times/eternity**” which is in fact equivalent to the time of **Gen.1:1-2**:

Dvarim 32⁷ “Remember the days of old (olam), carefully looking, consider the years of many generations. Ask your father, and he will tell you; your elders, and they will tell you.

In this passage of the Scriptures, considering what was said earlier, the word **olam** can also be translated as “worlds”, which is an equal additional plane to this call: “**remember the days of the worlds...**”. The verb “**remember**” has an imperative form, i.e., imperative mood, that’s why it’s not just a humble wish or sweet friendly recommendation but a clear order. One can remember only what you have already known, but couldn’t remember. You don’t have to have deep theological education to understand such simple things. As one respected person, who is already with the Lord, said: “**some things are so evident and simple, that one really has to have a helper to tie oneself up in the knots**”. Sometimes unfortunately spiritual seminaries and academia are taking upon themselves the functions of those “bad helpers” in some matters. This is like another Scripture passage, that was mentioned earlier, and which had a call to reconcile with the Creator:

2 Cor.5²⁰ Now then, we are ambassadors for Messiah, as though the Most High Himself were pleading through us: we implore you on Messiah’s behalf, be reconciled to the Most High!

You can reconcile only with someone with whom you had an argument, with no one else. Figuratively, one can of course twist it anyway one want, which is what many not really good theologians are doing. But if we understand that the Heavenly Father is always expressly just, and also full of mercy, we cannot be reconciled to One, with Whom once long ago our remote ancestors by flesh had a fight, which are so far in that “time fog” that many don’t really believe that they even lived. It is written that the teaching of the Messiah is sound, that’s why one has to think soundly, and not to try and seek out “helpers” who are going to help you mess up the obvious things.

Seventh element

The **28th chapter of the book Shmot (Exodus)** describes the garments of the High Priest, which included eight different “elements”. To get a right picture it’s better to read the whole



chapter and in several translations, if possible. Further on we are going to dive into details of other elements of clothing, but in this section we are going to analyze an “element” listed number seven in the Scripture. It is called in the original language: **צִיץ** TSITS:

Ex.28³⁶ “You shall also make a plate of pure gold (TSITS) and engrave on it, like the engraving of a signet: “Separated for Yahweh”.³⁷ And you shall put it on a tkhelet (blue) cord, that it may be on mitsnefet (headdress, turban); it shall be on the front of mitsnefet.³⁸ So it shall be on Aaron’s forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things which the children of Israel hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall always be on his forehead, that they may be favored by Yahweh.

Tsits is a polished golden plate. It was a specially made bent plate of pure gold, about two fingers wide, and it was placed on the head-dress of the High Priest along his forehead. It was fastened with a woolen cord **tkhelet** - a heavenly blue color, which symbolized that this “**seventh element**” is connected to human head, his earthly soul and earthly memory with a special “Heavenly connection”. This “**seventh element**” was not sewed or somehow inserted in this turban, but was fastened with a cord of Heavenly color in a visible manner.

This golden plate had a phrase written on it: **קֹדֶשׁ לַיהוָה** (kodesh leYahweh), with more accurate translation as “*separated for Yahweh*”. This “**seventh element**” - Tsits, made of pure gold - a symbol of divinity, is prophetically nothing else as our divine soul **neshamah**, which we often discussed earlier. This **neshamah** was breathed into our forming physical body by the Almighty, it “formatted” the body for our person, for every individual characteristic, and before we were born it was temporarily blocked by the Supreme Administrator, Who put His stamp on it, saying that THIS is separated for Him and nobody has access to it without His permission. Our heavenly soul is located near our earthly soul **nefesh**, it is connected to it, influences it, but it is also a “separate element”. Memory of our divine soul is separated from our present active memory, and it is like some sector on a computer hard drive, to which nobody has access rights except for the Most High.

This golden plate was fastened with heavenly-blue cord to the head-dress which was called **mitsnefet**. It was made of pure white flax, symbolizing our earthly memory and earthly soul - **nefesh**. Gold is a symbol of divinity and Heavenly standard, and all important elements of **Mishkan** (Tabernacle) were made of gold. Pure linen is a symbol of purity, an earthly standard for all the living in need of redemption. Symbolically, it also showed that our divine soul, our true person - **neshamah** - is connected to our earthly person **nefesh** and its earthly memory with a special Heavenly connection, which binds them together, and it is also some “heavenly cord” through which certain memories and information come, if necessary and if the Heavenly Father wants to reveal it to us.

The phrase from **verse 38** that this golden plate Tsits is “for children to be favored by Yahweh” is like a reminder for Him of who we really are, so the He would be merciful to us because of that, while oftentimes “we don’t know what we’re doing”, and the reason is because when we came into this world we forgot the Most High, Who gave us life, we forgot of who we really are.



“There is nothing new under the sun..”

Now let's read a very important and interesting Scripture passage, and analyze some of its parts in context of our topic:

NKJV:

Eccl.1 ⁹ That which has been is what will be, that which is done is what will be done, and there is nothing new under the sun. ¹⁰ Is there anything of which it may be said, “See, this is new”? It has already been in ancient times before us. ¹¹ There is no remembrance of former things, nor will there be any remembrance of things that are to come by those who will come after.

From original text:

Eccl.1 ⁹ That which has been is what will be, that which is done is what will be done, and there is nothing new under the sun. ¹⁰ There are some things of which it may be said, “See, this is new!” but it has already been in ancient times and worlds before us. ¹¹ There is no remembrance of the First [generations] (heads [of families]); nor will there be any remembrance of the following [generations], that are to come by those who will come after.

Both of these translations are correct in their planes. The first one gives a general picture, the second one, however, is more “literal”, it reveals two aspects not revealed in the first one.

First, it is Hebrew word **עֲלָמִים** (*olamim*), which has a plural form. The word **olam**, we already analyzed earlier, has the main meaning of “universe, world”, and the other one - “eternity” or “epoch”, denoting some huge period of time. Considering the fact that this word has a plural form, equal variant is going to be both “worlds” and “epochs” or “ages”. That's why I gave an extensive translation to this word, using both variants.

Secondly, it is verse 11, where the word **רִשְׁוֹנִים** (*rishonim*) is used in the very beginning; it is in plural form and has following meanings: first, leading, supreme. Its root is word **ROSH**: **head**. That's why it speaks literally about the Heads or the First ones, from whom these ancient families took its origin, both in Heavens and in Earthly worlds. And it is the main translation variant.

Another variant, which is derivative and somewhat extended, speaks not only of those, who has become the Heads of families and generations, but of these families and generations themselves. That's why these words are put in brackets. This brackets variant is reflected in some Hebrew translations as well.

So this whole abstract speaks of our topic of discussion, confirming it. **“There's no remembrance of former things...”** or **“there's no remembrance of the First [generations] (heads [of families])”** these are the most accurate phrases from the Scriptures related to our blocked divine memory. The “under the sun” phrase speaks of temporal physical aspect. There was no Sun and Moon before; these two stars were created by the Almighty in times of Earth's restoration, after the events of **Gen.1:2**, as a result of which the earth was covered with a dome **רָקִיעַ** *rakiya* (**Gen.1:6-7, 14-18**). It was made for a certain time period of spiritual quarantine duration.



After the moment when, according to description in **Rev.20:14-15**, ***“the last enemy is going to be destroyed - Death”***, spiritual quarantine will be finished, the dome will be taken off the earth completely, and Heavenly Jerusalem will come down to this earth. Later we read that there will be no more Sun or Moon, while there will be no need of them:

LCV'19r translation:

Rev.21²³ *That why this city has no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of the Almighty illuminated it, and the Lamb is her bright light.*

This Heavenly city couldn't come down to earth, if the dome was not lifted. We haven't touched upon “geometrical issues” connected to the form of the earth yet, only indirectly, but we have to clarify some aspects related to that, while they are very important being a significant piece to this entire “Testing Ground” picture.

The Earth where we live now is not a “planet” at all, as they have beaten into the gullible children heads in schools, and no less gullible adults through different media outlets. According to the Scriptures and, which is also important, the common sense starting to wake up in some people with God's help, the Earth is flat on the surface of habitation. I want to emphasize this aspect: the Earth is not flat as a plate hanging in some indefinite space, but is a certain “construction”, having pillars and foundations beneath it, as it is written in the Word. Underneath it there's ***Sheol*** - the underworld, where there is a lake of fire, the sinners and also Abraham with other faithful, who were there before the Messiah Yeshua's redemptive sacrifice, being in one of its sectors. The story about a rich man and Lazarus, that some think to be a parable, is not a parable at all. According to Hebrew understanding, if a story has at least one proper name, it's not a parable.

After events of **Gen.1:2** some small portion of our original world has been covered with a dome - ***rakiya***, to provide for the organization of a spiritual quarantine; it will be lifted before Heavenly Jerusalem (**fem.gender**) will descend to earth. Such “construction” can have an outer appearance of a flattened sphere, for lack of a better word. This word consists of two Hebrew words: ***“raka”*** - empty, and ***“kiya”*** - plate. It is to better understand the very essence of this notion. This firmament, called ***rakiya***, is ***“strong as a cast metal mirror”***, as the book of Job describes (**Job 37:18**), and it is a serious obstacle so that the virus of sin with its carriers wouldn't get out of the quarantine zone. This word is translated as “firmament”, which is a pretty accurate definition of what it really is. According to existing revelations, including “The Book of Heavenly Castles”, the dome consists of seven layers of a special super-hard Heavenly glass, each of them has lights inserted in it: they are called ***koháv*** in Hebrew, which is translated as “stars”. These lights are inserted INSIDE the heavenly dome, and that's what the Scripture says, if we try to read it in original. The Most High inserted stars into all of those seven layers which are rather far from each other, intentionally creating some “stereo effect”, giving a corresponding volume to everybody who look from the earth's surface. Have you seen stereo-cards with a volume image created on a page with width of 3 millimeters? If humans are able to create something like that, than the Almighty with His “cosmic technologies” has no difficulty to create something like it only on a more serious scale. Twelve zodiac constellations dividing the year into 12 parts is an image



of 12 tribes of Israel, and also 12 time periods in history of sin origin and redemption of the entire creation through Yeshua the Messiah.





Before Yeshua's return, the lower layer of *rakiya* (firmament) is going to “**roll up like a scroll**”, and as Yeshua Himself warned, the stars of heavens are going to fall down on earth as overripe fig fruits. I think, He did it because He knew that the heliocentrism heresy is going to get not only into the minds of people not believing in the Holy Scripture by the efforts of the ancient serpent, but also into “bright minds” of those believing in the Almighty, or seemingly believing in His Word:

Based on LCV'19r translation:

Mtt.24²⁹ Immediately after the tribulation and sorrow of those days the sun will be covered in darkness, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the Firmaments themselves will be shaken.

And further on through the prophet the fact that those lights are going to fall down from the lower layer of the dome onto the ground:

Rev.6¹³ And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its late figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.

Can you imagine surprise of those believing that the earth is some kind of “planet”, flying around in dark space, when they see those many lights falling down to the ground? It is interesting, that the configuration of many constellations is going to be seriously changed. This fact is going to be so hard to comprehend by many, that their “bright minds” will think the “end” which was spoken about so much has come for them personally. But the Scripture says it is not the end yet. That's why it is better to figure this matter out now, so that in this uneasy time to come there are no additional emotional overloads, that can “crash” the whole system.

For those wishing to dig into that, there is a video material called “On Flat Earth with Faat Yanbulat”, where pastor Faat and I tried to discuss this matter based on the Bible. We also used many facts to give an illustrative example how true the Holy Scriptures are, and also how far is the heliocentric theory, forced on everybody, from the common sense and also from all the realities of our life, how much it is saturated with occult things, growing from the idolatry roots of worshipping the Sun. You will also learn that it was the Jesuits, who started to actively plant this theory in 16th century, and why it is done now. If by the time you'd like to watch this material youtube is going to be negatively set on this kind of content, you can write me a letter to get a link, where you can download this video.

Promise of DNA restoration

Earlier we have discussed the “seventh element” in High Priest's garments with an interesting name *Tsits*, which was a golden plate fastened to his forehead. Here we're going to touch upon one of the planes of the “first element” of this garments. ***Exodus 28:4*** calls this “first element” ***Hoshen*** - a **breastplate** in English translation. ***Hoshen*** was a special work of art, to say the least. It was woven from five types of threads: four of them corresponded to the four types of threads making up the inner covering of ***Mishkan (Tabernacle): tkhelet, (heavenly-blue woolen), argaman (crimson woolen), dark-red (red woolen), shesh (white linen).*** It had an additional **golden thread** - a symbol of Heavenly Jerusalem, a symbol of divinity. ***Hoshen*** was a fabric rectangular, folded in half to a square. The perimeter of this ***Hoshen*** in its unfolded state was



about **144 cm**. There were special spots for placing precious stones **inside Hoshen**. There were four vertical rows, with three stones each; 12 stones were inserted in these special spots and were called “**urim and thummim**”: “**fiery and completing the wholeness**”. We have already mentioned that **Hoshen** looked a bit like a laptop. When the High Koen asked Almighty a question wanting to get an answer through “**urim and thummim**”, he unfastened two golden chains, which fastened the upper outer side of **Hoshen** to the setting of the **shoham** stones on his shoulders. Opening **Hoshen**, High Koen has been looking at shining letters, which lightened up on the stones, forming an answer.

Hoshen has been a central element of High Priest's garments and a prophetic symbol of some things. One of them symbolized 12 DNA chains, which Adam and Hava used to have in their glorified bodies before **Shekhina** (manifested glory) of the Almighty left them. After the Fall, as a result of which the enemy cunningly took authority over our world, 10 DNA chains, or rather five double DNA chains, were broken, damaged, twisted and somehow “compressed and crumpled”, presenting something the genetics nowadays often call “genetic junk”, and which comprises about 90% of the entire “genetic volume”.

The Almighty commanded Israel to banish, and if they refuse, to annihilate ten tribes in their Promised Land. These ten tribes were cannaneans - descendants of the youngest son of Ham - Canaan. They treacherously seized the lands belonging to descendants of Ever, a grandson of Shem, who was Noah's eldest son. One of the prophetic planes of these peoples (**Gen.15:18-21**) is an image of 10 destroyed DNA chains. Abraham was promised that this land is going to be returned, and it is a prophetic promise of restoration of these ten damaged chains. Also Abraham in the person of his descendants - Israel - was given a promise of bringing back the manifested glory of the Almighty there: first in the format of **Mishkan**, some “mobile Tabernacle”, and then already in format of “stationary” Temple. This promise is going to be fulfilled in our days through 144 000 Israelites from all 12 tribes, through whom the manifested glory of the Almighty is going to be acting. One of the aspects of this manifested glory is going to be a full restoration and synchronization of all those 12 DNA chains. These destroyed DNA chains were mostly responsible for human abilities connected to what is called “**the powers of the age to come**” - **Heb.6:5**.

By the way, 10 kings from the **Revelation, chapter 17** are the reflection of these very ten tribes, from whom they had to clean the entire Promised land. These ten earthly kings are also an image of those, who followed “the wrong king”, and acting by flesh and not by spirit are going to get the sign of the beast instead of restoration of 10 DNA chains and a glorified body, getting a “body of death” as a result. Golden thread, woven into **Hoshen**, is purification, transformation of the DNA by the manifested glory and through that - a transformation of the bodies, both spiritual and physical. It is something about which it is written that we all groan, desiring to be “clothed” with our “Heavenly habitation”: **1 Cor.15:53, 2 Cor.5:2,4**.

The Firstborn Issue

There is a principle which many of you heard: “divide and rule”, and the source of it is none other than the former “**overshadowing cherub**”. He has always used this strategic tool rather effectively. We all are familiar with the problem of antisemitism. I think, it's not a very accurate definition, though, while Arabs, Assyrians and some others are also of the Semitic family. This



term in its essence and its usual meaning denotes some “not really good” attitude of different peoples towards Hebrews in general and to Israelites in particular.

However, at the spiritual level the problem is different. The issue here is who actually is a Firstborn in the eyes of the Most High. The Muslim think they are - through Abraham's son Ishmael; some think otherwise. But the Scriptures clearly say that the son of the Promise, and that is the Firstborn, is Sarah's son Itzhak, and then Jacob, who has become Israel, and through him the 12 sons of whom the people of Israel take their origin. The book of Exodus clearly say:

Ex. 4²² Then you shall say to Pharaoh, ‘Thus says Yahweh: “Israel is My son, My firstborn...”

Pharaoh was convinced that his civilization, which was at its height at that point, Egypt was the Firstborn to the whole world. But the Almighty thought otherwise. The pharaoh lived by the present moment, and he couldn't look neither into the future, nor into ancient past, where all of the roots and origins of understanding have been.

In its very core, the Firstborn issue consists in understanding of whose image Israel actually is. On the physical level Israel, as a summary of all Abraham's descendants, experienced different periods of greatness and decline. But everything visible came and keeps coming from the invisible, and that's why one has to see the “roots”, which extend to **Gen.1:1-2**, for right understanding of “who is who” in the context of understanding the Father and Creator Himself.

Earthly Israel, as a Firstborn, is a prophetic image of the Almighty's Firstborn - His Heavenly sons and daughters, many of whom existed already when there was no Earth as such. They have already been with the Father, when He created the Earthly worlds, where later on His Earthly sons and then daughters were supposed to appear:

Job 38⁴ Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Tell Me, if you have understanding. ⁵ Who determined its measurements? Surely you know! Or who stretched the line upon it? (fig. “who defined the rules”)? ⁶ To what were its foundations fastened? Or who laid its cornerstone, ⁷ When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God (bney Elohim) shouted for joy?

Israel's life in perhaps last 3,5 thousand years is a prophetic reflection of what happened in that ancient period of **Gen.1:1-2**, in its relationships with the inhabitants of 70 Earthly worlds and also among itself. The relationships problems between Israel and other nations are a prophetic shadow of what happened THEN. One who has been the “**overshadowing cherub**” worked really hard to drive a wedge first between the Heavenly sons of the Almighty and draw the third of them with him:

Rev.12³ And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great, fiery red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads. ⁴ His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth...

This prophetic revelation has several layers. The first one is what happened in **Gen.1:2**. “Seven heads” are some antipod of seven spirits of the Most High we read about in **Isa.11:2** and also in **Rev.1:4**. Besides, it is an antipod of the Spirit of Holiness herself, Who is depicted in **Mishkan** and the Temple as a **Menorah** - a golden seven-branched candlestick. In fact, these



seven heads are a substitute for hearing the voice of the Almighty's Spirit, the substitute of His manifested presence, and also a substitute for His seven spirits from **Isa.11:2** with spirits of temptation and lie. The head is a symbol of supremacy and power. Seven heads of the dragon are his "seven mountains of power" (**Rev.17:9**), based on the seven prophets through which unbelievers and unfortunately some "believers" try to achieve greatness and authority.

There is also another prophetic plane, which wasn't really visible before, and only during our time its outlines started to show up clearer. I mean AI - so-called Artificial Intelligence. It is a creation of "human hands and brains", which is a direct antipod and an effort to substitute the Spirit of Holiness. After the hearts of Heavenly Father's children were hardened, they started to cease hearing His voice and have guidance of His Spirit, and in time it was reflected in the amount of glory they had ON them and IN them.

First AI was developed to keep the balance in the opposition to the faithful, and it had a huge potential both related to information and analytical resources, and also related to effective coordination of cooperation. In time this instrument became something very addictive. Not like kids are addicted to gadgets, of course, but like to the tool that made life more comfortable and this opposition more effective. Rejection of Almighty's principles and His glory, digging into the creation and its "glory" forced them to search and create their own sinful alternative.

It didn't bring the "long awaited freedom", but the more somebody walked away from intimacy with Heavenly Father and His Spirit, the more one was addicted to the creation. Harsh reality of life... Everything that's happening now and soon will be evident in our world is not something new - it is just a glimpse of THOSE events. AI is a basic "technical" tool to create the "image of the beast". AI is a "shell", in which a corresponding spirit is going to be imparted: **Rev.13:15**.

Prophetically, a horn is a manifestation of authority, but majorly power, which is connected to this authority. One of the planes of these 10 horns are nine worlds, which were led under de facto authority of the fallen cherub through temptation, and also plus "the world" that we see in **Gen.6:1-4**, where hybridisation took place through unrighteous DNA mix of Almighty's sons and human women.

Ten tribes of Israel captured during Assyrian conquest were spread over the major part of the existing world. The Heavenly Father always had a plan to return them back, and redemptive sacrifice of Christ made it possible. These scattered tribes are a prophetic shadow of those Heavenly sons and daughters of the Almighty, who got into spiritual quarantine on this earth.

Beside inner problems with relationships among the Heavenly children of the Almighty, which made third of them fall, there was also a problem between Heavenly and Earthly children. The enemy worked really hard in this area. The Heavenly were supposed to be helpers for the Earthly in their formation and development. As a prophetic reflection, the Israelites were supposed to be the priests for all nations, and as elder brothers, firstborns, help their growth and development. But the sowed virus of sin distorted these relationships. "The son of the morning" really hates Heavenly children of the Almighty, while they as Firstborn, have withstood him and thrown him down from Heaven. Of course, as the main villain, he hates everybody, but especially those who



“had a hand” and also other “cleaning tools” in his being thrown down from Heavens with lightning speed:

Lk.10¹⁸ And He said to them, “I saw satan fall (crash) like lightning from heaven.

The image of the Firstborn, cleaning Heavens from the fallen cherub, becoming a fiery dragon, and other fallen, was reflected in the image of levites who guided by Moshe destroyed 3 000 “activists”, who almost brought wrath upon the entire people of Israel.

Abraham's Genome

Earthly Israel, the descendants of Abraham, Yitzhak and Jacob by flesh, who have their DNA are in some sense an “earthly platform”, “physical foundation” for Heavenly sons and daughters of the Almighty to be incarnated on this earth, in this quarantine. As the fallen cherub hated Heavenly sons and daughters most of all then, he hates Israel's descendants by flesh most of all now, because it is through them that those Heavenly souls are incarnated.

Some may have a question related to physical descendants of Jacob, Israelites by blood having his DNA, not matter in which proportion. Are they all “of the Heavenly” children of the Kingdom, who have their “Testing Ground” now or what? Of course, not. There are reasons for that. The Almighty commanded His people not to mix with other nations, and different people see different reasons for that. One of the important reasons was so that the seed of the fallen - a hybrid DNA - couldn't get in through this mix. It would not only damage the genotype of the body, where Yeshua the Messiah was supposed to be incarnated, giving reason for tares, i.e., fallen, to come among Israel. Let's remember this episode:

Jh.8³⁷ “I know that you are Abraham's seed (genome), but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you. ³⁸ I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father.” ³⁹ They answered and said to Him, “Abraham is our father.” Yeshua said to them, “If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from the Most High. Abraham did not do this. ⁴¹ You do the deeds of your father.” Then they said to Him, “We were not born of fornication; we have one Father - the Most High God.” ⁴² Yeshua said to them, “If the Most High were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me. ⁴³ Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word. ⁴⁴ You are of your father the devil (of this genome (DNA) of a slanderer), and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the Beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no Truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own [inner] resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. ⁴⁵ But because I tell the truth, you do not believe Me. ⁴⁶ Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I tell the truth, why do you not believe Me? ⁴⁷ He who is of the Most High hears the words of the Most High; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of the Most High.”

Let's draw our attention to some very significant details, necessary to understand what has been said. First, Yeshua confirmed that those religious leaders He spoke to had a physical genome



of Abraham: ***“I know that you are Abraham’s seed”***. However, then He clearly says that in spite of that some of those speaking to Him, who wanted to kill Him, were tares, i.e., the fallen: **verses 38, 41, 44 and 47**. Here He states that those He addressed came into this world not of the Heavenly Father, according to what He said in ***Mtt.13:24-30, 36-42***. He also stated that such people as they have no ability to hear the living Word and to understand it, while the condition of tares’ heart, sown by the enemy, has no such ability. It happened already THEN when they followed in the footsteps of the “son of the morning”, accepting his principles, rules and goals. Through that they de facto accepted the ***“overshadowing cherub”*** as their spiritual head instead of the Heavenly Father. By rejecting Heavenly Father once, they accepted the authority of another father: ***“You do the deeds of your father.”***

The second reason is similar. Through mixing with other peoples Israel slowly accepted their customs and also their idolatry practices with all their sins and curses. Through those sins, even without damaged DNA, if it was, so to say, “clean” and not hybrid, even in that case there was a reason for tares to come, whom the enemy had right to sow then. It is written, ***“while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way” (Mtt.13:25)***. “Slept” was when they were not vigilant, when there was “spiritual night and the time of darkness”.

It is a very illustrative example to understand of this issue. That’s why there are both sons and daughters of the Kingdom among physical descendants of Jacob having his DNA and those, who are by their origin THEN were Heavenly, but who have left the Truth becoming fallen. The one, under whose authority they were, got the right to sow them as tares into this world. What percentage of people are tares? How many of them are among Jacob’s descendants? How many are there in other peoples and tribes? It’s hard to say. The level of spiritual light defines this percentage: in all times, in all peoples it was a changing variable.

In spite of enemy’s schemes, the Almighty has really always cared for physical descendants of His people Israel, in whom His Heavenly sons and daughters have been incarnated, based on His personal Covenant with Abraham, Yitzhak and Jacob. He let different trials come, even terrible ones, and not all reasons for things that have happened are clear to us now. It was connected first of all with His justice, which is a footstool of His throne while He is a Righteous Judge. Another reason was that absolutely everything in our world is a prophetic shadow of events, occurred THEN: ***Gen.1:1-2***.

Creation of contradictions

The enemy always tried to create some “substitute”, some “deception”, showing the tares off as “elite”, into which he tried to engage the maximum amount of the Kingdom sons using temptation and other tools to create his own “decision making center”. The fallen cherub has always tried to create in ancient Israel a religious elite, which was in his hands an instrument of destruction of Almighty’s plans. By now he tried to establish so-called “world elite”, the core of which consists of tares, having physical DNA of Abraham, Yitzhak and Jacob, mixed with hybrid DNA, striving to use Israel’s full inherited potential and other hybrid abilities and to achieve his own goals as well. It is a prophetic reflection of those nine tribes, the descendants of Canaan, whom they had to banish from the Promised land, and also the tribe of ***Rephaim*** - hybrid descendants of ***nephilim*** or the fallen: ***Gen.15:18-21***.



This entire picture prophetically reminds of what happened THEN. THEN the enemy worked hard, sowing and cultivating lots of contradictions and conflicts among Heavenly and Earthly sons of the Almighty. The model is the same we see in history of our world now. The enemy worked to make Heavenly sons of the Almighty develop haughtiness, arrogance and self-assurance in their own right decisions and position, in their “exclusive chosenness”, in unrighteous understanding of their “Firstborn” status, in scornful and conceited attitude towards Almighty’s sons from another worlds, considering their young spiritual age and lack of corresponding experience, etc. It was almost the same as with Hebrews and other nations. Oftentimes it happens between older and younger brothers in the family if there’s no love among them. The older ones are supposed to help the younger, be lenient towards them, be loving and caring when substituting their parents, if they are gone somewhere. But if there’s no love and the heart is cold, the results, we know, can be very bad.

As for Earthly sons of the Almighty, the fallen cherub acted to stir disagreement with decisions they were proposed, to increase their suspicion that the “Heavenly” are trying to make firm their temporary authority in order to limit them, not to give them grow in wisdom and to rise to have full dominion and government in those worlds they were placed.

There was a vast field for such criminal activity, and the main villain did a lot of evil to the ENTIRE family of the Heavenly Father. The same have happened and keeps happening here in our spiritual quarantine. The Almighty appointed for the Body of His Son, His people, to consist of two groups: **“believers among the Jews”** and **“believers among the nations”**. The first ones are an image of Heavenly children of the Almighty, and the second ones - of His Earthly children. It is written that **“everyone according to their order”**. The Scripture says that the New Testament was made on “better promises”, it was called to unify all 12 tribes of Israel, including the scattered ones. This Covenant also provided for adoption of all by Israel, who is a natural olive (**Jer.11:16**): inclusion and unification of all through Yeshua the Messiah. It is clearly seen through that prophetic image, when many other peoples came out of Egypt together with the Israelites, and they were not rejected but given an opportunity to become a part of God’s people.

The enemy tried to create so-called “substitution theory”, filling the mind of many sons and daughters of the Kingdom with a thought that the time of Israel as such has passed, and now there is some “spiritual Israel” instead, leading God’s people into deception and closing their hearts to understand the heart of the Truth. In **letter to Romans** the Spirit of Holiness through apostle Shaul, whom many know as Paul, wrote, revealing one of the most important messages of the New Testament, that the physical Israel is a natural olive to which others are grafted, not vice versa. They are grafted not to Yeshua Himself, bypassing the olive of Israel, which is a Remnant of the Almighty’s people, accepting Him as King. Yeshua is the root of David, Who is invisible. And the olive tree is the people, who are visible, and whose foundation is Yeshua. Those Hebrews who rejected, or let’s say, didn’t accept Yeshua, are not the natural olive tree, they are branches which fell off for a while. But the Father is able to bring them back again. The Father loves His children and He’s going to fight for His sons and daughters until the last moment, while it is still possible.



Heavenly sons and daughters got such calling from the Heavenly Father to become some kind of “spiritual locomotive” to connect all the rest of His sons and daughters from other worlds to “the train”.

Lk.12 ⁴⁸ ...For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.

It is a Heavenly principle of the Kingdom, and **“the Scripture cannot be broken”**. That’s why the measure of acquired experience, wisdom and developed talents, which has started to form even BEFORE Earthly worlds’ creation, has become a great potential, which belonged to the ENTIRE family through Heavenly sons and daughters. This whole potential has become a foundation to give His Heavenly sons and daughters a greater measure of talents and gifts to achieve set goals through genetic basis of Abraham, Itzhak and Jacob. And not just “give”, but “reveal” something that was already input and formed in their personalities THEN. Everything is absolutely just. Who had corresponding talents and potential THERE, are going to have their equivalent HERE, as a prophetic reflection of true reality. Do you remember a parable (Mtt.25:15), where Yeshua revealed this principle, saying that everybody was given some talents **“according to his own ability”**? Have you ever considered, what does it really mean?

In the last part we touched upon a subject of responsibility sphere of the former “son of the morning” and discussed that he was responsible for right dosage, so to say, of Creator’s glory, manifested in His revelations and understanding of the existing laws, in all this knowledge existing to comprehend His very Nature and that of His creation. Being **“appointed for this”**, this cherub had corresponding wisdom, and with time he has become a great “master of his trade”, so to say. As much as he asserted himself on this wrong way, the mastery he had possessed was turned to make schemes, bring in discordance, manipulating and directing the events wherever he wanted. By enticing others with “special knowledge”, revealing what was yet too soon to reveal, the enemy intentionally “overdosed” the permissible level and depth of existing knowledge. Without right level of Life, it led to increasing disbalance, which at some point resulted in certain damages to inner “settings of the soul”. Through that the image - **tselem**, inserted in divine souls of the children started to gradually brake and the entire “program” of sons and daughters of the Kingdom started to crash. By eating first of the Tree of Knowledge, Adam and Hava prophetically took such a dose of “knowledge and revelation” which they couldn’t “digest” at that time, as we already mentioned, while they hadn’t the right level of Life in them. One of the main results of eating the fruits of the Tree of Life is increase of Father’s love: to Him, to each other, and to the creation in general. The level of love helps to digest received knowledge and revelations so that it would build up and help to move forward. Certain level of love gives necessary level of “antidote”, able to keep knowledge from directing it to selfish purposes, bringing destruction in one way or another.

Creation of discordance and division on every level of relationships between Heavens and the Earthly worlds’ groups was something the cherub spent most of his time and strength. He has become the first schemer, which is understandable. However, you know every schemer has a sad ending. One cannot do harm to the FAMILY and get away with it.



Priesthood connecting the worlds

In this part we have already analyzed the prophetic meaning of the “seventh element” of High Priest’s garments and also one of prophetic planes of the “first element”: **Hoshen** (breastplate). In terms of our topic, let’s analyze the rest as well. The key point connecting this whole image together is the fact that earthly High Priests were images of the Heavenly One, Who is Yeshua the Messiah. According to the Heavenly Father’s decree, He, as the Heavenly High Priest, had to destroy the wall between His Heavenly and Earthly sons and daughters, to redeem and reconnect Heavens and other worlds into one Family again:

Eph.2¹³ But now in Yeshua the Messiah you who once were far off have been brought near by Messiah’s blood. ¹⁴ For He Himself is our shalom, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, ¹⁵ having abolished in His flesh the enmity... ¹⁶ and that He might reconcile again them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.

One of the main purposes of Redemption is to destroy the enmity between Heavenly and Earthly children, which as a prophetic shadow was reflected in enmity between Israel and the nations, and also continued to “reflect” in the enmity between “believers among Jews” and “believers among nations”. The following verse shows this thought a bit clearer, directly with no hints:

Col.1²⁰ and by Him to reconcile everyone again to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross, [to reconcile] by Him those on Earth and those in Heaven.

As you have probably noticed, the original in the previous passage (**Eph.2:16**) and in the one I just quoted is a bit different from some other translations. The essential point is in the phrase “to reconcile again”. It is an accurate translation of the Greek word **αποκαταλλάξαι** (**apokatallaksai**), which you can check yourself using word for word translation and the dictionary. Another point is in the emphasis not on the “heavenly and earthly things” but on persons, living on Earth and in Heavens. Here we can see a “slight hint” at two stages of reconciliation between the “Heavenly” and the “Earthly”.

The first stage of reconciliation was preliminary, if we can use that word. After THAT war many things have started to gradually, and in some ways swiftly, fall back into their places. Part of those who had to undergo their spiritual quarantine, having agreed to that, had to accept many things which were dubious in their sight and were a point of temptation. Perhaps, this still partially unconscious admittance of their mistakes and guilt allowed many Heavenly and Earthly children to make the first step to reconciliation already before the start of the “Testing”. I mean those, of course, who had problems with it even THEN. In some ways it is like when somebody sinned out of neglect in the ancient Israel, and they had to run into the city of refuge, admitting what happened and agreeing to all terms, just so they could return to their people’s normal life someday. Truly, not everybody had problems in this area then. The present condition of many people in this matter is prophetically corresponding to the THEN level of damage.



However, at the point of the “Testing Ground” establishment there was no redemptive sacrifice of Yeshua, and that means, no fullness of grace for reconciliation. Among other things, the quarantine had to reveal the truth and separate sincerity from deception. That’s why only the first stage of this reconciliation took place THEN before the start of **Gen.1:3**; and that is why **Col.1:20** and **Eph.2:16** speaks about “reconciling again”.

The garment of the High Koen or the High Priest is a wonderful example and a prophetic instrument of this reconciliation and rejoining. Let’s read some verses:

Ex.28⁴ And these are the garments which they shall make: Hoshen, ephod, Meil, Ktonet tashbeits (cellular), Mitsnefet, and Avnet. So they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother and his sons, that he may minister to Me as priest. ⁵ They shall take the gold, tkhelet, argaman, and scarlet thread, and shesh, ⁶ and they shall make the ephod of gold, tkhelet, argaman, and scarlet thread, and shesh (spun in six twists), artistically worked.

It has a lot of images, but we are going to analyze only those connected to our topic of discussion.

1. Hoshen (breastplate), is the first “element”. It symbolizes a unified 12-chained DNA of two glorified bodies, spiritual and physical, joined in one soul. Also **Hoshen** is an image of the worlds, which are connected by some substance called spatio-temporal fabric so that all of these created worlds could be connected together, cooperating, but not overlapping and not damaging each other.

2. Ephod: “second element”. Just as **Hoshen** is was woven of five elements, five threads, including the golden one - a symbol of divinity. It consisted of two halves connected with something called “shoulder straps”, which presented **shoham** (onyx) stones in golden settings. These stones had all 12 names of the tribes of Israel: six on each of them according to the order of birth.

Face “half” of **Ephod** symbolized a visible physical world of the “Earthly”, and everything “Earthly” with its 70 worlds. The back “half” of **Ephod** symbolized an invisible spiritual world of the “Heavenly” and Heavens in general.

Connection of the “Heavenly” and “Earthly” prophetically crosses Israel, the “**natural olive**”, as it is written in the **11th chapter of the letter to Romans**. Jacob’s 12 sons, 12 tribes of Israel, as an image, connect all the children of the Heavenly Father together.

11th chapter to Romans has one passage, having a very bad version of translation into Russian language, to say the very least, and it distorted and violated the whole meaning. It is one of the reasons, why the heresy of “substitution theory” appeared:

Rom.11¹⁷ And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in instead of them, and became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree, ¹⁸ do not boast against the branches. But if you do boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you.



This phrase in *verse 17* translated as “**grafted in INSTEAD of them**” in Russian version (the original language in which this book was written), with original text having the meaning “**grafted in AMONG them**”. You must agree that it is a very different meaning.

This **Ephod** contained the image of reconciliation. Messiah Yeshua, the King of kings and Lord of lords, in Him and by Himself accomplishes Redemption, reconciles and connects Heavens and Earthly worlds, visible and invisible. And it happens in a great degree through the children of the Heavenly Father, whom He has entrusted with the ministry of reconciliation, as it is written:

2 Cor.5¹⁸ Now all things are of God, who has reconciled us to Himself through Messiah, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation,¹⁹ that is, that God was in Messiah reconciling the existing world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation.

3. Meil (outer garment, a robe). It was made of flax thread of **tkhelet** - heavenly blue color. Wool is a symbol of Israel and the “Heavenly”, and flax, having a plant origin, is a symbol of nations and the “Earthly”. **Meil** is a prophetic symbol of Heavens, Heavenly standard, and Heavenly things in general. **Meil** was an upper garment, covering the inner garment, like Heavens cover and protect the Earth.

4. Ktonet tashbeits (cellular) - a skillfully woven cellular inner tunic. Different translations have different words for it, but its main essence is inner garment. It looked like a long tunic, which is better called just garment. It was woven from snow-white linen, symbolizing, first of all, by its outer cellular look those Earthly worlds, Earthly standard, the Earthly, peoples and everything “earthly” in general. In fact, King and Messiah Yeshua holds all of these 70 worlds by Himself, “on Himself”. Remember, it’s written:

Based on LCV’19r translation:

Col.1¹⁶ For in Him [Yeshua] everyone were created who are in heaven and who are on earth, visible and invisible, whether Thrones or Dominions or Principalities or Powers. All of them were created through Him and for Him.

5. Mitsnefet (a turban) is the “fifth element”. It was woven from a snow-white linen - **shesh**, and symbolized an earthly soul - **nefesh**, and also our earthly memory recording everything from the moment of our earthly birth. It is an image of an “earthly standard”, saying that we have to think only of what is “pure”.

6. Avnet (a sash). Just as **Hoshen** and **Ephod** was woven of five elements: five threads, including the golden one. Its length was about 15 meters. It symbolized something called the **sash of Truth**.

7. Tsits is a metal golden plane, which has words “**set apart for Yahweh**”. We talked about it earlier. It symbolizes our **neshamah** - divine soul, and also memory of our divine soul, blocked till the time when something called the veil of oblivion is lifted: **Isa.25:7**.

This linen turban, a symbol of our earthly soul **nefesh**, connecting to the golden plate - a symbol of our Heavenly soul **neshamah**, was also a prophetic action, saying that in due time “Heavenly and Earthly” are supposed to be reconnected, these two parts of our life, its two “halves” are to be reconnected through what Yeshua has accomplished with His sacrifice.



8. **Mikhnas (underpants).** They were made of a special thin white linen. They symbolize purity and control over human natural feelings, and everything related to reproduction.

So all eight elements of High Priest's garments represent a model, a prophetic image of connection of all Heavenly and Earthly in Yeshua the Messiah, Who reconciled in Him and by Himself all Heavenly and Earthly, Heavenly and Earthly children of Our Father.





The King connecting brothers

I would like to start this section with a question I started this part: why Heavenly Jerusalem shall come down to earth only after all those spiritual quarantine events and it didn't happen before, when there was no sin yet? Or maybe it's not a "first time" meeting, but meeting "again"? This is a rhetorical question indeed, that's why I'm going to answer it myself: it is all about the King. The King with a capital K.

We don't choose "physical" parents: we have what we've got for life, but with "spiritual fathers" and kings it's different. Of course, there were and there are nations and countries, where nobody asks anyone what they want. But we're not talking about them now, because the whole world is filled with evil and it's not good to dive too deep into it, no matter from which perspective you look. However, let's consider the principle the Most High showed us using Israel's example. We understand they never had an ideal king, which is actually quite understandable. They've had righteous kings, who were still not perfect, and we see it in their failures, mistakes and temporary fall. Unfortunately, it's a fact of life, as someone once said.

Nevertheless, after Israel came into the Promised land there was one king, with whom a special covenant has been made and who has become an image of the Highest King - Yeshua the Messiah. This king was David, son of Jesse. Prophet *Shmuel* (Samuel) anointed him to be the king, pouring a considerable amount of oil on his head. However, we do see that the amount of oil on David's head didn't guarantee him a comfortable life and quick ascension to the wonderful throne of kingdom of Israel. Not at all. Judging by what David had to go through, one can even start doubting the prophet was actually saying the truth, and that there was Almighty's will for his reign.

We remember that many years had to pass from the moment the Most High declared His will through the prophet till the moment when David was invited to *Hevron* to become a king of his own tribe of Judah. Then, after seven years the representative of other tribes have come to him and invited to become a king over the whole people of Israel. Only after that he moved to live in heroic city of Jerusalem, and after a while the manifested glory together with the Arc of the Covenant also moved into this city.

Prophetically, the same thing is going to happen after Yeshua returns to the capital of Israel. His people invited Him to reign, and He's going to come as King in His second coming and is going to sit on the place, prepared for Him in the Temple, build for Him. It is the first level of glory, but not yet the fullness of it. Then 1000 years later after all events described in *Revelations, chapter 20*, transformed earth is going to receive a descended New Jerusalem - a Heavenly city, and that is going to be the fullness of manifested glory. In that moment two Temples - Earthly and Heavenly - are going to be united.

Different nations live as they will, but to His people the Almighty showed the pattern of Heavenly standard, which He Himself wants to see. It means that the Father doesn't make any of His children receive the king's authority by force. Freedom of choice is not only freedom to choose or reject sin, but first of all, freedom to choose whose authority you're under. Heavenly Father is first and foremost the Father, a Dad for His kids, and only after that He is the Creator.



This is the order and priority that is supposed to be. While children are small they don't really care for statuses and abilities of their parents, taking them entirely and completely as loving mom and dad. Only after they grow up and start to comprehend what is happening, they start to be interested in all these positions, statuses and abilities of their parents. That's why in the beginning, when His children were yet in baby age, the Almighty revealed Himself to them as a loving Dad, building up the Family through His Spirit.

Further on, as they grew, developed and learned about the existing creation, of which the Heavenly Father is the Creator, and also as the result of understanding and comprehension of Who He really is, they started to get more respect and reverence before Him. It was a sort of entering to the spiritual teenage period. As they developed, learned and grew, the children had to enter their spiritual "maturity" age. As we all know, when children reach adolescence, preparing to enter their adult life, they suddenly start to disagree with their parents' decisions more. Their desire to make their own decisions grows rapidly, and they also try to separate themselves from their mom and dad, so that the latter wouldn't control their young, forming, and maturing personality. Moreover, when a young man meets a young girl and they want to get married, if there is such an opportunity, they try to get away from their parents, so that the influence of one of the loving mothers wouldn't add to some negative factors in their relationships. I think, everybody knows what I'm talking about.

If we project this pattern to the situation existing THEN (only in the context of the entire Scriptures), and also read carefully through the first chapters of the **book of Genesis**, especially chapter two, we're going to see the following. The Heavenly Father created Heavens and "everything in it" first, according to the image reflected in first two chapters of the first book of the Scriptures. He created everything which was to be created and prepared for His children appearance in Heavens. In a while the first sons got their Heavenly female partners. For His children to develop as individual persons and take the burden of responsibility for decisions they make, the Father provided a principle, according to which the children had to "separate themselves" from Him in a certain point and in a certain measure, so that His evident presence wouldn't hinder such development. It is the principle we see in the end of the second chapter:

Gen.2²⁴ Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh (ehad).

After a while the Almighty started to create everything Earthly: 70 earthly worlds, appointed to be inhabited. Using the existing pattern, He prepared everything there so that his Earthly sons could be born in these worlds. After they appeared, His Heavenly children were actively engaged in helping their younger brothers, assisting them in entering their heritage. This principle is covered in the **letter to Galatians**:

Gal.4¹ Now I say that the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave (servant), though he is master (lord) of all, ² but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father.

That is the principle, based on which everything happened THEN. The Firstborn of the Heavenly Father were those "guardians and stewards" appointed by Him until His Earthly sons



and their descendants reached certain spiritual age, so they could in some period of time receive authority to rule in their world.

According to the Scripture, the Promised land is a Wife for Israel. That is, “land”, “field”, sphere of our calling is prophetically a “Wife” of the King’s children. That’s why on personal level every son “joined” his Eternal partner, uniting with her in eternity. As for the sphere of their ministry and action, all of them were “joined” to their “Promised land” in some sense. That’s why ministry in the Earthly world during that first stage has become some kind of this prophetic reflection of “joining”.

Why “joining”? It is a Hebrew word **דבק** *dabak*: to glue together, to join, to stick together. That is the main meaning. In the process of translation into different languages they added possible variations, or so they thought: “to reach”, “to catch up with”, etc. However, Hebrew language has other words for these notions. The word “join” is a synonym to the notion “to glue together”: “to stick one thing to another in a way it would become whole”.

Earlier, before the start of the universal rebellion, Heavenly and Earthly worlds were in a very close connection. There is one passage in the Scripture which sounds as follows:

Deut.11²¹ that your days and the days of your children may be multiplied in the land of which the Lord swore to your fathers to give them, like the days of the heavens above the earth.

In Hebrew the underlined phrase goes like this:

KiYamem haShamaim al haArets.

The exact translation of this passage is this:

As the time, when Heavens were on (near, close to) earth.

After Heavens were purified and the opposition has been located to the sphere of Earthly worlds, Heavens were in some way separated and “removed” from those 70 worlds. But in spite of the closeness that had existed before they were “parted”, the capital of all the universe, Heavenly Jerusalem, has not been located on Earth. The appeared sin affected the existing plan of the Almighty, but didn’t cancel it.

The Heavenly Father had a plan to join His Family together in the far future, and Heavenly Jerusalem was supposed to come down to Earth, connecting all the worlds together in one “geographical place”, but in different dimensions. Heavenly Jerusalem - she is the only one, and according to the Scriptures she will come down to the physical ground of this world. Considering that the Earth and all Earthly worlds in general have the same “foundation” and “pillars”, then in fact, Heavenly Jerusalem is going to be simultaneously located in the center of all those 70 inhabited worlds. To “prepare” everything a little for such an “upgrade”, some prearrangements and improvements are to be done:

LCV'19r translation:

Rev.21¹ Then I saw an unusual Heaven and an unusual Earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had disappeared. Also there was no more deep water space.

² Then I, John, saw the city which is far from any failure, an unusual New



Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from the Almighty Himself, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. ³ And I heard a loud voice from the very heaven saying [to me], “Behold, the tabernacle of the Most High is with men! And He will spread His tabernacle to dwell with them, and they shall be His people. The Almighty Himself will be among them - their Almighty!”

First of all, as we already said, *rakiya* or the Heavenly dome is going to be removed. Secondly, and thirdly, the earth is going to be “reshaped” not only related to its geographical appearance but it is going to be changed so that Heavenly Jerusalem could come down on it, connecting this whole “construction together”. There will be no more seas, or those huge water spaces, while there will be no need of them anymore. There will be rivers and lakes, but whether they will be huge, no one knows. Of course, I think it’s not important right now. I think that everything is going to be beautiful, just as everything the Heavenly Father does.

However, all of this is just a “technical part”, so to say. What was actually the key point in this process of “forming”, “growing” and “connecting the Family”? This key point is a voluntary election of the King, choosing His authority, and living according to it. First, the children are supposed to know the Almighty as their Dad, to soak in His love, starting to accept love and learning to love themselves. It is like when they had to eat from the Tree of Life first, which is Heavenly Father Himself, Who is Love.

Then as spiritual teenagers they start to know their Dad as a Creator, getting true respect to Him and learning reverence. They start to eat of the revelations and knowledge, which come through knowing the Father as the Creator of everything. That’s the period when some separation and individualization happens, so that the person could form in harmony: **Gen.2:24**. We know from experience that when children start to get children of their own, their relationships with their parents enter a new stage, when daughters start to listen to the council of their mothers more, and sons are more attentive to wisdom their fathers can share. Besides, they can bring joy to their parents, giving them their grandchildren for a while and having some short rest themselves :) In any case, so it must be if everything develops as it should.

Nevertheless, sooner or later a period of spiritual maturity comes when both these qualities, these two attitudes must join together: Love and Reverence. In Hebrew tradition this connection means combination of **Hesed** (kindness, mercy, generosity) and **Din** (just and righteous judgement) qualities. Love and reverence, kindness with mercy and justice: here are two categories, two qualities that must be joined together for one to enter the fullness of spiritual maturity age. This combination helps to receive the Most High not just as a Father, and not just as a Creator of everything that is, but as a King. And there is a time and place for every such manifestation in its specifics: a Dad, Who is a Creator, being a King.

So our Heavenly Father in His wisdom and His sovereign will decided to accomplish this “transition” to an adult level in a way where He declared His Son the King for all the children and creations - the Living Word, Who just as the Father has no beginning and no end, Who is One with Him in eternity. Only to His Son He gave authority to have Life in Himself (**Jh.5:26**). Once THEN the Father declared it before all the living, but the virus of sin appeared and damaged all existing decisions, relationships and Covenants. And in some far future, when the sin virus is annihilated,



a moment will come when it is going to happen again to restore all relationships and Covenants that had existed:

Heb.1⁶ But when He again brings the Firstborn into the world, He says: "Let all the angels of God worship Him."

The Almighty, Who is the Heavenly Father for all of His children, declared His will, saying that it is His Son Whom He appoints to be King for all creation, and all Angels, that is, ministering spirits, had to admit His authority. It was a necessary factor of joining everything under Yeshua's Reign. Angels had no choice in this matter, but the Father didn't command His children to do it, He just said it was His perfect will. So every child had a time to agree with it voluntarily. It was like when He told Adam there was a Tree of Life in the center of the Garden of Eden, but He didn't make him eat only of its fruits. The children were given a right to decide for themselves.

In Heavenly Father's Family accepting and receiving His Son's authority is a matter of voluntary choice, and it's connected with entering the spiritual maturity age. The Heavenly Father has given ALL power in Heavens and on Earth to His Son, Who was called Yeshua after incarnating on the Earth:

Mtt.28¹⁸ And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth."

The Father also gave Him authority of the Supreme Judge:

Jh.5²² For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son, that all should honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him.

As a result, everything is supposed to become united, so that the Almighty could be all in all:

1 Cor.15²⁴ Then comes the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵ For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet. ²⁶ The last enemy that will be destroyed is death... ²⁸ Now when all things are made subject to Him, then the Son Himself will also be subject to Him who put all things under Him, that God may be all in all.

The plan was to join everything under Yeshua's authority, as King of all kings and Lord of lords, Who in His turn is always obedient to the Heavenly Father, fulfilling His will.

David, being anointed for kingdom, had to wait for a while, and suffered persecutions from the one who was rejected by the Almighty. Just as Yeshua, being anointed to become King of kings, waited for His appointed hour, for the time when everyone, who has a right of choice, make their choice regarding Him as King. As David was invited to reign over the tribe of Judah, so the first messianic Jews accepted Yeshua as their Messiah and King. And then it took about seven years for other tribes to accept David, admitting he was chosen by the Almighty. A deeper prophetic plane is that the tribe of Judah, who accepted the reign of David, is the symbol of those faithful, who THEN during THAT war accepted authority of the Son of God, unlike those, who opposed the faithful following in the footsteps of the former ***"overshadowing cherub"***, who rejected Yeshua as King, and who later on was called fallen.



In times of David it took seven years for 11 tribes to define whether they want to have David as a king or not. The same way a part of those living THEN and getting into spiritual quarantine have to decide on the matter of their true King during all those “nominal” 7000 years of quarantine. It is through His Son Yeshua and under His authority that the Heavenly Father wishes to connect the Heavens and all the worlds:

Eph.1⁹ having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself [Yeshua],¹⁰ that in the dispensation of the fullness of the appointed times He might [gather together] in one everybody in Messiah, both those who are in heaven and those who are on earth—in Him.

Heavenly Jerusalem is going to come down from purified Heavens to renewed Earth. Yeshua is like a NAIL, connecting Heavens and Earth in every sense. We see a perfect ORIGINAL plan: connecting Heavens and Earth, Heavens and all the worlds, Heavenly Divine design and mercy. Heavenly Jerusalem is going to be a place of connection of Heavens and all the worlds, becoming a place of “joined glory”. Whether new worlds are going to be created or not, and how it is going to be - we'll see: our Heavenly Father is full of mysteries and surprises, which He is going to reveal in eternity. All of that is going to happen gradually, step by step, as we grow in love and fruits of the Spirit.

After everything that happened and is going to happen, there is nothing hidden which will not be revealed, that's why everything is going to fall in its place and the Divine design is going to be restored. Creator's creation and His Family are going to live through this period of their development and enter the age of spiritual maturity, experiencing the love of the Heavenly Father and entering the knowledge of reverence before Him as the Creator. They will go through difficult times of coming of age, rebellion, war and restoration, and the period of Kingdom fullness, both on Earth and in Heavens. What Yeshua accomplished with His ministry, sacrifice and redemption, is going to become a seal, confirming He is the King of everything that is, and the Heavenly Father is going to rein through Him, connecting all in all. Then things said through His Spirit are going to be fulfilled completely, what eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered it into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him.

In the end of this part I'd like to say the “time is near”, so may the Heavenly Father help us all climb the mountain where He awaits for each of us, and let the veil of oblivion covering the nations be lifted on this mountain as He promised, and may He help us remember everything He wishes to reveal to us, so that we could transform into His image even more and enter the fullness of commitment, bringing lots of good fruits into His Kingdom!



Part 13

*Divine design. Heavenly “brotherly generations”,
families and “generations of times”*





Preface

Parts 1 through 3 were in some sense a “spiritual construction pit”, some platform, cleaned and deepened, to make a right foundation. Parts 4 through 8 were some “basis”, and the foundation for a general understanding of this entire biblical concept. Parts 9 through 12 helped to build it to a certain level which in fact is a major THEORETICAL basis before entering a new practical sphere where we realize our calling, placed in us by the Heavenly Father. Parts starting with this one through the final 17th part continue to expand the understanding of our calling’s peculiar features and also many other future events, revealing their deep background. It will also arm us with understanding of ways through which we can get the Living Word - *davár (rhema)* - of the Almighty’s Spirit, so that it wouldn’t be *“afflicted one, tossed with tempest, and not comforted”*, but to let the Most High *«lay your stones with colorful gems, and lay your foundations with sapphires” (Is.54:11)*.

This part is an important piece helping to understand the entire “Testing Ground” topic, expanding and deepening our picture of THOSE days’ events of ancient past, and also revealing the essence of our personal calling through it. It is directly connected with that glory, which our Heavenly Father initially placed in us when we were born, when He breathed our Heavenly soul - *Neshamáh* - into our glorified body.

Of course, to speak about such things one has to have a revelation from above and that’s what we’re talking about here. One can argue a lot about the things which we cannot “touch or feel”, which we cannot prove 100% by “logical conclusions” and facts, but isn’t that the main point of revelations as such? People, who have heard something and who know something about the Most High God can be confused and led astray in spite of their measure of knowledge of the Scriptures. But it’s hard to do it to those who know Him personally. Personal communication, experience of the Heavenly Father and His Spirit is a necessary foundation to get a confirmation of what we hear and see in the spiritual world and also of things that are revealed to us directly through His Word.

One has to have at least two witnesses to what is true. One of them is the Word of the Scriptures, and the second one is the confirmation of the Heavenly Father’s Spirit. Regarding this “first witness”, with God’s help I tried to “bring him too”, and regarding the “second witness” - it is a responsibility of everyone, who wants to know the Truth. That’s why let everyone who knows Him get a confirmation from Him about everything that is true and everything that is from Him.

At a certain level of prayers and meditation about this topic, I got very interested in the question, how it used to be “IN THE BEGINNING”: like who was first, was it some kind of a “Heavenly Adam” or he wasn’t the only one, were there a lot of them at once, and things like that. When such questions started to come to my head, as a curious son of my Heavenly Father I began to ask Him these questions, realizing that I won’t get them all answered at once and in full, but on the other hand, He said it Himself, that many people don’t have because they don’t ask. That’s why all I could do is just move in that direction: pray, meditate, study the Word in guidance of the Spirit of Holiness, getting new pieces of the revelation, after which I could get an answer to my main question. Considering the difficulty and depth of this matter, this approach is the main one. Gradually, small portions of revelation started to “pile up”, pieces started to come together, and



rather quickly a moment came when the revelation of “how it all started” began to open up in detail.

Also there are two important things connected to all that. At some point when this entire topic was revealed rather deep, and I worked on the previous parts of this book, I got a rather profound revelation and understanding that certain important moments and details of this topic that the Almighty entrusted to me to reveal, were connected not only with my inquisitiveness etc., but with His Providence, which is a manifestation of His Divine will. It wasn't just a “blessing” but first of all a “responsibility”, which He gives and for which He is going to ask of me. It doesn't mean I didn't have such understanding before, but I got the depth of understanding the responsibility for everything I was revealed, because it wasn't a matter of satisfying my idle curiosity, but something extremely serious and important in the life of the King's people. The revelation was that the revealing of our “Heavenly roots” and understanding of the origins of what happened THEN is His perfect will and a part of His plan to manifest the sons and daughters of the Almighty in His glory before Yeshua the Messiah returns.

The second point was that the Almighty works in us, as it is written, **“both to will and to do for His good pleasure” (Phil.2:13)**. Of course, not always and not in everybody, due to understandable reasons, but it happens in the lives of those who have maximum dedication to Him, trying to live in the fullness of His will, to fulfill the calling of their lives. Although it is a constant process in which we are living our whole lives, the principle described in the above mentioned verse is a hint in which direction the Father tries to lead us and which spheres He's trying to open for us.

Images and shadows

I'm going to go straight to the point. The major principle to understand the matter of **“images and shadows”** is that Israel is a prophetic imprint of some events which happened THEN. Both Israel itself and everything that happened to it starting from the times of Abraham up to the present days, and all of that is a prophetic shadow of some Persons and some events these Persons were engaged in THEN. THEN is from the moment when the foundations of the earth were yet established (**Job 38:1-8**) up until the time when destruction of the former world reached its peak, which is described in **Gen.1:2**, saying that the earth has become devastated and empty: **tóhu va bóhu**; we have dedicated the entire second part of the book to it.

1 Cor.10 ¹¹ Now all these things happened to them as imprint/image/example, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the worlds/ ages have come together.

In **Heb.8:5** it is said that ministry in **Mishkan** (Tabernacle) and the Temple is **“a shadow of Heavenly”** ministry or **“shadow of those living in Heavens”**, as it is written in the original text:

Heb.8 ⁵ which minister to imprint/reflect and shadow of the Heavenly (or “living in Heavens”)...

Do you remember the verse in the Scriptures that compares our life here with a shadow?



1 Chron.29¹⁵ For we are strangers and pilgrims before You, as were all our fathers; our days on this earth are as a shadow, and there's no solid assurance (assurance in being gathered [to You]).

HERE on this earth, in this world we are a SHADOW, an imprint of the Heavenly, that is, our own selves, whose days HERE are as shadow. And kohens or priests, as it is written, have ministered and keep ministering to US, who are the imprint, reflection or a shadow of the Heavenly.

I'll try to "paint" another image, as I've seen and see in the spiritual world for a more illustrative example. If Israel is a prophetic shadow, then a prophetic shadow of WHO or WHAT? The Light which is the Most High Himself and His Truth, is illuminating the Heavenly and Earthly Persons, His creation and also everything that happened THEN. It was projected into our world, which was in some way restored after total destruction. This prophetic light of the Almighty, described in **Gen.1:3 - "let there be light"**, this light illuminated those major events which had happened in **Gen.1:1-2**. With the help of this (in a sense) "historic" light of the Most High, through those "prophetic shadows" of Israel, the peoples and creation in general, we can discern some major events, which happened THEN with the help of His Spirit.

Twelve Heavenly generations

When I focused my attention on whether one "Heavenly Adam" was first or there were a number of them, the Heavenly Father showed me, answering this question, that the earthly Adam was in this case a reflection of the "Last Adam", who is our Messiah Yeshua. It was **"through Him that everything was made"**, as it is written in **Jh.1:1-3**. Then He directed my attention to the twelve sons of Israel, explaining that all of them were brothers, born of one father accordingly, but in different times. Then as it is written, when those brothers got older, they got wives and then they started to get children. Further on He showed me that twelve brothers, sons of Israel, are an image of twelve "brotherly generations" of Heavenly sons of the Most High.

How long were those time periods between their respective births, and what did the current of time look like THEN is a different matter, which is not essential for understanding our topic of discussion. If we consider the history of these brothers' births, we can see that except for the last one - **Benjamin**, all of them were born practically one by one, and considering that there were in fact "four mothers" giving birth to them, the time periods between their coming into this world have been almost minimal. Eleven brothers were born rather "compactly" in the space of almost seven years. **Benjamin** was born a bit later than everyone else, but also not by too great a margin: in about seven years after **Joseph**, when the whole family already left their kind uncle Laban and got into Cnaan's land, which was appointed for their life and the life of their descendants. **Benjamin's** birth being a bit further off is an interesting point in the context of the "Testing Ground", but we're going to return to it later.

THEN, at times of **Gen.1:1**, the sons of the first eleven generations were born consequently, and the difference in their age was not very big according to the Heavenly measure. The last twelfth generation appeared a bit later, and its appearance has become the symbol of certain coming events in the lives of others and forbode some important event in the future that we're



going to discuss later. However, how many brothers were born in every generation: one, seven, twelve, one hundred and twenty or what? Let's analyze another important piece.

Seventy clans

The key point of this section is the Scripture passage that we have already discussed in the previous part. Let's review it:

Deut.32⁸ When the Most High divided their inheritance to the nations, when He separated the sons of Adam, He set the boundaries of the peoples according to the number of the children of Israel [In Septuagint: according to the number of Angels of God].

The topic of 70 nations and 70 worlds have been analyzed in part nine, and if some of you forgot what we were talking about, I recommend to review that part again to have a better understanding of this one. This section has a second important "bridging" verse:

Ex.1⁵ All souls born of Jacob's loins were seventy persons, for Joseph was in Egypt already.

This verse is important also for the time when it was mentioned. It was mentioned right at the moment of their "descent" from their Promised Land into Egypt, i.e., "into the nations" which this Egypt symbolized. Prophetically, sons of Israel's descent into Egypt reflected the "descent" of Heavenly sons of the Almighty into 70 words, created and prepared for that. The original has this very word "descended". Seventy "Heavenly teams" - one for each world according to the will of the Heavenly Father - were "sent on a mission" into Earthly worlds to their Earthly brothers and sisters. Their goal was organizing management, training and establishing cooperation of worlds with each other, gradually letting the Earthly sons and daughters of the Almighty manage their worlds. As it is written in the ***letter to Galatians, chapter 4, "the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all"***. That's why the heirs of all 70 worlds were given "guardians", sent by the Heavenly Father till the appointed time.

Heavenly sons of the Most High and their partners from all 12 generations were formed into correspondent teams. They were not alone, they already had children and so on. Just as Israel, when he was entering Egypt, as a prophetic shadow of those events.

Initially, like with Adam, the Heavenly Father gave birth to 70 sons through Yeshua, His Living Word. These sons were the first generation, and the reflection of that was ***Ruven***. It was done on the assumption that in a due time 70 "Heavenly teams" must be simultaneously formed and prepared. After the birth of the first 70 sons, which became the "second generation", symbolized by the second son ***Shimon***. And so on. At some point they and FROM them their Heavenly partners started to appear: it was like the situation that we observe with Adam and Hava.

In fact, those first 70 sons from every generation, of whom their clans took origin, were the ones forming some "Heavenly Sanhedrins (Councils)" of their generations. Oftentimes those first sons, born directly by the Heavenly Father in all generations were called "the first", "of the first" together with their Heavenly partners. Adam became their prophetic shadow. First Heavenly partners also appeared in a unique manner - directly from their husbands, like Hava. Further on all the rest of them were born in a manner we all know, in pairs.



From their very birth this twin couple was appointed by the Heavenly Father to become husband and wife, entering the fullness of the personal Covenant. All their childhood and teenage years they were preparing themselves for that. As they were reaching some fullness of their physical, mental and spiritual age, they were entering into a personal Covenant in a sacramental setting, to become Husband and Wife in eternity. Before that moment they were committed to each other, and the time of personal Covenant was different for every couple, depending on their individuality. Upon entering into that Covenant, they were becoming husband and wife and could be joined together into one glorified physical body, which is described by Hebrew word **EHAD**, and that's depicted in the end of the second chapter.

Bereshit 2²⁴ Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be glued to his wife, and they shall become one flesh (ehad).

Right now during our “Testing” it is impossible, while we have no glorified physical bodies, but bodies “weakened by sin”, as it is written, with only physical reproduction available to us.

It is written that it is the HUSBAND **אִישׁ (ISH)** who is going to be glued to his wife **אִשָּׁה (ISHA)**, which means some spiritually grown, important and significant person, so to say, a Man with the capital letter. The Scripture used this word for Angels as Heavenly messengers. Just some being of the male gender is denoted by another word **זָכָר (zahár)**, and of the female - **נְקֵבָה (nekevá)**. It is a hint for us that only persons who reached a certain spiritual age could enter into a personal union of the husband and wife. And there is a confirmation to that while **Gen.1:27** says that the Almighty created **zahár** and **nekevá**, but only a man having **ish** status can be “glued” to his wife - **ishá: Gen.2:24**.

However, even upon entering this personal Covenant as husband and wife the Heavenly partners had to know each other for a long period of time as individuals, getting maximum spiritual and soul intimacy and growing in the fruits of the Father's Spirit before they could have children. It was necessary so the level of their knowledge of each other and their level of unity would be maximum.

You might remember such phrases from the Scriptures that ***“flesh and blood do not inherit the Kingdom of the Most High”***. There is no such blood as we have now in Heavens, in glorified bodies. The bodies there are filled, saturated with some manifested glory of a “special thickness”, so to say. Whether it flows through some “veins and vessels”, or just covers the body with regular waves - I don't have a revelation on that yet, but it is a “technical” issue which doesn't influence the understanding of the topic. Birth labor there goes quickly and painlessly. Mothers nurture their babies not with breastmilk, but with ***“a special liquid, saturated with My glory”***, as I believe the Almighty showed me. The wives, “Eternal partners” of their husbands, have two breasts (I beg your pardon for such naturalistic specification) to feed their twin babies simultaneously.

The Scripture often says that some man gave birth to some and some. THEN, when a wife was pregnant, she didn't experience such pains and such “sufferings” as now. In spite of that she did experience certain levels of discomfort, which, however, cannot be compared to those women have now. In spite of the wife being pregnant, a husband continued to be joined into one glorified



body with her in this state for the purpose of support up to the moment of labor. This way he had experienced both his wife and both of his children. Therefore, the phrase “we are pregnant” used to have not only figurative but also literal meaning THEN.

Joining into one glorified body wasn't and isn't something that intimate, as for example, a moment of intimacy when conceiving a child, so being joined into one glorified body a husband and wife could both stand before the throne of the Most High and also be together alone. The wife was somewhat “dissolved” in her husband, while the husband was always a little bigger. To others this joined couple looked like one person, a man, but by the special manifestation of glory that he had at that moment it was evident that it was a couple joined together. At that moment they heard, felt and experienced everything in unity. Like when the Most High speaks about Himself in the Scripture, “We (pl.) said (sg.), We (pl.) did (sg.)”, and we are His children and we are in His image.

Wells and dates

As for “brotherly generations”, initially there was a “Heavenly model” created that was supposed to be realized in the Earthly worlds. It was connected with the glory of the Most High, which was imparted in every son and daughter at birth. This glory of the King of kings was a source imparted into all of His children, serving to reveal the fullness of their talents and develop their abilities in our big FAMILY, to build up the Father's House and manage the created world.

From tradition we know that Adam and Hava had 52 children or 26 pairs of twins: a boy and a girl. Born together THEN, they were initially predestined to be each other's Eternal partners, so up to the moment of their spiritual maturity they were preparing for that. Sin left its dreadful mark on the perfect plan, that's why in the Scripture we cannot clearly see the reflection of 12 sons in the life of Adam and Hava, as some image of 12 “brotherly generations”. From Adam till Noah there were only 10 generations. Noah's life has become some sort of “divider between “two worlds”, which drew a line between the beginning of a new world and its almost full destruction. In this world we can see some hint at partial distortion of the initial pattern. If we take Cain and Avel as two generations, then after one died and another was banished the initial plan of twelve brotherly generations was prophetically somewhat diminished by these two generations: $12-2=10$.

If we count according to Septuagint chronology, there were also 10 generations from Shem, Noah's eldest son, through Terah, Abraham's father. Masoretic distorted and edited variant lacks Arphaksad's son Kainan, who was the father of Shelah (Salah). It was done on purpose after the Second Temple was destroyed by the scribes under the leadership of the last high priest Johanan ben Zacchai; he was a wicked men who rejected Yeshua as a true Messiah and King of Israel, and made a deal with Roman authorities, who let him open his academy in Javna. One of his disciples, Akiva, also took a serious part in this evil deed. In 131 A.D. he proclaimed some bar Kosiba as the “messiah” of Israel, “a son of lies”, whom he gave a new name “bar Kokhba” (“son of the star”). This deceiver and false messiah died a death pertaining to such a person: he was bitten by a snake when hiding from the Roman's siege in a fortress called Beytar. Because of deception, which came through these people, a great number of Jews died, including women, children and old people... As it is written, you shall know them by their fruits...



They erased one of the patriarchs on purpose, so that they could hide an important prophetic hint pointing at Yeshua as the Messiah of Israel. The point is, it was Yitzhak as Abraham's son, who has been a 22nd patriarch starting from Adam. Hebrew language has 22 letters and the last of them is TAV, which had a form of a cross in its original Hebrew depiction. Prophetic connection between Yitzhak who was put on the altar and who was a **"patriarch of the letter TAV"**, that is 22nd in order, and Yeshua, Who died on the "letter TAV", that is on the cross, was very evident.

So, 10 generations from Adam through Noah, and also 10 generations from Shem, Noah's son through Terah, Abraham's father. We see that it is repeated twice before Abraham, according to the principle of two witnesses. From Abraham the restoration process of the "12" principle already starts, finding its conclusion in the sons of Jaacov-Israel.

As for "70 clans", to figure out this matter one has to notice where the number "70" is used in the Scriptures. 70 is a number of elders, heads of clans in Israel, the members of the Council, and further on the Sanhedrin - "the men of the Great Assembly". All those seventy were honorable men with great experience, head of their respective clans. They have become a prophetic reflection of 70 sons of the Almighty: "first" of every 12 brotherly generations.

Ex.15²⁷ Then they came to Elim, where there were twelve wells of water and seventy palm trees; so they camped there by the waters.

This interesting place was called "**elim**", what in Hebrew language of Tanakh has a meaning of some "threshold":

אֵילִם *elim* hall, threshold, porch.

There is an interesting word combination which has an essential relation to this word:

בְּנֵי אֱלֹהִים *bney Elim* sons of the Most High.

Elim - the same letters but in a different combination, nevertheless, the pronunciation and the essence are the same: sons of the Almighty are the "threshold" to Almighty Himself. And they are also an essential reflection of His image. That's why we see a prophetic hint in this passage, mentioning both 12 and 70 in the same place. Twelve wells of water is an image of 12 brotherly generations. Roughly, 12 wells for 12 tribes. These wells are an image of 12 special flows of glory of the Almighty's Spirit in every generation, which finds its prophetic confirmation in 12 stones of the High Priest's *Hóshen*.

Preparation of the Earthly worlds

After the moment when 70 sons were born in all 12 generations, the Almighty started to create and form earth, that is the Earthly worlds:

Job 38⁴ Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if you have understanding. ⁵ Who has defined the measures thereof, if you know? or who has stretched the measuring line (fig. - "defined the rules") upon it? ⁶ Whereupon are the foundations of it fastened? or who laid the cornerstone thereof; ⁷ When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God (bney Elohim) shouted for joy?



By the moment Almighty started to form the whole “earthly construction” of 70 worlds, fastening its foundations and cornerstones on which it stood, the “First” of all twelve “brotherly generations” have already been born: each son for every world, 70 sons in all 12 “brotherly generations”; 840 in total.

All 70 worlds were created simultaneously, and its formation and preparation for habitation was done at the same time, which presupposed simultaneous appearance of “Heavenly teams” in them to help organize the process. All 70 worlds were different. Each world had its unique features, both geographically and in their fauna and flora. Some things were slightly different, but some were absolutely unique. They had their own specifics in terms of certain minerals and other “peculiarities”. Remember an episode from *Bereshit, chapter 2 (2:11-12)*, which describes a “good” gold, *shoham* stone (*onyx*) and also a special fragrant oil (*bdellium*). From the moment of creation of the Earthly worlds, the children of the Almighty took a part in this process. First they were just spectators, then they took an active part according to Heavenly Father’s education program.

All these “First” 840 sons together with their Heavenly partners became the heads of those Heavenly clans, giving origin to all family and genealogical trees (“*every family tree*” *Eph. 3:15*); we have already touched upon this subject in part ten. They were the ancestors of everyone else, who have ever been born in Heavens among the children of the Almighty. As for “time generations”, i.e., how many generations of descendants there were: “children”, “grandchildren”, “great grandchildren” etc., we’re going to dive into that later.

Everyone who was “sent on a mission” to the Earthly worlds had their houses in Heavens and their temporary houses in these Earthly worlds; they could stay in any of these places depending on their mission needs, and also on the number of other special personal factors. They didn’t have any problem with quick transportation THEN, while long distances have not been a problem. When necessary, they could get from one place to another in a very short amount of time. That was so BEFORE the start of THAT war - “The Great War of the Worlds” as it was later called.

So, at a certain moment after creation of those 70 Earthly worlds, prepared for habitation, all “Heavenly teams” were commissioned into their appointed worlds. When the first Earthly sons and daughters - first “Adams and Havas” appeared in these worlds, the main training phase began. All of them were trained, those who came and those to whom they came.

Glory of the sons of Israel

We know that all children are unique in some way or another, they all carry some special part of their Heavenly Papa, reflecting His glory. There are those who are similar, but there are no copies. This special uniqueness had some initially prepared “basis” for that, which set apart those who were born in each generation. We see that there are special prophetic blessings and definitions which were given to the sons of Israel as heads of their tribes. We can read it in *Bereshit, chapter 49* and also in *Dvarim (Deuteronomy), chapter 33*. In the first case father Jaacob said it over his sons before his death, and in the second one it was said by Moshe to the



tribes of Israel before they've entered the Promised land. In both cases it wasn't just a good wish of good people; it was done by inspiration of the Spirit of the Most High.

The High Kohen or the High Priest had an interesting object - **Hóshen**, known in wide circles as the "breastplate". It was made twofold, from a very strong fabric woven from five threads of different color and structure (**Ex.28**). **Hóshen** had special cells on the inside into which 12 precious stones were set; each of these stones had names of the sons of Israel engraved on them by the intaglia method. This engraving method implied that the letters of their names were prominent, as on a stamp. That is, the corresponding names of the sons of Israel were symbolically "raising" from the glory presented by this or that stone. According to this prophetic image, the Heavenly Father divided the part of His glory into, let's say, 12 parts through Yeshua, Who is His Living Word and a precious stone (**Is. 28:16**), distributing it between His sons - "brotherly generations" of His children, sons and daughters of the King of Heavens.

A stone per se is just a stone, even if it is a precious one. But in this case it is a symbol of the glory, which was imparted at birth of the sons and daughters of the Heavenly Father, and which was a part of their identity and what we're used to name a "calling". It was this supernatural glory that created some foundation for uniqueness we see in the prophecies, that we just mentioned. Each type of glory had its own facets and shades, which were revealed in their certain time. No doubt, the quoted passages of the Scripture are just a foundation, while there are other verses that provide us with different prophetic images and symbols, through which we can have a deeper understanding not just of each of these "brotherly generations" calling and glory, but also of many other features as well, which are rather individual.

Stones in High Kohen's **Hóshen** symbolized a special manifested glory of the Almighty and also everything connected to it - some specific abilities and potential that was supposed to be revealed in eternity. No one has got the maximum of manifested glory, while entering into it was a certain process. ***"Forgetting those things which are behind and reaching forward"*** (**Phil.3:13**) and ***"those who are of full age, that is, those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern..."*** (**Heb.5:14**) - these two Scripture passages show us the principle of revealing glory. Intimacy with the Heavenly Father, entering into the increasing fullness of ministry, growing experience - all of that and some other factors as well defined the speed, depth and fullness of entering into the glory, which was initially imparted into every one.

The glory of the Most High, correlating with this or that stone, was connected not only to different natural and supernatural abilities, but also to some fruits of the Spirit of Holiness. For those who don't know, there are 12 fruits of the Spirit of Holiness that we can find in the Scriptures, which correspond to each of the **Hóshen** stones, i.e., to the special manifestation of the Almighty's glory. We can even say that each generation had its own quality or manifestation of the Almighty's Spirit, that was particularly strong, being expressed in one of His fruits.

Let's remember one special tree, which is called the Tree of Life in the Scriptures. We can read about it in the first and the last chapters of the Scriptures. The **book of Revelation** says:



Rev.22² *In the middle of this street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of Life, which bore twelve fruits, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.*

Menora, which stood in **Mishkan** and then in the Temple is an image of the Spirit of the Most High, and also of that tree of Life, yielding 12 different fruits each month. Greek grammar allows us to have two variants of interpretation: one special fruit each month, that is 12 in a year, or 12 fruits each month, that is 144 in a year. According to the context of the Scripture, both variants are possible, therefore you can choose whichever is closer to your spirit :). There is also such understanding that each fruit of the Spirit has 12 facets: 12 shades of flavor, so to say, which are expressed especially when mixed with other fruits. It is like two fruits giving a special flavor.

As for correlation of the stones with the sons of Jaacob-Israel, we have discussed it in part 11, in section “**Urim and Thummim**” and “**Missing stones**”. The earthly stones set in **Hóshen** were just stones having some physical properties, but because they were symbolizing manifested glory of the Almighty, they acquired certain features that go beyond their natural ones. Earthly stones, however valuable, are just a reflection of those real Heavenly stones which were created by the Almighty and which really exist in Heavens, symbolizing a special expression of glory of the King of kings. **Hóshen** stones we see in the Scriptures are just a reflection of true reality. First Tablets, which Moshe got from Almighty’s hands, were made of Heavenly **sapphire** stone (**sapir** - Heb.), of which the footstool of His throne is made (**Ex.24:10**). Tradition confirms that, telling us that Moshe did break those sapphire Heavenly Tablets when he came down from the mount Sinai, and later their pieces were collected and kept in the Holy of Holies. **Sapphire** is the fifth stone of **Hóshen**.

Rev.4:3 describes a rainbow of manifested glory in emerald color over the Throne: it symbolizes the third stone of **Hóshen** - **bareket**. It is a stone of **Levi** or the third Heavenly generation; it comes third in the High Priest’s **Hóshen**. We remember from the Scriptures that “mercy triumphs over judgement”, and kohens, who were of the **Levi’s** tribe, are representatives of mercy, while through their intercession and ministry it is being released over the Almighty’s people.

We can take a long time to thoroughly describe every stone, but I want to explain the principle here, quoting some Scripture passages which help to understand these Heavenly realia. You can accept it as my personal testimony: I’ve seen and keep seeing the colors of these stones in my visions, or rather the colors of the glory they symbolize. The colors of this glory are not one-color, they have shades and sometimes they sort of gleam with these shades. As I was shown, and I mentioned it already, glory can have several facets, shades of manifestation, therefore the characteristics of color symbolically reflect that.

Real world of Heavens and spiritual reality as such is much more interesting and exciting than some preachers describe, trying to contemplate things they’ve never seen or heard. It is important to understand that we used to live in that reality, and many of our memories and experiences, our intuitive thoughts have their roots. That’s what this book and this whole message is about. Our Heavenly Father wished to RETURN us to the glory we used to live in before our incarnation here on earth. As with that prodigal son from the parable, who contested



the pigs to eat and whom his father gave a ring on his finger when he returned. Ring is not just a symbol of authority, although it is indeed connected to it. It's just one facet, that has been mentioned.





In reality that ring which we're going to have put on our hand after we return will have a precious stone denoting that kind of manifested glory of our Heavenly Father, which He imparted in us and which we used to have before our incarnation here on earth. I have a testimony to that: I've seen the ring that the Father puts on the right hand of those returning - a ring with a stone symbolizing the glory in which we are going to be returned.

If many children of the Almighty understood that and everything we speak about here, their level of inner motivation and personal faith would grow by several degrees. They would have more trust in their Heavenly Father and more love to those, who have been our FAMILY THEN, but who goes through a difficult time here, and who haven't been yet able to reconcile with Him from Whom everything is. Then many wouldn't turn away their faces from some people, repeating that they have made their choice, running to arrange their comfort here, in this perishing world; their priorities would change, and many things would be different.

Glory and authority

In the Scriptures we can often see that the supernatural power is somehow connected to glory, and glory (of any kind) is connected to authority and dominion. We can also often observe that such notions as "scepter", "rod", or "scepter of power" are all attributes of authority given from above, symbols of certain rights to rule the kingdoms, peoples etc. Let's analyze one verse of the Scriptures, where has a lot of different scepters mentioned in it:

Numbers 17² "Speak to the children of Israel, and get from them a rod from each father's house, all their leaders according to their fathers' houses —twelve rods. Write each man's name on his rod.

12 rods of heads of the tribes of Israel are 12 scepters of power, each of them is based on the glory given from above into the spirit, into the spiritual soul of each person. Each of such scepters symbolized certain authority of the leaders of each tribe. In this verse we can see that Moshe was told to write a name of each tribe of Israel, which is prophetically connected to the command to engrave their names on the stones of the High Priest's **Hóshen**. The stones and scepters of power are directly connected. Here's another interesting passage:

1 Kings 7⁴⁴ one Sea, and twelve oxen under the Sea.

"Sea" has several prophetic meanings. One of them is a glass sea in the center of **rakiya** - the Heavenly Dome, on which the Throne of the Most High stands. That is, in a certain sense we can say that this "glass sea" is a footstool of this Throne. "Twelve oxen" here are prophetic reflections of twelve tribes of Israel, on which the Almighty establishes His authority and through whom He realizes His rule. Twelve manifestations of glory, twelve different groups of His children, to whom different abilities and gifts are given to have dominion over the created world, to expand and establish their Father's Kingdom. It also has a facet that if we understand the sea as "peoples and nations, tribes and tongues", according to **Rev.17:15**, in that case 12 oxen are an image of 12 tribes of Israel, who are being in the glory of the King of all kings are holding other 70 nations of the earth. Also, it is an image of 12 brotherly generations of Heavenly sons and daughters, who support their brothers and sister from these 70 Earthly worlds.



Facets of glory Hésed and Din

That initial, original glory imparted into every King's son and daughter's identity wasn't "one dimensional", so to say. It has its own special "frame of references". In one subspace it has two sides corresponding most of all to **Din** and **Hésed** qualities: kindness, mercy, generousness on the one hand and righteous judgement as a foundation of justice on the other. It is a feature present in every generation's glory to some degree, manifesting accordingly depending on the situation.

It is like mother and father, for example, who both can be merciful, but also strict when necessary. With that, one of them is more into disciplinary talks, declaring the punishment and carrying it out, while the other, although also being able to be strict, specializes in mercy and comfort. Father and mother are both interchangeable when necessary in some sense, but each of them has their predominantly strong qualities.

There is another important aspect which is a "subspace" to the general **Hésed and Din** dimension, revealing another of their characteristics. It is that the six tribes of Israel were standing on mount **Grizim**, pronouncing blessing for obedience, and the other six were standing on mount **Eival**, pronouncing righteous judgement for rebellion and disobedience, expressed in certain indecent forms. Here we can see that some tribes were more "wired" to solve military and other extreme issues when they arise. That is, in some cases of emergency, opposition and war the glory of some generations can be manifested in more forms of righteous judgement than in others.

That is why there are different manifestations of glory of the same "brotherly generations", which in spite of its common basis can be expressed in different ways. I think many of you heard the term "double anointing", meaning that some ministers can combine, for instance, the "anointing of a pastor and evangelist, a teacher and a prophet", etc. In the spiritual world it can be facets of glory action, demonstrated by the same stone. For instance, if we take prophecies from the passages quoted above, we can see that the tribe of **Levi** is connected both with ability to wage war (swords in destructing Shechem and in killing all of the "tares" at the mount Sinai), and with the ability to teach the Scriptures ("**teach Your Torah...**"). The tribe of **Asher**, for example, is connected with food provision ("**shall yield royal dainties**") and also with providing protection ("**Your sandals shall be iron and bronze**"). That is, if we put it all very very simply, but I hope it's enough to understand the essence of action of **Hésed** and **Din** qualities within one generation.

Glory of Husband and Wife

The second subspace is two sides - male and female. Let me clarify what I mean by that. According to the Scriptures, Husband and Wife are two sides of one person, and wife was not made of a rib, as some not very accurate translations say, but was pulled out as one of the SIDES of a man, and who was "clothed" into a glorified body which was specifically prepared for her.

The passage describing appearance of a woman contains many different prophetic symbols, meanings and parallels, but in this section I'd like to point out only two of them. The first one was that only when man and woman were together before being divided into two, before Hava was "separated" from "the man Adam", the Almighty called their state "a man/human". After they



were divided into a man and a woman: “**ISH**” (“husband”), and “**ISHA**” (“wife”), it is not possible to call them human in the full measure already, in that meaning, quality and state in which they were before the moment of separation. The Heavenly Father created a man without asking him, and He also divided a man into male and female without asking them. But as for knowing each other and striving for unity in spirit, soul and body, that had to be their mutual desire and agreement. That kind of unity was of another level and quality than when they were together in one body.

The second aspect is that when Adam has seen a woman the Father brought to him, he said looking at her that she’s “**bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh**”, which is literally true. But it is also true to think that Adam seeing himself “divided into two” said, looking at his “male side”, “**it is bone of my bone**” and looking at his “female side” said, “**and flesh of my flesh**”. In that sense it would be evident he was looking into the heart of the matter, seeing the main difference between a man and a woman, something that makes them different in the very core.

A man is in some way like a “bone”. He is firm, goal oriented, stress-resilient, harder and less sensitive to outside influence. He is also often straightforward, guided by the left side of his brain. Men are able to think strategically, they lay down and keep the foundation, the basis. They are more militant, oftentimes they are more pragmatic and material. As a rule they are either very spiritual, or very materialistic, however, very seldom they are “emotional”; it takes a lot of effort for women to move them to be “romantic”. The bones have no nerve endings, that is why men are often less sensitive, and in a worst case even emotionless. A man is more whole from the point of view of achieving their goals, with the exclusion of one goal that a woman is pursuing more vigorously: to find her “second half” and to create a family.

In everything else, all trifles aside, men are way ahead in this matter. Due to their specific wiring, men are more successful in studying and understanding the Word of God, they see logical connections better and find “prophetic hints” quicker. They are more related to the “ministry of the Word” so to say. They lay the foundation, the basis of the Word and its understanding. It’s not surprising that most preachers, teachers and prophets are men. “Word” in Hebrew is “**davár**”, and it is of a male gender. “Table with bread offering” in **Kodesh (Holy Place)**, symbolizing Yeshua, Who is the “Bread of Life” - all these notions are of a male gender in Hebrew language.

Women are like “flesh”, they are sensitive and “airy”. They are usually guided by the right side of their brain. They have their own “women logic”, they are more intuitive, able to see many details which are often missed by men. Women are more prone to stress, they are soft and often affected by outside influence. They are more attentive to “emotional” issues, more peaceful. They create comfort, coloring the gray shades. They are emotional, romantic, more musical and “dancing”. Due to their “wiring” women are more sensitive to the Spirit, they feel different changes and details more correctly. They are a sort of a “fine tuning”. It is with them we can associate the “ministry of the Spirit”, so to say. **Ruach haKadosh** - Spirit of Holiness - **Menorá** in **Kadosh (Holy Place)**: all these notions are of a female gender in Hebrew language.

This list can go on and on, but I hope you’ve grasped the main point. Bone and flesh. It is very symbolic. Of course, every man has something of a woman, and every woman has something of a man in their character. There is no “male” and “female” per se; it is always a mix of both.



Undeniably, the sin really affected human nature, distorting a great part of it. Unfortunately, we can often see “feminine men” and “masculine women”, but it wasn’t intended that way from the beginning.





Joining together into one glorified body these Eternal partners, a Husband and Wife, did not only reveal their innermost feelings and experiences to each other but also their thoughts: a complete mutual openness to reach full unity - EHAD in Hebrew. However, their joining together called for another very important aspect that we discuss here. In the moment of their joining together they gave each other access to this specific special glory they had within them for mutual enrichment and growing in it.

Some specifics of generational glory

I want to give several generations as an example of some aspects, connected to the specifics of action of glory they had. Let's take three generations: second, third and fourth, which are symbolized by **Shimon**, **Levi** and **Judah** respectively. Each of those generations had their own glory, defining their characteristics and calling specifics. I am going to show you the major manifestations of this glory.

Name **Shimon** (stone **pitdá** in Hebrew; perhaps it was a yellow-green **chrysolite**) comes from the word "**SHMA**" - to listen. Leah has said so when she gave him this name, "Almighty heard me". It symbolizes that one of the main qualities and abilities of this generation was the ability to hear and see many things in the spiritual world, to be sensitive to the spiritual world experiences, to something that is hidden. This facet is related to **Hésed** quality (kindness, mercy). The second quality which was already an expression of **Din** quality (righteous judgement) is an ability shown in times of necessity: waging war, battle, opposition in its many forms. It was **Shimon** who initiated and organized revenge for their sister **Dinah's** honor. The name **Dinah** is a female version of the name **Dan**, and it has the same root as the word **Din**. Special family relation of **Shimon** with his sister **Dinah** prophetically shows the tendency of the second generation to be zealous for their family, which shows this **Din** quality. It is said about him that his weapons are "**instruments of cruelty**"; the original text of **Gen.49:5** says "**instruments of violence/judgement**", "**weapon**": **CLEE** in Hebrew. According to historical tradition we know that **Shimon** was the strongest of all the sons of Jaacob physically.

The name **Levi** (stone **baréket**; **emerald**) is connected with the word "companion", and the verb stem of this word means "to escort, to lead". The glory of **Levi** is understanding of the Word, systematic, strategic thinking, ability to see the whole picture, not just its separate fragments, ability to teach others, and also to organize them. Also, it is a quality of maximum commitment in this or that ministry. This generation has a glory connected to waging war and also planning it, in a strategic way as well. It is an ability to become a leader in emergency situations, taking on responsibility and leading the battle when others are not able to do it for some reason. Zeal for the Lord and His House, His Family is the distinguishing characteristic of this very generation. All of that is a manifestation of **Din** quality. Together with it, **Levi's** glory has some manifestation of **Hésed** quality, and we see it in the ministry of Aaron's descendants who have become kohens for the entire people.

Levi is an organizer and leader, but it shows especially in emergency situations, when there is a strong outside pressure. In some sense he is the best leader in crisis management. **Levi** is able to fight for the Truth of the Most High, even if it means going against everybody else. He has a very strong core through his ability of maximum commitment to the Almighty, and one of the



strongest potentials to concentrate on what he's doing. The camp of **Levi** has been in the center of Israel during their time in the wilderness; it means that **Levi** had rather stable relationships with all of the tribes and he can be a "link" for others. One of his weaknesses during a certain stage of growth is some susceptibility to influence of the "older ones", first of all in the emotional sphere, as we can see in their revenge for **Dinah**, when he followed his brother's emotions and overstepped the lines of righteous vengeance. There are also other dangerous moments which we observe in the examples of **Korah**, and also Aaron's sons **Nadav** and **Avihu**.

Name **Judah** is connected to the stone **nófeh**. It could have been a **heavenly-blue topaz** as a manifestation of **Hesed** quality, or a **red-brown carbuncle**, as manifestation of **Din** quality: historical tradition speaks about these two possible variants, which were recorded during the whole Israel period. His name is connected to gratitude and praise. The glory of this generation is such that just like the "**Shimon** generation" he has an ability to understand many things of the spiritual world, realizing and experiencing Heavenly things more than others. The representatives of this generation are able to take on responsibility for the entire people, to be both systematic and creative and spontaneous, especially in praise and worship. It is their main facet of **Hésed** quality manifestation. More than almost everyone else, they are able to break through and by doing that, to ascend into high spiritual realms to understand the situation and to wage a successful warfare. They have the potential to concentrate and increase necessary glory to break through an enemy's defence and to inflict quick and powerful defeat in a short period of time. They can be creative in waging war; and it is already a manifestation of **Din** quality.

Judah has a gift of management, but it is more connected to government, public administration where leadership and personal vision is important. He is able to use out-of-the-box solutions and oppose the opinion of the crowd. **Judah** has great potential to wage war, also with an outnumbering enemy. He has a gift for strategic vision of the situation, just as **Levi** does, and leaders of these two tribes had maximum impact on government and management of the entire Israel.

Despite this or that manifestation of glory is unique, it has been "duplicated" to some degree in the glory of other generations. For example, an ability to teach shows not only in the third generation, presented by the tribe of **Levi**, but also in the generation, presented by **Issachar**. Those born in that generation also have an ability to teach, but their specifics and facet in teaching are different. They are usually professionals in expanding and analyzing what has already been revealed, understanding different details and nuances; while those born in the third generation have a greater measure of revelation and understanding of the new things, "untrodten" by others yet, discerning many things from a strategic, global point of view. Through interaction with the glory of the second generation (union of **Shimon** and **Levi**) this quality is strongly enhanced.

Another example. The greatest gift of managing and governing in the peaceful time, so to say, was in the eleventh generation, symbolized by the tribe of **Joseph** (stone **shohám**; probably **onyx**). The glory of **Joseph** spread not only in the entire territory of Egypt but the whole Middle East and part of Africa; it also reached our time. He can organize everything, being somewhat aside, fixing and correcting things from time to time. **Joseph** has a potential of strong spiritual



core, letting him be without somebody's support for a long while; he also has a gift to see and understand many things in the spiritual realm. "Entrepreneurial affairs organizer", and also "strategic organizer" - these are two good definitions of his potential.

Generation symbolized by **Zvulún** is a gift of trade, entrepreneurship in the financial sphere. He has a gift to see far, he's always ready and able to risk. He's able to make unordinary actions and to withstand pressure; he's communicative and open for new things. He has a giver's gift, supporting those who serve the Almighty.

Each generation of **Levi**, **Judah**, **Zvulun** and **Joseph** can be an entrepreneur in their life with different degrees of success, for different measures of their gifts and abilities give them this opportunity. However, those, who were born in the generation symbolized by **Zvulun** have maximum effect in this area. It is their thing. The second place is taken by the one presented by **Joseph**; and **Levi** and **Judah** are in the third place. For them it can be temporary, ad-hoc things during certain stages of life.

About **Dan** it is said that he is a **lion cub**, **GUR** in Hebrew, and about **Judah**, that he is a **lion** (**ARYE**) and a **great lion** (**LAVI**) (**Gen.49:5**). The representatives of these two tribes were appointed by the Most High to build **Mishkán**, which is an image of our world in miniature. **Judah**, with all his spontaneity in worship and praise, was rather more substantial, "systematic" and able to take upon himself the responsibility for the entire Israel. **Dan** was more creative in life, more easy going than others, and able to communicate outside his usual circle, like **Judah**: example of judge **Shimshon** (**Samson**) reveals it best of all. **Shimshon** tore off the gates, launched "fire" foxes with their tails tied together into an enemy's fields, tore up the lions with ease, and in general won the prize for "The most creative guerrilla warrior". He had a problem with being secluded and anarchic, and also with a tendency to worship idols, if there was nobody near to correct his ways in time.

David, who was from the tribe of **Judah**, had a potential to oppose **Nephilim-Rephaim**, and to wage wars with consistency. And **Shimshon** from the tribe of **Dan** got supernatural strength depending on the situation, when the Spirit of the Most High came down upon him in emergency cases. Those were different manifestations of glory connected to the supernatural courage and strength, in spite of the fact that it was sometimes intertwined and similar.

Covenants of glory

The matter of uniqueness and full realization of one's calling didn't end with that. We all know such a notion as a Covenant. At a certain level of development, persons from different generations made covenants and unions with each other in the course of their ministry and interaction, which called for some exchange of glory that each one had. To be exact, the matter wasn't in the exchange itself, i.e. giving and taking; each person entering such a special covenant opened the access to that fullness of glory that he or she had in a certain way. As if we compare each of us with a well or a vessel filled with the corresponding glory of the Almighty, and through this "Covenant of glory" each opened an access for another to get this glory, to enter and act in it. In peaceful times it was a regular, steady process. But when the opposition and then war began,



these covenants started to increase to strengthen the quality action of glory, effective in many of its facets.

Many faithful from those three Heavenly generations, symbolized by **Shimon**, **Levi** and **Judah** were connected to each other with those personal and group covenants. These aspects have prophetic reflection in the Scriptures and Israel history. For example, those ministers who have become kohens or priests were descendants of Aaron. That is, they definitely had **Levi's** blood in them. But maybe some of you recall that Aaron's wife was a sister of the head of the tribe of **Judah** - **Nahshon Aminadav**. Therefore, all descendants of Aaron had both **Levi** and **Judah's** blood. By the way, both **Judah** and **Levi's** blood flowed through Yeshua the Messiah's veins. Remember, that Yeshua's mother **Miriam**, was a cousin sister of **Elisheva**, who was from a family of a priest and has been a wife to priest **Zacharia**. So Yeshua's words "**Zeal for Your house has eaten Me up**" show the quality of the third generation symbolized by **Levi**.

"**Shimon and Levi are brothers...**": first of all, it is a covenant of faithfulness and helping each other, then it speaks about their weapon, which is connected to the covenant of waging war. Part of the Heavenly from the second and third generations had personal covenants also related to war. **Shimon** was in certain sense symbolizing the "defence minister", and **Levi** - the "Chief of defence". **Shimon** brought **Levi's** ability to hear and see many things in the spiritual realm to the maximum level by establishing and defining different hidden connection, and also greatly increasing military abilities and mastery of his brother, while **Levi** increased **Shimon's** ability of "technical", systematic planning, ability to teach, and also having right understanding of what he heard and saw. Perhaps, not all of you know that when the remainder of the tribe of **Shimon** came into their place of the Promise land, many of the men of this tribe have become teachers of Torah for children, going to minister in all tribes of Israel. They have done it according to the revelation from above to redeem the deeds of their fathers in the wilderness, when the "Shimons" have become the main tribe to go into fornication and idolatry, doing a bad favor to the entire people of Israel. This ability to teach came to them through their covenant with **Levi**, who was a pro in that.

Shimon has a developed ability to HEAR and SEE, while **Levi** has a special ability to UNDERSTAND and TEACH. Therefore their covenant in the connection of their glory has an important meaning to all. Connection of those generations' representatives' glory, based on **Levi's** glory, gives maximum effect to the teachers' ministry in the Body of Yeshua. Also, this mixture of glory, increased by the second generation's glory, symbolized by **Judah**, is connected to maximum effectiveness of the prophetic ministry, first of all, in strategic understanding and planning of war.

When **Judah** as the foreword tribe went to seize the Promised land, he offered **Shimon** to "divide the lot" with him, i.e., to enter into a war covenant. The glory of **Shimon** "strengthened" **Judah** both in **Din** quality, and in his ability to "hear", and the glory of **Judah** "stabilized" **Shimon**, also increasing his ability not only to hear, but to have correct understanding of many Heavenly things without leaning into emotions and selfishness in their interpretation.

I can also add another episode with two brothers **Issachar** and **Zvulun**, who were born one after the other from the same mom - Leah. They were friends and their lots in Israel were side by



side. In both prophecies about these tribes they go together. Historical tradition tells us that there was a very tight cooperation between these two tribes. The tribe of **Issachar** was known by their teachers of Torah, which it sent for education and support into the tribe of **Zvulun**. And the tribe of **Zvulun** was known for its entrepreneurial trading activity, giving financial support to his brothers from the tribe of **Issachar**.

It is a very concise explanation, while this topic is very big. Here we have to notice not only the prophecies themselves, as we see as the foundation: **Gen.49** and **Deut.33**, but also other important things like who was standing where in the camp when Israel moved through the wilderness. It is important, which tribes were near to which in Erets Israel, and many other aspects. All of that is the foundation, basis, so to say, which helps to understand and get corresponding revelations from the Spirit of Holiness when we pray, ask and meditate on that.

Thus, a short summary. Each generation had a first fruit of their own special glory of the Heavenly Father, in which everyone was born, and the fullness of this glory in all of its manifestations was to be attained during eternity. The expansion of glory, if we can use this word, was made based on personal and group covenants, when the representatives of different generations opened “access” to the glory that they had, to some degree. Every person was like some “spiritual well” from which another person, having a special Covenant with them, could draw his or her special glory. Parents and children had a special Covenant with each other, and it was the parents who first helped their children to enter the understanding and experience of glory. Through that special Covenant, the glory of parents increased their children's development in glory, giving them certain impuls, and this was their inheritance from their parents.

Husband and Wife - Eternal partners - were the first who opened maximum access to each other's glory they both personally had, and it was an instrument of mutual enrichment of glory and growth in it, in spite of the fact that both of them were of the same generation and clan. The glory of Husband and Wife has different aspects and characteristics, therefore “knowing each other” initially meant this aspect as well. When you all return home, you will remember :).

While reading this text some of you might have felt uneasy, thinking that “the Heavenly” are some kind of “elite” and the others are somewhat “second sort”, and things like that. But that's not true at all. The Heavenly and the Earthly are both brothers and sisters - children of the Heavenly Father, only the Heavenly are older, that's why they have more experience and responsibility. Just as it is said in the Scriptures that the Body of Yeshua consists of “believers from the Jews” and “believers from the nations”. And it is said that “salvation is first for the Jew, then for the Ellinite”. Those who were the Heavenly suffered the greatest defeat in their ranks, while they had the main responsibility for what has happened. That's why it is written that Israel had to take a double load for their sins: **Is.40:2**. That is a principle: who has been given much, will be asked of more. The firstborn had a double portion both of the blessing and of the responsibility, with all the ensuing consequences. That's why the Heavenly sons and daughters had more harsh conditions of their spiritual quarantine than the Earthly sons and daughters. Besides, the glory of the Earthly had their own specifics and some unique aspects depending on the world they were born in; it was connected both with **Hésed** and **Din** facets, when they started to manifest in the opposition moment.



Forty two “generations of times”

There is one Scripture passage in the very beginning of the first chapter of the **Gospel according to Matthew**, that lists all the generations that were from Adam to David and from David to Jeconiah (**Jehoyakin** - Heb.), about the time when Jews were carried away to Babylon, and also from Jeconiah to Yeshua: **Mtt.1:1-17**. 14 generations in every time period, all in all - 42. I think many of you have encountered this number a lot of times in the Scriptures. On the way from Egypt to the Promised land Israel has camped 42 times. After the people had seized the Promised land, Levites were given 42 cities. Before Yeshua the Messiah returns there will be 1260 days or 42 months of Tribulations. There are also other verses connected to the number 42, all of them without exception more or less related to the topic of two Heavenly generations, revealing this issue from different sides.

Some may ask, what was the situation with glory of the Earthly children of the Almighty? Well, almost the same way as with the Heavenly, while both are the children of one Father, and the principle is the same for all. The glory, represented by 12 stones in the High Priest's **Hóshen**, and defining the characteristics of 12 “brotherly generations”, was some general pattern, principle, notwithstanding the “geography” of its realizations, so to say. Only with the Heavenly these processes started earlier, therefore many talents were developed in a greater degree in them than in the others. We can see a certain prophetic hint in the Scriptures, when we read that not only Jaacob had 12 sons, but Ishmael as well; he wasn't the firstborn, but he was Abraham's son nonetheless.

Gen.17²⁰ *And as for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. He shall beget twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation.*

Gen.25¹⁶ *These were the sons of Ishmael and these were their names, by their towns and their settlements, twelve princes according to their nations.*

Where is number “42” used?

First of all, it's 42 camps in the wilderness that Israelites had before they entered into their Promised land. These camps are like some resting places, “breaks”, as life periods during which different events in the life of the Almighty's people took place. When they entered the Promised land, the Levites were given 42 cities for living; together with six unconditional cities of refuge it has become 48 cities. The difference was that anyone, who tried to run into the city of refuge, could ask for refuge in those 42 cities, but here the whole community who lived there had to decide. If there were no objections, this person could dwell in this city and live there like everybody else, taking upon himself a part of common burden and responsibility.

Numbers 35⁶ *Now among the cities which you will give to the Levites you shall appoint six cities of refuge, to which a manslayer may flee. And to these you shall add forty-two cities...*

Here we can see a hint to this very mercy that triumphs over judgement: there is Father's mercy in those righteous judgements which allows to return to the right way when the heart is right before Him.



Forty two years was the age of the son of the slain king Shaul, Ishbosheth, before he was killed.

2 Sam.2 ¹⁰ *Ishbosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned for two years.*

Here we see a clue that the descendant of an unrighteous king was allowed to live 42 years, and this was some kind of prophetic limit, a line crossing which the wickedness should be stopped, whoever was the origin of it. This number is like some kind of prophetic limitation of the spreading of evil, and the damage that comes from it.

There was also an episode when two female bears mauled forty two youths after prophet **Elisha** cursed them.

2 Kings 2 ²⁴ *So he turned around and looked at them, and pronounced a curse on them in the name of Yahweh. And two female bears came out of the woods and mauled forty-two of the youths.*

I want to specify that due to the characteristics of this Hebrew word and also the context of events that occurred in that place where the prophet was passing by, these were not just some children, but young people, probably long past full legal age. The previous verse says that persons called "**katán**" in Hebrew came out of the city; this word means **smaller, yonger, not important**. It applies not only to their age but to other aspects as well, like their social status. **Verse 24** uses the word "**yeladim**", plural form of the word "**yeled**", which in Hebrew can denote: **a boy, a child, youth and young man**; this word encompasses a very wide age spectrum from 5 to 25 depending on the context. This land had bad water, so some local blockheads had a "start-up", taking water from another city and selling by triple price. After the prophet brought healing to the water springs, these "businessmen" lost their business, and they were very angry about it. They didn't dare to touch the prophet and inflict some physical damage on him, but they couldn't stop their evil tongues, for from the fullness of their heart their mouths spoke. We see that it was after the river outlet was healed, these sad events occurred several verses later. It is what the historical tradition tells us, and the context of the Scripture confirms it. This Scripture passage is closely connected to the ministry of two prophets from **Revelation, chapter 11**, through whom the fire to destroy the enemies is going to be released during the 42 months of the Tribulation.

King **Jehu** killed forty two brothers of the king **Ahaziah** during the events when **Jezebel** as the symbol of Babylon was destroyed:

2 Kings 10 ¹³ *Jehu met with the brothers of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, "Who are you?" So they answered, "We are the brothers of Ahaziah; we have come down to greet the sons of the king and the sons of the queen mother."* ¹⁴ *And he said, "Take them alive!" So they took them alive, and killed them at the well of Beth Eked, forty-two men; and he left none of them.*

Here we can see a hint that those who associate with the evildoers can be hit by the hand of the Almighty, when the time of His judgements over the system of Babylon and everything connected to it comes. Prophetically it can show us that all 42 generations faced different degrees of judgement, while they were connected to evildoing in one way or another.



Also, number “42” is mentioned in relation to the times of last “Great tribulation”:

Rev.11² But leave out the court which is outside the temple, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the Gentiles. And they will tread the holy city underfoot for forty-two months.

Rev.13⁵ And he was given a mouth speaking great [seduction] and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.

Here we see that the power of the beast spread not further than “42”: in this specific passage it was months, and prophetically it is time generations.

Even in the quick analysis of these main Scripture passages related to the number under discussion we can see that it talks about rather sad times in the wilderness, about purification and judgements of the Most High. It is fully corresponding to the period we started this section with: ***Mtt.1:1-17***. It is connected to the difficult time of Israel people’s formation, their settlement, going out of slavery, fighting for their Promised land, sin of idolatry, judgements, repentance, return to their land and coming of the promised Messiah.

Prophetically it tells us of the entire period of birth of the first sons of the Almighty, their development, formation of the Heavenly generations, their ministry in these 70 worlds, beginning of sin, opposition, war, etc. According to this prophetic pattern we see in this passage - ***Mtt.1:1-17***, we can divide the history of what has been BEFORE the start of the Testing Ground and Earth’s restoration as one of the worlds into **three relative periods**.

Three periods

Israel’s history is a prophetic reflection of the life of all Heavenly generations. Let’s direct our attention to the time when Jaacob-Israel and his descendants “came down to Egypt”. Starting with Abraham who prophetically represents the first Heavenly time generation, Jaacob-Israel is the third generation, and his sons are the fourth generation. It was in the time when the fourth generation was in their relatively “mature spiritual age”, and the fifth generation was born, this “descend into the worlds” happened. By this moment enormous time has already passed according to our time measure, and the establishing of worlds, which was prophetically depicted in the **1st chapter of Bereshit**, happened after this “descent”. It is one of the main facets of understanding, related to the time of the beginning of this “mission trip” as a ministry entrusted to them by the Heavenly Father. Important moment for understanding things that happened before is the division of this whole history into **three main relative periods**, as we said earlier.

First period is the birth of the sons of the Almighty, appearance of the Eternal female partners, development, spiritual and qualitative growth till an appointed moment. This period took 14 relative time generations, which is prophetically reflected by those born from Abraham through David. It was during David’s time that the Kingdom of Israel was united. It was a “peak”, so to say, of the beginning of the “royal reign”, when Heavenly sons and daughters under Father’s guidance participated in formation of the worlds, to which they have been sent. It was a time when the virus of sin has not yet vividly manifested, developing in the hidden depths. It was during this period when the virus of sin originated, and “perfectness” of the fallen cherub was damaged, and he started to plan, scheme and lead his “under-the-carpet” battles.



Creation of Earth as some primary foundation in the form of an “earth construction” has happened in some time after first sons were born in all 12 brotherly generations. During a rather long time there were processes of initial establishment and preparation of the “earth’s foundation”, and all children of the Almighty watched this process from aside. They’ve seen the Sheol being set in place, forming of the land and water space, and defining certain borders and limits, rules and laws of physics.

Their descent into the worlds happened prophetically in the time correlated to the period when Jaacob with his children and grandchildren came down to Egypt. That is, this was the time of mature age of the fourth generation from Abraham, when the fifth generation was about to reach maturity. At that moment the Earth in its physical foundation was at the level of the “second divine day” prophetically, according to the **2nd chapter of Bereshit**.

Heavenly sons and daughters “came down” to the Earthly worlds almost at the beginning of the “third day”, when the plants, i.e., flora started to grow. They were learning by doing, while it is the most effective form of education. It was during this stage that the fallen cherub tried to slowly emphasize the attention on the creation, diminishing the movement in the glory of the Almighty and in the fruits of His Spirit.

About two and a half centuries have passed from the moment of their “descent to Egypt” and till the moment of Israel’s entering the Promised land. According to the earth measure, it took time of several generations. About the time of the ninth and tenth generation Israel entered the Promised land. Aaron, being 123 years old, died before the very entrance into that land. He already had grandchildren and great grandchildren by then. Together with Moshe, Aaron was the seventh generation from Abraham. That is, about the time of the tenth generation of all Israelites they entered their Promised land.

So, the first prophetic period from Abraham to David, which included 14 time generations, is a prophetic period when Heavenly sons and daughters grew in their talents, in fruits of the Spirit, multiplied in number, learned to rule and act in the glory given to them, cooperating with each other. The parents saw all their descendants, had communication with them, shared their wisdom, growing in their glory and helping their kids and other descendants to grow in the glory which was given to them. When the fifth time generation appeared, the Heavenly “went down” to the worlds, when they started to realize the ministry given to them. It started long before first “Adams and Havas” appeared in these worlds. In time of about tenth generation, the Earthly worlds got their first “Adams”.

Promised land according to the Scripture is not just some physical place, but a land where the fruits can grow. Main fruits according to **Deut.8:8** were: **wheat, barley, grapes, figs, pomegranate, oil and honey**. There are several prophetic facets in this list of fruits; one of them we will discuss in the final part, and here we’ll talk about another one, which helps us better understand the matter of periods.

Wheat and barley symbolize two types of souls. Barley, connected to **Pesach**, symbolizes the lack of leaven, maximum obedience to the voice of the Father’s Spirit and His **perfect will**. The wheat on the other hand is connected to **Shavuot** (“Pentecost”), it symbolizes **acceptable will** of



the Almighty, which is not ideal or perfect, but which **doesn't go outside the limits of what is permitted**. During *Shavuot* people brought two leavened halas, with leaven being a symbol of sin which was not completely removed. Because of sin the glory cannot enter in completely, but is like a light version of itself on the outside. Like anointing on king Shaul, of whom it was said that "he is also among the prophets". Yeshua, on the other hand, is supposed "**to baptize with the Spirit of Holiness and fire**". The Spirit of Holiness plays the role of anesthesia, and the fire is necessary to burn out the leaven inside, to make us "more unleavened". The wheat has good grain, but the peel is hard, speaking about a hard character that needs to be processed. Five other fruits symbolize different spheres where these two types of grains are manifested, symbolizing the souls of the children of the Most High.

So, barley and wheat symbolize good grains of the children's souls. Barley is the best will, and the wheat is an acceptable one, but not violating the will of the Father. Generally speaking, the Promised land prophetically is a place where the souls of the Almighty's children are growing and developing. They learn to move within the framework of freedoms given to them, following certain rules and observing limits, growing in the fruits of the Spirit of Holiness and the glory of the Most High. That's why the souls of the Earthly sons and daughters are the main goal in the Promised land: their appearance, quality and spiritual growth and then quantitative multiplication. Growing in the fruits of the Spirit and in the glory of the Heavenly children is also a goal, but it is a secondary one.

It was hard to have harvest in the wilderness, therefore entering into the Promised land and sowing seeds for the first time after the lots were divided symbolizes the appearance of first souls of the Earthly children of the Almighty. That is, the first harvest of crops in about tenth generation starting from Abraham, is the prophetic reflection of the appearance of the first Earthly "Adams" in each of the 70 worlds.

The process of development and growth of the Earthly children of the Almighty moved with increasing pace, and by the ending time of the **first relative period**, lasting 14 Heavenly time generations, the number of inhabitants in every Earthly world greatly outnumbered all the Heavenly ones. The reasonable question is, why?

One of the reasons for a more intensive development and quantitative growth of the Earthly children of the Almighty was that the Most High set the highest standards for His Heavenly sons and daughters. As for His Earthly children, He gave them not only more of some "individual space", but also an opportunity to move at their own speed of development, showing a definite "Heavenly standard" through His Heavenly children, but not forcing them to follow it 100%. The Heavens had higher requirements from the very start. They were supposed to become ministers in their Father's House, therefore they had much more time to transform their souls through inner processes, than His Earthly children.

Prophetically, Israel has become a reflection of the Heavenly in this matter. Here, in this world demands for Israel were always higher, while they were supposed to become "priests for all nations". The Most High set maximum standards for Israel, and all of the rest were offered to pass some minimal "beginner's bar", and only then to move towards the maximum through personal



relationships with Him. We can see the reflection of this model in what is called “**The First apostolic, messianic assembly**”:

Acts 15¹⁹ Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from among the peoples (ethnoses) who are turning to the Most High,²⁰ but that we write to them to abstain from things polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from things strangled, and from blood (both as food and as murder). [not to do to others what you don't wish for yourself - that part is absent in the earlier scrolls].²¹ For [the law of] Moses has had throughout many generations those who preach him in every city, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath”.

Here we can see that for those accepting Yeshua as Messiah from other nations didn't have the maximum standard immediately set for them, as the people of Israel did; they had some “beginning minimum level”, through which they defined the limits of the acceptable will of God. After that it is said that the Scriptures have been read every Shabbath everywhere, therefore, those who wanted to learn the perfect will of the Father had an opportunity to learn it and move in it. That is not going to be like some high standard imposed from above as an order, but some standard that one wishes to attain through one's own desire and personal relationships with the Most High.

As I've already mentioned, each world was allowed to have its own pace of development within the appointed limits. The “speed and quality” balance has become a factor defining the growth in volumes of the Almighty's Earthly children in different Earthly worlds. That's why their development speed was different, so in a short amount of time they started to surpass the Heavenly in numbers. By the time of the fourteenth time generation of the Heavenly, the number of the Earthly children of the Most High in each of the Earthly worlds has exceeded the number of the Heavenly sons and daughters.

Second period is the beginning of the visible manifestation of sin, its active development, expansion and the start of apostasy and its climax. It was in this period, almost in the very beginning of it, that the prophetic opposition between the House of Judah and the House of Israel started. Appearance of two Houses, two Kingdoms has become a result of division caused by sin. In times of David, in spite of the kingdom being at its highest, its expansion and establishment, the virus of sin already acted seriously, and in the time of his son **Shlomó (Solomon)** idolatry events occurred that brought the division of people into two opposing camps.

The start of the second period is the beginning of the Earthly sons and daughters' entrance into their full power in all of the 70 worlds, and therefore, a more serious participation in management of their worlds. Those Heavenly sons and daughters born “First” in their brotherly generations were older than their “First” Earthly brothers and sisters by the margin of 10 time generations. Do you imagine the length of the time margin between them? The “First” Heavenly and Earthly children had a great difference in experience, wisdom, and glory in all of its manifestations. That's why they had a corresponding measure of responsibility and consequences... In the process of eternity it was supposed to even up, but sin manifested and started to act in the most dangerous time, leading to corresponding results.



From the point of view of the fallen cherub, it was the best time to create maximum possible contradictions at all levels of relationships. It was a moment of highest growth in establishing and development of the Heavenly Kingdom, and also some peak in the process of intensive growth, forming and development of the Earthly children of the Almighty in 70 worlds.

It was a time when certain events happened, that were idolatry as such. The virus of sin that had been launched and started to ripen in the second half of the first period has started to visibly manifest itself. An imbalance and deviation from knowing of the Creator took place, and they crossed the acceptable lines. It manifested in the fact that their “special opinion” crossed the line of “difference of opinions” and stopped being just an “opinion”; it grew into a stable position, opposing itself to the main plan and direction of development of King's children and His whole creation in general. It was in the beginning of this second period that this “alternative opinion” got a form of an “alternative group”, which first of all included the nine Keepers, who were of the “First” in the first brotherly generation, i.e., among the oldest and most authoritative.

Then the opposition between sons having maximum power given to them increased, gradually growing into separation and isolation from each other. It was the hardest period, leading to corresponding division and formation of new values. Further on it led to opposition, conflicts, and everything related to that, including the following war. We are going to cover this matter in the following parts.

At a certain moment in the beginning of this period the virus of sin has manifested visibly, as a leprosy shows on a body, after it had been ripening somewhere inside of it for a long while. In ancient Israel kohens have identified the disease of leprosy surfacing on a body in a visible form, after which those who were sick were sent outside the camp. Very similar to those prophetic actions, the leprosy of sin had surfaced in a part of the Almighty's children. As a result, the Heavens were purified after some opposition, and all rebels were cast outside the Heavenly realm. Then they fortified in those worlds, which were under control of leaders sympathizing them in their values and their view of the situation:

Dvarim 29²⁸ And Yahweh uprooted them from their land in anger, in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.’ (fig.meaning - as in Yom Kippur).

Following the open rebels, the access to Heavens was closed for those, who in their missions in the Earthly worlds committed some bad actions, weren't consistent in the Truth, or got any damage in their hearts or minds because of the sin virus, or who haven't decided whose side they were on.

The first opposition between the faithful and the “alternatives”, who were later called “fallen”, happened in the beginning of this period. It was like the first armed conflict between the South and the North Kingdom, which happened during the life of **Rovoam**, son of **Shlomó (Solomon)**, with **Jerovoam** becoming the king over the departed territory.

Take notice that both **Jerovoam**, head of the Northern Kingdom of Israel, and **Rovoam**, king of the Southern Kingdom, had different measures of the virus of sin. **Jerovoam** personally set a calf in the land of **Ephraim**, working to discourage the Israelites of the ten tribes from going to



Jerusalem and the Temple three times a year, as the Torah commanded all men to do. Just as THEN, when the group of Keepers of the number of worlds, whose prophetic image was **Jerovoam** himself, tried in fact to separate those under their power from the Kingdom of Heavens, and from the position of the faithful in general.

We also have to remember that **Ruven** was disqualified for defiling the bed of his father by sleeping with a maidservant, who was in fact his father's wife. That is, **Ruven** infringed upon something that didn't belong to him, upon something that was solely his father's area of possession. It was similar to what the "First" of the first brotherly generation did, having been given the maximum authority and still infringing upon something that was the sole competence of the Heavenly Father, and was first of all related to the authority over His other children. The entire **82nd Psalm** talks about that. Being at the top of the authority entrusted to them, they were first to fall into the enemy's temptation. **Ruven** was not disowned completely, but only "disqualified" being divested of his Firstborn status. If we analyze **Rovoam**, during whose reign the division and the following opposition happened, we'll see that in spite of the fact that he kept some basic principles, he was also majorly affected by the virus of sin. He increased the tax burden for ordinary Israelites, was disrespectful towards the elders, and was very conceited and defiant. He reaped the harvest that his father **Shlomo** sowed. Mostly all of the first brotherly generation were infected by the virus of sin to a significant degree. Some tried to be faithful, some kept neutral position, but in time their actions started to witness against them.

Instead of those 70 "First" from the first generation, who were Keepers in their worlds, the Heavenly Father raised the "First" from second, third and fourth generations of the Heavenly sons for the time of this entire opposition. They were chosen for that, and they got corresponding rights, taking charge of the faithful in THAT war. He gave them the status of "the Ones Standing before God" for their Earthly worlds, and prepared them for the forthcoming opposition when it was in its initial stage. Through them the Heavenly Father organized the faithful to oppose the fallen in the realms of Heavens and also in all of the 70 worlds. They didn't simply substitute the "First" from the first brotherly generation, they were given authority as those responsible for their worlds during the time of the opposition until sin is defeated and destroyed. They were raised, trained and released as leaders for all of the phases of this war period. They got the necessary authority and level of glory, which the "First" had being the "Keepers" of their worlds. Those of the "First" who kept being loyal to the Most High, and who were appointed to govern in the peaceful time started to coordinate their actions with "the Ones Standing before God", who had a primary right to make all decisions concerning military actions. Glory manifested in **Din** quality was released for them at the highest level. But it didn't come to them instantly. They were constantly growing in that, training and releasing their teams to the sphere of opposition, together with everybody else whom they prepared for waging war. At the end of the first period they were called as "the Ones Standing before God", started their training, and they were revealed for everybody to see during the very start of the **second period**.

The second period is connected to casting out the fallen from the realms of Heavens, and the ensuing establishment of their value and relationship systems in the worlds that were mostly and fully under their control. Their system was not based on glory of the Almighty and the fruits of



His Spirit, but on the basis of creation and concentrating on one's personal ego. It took a rather long time for them to establish this system, which coincided with active separation. With that, the majority of inhabitants tried to keep neutral positions as long as it was possible for them. All of that was related to setting new borders and other limitations in all of the Earthly worlds, which was a result of isolation of two polar positions. **"Isolation and division"** is the key definition of the major part of the second time period.

When the fallen have established their system (we'll discuss it later) in those worlds that were under them, there were those faithful and those neutral who rejected it with all its "charms". They have used their right of choice, expressing their wish to leave everything as it has used to be. When they realized it was impossible in the worlds they used to live, they wished to leave them, or those parts of them that were under dominion of the fallen. However, they were prevented from doing that based on different excuses. Then, to guarantee their right of choice in terms of justice, the faithful decided on the evacuation. Israel's Exodus from Egypt has become a prophetic reflection of those events. After the fallen blocked these attempts, the war started. It hasn't been all encompassing yet, there were only local battles at first, on those territories where such situations have arisen. The fallen usually used many reasonable fallen creatures in those battles against the faithful. These beings were significantly transformed during their time of defection, gradually turning from perfect creations of the Almighty into tools of violence, cruelty and murder.

It was a time when Heavens were purified, many of the Heavenly were in the Earthly worlds at that time in different unsettling states as "between Heavens and Earth". They couldn't return back already, while they still haven't decided on their position, and they've done many things that weren't righteous at all. And they often had difficulty with staying, while it wasn't safe anymore because of the processes that have been started by the fallen cherub who hated the Heavenly, for they were the ones who cast him down from Heavens. Hatred towards Israel is an echo of his hatred towards all the Heavenly, who didn't fall into temptation and didn't side with him.

Starting with this point and till the end of the whole **second relative period**, there were constant local battles, and the mutual fight for the souls of those who haven't decided yet. Towards the end of this period there happened a maximum deviation from the perfect ways, which was very strong due to diminished glory of the Almighty in those places where it happened. Loss of the manifested glory, as we can see in the book of prophet *Ezekiel*, and the ensuing destruction of the First Temple brought the capture of many into slavery. It has become a prophetic reflection of how it was THEN, in the end of this period. It was some climax of dissention through maximum action of the virus of sin coupled with the power of defilement from death through ongoing conflicts and wars. Battles have gradually started not only between the fallen and the faithful, but also among the fallen themselves and many others, who had different degrees of autonomy and uncertainty. The diminishing and loss of glory through growth of sin led to the fact that the manifested glory was quenched in the lives of those who started to live accordingly. It was expressed not only through common degradation, but also through diminishing of supernatural abilities which the fallen tried to compensate mostly by different "high technology tools". Besides, diminishing of glory led to the fact that Eternal partners, who



have begun to deviate from the perfect ways and, therefore, from the heart of the Father and His Spirit, began to lose their opportunity to join into one glorified body as Husband and Wife. That caused a great stress to many, and further hardening of their hearts; while for some it has become a lesson, helping them to turn back to the righteous ways. At the next step of ongoing degradation, they started to lose the ability to bear children, while children, as it is written, are a “gift from the Almighty”. Starting with a certain point the Heavenly Father could not let the souls to be born in those cases, where they were predestined for destruction through their parent’s wickedness. It is a separate topic and we are going to talk about it in detail further on.

This period is the beginning and end of destruction of Israel state as a whole and its dispersion till the appointed time. It was a period of maximum strengthening of sin leading to the fact that the voice of the Spirit of Holiness has been stifled to the maximum extent in spite of occasional “splashes” of purification.

There have been a number of big battles in the end of this relative period that brought defeat to the fallen at all battle fronts, but didn’t result in destruction of sin itself. As some once said, **“they have yielded but were not totally subdued”**. Sin led to Israelites’ dispersion over the entire earth, and prophetically - of the Heavenly over all 70 worlds, where they either tried to be “as everybody else”, or isolated from the others, living in small groups and settlements. With all of that, only the Chief Firstborn - Yeshua, the Son of the Most High, could redeem them and bring them back to their Heavenly Home, reconciling them with the Father. But it took a long time for that moment to come...

Some time ago the Almighty gave me a revelation, saying that when the conflict has already reached the armed resistance phase and almost grew into a Civil war, a lot of faithful made a pact they won’t conceive and give birth to children, so they wouldn’t catch the virus of sin, and it wouldn’t bring their children to dissent and fall later on. First of all, it was a pact between those who took active part in the opposition to the fallen in the Earthly worlds after the Heavens have been purified. We can see a hint to that in the situation when Cain sinned and was banished, and Adam and Hava didn’t have children for a long while, until they got **Shet**. Tradition tells us the reason for that was Adam and Hava’s mourning of what happened with their sons. A second hint we see in the Scriptures is the example of the **Levi’s** tribe. We remember that sons of **Levi** responded to **Moshe’s** call, and showed their zeal for the Most High, destroying the rebels who led Israel into sin with the calf. If we recall the census of that time, there was a lesser number of **Levites** than members of any other tribe. For example, there were 22 thousand men from ONE MONTH old and up, that is till the old age. If we imagine how many people there were from 20 to 60 years, as those able to fight, they were four times lesser in number, considering that families had about two to five boys of preinduction age, so to say. In other tribes there were more men able to fight, i.e., 20 years and older: in the least numerous tribe of **Benjamin** there were 35400, and in the most numerous tribe of **Judah** there were even 74600.

Third period. According to **Mtt.1:11-16**, it starts with the people going into captivity to Babylon during the reign of **Jehoniah**. After that those in captivity started to rethink certain things, make **tshuvá** (repentance and return), with the following return of part of the Jews into their land. As we know, only a small portion of the Jews has returned to **Eretz Israel**, and the



major part of them has been stuck in Babylon and other places of their captivity and “dispersion”. This period in the history of Israel is connected to a gradual, partial restoration, but until Yeshua’s coming they have never become fully independent.

After the fallen suffered a major defeat, there came a rather long time of “breather”. A process of reflection on what has happened and restoration of relationships between a part of the children of the Almighty with their Father happened. During this entire **relative third period** there was a fight for the souls of many King’s sons and daughters, who have stumbled to some degree, got confused and have done something that was prophetically reflected by idolatry here on Earth. As a result of what has happened, there appeared a lot of other manifestations of sin, which on the one hand aggravated everything, and on the other hand **“uncovered deep things out of darkness” (Job 12:22)**, showing the true identity of the sin itself and of all manipulations related to it.

Many of the fallen retreated and hid themselves after their defeat. In a while they started to recover and make plans to take revenge. Until sin was destroyed, they have always had this opportunity. Gradually, during several time generations they’ve started to regain their strength and restore their lost power and influence.

This period in Israel’s life is a time of four Empires, which are described in Nebuchadnezzar’s dream and interpreted by Daniel. It has become a time when the Heavenly’s influence grew weaker, and the influence of the Earthly grew stronger. Step by step and without much resistance, the fallen of the Heavenly gained control over those who hadn’t sided with the faithful, using all their influence and personal power. After they’ve managed to restore their former might, they made a decision to totally annihilate all the faithful in all of the Earthly worlds, while their system, which they have been establishing and promoting during a relatively long period of time, has appeared to be not competitive with the perfect system that the faithful had. They’ve started consecutive and purposeful preparation for the global battle, deciding to use all their knowledge and power, and if necessary even to cause destruction of many worlds, sacrificing as many lives as needed to achieve their goal.

All those “alternative ideas of more effective development” gradually led to the annihilation plan of all who disagreed with them; as it was prophetically reflected in the story of Cain and Avel, and also in the events of the Great Tribulation before the return of Yeshua the Messiah. The third period, starting with the second third of it or so, has become a row of conflicts and wars in all of the 70 worlds, which finally led to decisive battle in the very end, described in **Gen.1:2**. The Armageddon which is going to take place after the days of the Great Tribulation, is a prophetic reflection of THAT “Armageddon”, which has become a final part of the Great War of the Worlds. Global battle between the fallen and the faithful led to destruction and devastation of many worlds, and also to damage of **spatio-temporal fabric**, leading to multiple fracture processes, and bringing about what we see in **Gen.1:2**, when **“the whole earth has become foremeless, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep”**. It was like the final destruction of the Temple that happened in 70 A.D., following plowing up of the Temple mount and complete banishment of Jews out of their Promised land. It was the destruction of the Temple in 70 A.D.



that has become this prophetic symbol, which reflected the total destruction in all of the 70 worlds, described by the prophets:

Is.14⁵ The Lord has broken the staff of the wicked, the scepter (tribe, generation) of the rulers; ⁶ He who struck the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he who ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted and no one hinders.

Is.63⁶ I have trodden down the peoples in My anger, made them drunk in My fury, and poured down their blood to the earth."

Bereshit 1² The earth was/has become ruins (devastated, laid waste), and void (tohu va-bohu); and [because of that] darkness was on the face of the deep. And Ruach Elohim was hovering over the face of the waters.

Jer.4²³ I beheld the earth, and indeed it was devastated and void (tohu va-bohu); and towards the Heavens, they had no light. ²⁴ I beheld the mountains, and indeed they trembled, and all the hills moved back and forth. ²⁵ I beheld, and indeed there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens had fled. ²⁶ I beheld, and indeed the fruitful land was a wilderness, and all its cities were broken down at the presence of Yahweh, by His fierce anger. ²⁷ For thus says Yahweh: "The whole land shall be desolate; yet I will not bring a total destruction.

Prophet **Jeremiah** was shown what was a TOTAL DESTRUCTION, that happened in **Gen.1:2**. Then certain "trials" were held, and decisions were made, and ensuing decrees were announced. Then started a restoration of a part of one of the worlds, which was covered with a dome - **rakiya**, and where everything for what we call the Final Testing Ground was prepared; that is actually our main topic of discussion here. It was the end of the third period. That is, put shortly, without different details, just to see the main line of events.

So, in that passage from **Mtt.1:1-17** we can see three main periods in Israel's life as the nation of the Almighty, from its beginning to the very moment of Yeshua's incarnation in our world. It is a prophetic image of three main epochs in the lives of the Heavenly sons and daughters, from the moment they appeared and to the moment this spiritual quarantine started. Periods from Israel's history are prophetic images of THOSE periods from the history of the Heavenly sons and daughters and the entire creation. The destruction of the Temple in 70 A.D. prophetically corresponds to the end of the period in **Gen.1:2**. **The beginning of the "spiritual quarantine" or the "Testing" corresponds to the restoration of Israel in 1948**, which is prophetically reflected in the Scriptures starting with **Gen.1:3**, and further on in that chapter.

As for understanding the number of children and some relative "time of a generation", it doesn't mean that everyone had the same amount of children and that they were born in some equal periods of time. Time of generations is a very imputed value. In our time there is an understanding that the maximum time of one generation is 120 years, others think it is 70-80 years, and some think it's only about 30 years. I think that in different times it was all true to some degree. Many things are relative, while in different time periods here on earth standards were also different, and people counted using different measures. As I've mentioned above, the intensity of the Earthly children's qualitative increase was higher than that of the Heavenly,



therefore the relative time of one Earthly generation was less than that of the Heavenly. We are going to analyze the issue of time relativity during Adam, Abraham and nowadays in the next parts.

Please, notice that all sons of Jaacob-Israel had their wives, but the number of children was different for each of them. **Dan** had only one son, while **Benjamin** had ten! It is a very great margin, so to say. The number of sons and this whole Jaacob-Israel's sons and daughters' issue is one of the key aspects of the Scriptures, giving us prophetic insights and revealing "prophetic parallels" with all those "events of the ancient past", related to the Heavenly generations.

Dan had only one son, but at the time when they entered their Promised land it was one of the most numerous tribes. The tribe of **Shimon** suffered the greatest damage in the wilderness: there were 59300 people "at the entry", and "at the output" there were only 22300. The tribe of **Levi** was the smallest one, but it has become one of the "elite" in Egypt; however, this status was a result of spiritual leadership, which was received after **Shimon**, the second son after **Ruven**, was also disqualified as the Firstborn. This leadership was kept up till the moment when Yeshua came into our world.

Though **Benjamin** had more children than the rest of his brothers, he was almost completely wiped out because of hardening of the heart. By Father's mercy he was preserved as an individual tribe. The last Heavenly generation, represented by **Benjamin**, has suffered most of all in the "dark ages" of some "inconsistency", which are depicted as the time of Judges in the Scriptures, when "*everyone was acting based on the judgements of one's conscience*". The problems arising between the representatives of this or that tribe were prophetic images and hints to those difficulties that came up between representatives of different Heavenly "brotherly generations" after sin appeared.

"You shall raise up the foundations of many generations..."

I'm going to begin with the fact, that such notion as "*restoration of ruins*" prophetically is an image of "*restoration of ancient clans and generations*". According to the Scripture, a city represents a person, family, clan, people in general and the people of the Almighty in particular. We can see it in the example of the "hero-city" Jerusalem and also other cities as well. Ruins, remains, i.e., destroyed debris of cities and settlements are an image of destroyed clans and generations. Let's read several Scripture passages keeping in mind that the Heavenly Father wishes to restore that which was destroyed, and it is not just old brick dormitories, shattered walls of bird-farms or walls of ancient cities in the jungles of India or South America. Of course, at the first, surface level of understanding it means restoration of cities for Hebrews to live in their Eretz Israel when they return. However, at a deeper level, with Israel itself and everything connected to it being an image of it, we can analyze and understand the will of the Almighty to restore ancient clans and generations of both Heavenly and Earthly children of the King of all kings. Let's see:

Is.44²⁶ Who confirms the word of His servant, and performs the counsel of His messengers; Who says to Jerusalem, 'You shall be inhabited,' to the cities of Judah, 'You shall be built,' and I will raise up her waste places;



I want to quote a verse from **Is.61:4** in original with expanded translation:

Is.61 ⁴ And they shall rebuild (BAHA) the ruins/debris of the old (OLAM) terrible desolations/destructions (SHAMEMot), the First/Firstborn/Chief ones shall raise up/ restore from ruin and renew the cities, desolated/burned out by the scorching drought, terrible desolated, destroyed clans and generations.

“Ruins” is the translation for the Hebrew word:

חֲרָבָה *horba* ruins, desolated place, place which has become a wilderness.

No doubt, our Heavenly Father is the Lord of the Universe, of the worlds and eternity, but “**does the Lord care for oxen?**”, as it is said in one of the Scripture verses.

Is.51 ³ For Yahweh will comfort Zion, He will comfort all her waste places; He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of Yahweh; joy and gladness will be found in it, thanksgiving and the voice of melody.

It speaks directly about **comforting** the ruins of **Zion**. This is one of the very evident clues, while comforting broken bricks and shattered house walls is a rather lowly employment, I want to say, very dull and thankless task... Here’s another verse from the book of the prophet Isaiah in original with expanded translation:

Is.58 ¹² You shall build from the old (olam) waste places/ruins the foundations (mosadi) of many generations and clans, establishing them. And you shall be called the Repairer of the Breaches, the Gaps, the Ways through which the settlement shall be renewed.

“The ruins of eternity” are those clans and generations of sons and daughters of the Most High, who were in grave situations THEN, and who go through restoration, repair of their ways and reconciliation with the Heavenly Father, from Whom they were separated because of their wrong choice, here in this present Testing, in this spiritual quarantine. Here’s an interesting verse of the Scripture which has a very incorrect translation:

Is.46 ⁹ Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is no other;

The original beginning of the verse is very different:

Is.46 ⁹ Remember the First (who was in the very beginning)/Firstborn/Chief ones from eternity, for I am the Most High God, and there is no other Elohim like I am.

In the beginning it is written: **Rishonot meOlam**. Hebrew word **Rishonot** is not an adverb in this case, but an adjective in plural form, and **meOlam** - “from eternity” or “from the worlds”, or both simultaneously. It does talk about the “First” of the Heavenly brotherly generations here.

“Cities of Judah” is an image of ancient Heavenly clans.

Going through the Testing and restoration of relationships with the Heavenly Father is actually the restoration of clans and generations from Eternity: those “brotherly” and “time” generations.

Many things are hidden from us now, but in spite of that, if one wishes, one can see all those images the Almighty has put in His Word. The Spirit of Holiness can quicken this Word, and that



is what He did for me and for many others. He can do it for you too, if you read these words, and also for everyone who wishes to know “how it was in reality”.

Wall of Hope

It was Friday evening, the middle of the Summer 2019, Shabbath has already began when I was talking to my friend and suddenly asked him, if Israel is a reflection of the Heavenly sons and daughters, and the whole story connected to them, does the Heavenly Jerusalem have an analogy to what is considered a Western Wall, or as many call it, the “Wailing Wall”? It was a rhetorical question, but it really stuck in my head, and already later that evening when I was praying I asked the Heavenly Father about it. Continuing to pray in the spirit I almost instantly saw a vision that was an answer to my question, as I understood.

I saw a great wall spreading very far into both ends and also very high upward. It was made of something that looked like polished granite. This wall had a great number of similar rectangular windows, which were big enough so that one could see images of different persons in them; I immediately knew they were sons and daughters of the Heavenly Father who were supposed to come into this world for their Testing Ground. In this vision, when I tried to look at some of those “windows”, even the farthest ones, they immediately came closer. Perhaps, my eyes focused so I could see that it was a picture of one of the sons or daughters of the Most High. All faces were young, and at first I didn’t see anyone who looked older than 27-30 years old, according to our measures. Many faces were like those of people 23-25 years of age. Perhaps, this visible age corresponded to some other “real” “Heavenly” age that could have been much more than that. Anyways, I had such understanding at that moment and also after that, while this vision has appeared many times again.

Near to this wall at different distances from each other I saw individuals or sometimes small groups of two-three people. They were standing there looking at someone’s picture and I managed to notice that they were either looking at it in silence, or praying in a low voice; immediately I got an understanding that they were addressing the Heavenly Father on behalf of those, who were depicted in these windows. I saw three types of such “windows”. The first type was more of a black-white color. Although the pictures of some son or daughter were in color, the “window” in general looked black and white. The second type of “windows” glowed in a warm golden light, and the pictures of those who were in them and the background was saturated with color and golden glow, as if with glory. The third type of windows seemed dark, and the pictures in them were somewhat lifeless. When I was looking at them I suddenly saw that one of the black-white pictures got lighter and began to glow with the golden light. And in a short while, almost at the same time, I saw one of the black-white windows sort of fade and get darker.

I immediately got an understanding that this entire Wall was some online panel, displaying the real state of events, showing those who reconciled with the Father, who is in the process of testing and going through their spiritual quarantine, and those who fell back and sided with the darkness... I saw when some window started to glow with the golden light, and someone’s picture sort of revived, not only those who were in front of it rejoiced, but also everyone around, and those who were in vicinity and could see it. Their joy sometimes was so great, that the Father reminded me of the Scripture passage that says, when some sinner repents, the “Angels in



Heavens” rejoice. These very “Angels in Heavens” are none other than his or her relatives and friends, who at the moment of reconciliation learned about it from the Spirit of Holiness, and also those who are at the Wall during this moment. When some window faded, I saw tears in their eyes; they were standing there for a while, and then leaving. Those who were nearby hugged them in silence, as if condoling with them, and trying to comfort them at least a bit. After everything I managed to see, I believe the Heavenly Father spoke very clearly to me, saying that this Wall is called “The Wall of Hope”, and close relatives and friends of those who are in the middle of their Testing are coming there all the time, and there they intercede and thank for them.

After that vision the phrase “according to the prayers of the saints” got a deeper meaning for me. No doubt, our prayers here on earth, that is, prayers of all those who are in this spiritual quarantine, are profound, and the level of our power, as those who are here, is the highest, while here we act according to some “sphere of responsibility” principle. However, considering those sons and daughters who are THERE, near to the Heavenly Father now, and they’ve never stopped being His children and His ministers, their requests and intercession are also accepted. Just as Yeshua, Who was HERE and is THERE now, interceding for us. Yeshua is the High Priest, and we are priests through His ministry. I think that realizing we are constantly in the hearts of our loved ones and friends who are THERE must motivate us to intercede and pray even more, as the Scripture urges us to do here, so that OUR WHOLE FAMILY would be restored as full as possible.

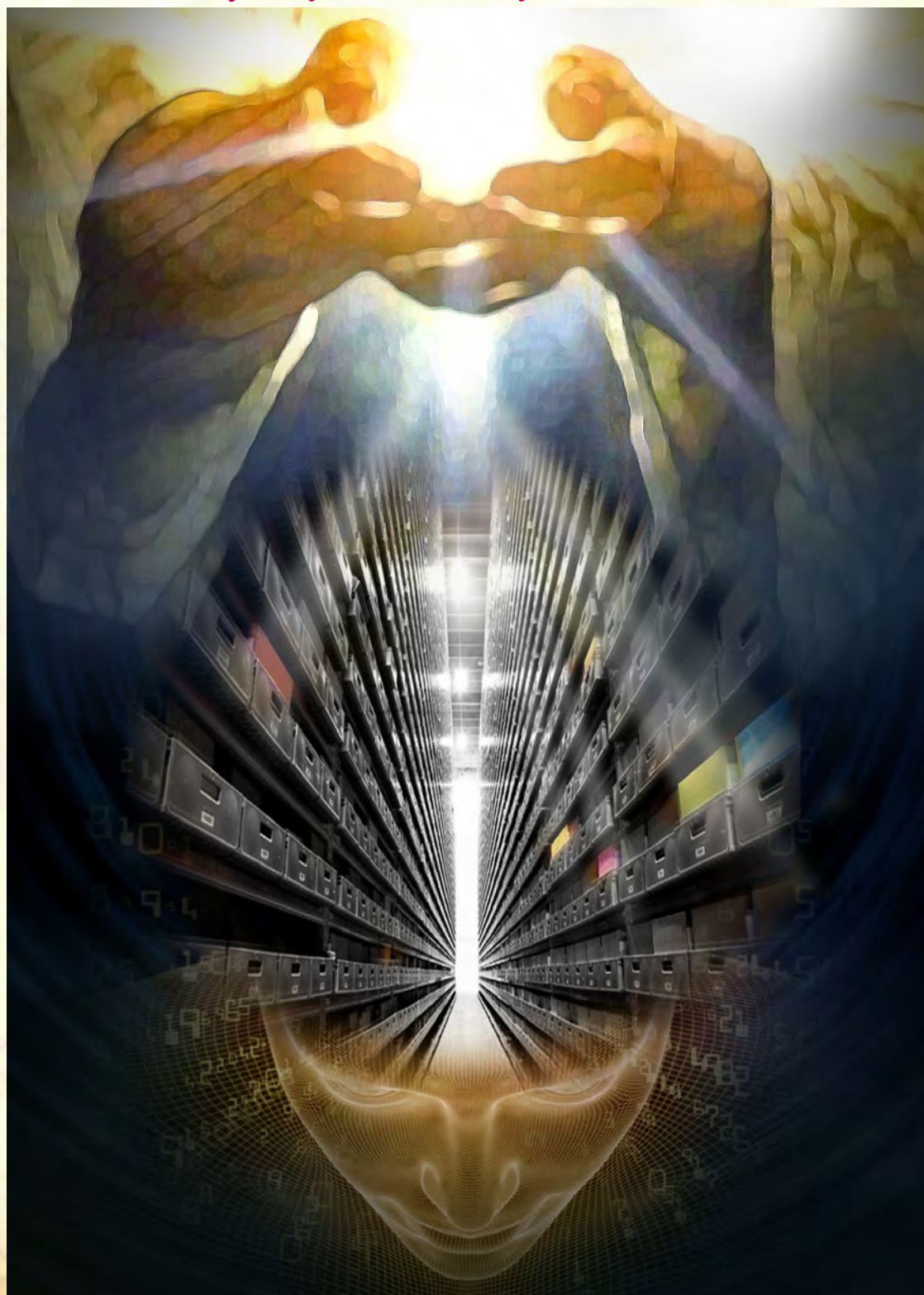
“Restoration of ruins” is our prayers and our spiritual battle here to restore our clans and generations whose origin is THERE. Some of us have been the heads of clans there, some were parents, and those who had a lot of generations of descendants, born during a long period we were THERE, before our incarnation here on earth. As we know, parents’ prayers for their children and descendants are always extremely powerful, while we receive this authority directly from the Heavenly Father. And of course, here and now we don’t know, whose children and descendants we are, and also who are our Heavenly children and descendants HERE in general. I’ve asked the Heavenly Father about those things many times. He has revealed some of them to me, but in general He told me that it is “top secret” information, so to say; it is not going to be revealed until a certain appointed time, while it can really affect our souls, bring us pain and in some cases even harm our decisions. What He is revealing to us now is, first of all, connected to what motivates us most of all to be committed to Him, to pray and to have the unity with OUR WHOLE big FAMILY in Spirit and in Truth; and also that it is directly related to our personal ministry, in terms of which He reveals these or that details and episodes.

May the Heavenly Father open our spiritual ears, so that we could hear what His Spirit is saying to His people, and also bless our hearts, so that we could understand and receive everything that He is willing to reveal and do in us and through us.



Part 14

Origin of sin. Faithful vs Fallen





Preface

There are always such things, understanding of which we get only through personal relationships with the Heavenly Father. Some things come through someone's words and revelations, some - through study of the Word, digging into details, nuances and subtle aspects. But there always is and will be something, that we can understand only when we come to talk to Him IN PRIVATE:

Mtt.24³ Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him separately from others, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of this world?"

Why did they ask such an important question separately from others, why PRIVATELY? Why were there only His closest disciples? The reason is, the others were not as interested in understanding how things really are, to take some practical steps afterwards, being not a "sweet-sounding" theorist, but doers. It is written, that those who "know the Almighty" are not going just to "think" spiritual thoughts, but act:

Dan.11³² Those who do wickedly against the Covenant he shall corrupt with flattery; but the people who know their God personally shall be strengthened, and carry out great exploits.

This Scripture verse contains a verb יָדָע *yadá* ("knowing intimately"), which speaks of the intimacy level that husband and wife have. That is, those who know their Lord very well, who have PRIVATE relationships with Him, are going to be the ones knowing everything from Him they need to know, something that is going to be hidden from everybody else. And they are not going to be just "deep theorists" having meaningless discussions. The result of the revelations received should be action, because the revelations coming truly from the King of all kings are ALWAYS leading to action: renewing of the mind, strengthening of the spirit, renewal by His love and truth. All of that motivates our soul to be closer to Him, bringing maximum fruit in His Kingdom, and establishing the Kingdom of Heaven not in theory but in practice.

Understanding of reasons - instrument of power

Somebody has once said: "One of the instruments of power is to understand the true reasons for things happening". I think it is a true statement. The power coming from one person to the other, besides its spiritual authority implying some source, also makes provision for some "keys" or "tools" on the "technical level". Yeshua once said to His disciple Cephas that He's giving him the "keys to the Kingdom": **Mtt.16:19**. One has to have correspondent tools to realize some power and authority. These tools serve to influence the object of this authority, in order to have power over it. Depending on the sphere and level of power, it can be standing, knowledge, information, strength (of some kind), finances, this or that structure, etc. Understanding the real reasons behind what's happening, the motifs and plans of the acting parties is one of the most important tools of power; one cannot realize it in full without it, and sometimes one cannot realize it at all.

A king having no army, wisdom, authority and money is a nominal king, his position is unstable and his reign is going to have no result. A general having no soldiers of different



specifics, knowing nothing about the number and aspects of the enemy's army, not understanding the land on which the battle is going to take place, having no information on the weather before the battle and during it, and not understanding the motifs and plans of the opponent is destined for defeat. He may have personal courage and motivation but it only helps him to fall heroically in the battle. All ministers in the Almighty's people are commanders of different rank and title in His spiritual army. They are responsible both before the Almighty and before those, who are entrusted to them; they must not be lazy shepherds, always careless or losing their nerve when their herd is scared, but be wise and courageous commanders of the Messiah's warriors, who can successfully withstand anyone, including an outnumbering enemy, at any time. Look around you and say, is it really so?

This topic serves to unravel the true motifs and reasons behind what has been happening, is happening, and is going to happen. It gives us one of the Kingdom keys to get the fullness of revelations from above, the *Davár* or *Rhema* from Heaven, through which we can get a necessary level of faith without which our victory cannot come. ***"Faith comes from hearing, and hearing is from Rhema (Davár) of the Most High" (Rom.10:17).*** "Just" reading the Scripture as Logos, we can never get any faith; it comes from Heaven only as the living Word of the Heavenly Father.

Understanding of what has happened and what is to come, true motifs of the opposing parties, real "balance of power" of our opponent, understanding of many existing realia, which were hidden through the action of Babylon's religious structure - all of that are necessary tools of our identification, entering the fullness of our calling and acting in the Kingdom's glory. Yeshua gave an example of how to wage war with the outnumbering enemy, saying that one has to have a good count first, and take counsel of those having understanding in these matters (***Lk.14:31***). One doesn't have to have a lot of wisdom and super intelligence to figure out that you are not to get a counsel of bakers or farmers on these things. Experience and professionalism play a paramount role in all spheres, and our Adonai Yeshua is a pro in all matters that we might face; including the matters of war. Therefore, we ought to come to Him IN PRIVATE, asking necessary questions and getting all the answers from Him. We have to listen to Him, not to "sweet-voiced" speakers of "Babylon TV" trying to occupy the ears of heedless and naive listeners, pouring worthless things into them. It is written that Yeshua has a big and sharp sword (***Is.27:1***). He has seen the fallen cherub, who has received direct and high-impulse acceleration ("a divine kick-ass", simply speaking), as a result He was thrown down from Heavens as a lightning. He has seen not only that, so believe me, He knows absolutely everything we need to know. Being here on Earth, He has become like us IN EVERYTHING, therefore, also in the matters of memory. He has remembered everything He needed to minister here on Earth. And while He has become like us IN EVERYTHING, we in our turn have to become like Him IN EVERYTHING. It is written.

Dearchiving of databases

I'd like to share a revelation which I believe was given to me by the Heavenly Father. The essence of it is that the majority of existing revelations is not something we've learned, but something that we have remembered. All our knowledge of the spiritual world and everything related to it is not something we've learned at a certain moment of time in our life HERE, but



something different. Before our incarnation here on earth, each of us lived a rather long life, some more, some less. And it is not a period of hundred, two hundred or even thousand of our “standard” years. In categories of our world it can amount to many thousands of years, if not more. Undoubtedly, there were some of “the First”, they are much older than those who were born in last time generations, and the difference is tens and hundreds of times bigger. Hence the difference in experience, wisdom and glory we used to have. Therefore, here we see a principle that Yeshua showed in one of His parables, saying that one was given five talents, the other - three, and the third person - one: “**to each according to his own ability**” (Mtt.25:11-15). What “ability”? It is a Greek word **δύναμις (dynamis)** which has two main meanings: **1. strength, might; 2. potency, power.**

It is important to note the New Testament uses this word only in the context of **supernatural power**, not regular, natural, physical one. This word is used only as a supernatural power, which in its essence is a manifested glory of the Most High, “the power of Heavens”, and also a supernatural power of the “future age”. That’s why the meaning of Yeshua’s word is that everyone here in this world gets certain instruments of influence and power according to the level of that power and might, and also those “powers of the future age”, and glory that has already been imparted into us. But from the very beginning all of that is being stored in an “archive” in us. Sometimes these things “leak through” our **neshamah**, manifesting in our earthly soul **nefesh**.

There is a definite principle of how we attain our spiritual experience HERE. When the Almighty wishes to reveal something to us, He often takes certain information being stored in archive form in our **neshamah**, and transfers it to our **nefesh** memory. For this dearchivation to take place, one has to have something to catalyze this process. This “something” is often some images we see in our world. They can be received through the Scriptures study, and prophetic images placed in them. They can be different images we see in some movie scenes, in pictures or cartoons, and also in the world around us. It is some impulse, some “key” so when some CORRESPONDING image touches us from the outside, the RESONANCE happens. As a result the file is being dearchived, and we get a revelation! That’s why I, for instance, pray for “dearchiving” of my **neshamah**, and ask for it to happen in accordance to the Heavenly Father’s will, while blessing these processes. I study the Scriptures, meditate on what is written there, try to be attentive to absolutely everything that surrounds me, but most of all to things that the Heavenly Papa can say to me at any given moment. Of course, the Almighty might reveal and show to us things we never knew before. There is a certain ongoing information and details we get through the Word of wisdom or knowledge, but majorly these are just situative “technical” details. The bulk of our knowledge of the spiritual world comes in fact through the process we can name “Remember everything!”

Origin of sin

A great number of people are interested in a question of how sin appeared, what was its origin and development. Of course, I wasn’t an exception from this rule; so, when the Heavenly Father started to reveal to me this whole “Testing Ground” topic, I understood that the time of answers to many questions, including this one, has come. In this part I’m not going to dive into



reasons why these thoughts actually started to come into the “son of the morning’s” mind, why he has been taken into THAT; I’m going to touch upon the subject of what has happened starting with the moment when those thoughts not just came but prompted him to do some “bad” stuff. I want to continue from the time when certain “groups” started to form, fighting for their opinion, and then I’m going to dive into the origin of those “groups”.

About eighteen months before I wrote these lines, the Almighty gave a more detailed clarification on what has been revealed earlier, when He answered some of my questions. It was concerning a number of events that happened THEN, which were in one way or another connected to what is happening now and is going to take place soon. There were common things, related to everybody, and some more personal revelations. Considering the importance of what has been revealed, I had a sense that I can and must share the things that concern everyone. I have taken away the “personal” stuff, leaving just what is for all of us, and editing the stylistics in these “connecting” places without damaging the whole message.

That message had certain specifics, which I didn’t see very often before. Usually, based on the message essence and its ending, I understood Who was the author - the Heavenly Father or Yeshua Adonai. Sometimes the message was from the Almighty, Who is EHAD, that is ONE. But in this particular case the context of this message clearly said that it was the Heavenly Father speaking, and in some places it was Yeshua the Messiah. And in the very end I clearly heard Yeshua’s “signature” on this whole message. There is, actually, nothing unusual in that while the Heavenly Father and Yeshua are EHAD, being in the fullness of Unity, which is denoted by this Hebrew word. Yeshua has often said that He doesn’t say anything from Himself, but the words of the Father, Who is in Him. Therefore I wanted to specify, so that those who haven’t faced this yet, understood correctly.

“At a certain moment a first opposition occurred; in its initial phase it wasn’t an open confrontation yet, however, it was the beginning of division, when the part opposing Me formed and voiced their disagreement, which sounded like “suggestions” at that moment. Formally, it wasn’t a complaint against Me personally, but it was a complaint against some existing rules and regulations, in order to make everything “better and more effective”.

After those “suggestions” and this position has been outlined, I put forward conditionalities and counter suggestions, which were voiced at all united Councils in all of the worlds, including the Heavenly Council, with representatives from all the worlds. These My suggestions were rejected by some of My children right away, because they were under the influence of the fallen cherub most of all. Some were still thinking, some hesitant, some were faithful to Me, demanding that I would show necessary strictness to correct the events, while they’ve seen them as the beginning of manipulations against Me and My will, an attempt to change some of My principles of development and building relationships.

I understood the outcome of all this, no matter how the events would develop, because I know what can and will happen in the end from the very Beginning. Therefore, I made My decision in order to reveal the hidden plans of the opponent, bringing the shadow of



death to light. But it was a long plan, and the flow of all events, all details and nuances were such that it wasn't possible to accelerate everything without increasing the amount of damage.

My opponent knew almost all "weak points", skillfully manipulating the opinion of many to achieve his goals. By "weak points" I mean those arguments and provisions, those principles which were impossible to prove rapidly and accurately; one needed a long period of time to put everything in its place. I had to use only those arguments which could be proven and understood by the majority. In the end the final dividing line has become their personal trust to Me as a Father, and it was the level of your personal relationships with Me that has become the main reason and line dividing My children.

I had a right not to account to anyone, but I wished for My children to become like Me in everything, therefore, from the very start I have established a principle that any of My children can come to Me and ask their questions, if they had any. And I was ready to answer them, because I wanted to establish a Family, where there is Trust and Love. The enemy used this principle for his own benefit.

When everything was almost ready for the start of universal armed confrontation, and those who followed the lead of My opponent actively prepared for the upcoming war, a thing happened, that has become a serious blow for many. A part of your brothers who wanted to be as faithful to the Covenants in their clans and generations as possible, tried to put maximum effort in order to get their loved ones out of temptation, and they were ready to fight for them. Closer to the beginning of the open armed confrontation they have increased their contacts with those of their immediate family who came over to the enemy's side, falling into his temptation. It was fatal for many of them. They have gotten into the same trap as the ones they were trying to save. They thought they were ready to fight for their loved ones already, that they were prepared enough, but they didn't ask for My advice and didn't get My permission. Therefore they did something that damaged their souls, and being defiled by death to some degree, they got caught up in enemy's deception. They couldn't see as far as I, so their arrogance betrayed them.

Shimon cared for Dinah most of all, he loved his sister and was ready to protect her and her honor. Just like that image, everything happened THEN, when some persons from the second and the third generations tried to free those of their loved ones from different generations and clans, who were under temptation. They did everything they thought was necessary, in spite of being dissuaded by others, more wise and careful, who understood the futility of these attempts. They didn't ask for My advice, understanding in their hearts that I won't give My permission to that. What they had done had no desirable result, in spite of their efforts. The majority of those who tried to do it fell into temptation, being exposed to a critical measure of defilement from death, to which they weren't ready. Their motifs were righteous, and their zeal had good roots, but their disobedience put them off the limits of My grace, and they weren't able to stand. Coming in fact to the enemy's side, they still thought for a while that they are able to help those



they love in this manner, until they realized that everything has gone too far, and there's no return anymore. It has become a great tragedy for all of you.

As for Azazel, his fall happened much later, and it needs a separate detailed clarification to have a right understanding of everything that happened before Noah's flood. During THAT war THEN he was one of My most trusted generals, being the one who established My army's foundation. He has done a lot for My Kingdom and all of My people, therefore those things that took place later have become one of the greatest tragedies, that hit hard on the entire Heavens.

You have seen how dangerous war can be, that one should never underestimate one's adversary and overestimate one's abilities. Understanding whether your potential and opportunities correspond to opportunities and potential of the enemy to make right decisions is one of the main principles, and the pinnacle of mastery in planning and waging battles and war in general. That war was an image of civil wars, when division comes to relatives and lovers. These were terrible days and times.

My main aim was to save as many of My children as possible; everything else served that goal. The principle of freedom I've put into you as My children didn't allow Me to stop everything by sheer force, while it wouldn't have removed the virus of sin; vice versa, it would have damaged many more. Depriving of freedom even in the face of extreme situations, when that freedom was initially given, was the best breeding ground for a virus of doubt, distrust and rebellion. The enemy knew that, using this principle to his own benefit.

Due to existing inertness of peaceful way of thinking and life, many of My children, who started to take an active part in battles and wars afterwards, were initially unable to oppose My opponent and those who followed his lead. When the emerging confrontation got to a maximum point of disagreement, those who rejected My will committed a first murder, and it was the fallen cherub who initiated that. That is what I meant when I said that he was a murderer from the Beginning while living on this earth. The situation with Cain and his brother Avel has become a prophetic shadow of what has happened THEN.

After that the level of hearts' hardening grew increasingly, and it has got a serious momentum in changing the thinking of those who still kept their peaceful way of life. That was the reason why My enemy and the enemy of your souls was able to outpace you at the initial stage of preparation to that war in general, and that's why those who were trained by Me ahead of time were the first to oppose the opponent and those with him at the initial stage of this confrontation, taking upon themselves the major burden of war.

Many things had happened for the first time and it was a very hard reorganization time of the entire way of thinking and living. Almost everyone questioned My actions at this difficult period. Some thought that I removed Myself from what has been happening. And you need to understand that from the very beginning this whole opposition wasn't directed against Me personally. If it was so, I would have all reasons to act in another



way, not letting many things go so far. But he who is the main master of every temptation counted it all through, arranging that the disagreement would arise among My children, in their own eyes. Through his treacherous mastery of temptation, My adversary continually sowed the seeds of doubt, trying to push My children to “alternative decisions” within the limits of freedom that I gave them; at that moment nobody understood that disagreement or doubt in My rules and establishments was caused only by the virus of sin. They didn’t have death or disease at that time, so nobody knew what “sin” was, and also what was the “virus of sin”, about which nobody had a single clue. It was more of an abstract notion which they couldn’t realize until it brought serious destruction.

You can ask Me about the reasons why I’d let it all happen. And I’m going to answer that only when the time comes and you remember everything, you’ll understand what I was talking to you about IN THE BEGINNING, understanding many things that occurred THEN, and why it happened the way it did, and not any other way. Have patience, My children, and you will understand the reasons and will be able to draw all necessary conclusions. Only when you remember everything, you’ll be able to give objective judgement, until then you can only trust Me, remembering everything I’ve already done for you. When the time comes, you’ll realize that the path that I have chosen is the best way to save the maximum number of lives, and to perform the sacrifice of Atonement, which covers all the Eternity. Many things will take their places, when you remember everything that happened to you and those who surrounded you. Don’t forget that every Love which is one, should be proven, otherwise it’s not Love, just a wish and desire.

There exists yet many things that you need to learn and understand to have a right picture of what has happened THEN, and what has been happening till the present moment, and also what is going to come soon. I’m going to reveal to you everything you need to know to be rightly prepared for the upcoming confrontation, and to be safe from many mistakes and the temptation of the enemy against you personally, when he tries to use his full arsenal. Your potential, everything I’ve imparted in you is more than enough, to appear victorious in any battle and in any situation, but it is inseparable from your full obedience to Me, wisdom and guidance of My Spirit and also with the fullness of your commitment and constant vigilance. I’m ready to answer your any question related to your ministry and calling, in a necessary measure. Some things are going to be revealed right before the start of active opposition that My people will face around the earth; however, some things are going to be hidden by Me till the moment I return, while there are things that might become a heavy burden for you, preventing you from fulfilling everything as it should be, without adding any personal, subjective things to it.

I am you King, strong and mighty in battle, helping you and keeping you, Yeshua”.

Differences in opinions

So, how did the fallen cherub manage to push so many into this “search for alternatives”? What was his foundation, what “tools” he used for his exploits? It’s important to understand these things not only to know **what has happened before** and rejoice in such “exclusive knowledge”



but to see his “technologies” nowadays, and what he’s going to use soon. Let’s review one of the Heavenly principles:

1 Cor.11 ¹⁹ For there must also be factions in opinions among you, that those who are approved (proven, tested, worthy, who are more right) may be recognized (be made evident) among you.

Heavenly Councils are not places where everybody raise their hands in complete agreement. The Heavenly Father provided for difference in opinions from the very beginning for the most effective development. It was necessary to have discussions, to “polish” arguments, to develop the ability to analyze and separate best from the good, and “pure from impure”, growing in wisdom and effectiveness. In one of the previous parts we quoted a corresponding Scripture passage, let’s review it:

1 Kings 22 ¹⁹ Then Micaiah said, “Therefore hear the word of Yahweh: I saw Yahweh sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by, on His right hand and on His left. ²⁰ And the LORD said, ‘Who will persuade Ahab to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?’ So one spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner. ²¹ Then a spirit came forward and stood before the face of Yahweh, and said, ‘I will persuade him.’ ²² Yahweh said to him, ‘In what way?’ So he said, ‘I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.’ And Yahweh said, You shall persuade him, and also prevail. Go out and do so. ²³ Therefore look! The LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and Yahweh has declared disaster against you.”

“Difference in opinions” is a Heavenly principle, but! There are certain limits, helping us “not to fall down from the cliff”, so to say. From the very beginning this limit maker was the Spirit of Holiness, with Whom all the children of the Almighty were being filled. It was helping them to stay in the frame of what was “reasonable”, so that one wouldn’t get hurt in any way. So things were till a certain point. However, the action of sin virus started to influence the heart and spirit of the children, distorting and damaging these “fine tunings”. These very limitations, which were first of all input into the hearts through sensitivity in the Spirit of Holiness, started to be transferred into the mind by the action of this virus; thus, the mind has become the main battlefield for different opinions, arguments and conceptions. To push everyone to do “bad” things, the fallen cherub used one tool with the help of which he tried to increase the range of disagreements to turn them into stable contradictions after a definite level.

Characteristics of light

Light, or rather our perception of it, has some interesting peculiarities which are important to understand to have a right picture of what has happened THEN, and also to see the way the enemy tries to manipulate it now.

When there is a normal measure of light, everything becomes visible just fine. However, when the light is bright, it allows us to see different small details, which were unnoticed before. But if one constantly lives in a maximum bright light, their eyes become tired, for they need regular rest. In the same way it happens with the souls of sons and daughters: when they live too much



time in a very bright light of the revelations, they need regular time to give their soul rest, in order to receive and process the revelations inside. Therefore, the maximum amount of light should be lessened from time to time for normal spiritual movement and growth.

The light of Revelation, the light of Truth is something that should be processed in our souls, transforming us into the Father's image, and it is a process. One has to have patience and trust. These are two necessary components of love. Patience as a fruit of the Spirit, is a manifestation of trust and hope, and together with love they form a Heavenly principle of development. It regulates both "different opinions" and patience itself in the process of knowing and moving, and also trust as manifestation of hope and love to our Father. All of that is intertwined and interconnected: faith/trust, hope/patience, love. We have to have the right amount of patience to contain ourselves in order not to seize the inheritance beforehand, and be robbed of blessing later on.

Manipulations with light

You remember in the previous part I detaily described that the main responsibility of the fallen cherub was to be **haSoheh** or "overshadowing one". I want to remind you that the very essence of this term is that the "son of the morning" was entrusted with revealing and regulating certain revelations, given to him by the Most High. This word in Hebrew has two main meanings: **to close or to cover**, and also **to form**. The son of the morning regulated the entrusted light of the revelations both in Heavens and also in all the worlds, following the Creator's plan: "**...and I appointed you for this...**" (Ezek.28:14).

As anybody entrusted with some task, the fallen cherub had his boundaries and certain freedom within the framework of the entrusted ministry. It's hard to tell how fixed these boundaries were, as you might well understand, but I want to note here that **where there is a certain freedom of choice, there is a corresponding range of variants, giving an opportunity for constant development and perfecting**.

Having an understanding of how it works, the "overshadowing cherub" started to increase the brightness of the entrusted light from time to time, in the moments when he released revelations from the spheres under his authority; he also lessened time periods between the following "portions" of it. Combining them together, i.e., manipulating the tools he had, he started to lessen the sensitivity of the Almighty's children to the right perception of light. It was necessary so that he could gradually widen the "window of opportunity", or rather the boundaries of permissible differences in opinion. One of his main goals was to shift the main focus from the Heavenly Father as the Creator of everything that exists to the creation itself, covering it with the message that maximum knowledge of the Almighty is possible only when one learns about Him "in fullness", including through what He has created, sort of "comprehending the magnificence of His creative glory". Of course, there's nothing bad in learning about the creation, but right balance and proportions are of paramount importance here.

Gradually the sensitivity lessened, accents were shifted, and the boundaries widened. As a result of widening the "difference in opinions" range and lessening the sensitivity towards perception of light, he laid the foundation to create a stable "alternative opinion".





Brain manipulations

According to the words of one neurobiologist, the problem with human biology according to his understanding is that ***“the main operational system of our brain was developed for a world that doesn’t exist anymore”***. This person is not really a believer, but he is pro in understanding the “technical aspect” of this problem, and the main point of his statement is that the potential of our brain is predestined for SUCH WORLD that we cannot see now.

Besides, this neurobiologist notes a thing that makes us vulnerable to technologies and their algorithms in our present world. How one can “hack our brain” using its optical and other types of ports, i.e., our sense organs? That’s real simple: show our brain something bright. At the physical level it leads to dopamine emission, and the brain makes the one who sort of operates it feel good; sometimes really good. All the rest is just meticulous “sabotage work” in this direction, making our brain to emit dopamine according to an irregular schedule of variable response. That’s the basic principle of Facebook work, the only difference is that it uses “likes”.

Dopamine itself, actually, being produced by the hypothalamus in our brain, does not bring satisfaction and pleasure as many may think. Its function is to make us want to achieve goals helping us survive, upgrade our status, etc. Unlike serotonin, dopamine isn’t fully responsible for the feeling of pleasure, it just increases our desire to get it, which is rather important to activate some actions. It is a neurotransmitter controlling the flow of information between brain parts, participating in the processes of memory, learning, emotions, and regulating the work of the heart.

By periodic excessive increase of too big amounts of spiritual light, the fallen cherub, who was appointed to regulate the major part of these processes, gradually made those with whom he contacted in his ministry “addicted” to desire of new “revelation dose”. No less important is that with this “excessive light” he tried to direct their attention to the spheres in which it was too early for the children to move in, expanding the “range of deviation” beyond permissible level. Of course, we had glorified bodies and our spiritual immune system THEN used to be much stronger than now, however, the damage to existing processes was just a matter of time. That’s why a right dosage of spiritual light is a very important aspect of our life as such. No doubt the Almighty wishes to reveal His mysteries to us, and it is His will in eternity, but it must be balanced out by intimacy with Him and the fruits of the Spirit of Holiness; as it is written that knowledge itself puffs up, and only love edifies and strengthens, so the one who loves Him gets knowledge from Him. Only then it becomes a blessing, not vice versa.

Defeat of Shimon

Shimon, the second son of Jacob, symbolizes the representatives of the second Heavenly generation of the Almighty’s sons. As we remember, and especially those who had read the book ***Bamidbar*** (Numbers), the tribe of **Shimon** suffered the greatest defeat in the wilderness. There were 59 300 men able for war from 20 years and older who entered the wilderness, and only 22 200 made it to the Promised land. ***“What has been is going to be, and there’s nothing new under the sun...”*** To understand the meaning of this prophetic reflection, one has to remember the characteristics of the second generation symbolized by **Shimon**. His name comes from the



verb **SHMA**, that is “**to hear**”. The sons and daughters of the second Heavenly generation almost more than all others had the ability to “hear”, i.e., to receive information from the spiritual world. In our days it is reflected first of all in prophetic dreams and visions. To see and hear something doesn’t actually mean to understand it; nevertheless, there is such ability and it is a gift. Besides, the representatives of the second generation are oftentimes militant, and when a need arises, even if it is not that serious, they are prone to conflict. First letter **ש** **SHIN**, which means “**fire**” and “**teeth**”, confirms that. They are also often very emotional.

It was the representatives of the second generation that had a responsibility **THEN** to get major revelations, and through them they were given to everybody else, so they were the main responsible “regulators and dosimeters” in these matters. It wasn’t their only responsibility, but one of the major ones among other King’s children. They had the greatest amount of contact with the “overshadowing cherub” in terms of their “work activity”, and as the saying goes, “you cannot touch pitch and not be defiled”. The representatives of the second Heavenly generation got maximum degree of damage from the sin virus during the initial stages.

“They changed their glory...”

Ps.106¹⁹ They made a calf in Horeb, and worshiped the idol. ²⁰ Thus they changed their glory into the image (model) of an ox that eats grass.

To have a right understanding of this Scripture passage, I want to make an important remark on the original text. The word translated here as “ox”, looks like **ור** in Hebrew. In Tanakh Hebrew there is no word like it, which would be depicted by these two letters, combined together. Therefore, from the context, everybody translate this word as the word **שור** (**shor**) - grown up ox or bullock. As we can see, in this passage of Scriptures the Almighty depicted some kind of a damaged ox through “holding back” one of three letters, that is, the first letter **SHIN**.

The word translated as “image” is the word **תבנית** - **tavnit**, which has the following meanings: **image**, **model**, **blueprint**, and also **likeness** or **pattern**. Therefore, based on the context we can read that the glory they, i.e., Israelites, had they changed for something else - the “glory” that was in this **model**, **image**, **blueprint**, **likeness of a “damaged” ox**: (SH)OR, eating green grass and crops. This “ox” from **Ps.106:19** is some “damaged ox”, while he was robbed of the first letter **SHIN**, which as a letter symbolizes **fire**.

“**Fire**” in Hebrew is usually denoted by the word **אש** (**ASH**). But there is also a word **אור** (**UR**), which is its synonym: “**fire**, **flame**”. There is also a word sounding similar to it which is translated as “**light**”, and has the same written form with the only difference in vocalization: **אור**, and it is read as **OR**. In this case, if we take away the first letter **alef**, according to the pattern described above, the analyzed Scripture passage can be read that the Israelites changed their glory for some “damaged light” or “damaged fire”. And this “damaged ox” is a hint to a “damaged cherub”. Look:

Ezek.1¹⁰ As for the likeness of their faces, each had the face of a man; each of the four had the face of a lion on the right side (to the South), each of the four had the face of an ox (SHOR) on the left side (to the North), and each of the four had the face of an eagle.





This verse mentions four “types of faces”: human, lion, ox (**SHOR**) and eagle. And the next verse (**chapter 10**) mentions all the same characters, but here it says cherub (**haCHERUB**) instead of an ox (**SHOR**):

Ezek.10¹⁴ Each one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub (haCHERUB), the second face the face of a man (ADAM), the third the face of a lion (ARYE), and the fourth the face of an eagle (NESHER).

So, the difference between these two verses is that three faces are the same in both of them, but in one verse it mentions the face of an ox - **SHOR**, and in another one - a face of some definite (definite article) Cherub: **haCHERUB**. Here we see some sort of changeability, we also should note that the legs of all cherubs are hoofs, which is much more like an ox than an eagle or lion.

That's why in verse from **Ps.105:20** through the image of “damaged ox”, “damaged light” and “damaged fire” we can see a hint to the person of “damaged cherub”, that is the one who used to be an “**overshadowing cherub**”.

What Israel did at the mount of Sinai with their actions, they changed the model, image, “blueprint” of their attitude and behavior, the way of thinking and action, and their direction to have an “alternative model of development” instead of being in the glory of the Most High God. Instead of abiding in the glory of their Father as in their glory, taking it as a foundation of life and development, they changed it for an “alternative” model of behaviour, offered by the “damaged cherub”. From the spiritual point of view it means to eat the “green grass” as animals, not people, therefore diminishing one's own spiritual level to that of an animal. Of course, this way it is ridiculous and not serious to talk about the glory of the Almighty. King Nebuchadnezzar, chewing grass for seven years, is an illustrative example of that.

The thing that happened to the Israelites at the mount Horeb has become a prophetic reflection of what has occurred THEN at the time of active development of Heavens and Earthly worlds. The fallen son of the morning used this strategy on the sons of the Almighty to lead them away from the sphere of active glory, which was a covering and protection from his exploits and manipulations. This cherub started to realize the strategy of substitution. Instead of fullness of **kavód** or glory, he offered a development pattern that could somehow substitute for this glory. It was some “technologies”, i.e., things they got through study of creation and manipulation with it. Of course, the result of this change of “development pattern” was something described in the book of Job:

Job 19⁸ He has fenced up my way, so that I cannot pass; and He has set darkness in my paths. ⁹ He has stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head (taken the crown of Supremacy/Firstborn status).

Earrings from ears

You all probably remember as in one extreme situation the Israelites were offered to take out or even to break their gold earrings off their ears to add up to the “gold resources” planned to create some very much “needed work of art”. To break off gold earrings from one's ears means to remove the gold sealed in their ears. Women didn't bring any jewellery, only men. While prophetically a man/husband is a symbol of the spirit and a woman/wife - of the soul, we see a



hint that the sin committed at the Mount Horev had not a “soul” nature, but a deeper “spiritual” one. We have a prophetic indication that THEN it wasn’t some superficial emotional move, some “fleeting movement” of a soul “acting up”, but it got through the feelings deep into the spirit of sons and daughters of the Almighty, touching the deepest spheres of their person.

Ex.32²⁴ And I said to them, ‘Whoever has any gold, let them break it off.’ So they gave it to me, and I cast it into the fire, and this calf came out.”

Gold is a precious metal, a symbol of divinity. The Israelites and prophetically the Heavenly sons and daughters took this symbol, element of divinity, and threw it into the fire of soul emotions and passions of the flesh...and a calf came out. “Almost” like the Creator’s image, but not quite... Prophetically, they have removed the divinity of Heavens from their spiritual hearing. Yeshua has often said that those who have ears, let them hear.

First Tablets made of sapphire and then broken by Moshe, are a prophetic symbol of Heavenly principles, initially written on the Tablets of the HEART, where the main regulator is the Spirit of the Father. While the hearts of many Almighty’s sons were THEN directed more towards the search of glory in creation, instead of being in glory of the Father, Who is the Creator, it led to the hardening of their hearts. Their “glorified hearts” “broke” and became the hearts of stone. As you remember from the previous parts, the first sapphire Tablets that were broken symbolise the first destroyed world which withstood in Heavens but wasn’t able to stand on earth, that is in the Earthly worlds.

Restored light of the Almighty and the Lamb

LCV'19r translation:

Rev.21²³ The city had no need of the Sun or of the Moon to shine in it, for the glory of the Almighty illuminated it. The Lamb is its bright candle.

In the first chapter of ***Bereshit*** the Scriptures reveal us the time when two great lights were created and the little lights as well. The Scriptures’ say that they were created during the fourth day of earth’s restoration, when the “platform” for the “Testing ground” or spiritual quarantine was being formed. The light of the Almighty and the Lamb in that spiritual quarantine, covered by ***rakiya*** or the firmament, was substituted for the light of Sun and Moon for a relative period of 7000 years.

Beside the physical function of illumination and some other as well, the Sun and Moon has become a visible image of “visible creation” and also the “light of glory of creation”, which has been turned into the object of worship by the efforts of some particular person. That is why the Sun and the Moon as well were made main idols in the world of our spiritual quarantine, for ***“there’s nothing new under the sun”***.

Unlike the Most High, the Sun cannot give constant and steady illumination and heat to the earth, only during certain periods of time and seasons in some parts of it. The supernatural light of the Kings of kings was symbolically substituted for natural light of a moving star, which has become a prophetic reflection of what has happened THEN, as a result of the fall. This situation is going to be fixed after the seventh millennium is over, when Death, Sheol and everything



connected to them are going to be thrown into the lake of fire. After that the light of Almighty's glory is going to be again what it used to be in the beginning, for everyone.

Shalom and emotions

About a year ago when the Heavenly Father was answering some of my questions, He gave me, as I believe, His Word regarding one of the facets of the problem that arose THEN and which hasn't lost its acuteness till present time. This Word reveals a certain measure of one important aspect: how the enemy used to lead away THEN and how he leads souls away from the true path now.

"You need to understand that when I speak about events that occurred THEN, and I use such phrases as "rather soon" or "rather quick" you have to understand it in the context of THAT time, the structural flow of those events and actions, resulting in change of normal lifestyle of THOSE days, which were fundamentally different from the flow of time now. The major flow of events THEN used to be more deliberate and in most cases there was no need for artificial acceleration because of the lack of time or some other resources. Nobody hurried anywhere, there was no rush, no fear to be late. Only now it has changed, and hurry in the flesh has become a norm of life almost everywhere. That is what has become an important enemy's tool to steal shalom which I impart into the hearts of My people. That's why one must always regulate the pace of one's life in order to keep My peace, which I want to impart into your hearts to keep it intact. It's easier to lose than to receive, and you are responsible to look after it. Remember that.

THEN My children used to always live in My shalom, and they couldn't even imagine they may live without it. They thought it to be a part of existing world order and didn't realise that it was just a part of their relationships with Me. It happened until they crossed the line when they lost it because their hearts were growing farther apart from Me. Then it has become a new revelation and at the same time a source of stress to them. To "fix" this situation as he understood it, My enemy tried to keep those he tempted on this wrong path by deciding to increase his influence on the emotional sphere of soul, so that My children would be distracted from experiencing Me. He tried to destroy this indicator of connecting to My Truth by increasing the level of his manipulations. My enemy understood many nuances in the soul sphere, because it was part of his ministry and calling. He also understood the existing limits of My Judgement when it yet didn't exist in the form it does now, and it helped him to keep within definite frameworks, manipulating others and pushing them to certain actions, so that they would cross this line. He always tried to act behind someone else's backs, putting those who were too emotional and naive under the fire of punishment and judgements first of all. Keep it in mind, be careful and very vigilant, in order not to fall into his trap and become a victim of his manipulations.

A peaceful time of rather steady flow of events is coming to an end, you enter into an active stage of spiritual warfare, which spreads to all existing spheres of life, both spiritual and physical. I want to help you to tune into important things: My heart and My



shalom, that keeps your hearts and serves as My Heavenly indicator of Your abiding in Me and My Truth”.

It is now just as it was THEN, the enemy tries to remove this important tool serving as an indicator of truth - Shalom of King of all kings. It is said about Yeshua that He is **“Sar Shalom” - “King of Shalom” (King of peace)**. He tries to substitute Shalom with emotional excitement, regularly heating up the fire of passions. Unfortunately, we can observe it in many sermons, prayers, etc. We always have to have TWO Witnesses: **Truth of the Word** and also **Shalom from the King of Shalom**, which comes to us through the Spirit of Holiness. Walking away from the Truth, we remove shalom from our lives, and bring ourselves into the realm of emotions, which is an unsteady ground for being established in Truth.

Freedom of choice

Let's analyse another important piece to understand this whole topic. Maybe not very deep, but we're going to touch upon the key question without which there's no right understanding of many things we see and meditate upon. It helps us see what has become the final target of the fallen cherub.

Children don't choose when to be born. In the context of the "Testing Ground" everything isn't so definite, but if we analyze this matter on the initial "starting" level, when children were born THEN in Heavens and in Earthly worlds, they haven't decided upon the time of their birth and also on everything else connected to their person at the moment of their birth. If they had no choice in these matters, if they already had some "foundation", defining their development direction and many other aspects, we get a question about freedom of choice. So, what is the freedom of choice as such and who are the parties of it? The question of "freedom god choice" is very profound and "transcendent", that's why we're going to answer the second part of the question here first.

As a rule, there is a great number of variants of choice between more and less effective, more or less dangerous, between different poles of the same sphere or direction. But one can truly make a choice only when one understands the true value or condition of both variants, when one can objectively measure not only what is there at the present moment, but also all the consequences in the future, i.e., make a right, objective assessment of all options. One can choose between multiple options and only between the two.

There are different measures defining our choice of a car, workplace of a future spouse, for instance. There can be a lot of parameters and everybody has their own measurement scale. There are things we can define with a great degree of precision, in one way or another, but it's not always the case. Oftentimes we lack certain knowledge, experience or information to make a right choice, so we have to search for "outer" help coming in this or that form. Sometimes this "outer" help comes from our friends and acquaintances, sometimes it is a maker's instruction or Internet, sometimes just common sense and intuition, the situations and options may vary greatly.

Sometimes it is a choice literally between life and death, as it is written, i.e., if life continues or death comes, if joy comes or sadness, happiness or unhappiness, etc.



*Deut.30¹⁵ “See, I have set before you today in fullness life and good, death and evil...
¹⁹ I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, that I have set before you
life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your
descendants may live...*

For some of the living this choice is between good or very good and between secondary things, but for some it is a choice between the Creator and creation, between the Almighty and the fallen cherub, who tries to make himself look greater than he really is. Oftentimes it is not even a matter of choice between the Most High and His creation in the form of some person, it is a matter of choice between life values, way of thinking and behavior.

Let's see how animals make their choice. What algorithm do they follow? It is quite simple in general: who feeds them better, where it's warmer, nicer and safer, that's the basics. Of course, not all animals are alike. There are domestic, obedient animals by nature, there are wild who don't live in captivity, there are those loyal to their masters, and there are those who can change their masters five times a day depending on who's giving them more food. Not always, but very often such kind of "animal choice" is based on the housing conditions, connected to satisfaction of some physiological needs, and very seldom it's something else.

But children of the Almighty are those who have His image, and correspondingly - His value system and everything pertaining to it. So, when the matter is about this or that major choice His children make, we can observe a main principle. On a larger scale, the choice of Almighty's children is a choice between their Heavenly Father and somebody else, between the will and plans of the Heavenly Papa and someone else's. In this case, it's not a matter of where it's warmer or tastier. It is about the Person. Children choose between those persons whom they want to see as their PAPA. Everything else (rules and principles) comes along with the status and position of PAPA, along with His blessings, as a "package", so to say. And this is a **first facet of choice**.

Another facet of children's choice is that when they become like their Father, they have to learn to think as He does, understand as He does and discern as He does in order to make the best decisions, which are good not only at first sight, but which are going to be right, effective and wise in eternity, without some "short term result" with heavy consequences later on. And in this sphere our Heavenly Father opens a certain "window of opportunities" for us to learn to make a choice between good and the best, growing in effectiveness and wisdom. It is a constant non-stop process. If we are deprived of this opportunity, we stop being Father's children, turning into common creatures with reflexes of different levels.

The Almighty is called Father, or even Papa, several times in Tanakh. And Yeshua started to reveal this deep nature of the Almighty, the Creator of Heavens and Earth, as a Papa for His children. **We can understand some things, most of the time partly, and we don't understand many other things, but that's not the major field of choice.** We're constantly making some choices, but at the large scale the major choice is between this or that person, the will of that person and his values. Some choice options might not lead to damnation or grief right away, and at the first glimpse they might not sound so scary. However, if we could just calculate all variants far ahead, we would understand the final result.



That's why in many situations we can only **"trust someone's word"**, so to say. **But to trust one's word, we have to trust the person that speaks this word. This is the major choice.** After we trust the Person, we, in fact, trust the choice of this Person. It's not always easy for somebody to choose this Person, but sometimes it's harder to accept the choice of that Person. Even when we choose the Person of the Heavenly Papa, we have a hard time accepting His will in these or those matters. Strengthening of intimate relationships with the Heavenly Papa, love for Him and communication with Him helps us build our trust in Him and His choice for us.

The Scriptures have a lot written about different seducers, who speak smooth talks with pretty words, so many people without wisdom and understanding are falling for it. We need to realize that the fallen cherub initiated and prompted discussions in the direction of those things, which are impossible to prove right away. These were "long-term things", it took a considerable amount of time to prove if they are true or false. Also, there often were some "pitfalls", which nobody knew about due to lack of experience. THEN, before the beginning of all those destructive processes, there was no practical or theoretical understanding neither related to diseases, not death or sin virus as such. All of that didn't exist before, therefore, there was no experience connected to that.

Definition of sides

I want to continue this topic with the simplest, but not rhetorical question: what is this "spiritual war"? Who are the confronting PARTIES? Who wages war with whom and for what? What goals each party has? When talking about a battle of two armies, one can of course concentrate on opposition of platoons, troops or even companies, but these are just partial fragments of a bigger picture, that cannot give us an understanding of the origin and goal of the confrontation. Just to have "victory" over your opponent is a good stimulus, but not the main one. "To survive" is a more serious reason, and "to protect the family" is even more important for the majority of normal people. However, they are also separate pieces of the puzzle, they cannot give maximum motivation, and without it the potential of any warring side is diminished by several times, if not more. To be specific, the above mentioned stimuli can be a kind of motivation in this or that battle, but not in the entire war due to different family situations, different conditions and inner resolve of the soul, etc. Understanding of the true origin of what has happened can give all of us maximum motivation the Almighty calls us to have; while He never motivates us for insignificant trifles. If His motivating words filling the entire Scriptures find no appropriate response in the hearts of His children, maybe they don't understand something? Perhaps, their low motivation and commitment is connected not only to a hardened heart, but to some difficult period in their lives? Motivation to be saved from some "hell", based mostly on fear, is of little effect; it can be a motivating factor only in the beginning of some person's journey as a "believer". Lack of intimate relationships with the Heavenly Father is also one of the reasons for such inefficiency.

Some warriors laid down their lives, fighting for some important high places, some laid their lives to get and bring important data, some covered for those who retreated. Each episode is someone's story, tragedy or victory. But for what? What is this war about, who is a "beneficiary", who benefits from all of it? What is it for? Who is behind the curtain, pulling the strings and



manipulating others? Some of you may be surprised when they learn that disagreements and the following opposition, which turned into a total war, happened not between the fallen cherub and the Almighty, because it is nonsense per se. The fallen cherub never had a potential to wage war not only against the Most High, but also against many of His sons. This opposition indeed was directed against the Almighty, or rather against His rules and principles, but in the long run.

Formally no one ever started a war against the Almighty, and if you've heard some "sweet talks" about it, learn the Scriptures and not someone's commentaries, made on the basis of someone else's commentaries, made after hearing some old wives' tales. When we read the Scriptures as they are written, and not upside down, we can see wonderful things, which strangely do not fit in different religious concepts. Wrong understanding of this matter brings wrong attitude to many events that already occurred and to those that are happening now, and to those that are yet to come. It can have a critical influence on our thinking and decisions made, and, therefore, on all our life and lives of our loved ones.

THAT war started and happened not between the Heavenly Father, the Creator of Heavens and Earth, and rebellious children of the Almighty and also different intelligent beings, like the four-winged cherubs and other creatures of the same or lesser level of authority, strength and intellect. It would have been not only very stupid, but even impossible. Who can oppose the Almighty and not die a very quick death? Where do we see in the Scriptures, not in some fairy tales and cheap movies, that someone challenged the Almighty and didn't perish? Where is that war when the Most High Himself comes out, takes out His sword, with somebody trying to fight Him, "warding" his blows and striking back? Do you realize how ridiculous that sounds, to put it mildly?

And what is that interesting war when one party is marching to that war and the other doesn't? Where are these multiple armies of the enemy, marching towards the throne of the King of kings, and firing their blasters and also other mighty weapons of the "future age"? Friends, there is nothing of that sort and there never was! The "christian tales" genre is a cool and multidimensional topic, but such absurdity exceeds even these bounds.

The phrase "enmity against God" that we read about is a figural expression, speaking of indirect opposition; it means that the one who loves this world, its images, temptations, who makes friends with it, such person opposes the Most High by doing so. But it doesn't mean a personal fight, or personal battle literally. The conflict arose not between the Almighty and the rebels, but among the King's children themselves. Just as, for instance, Cain rose against Avel, and Korah rose against Moshe. In fact it was done against God's establishment and His order. Using Cain's example we can see some beginning of this "crooked way". Further development of this problem is seen in Korah, who wanted more power, honor, "bonuses" and privileges. Some "finishing characters" we see in the example of those whom Yeshua called a "generation of vipers", who just as those servants entrusted with keeping the vineyard finally killed the King's Son, sent to gather fruits.

The conflicts were provoked and orchestrated by the fallen cherub, so that the main parties of the opposition were the very children of the Almighty. They were his main target to begin with. What did he want according to the Scriptures? He wanted ***"to be like the Most High"***, to set his



throne, in other words, his authority over the thrones and authority of the sons of the Almighty, and become **like** the Creator and the Heavenly Father of His children.

The one called adversary or satán - he didn't wage war against the Most High. Where have you seen for the warring party to come in a due time to report? In the **book of Job** it is clearly written that the satán came with the sons of the King at the reception, and there he patiently waited for his turn. When he got an opportunity to speak, he reported, answered the questions and got his permissions, and went to act on them.

The original conflict was provoked by the "overshadowing cherub" among the children of the King. The Almighty, by definition, cannot be opposed directly in person. What is often called "spiritual war" is not a war between an adversary and the Most High, but a war between the children of the King and a part of Angelic beings on the one side, and other children of the King and another part of Angelic beings on the other side. It started THEN, and it continues to this very day in this Testing Ground on earth.

Of course, Light wages war against the darkness, Truth against lie and Love against selfishness, etc. Of course, this war is directed against the very Creator and our Heavenly Father, against His Son and our Messiah Yeshua, and against His Spirit, although not directly. Of course, this war has spread over the entire Universe, engaging almost every single one without exception. Cain started a war against his brother Avel directly, but indirectly it was war against his father Adam and the Most High Himself. **The Almighty as our Heavenly Father also engaged in this war, not through a direct challenge to Himself, but on the basis of COVENANTS with those, who kept His principles, fulfilling His will.** The Almighty Himself, with all His preferences, views and will is first of all the Righteous Judge, Unbiased and Faithful to His words. Righteousness (**Tsédek**) and Righteous Judgement, moderated by Mercy (**Mishpát**) is a foundation of His Throne, on which absolutely everything else is built.

Take note of this interesting fact, that the adversary and part of his army are going to be thrown in the lake of fire only after 7000 years are over. Only the false prophet and antichrist, called the beast in the Scriptures, are going to be thrown into the lake of fire after 6000 years. It is going to happen because while being here in physical BODIES, they are going to fill the measure of their iniquities. As for the fallen cherub, he is going to fill his measure of iniquity only at the end of the last millenium, when he personally starts to organize many individuals to the "last and final battle" against the hero city Jerusalem and the "war camp of the saints".

Family drama

With whom **Cain** had a conflict: with his father, with his mother? Analyzing this image we can see that he had a conflict with his brother. Indirectly, it was also a conflict with his father **Adam** as well, who taught him to do everything right, and with his mother **Hava**, whose son he killed in the end, but directly and immediately, it was a conflict with his brother **Avel**. Those our brothers and sisters who unfortunately sided with the enemy have become those who are sometimes called "fallen" or "Angels of satan", and by "satan" I mean not just the fallen cherub, but the "adversary" in general term, i.e., everyone who openly rebelled against the Almighty's will. These events have become a great tragedy, dividing Heavens. A brother raised his hand against another



brother. **Avel** was slain, and **Cain** - banished... It has become a prophetic reflection of THOSE events, when a part of sons from first Heavenly generations who had a maximum of delegated authority united in their disagreement into some “alternative group”, turned against their brothers, insisting on their opinion, and their views.

Gen.49³ “Reuven, you are my firstborn, My might and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity and the excellency of power. ⁴ Unstable as water, you shall not excel, because you went up to your father’s bed; then you defiled it - he went up to my couch...

The virus of sin has already been actively moving, gradually damaging spiritual immune systems that resulted in envy, irritation and anger that their opinion, their choice doesn’t find more of good will of the Father, and is not blessed by Him as the choice of those having alternative approaches and opinions. This envy and irritation gradually progressed, and at a certain moment it led to the point when their position got a distinct outline, and they started to consolidate for opposition. After a while the fallen cherub “initiated” the first death, so to say. In other words, this cherub orchestrated and increased disagreement to escalate this conflict, resulting in first murder.

A short time before that something unplanned happened. This cherub was completely surprised that at a certain stage sin virus development turned on hidden resources, strengthening the spiritual immune system of children, initially imparted by the Heavenly Father. There was no avalanche effect of the sin virus, and starting from some point certain “skidding” began. A part of Almighty’s children began to develop temptation resistance, they started to critically analyze everything that was so carefully promoted by the fallen “son of the morning”.

Judging by the dynamics of events, he could see that the processes he launched were gradually being stopped, and then everything could return to where it used to be. But the changes within him didn’t allow him to “reverse”. There were also a number of other reasons which “prompted” him to cross the line after which a real “Civil war” was about to begin. According to his plan, it should have happened through rapid hardening of a heart, which could be achieved through what we know as “defilement by death”. It was connected to increase of DIN quality, and to the ensuing first murder. The fallen cherub understood that he had a definite “time window of opportunity”, after which the level of maturity, experience and understanding of the children of the Most High is going to be so high as to put all his effort to nothing. He also realized that he had already crossed some point of no return, and he didn’t want to and wasn’t going to live another way. It was after that point that the phase of increasing armed stand-off began.

Take note of **Cain** murdering his brother **Avel**. It happened “in the field”. In Hebrew this word **שָׂדֵה** **sade**, means not just a “field”, although this notion is also present. Two other main meanings are **country** and **region**. It is a prophetic hint that the main conflict happened “in the field of the main place of ministry”: in “countries” or “regions” of those worlds, where the Almighty’s sons were appointed for ministry. I spoke about it a bit in part 9, where I shared a revelation about “Nine Irreconcilables”.



Those from the fallen who were afterwards incarnated on earth, i.e., those called tares (**Mt.13:24-30, 36-42**), already made up their mind THEN, so there is no point in praying for their choice, while unfortunately they've already made it, following the other path... They started a war against us, not vice versa. Those Angelic beings who remained faithful to the Most High waged war by our side, while those beings who followed in the footsteps of the former overshadowing cherub sided with the rebelling children of the King.

We shouldn't have war with our brothers and sisters, with sons and daughters of the Kingdom, who are sowed into this world to have their Testing. It was about them that Yeshua said that we should "love our enemies". These sons and daughters of the Kingdom can wage war against us here in some form, being our enemies, but we have to love them and fight for them, so that the chance they've got can be used, and they can return to OUR FAMILY. But our battle is against those, who THEN rebelled and sided with the fallen cherub, making a "covenant of death" with each other. As for those, who being of the "fallen" have become tares incarnated here on earth, Yeshua told us to be careful in our urge to "track down" and "pluck out" these tares before the right time comes. As I already mentioned above in the Scripture passage from **Eph.6:12**, "**our battle is not against those people who are incarnated here on earth**", who are "**from flesh and blood**". In spite of the fact that they are tares, i.e., those who are of the "fallen"; their memory is blocked just like everybody else's in this "Testing": this condition is equal for everyone.

Of course, we should understand that tares are oftentimes those who are sociopaths without kindness or mercy, and whose heart is closed for the Spirit of Holiness because their conscience was burned even THEN, and as a result they are rooted in selfishness, and they measure everything by pragmatic earthly categories of benefit. No doubt, sons and daughters of the Kingdom can be "mingled" among them, because they were pulled into that through their sin. They are those for whom we fight, so, we have to be really careful and sensitive in the Spirit of Holiness.

1 Tim.4² speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron...

It is hard to define such things "at the first glimpse". As we know from history, Barrabas, murderer and villain, whom the Pilate pardoned instead of Yeshua, has been a son of the Kingdom who went to the point of no return, but by Messiah's mercy was saved "at the very edge". While one who was Yeshua's disciple, healed the sick and cast out demons has been a tare and son of destruction (perdition). So, one must not jump into hasty conclusions, but watch one's own heart, and be obedient to the Spirit of Holiness in what to say, to whom, and for whom to pray and from whom to be estranged.

The enemy tries to lure and entice the sons and daughters of the Kingdom into his gatherings, unions, organizations and into all of these communities of tares, to leaven them there, stealing their souls. The entire first Psalm speaks about it, saying that the righteous shouldn't be in the congregation of the "ungodly". Those "ungodly" are usually tares. We see that this enmity between the faithful and the fallen, part of whom has been incarnated and is incarnated on this earth, was defined by the Almighty Himself from the very beginning:



Bereshit 3¹⁵ And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; he shall attack and bruise your head, and you shall attack and sting His heel."





One has to understand, WHO is the SEED of the serpent. His spiritual seed, genome are the fallen - **nephilim** in the language of the original. Some of the fallen came and keep coming into our world as normal people, and others as hybrids with a changed DNA. Bodies of the hybrids are only damaged avatars, but we have to understand who is incarnated in them on earth.

Only through the guidance of the Spirit of Holiness one can understand many things which have no strict boundaries. With virus influencing and distorting certain spheres of soul and spirit, it has become impossible to understand correctly the essence of many things. And that muddy water has become a good breeding place for manipulations and perversions.

The Torah itself, i.e., the Teaching, has a different interpretation of Heavenly commandments or laws, i.e., unchangeable eternal Heavenly principles. They were one thing in times of Adam, a bit different in times of Noah, third one in time of Abraham and fourth one in time of Moshe. Those Teachings that existed then were certainly checked with the Almighty Himself, Who drew certain lines, defining and allowing certain specifics depending on the time and region of living. In times of Adam marrying a girl twin, who was born together with a boy, was a natural establishment, and it continued for a rather long period. Then due to increasing DNA damage because of sin, there appeared certain restrictions in this matter. What was allowed right after Noah's flood and during patriarchs' times was seriously restricted during the time of Moshe. The more the Spirit of Holiness was quenched, the more those Heavenly commandments that were written in the heart by Him were dulled and washed out in their "form", so to say. That's why the Scripture says that Torah in its written form was given only because of the increase in wickedness.

As I've already said before, nobody ever has been and is waging war against the Almighty. Nevertheless, He is still engaged in this war based on the Covenants. And the adversary, who is the "fallen cherub", is also formally engaged in this war based on his covenants. When the matter got serious, and the disagreements passed into a conscious opposition stage, those who firmly decided on their opinion turned to the Heavenly Father as to One Who must judge them as a Righteous Judge. And He chose those who were later called "faithful". He accepted their "sacrifice", and the "sacrifice" of those symbolized by Cain He rejected. By "sacrifice" one has to understand that form of ministry that every child was a part of; ministries as ways of thinking and action, based on these or that principles. Actually, it was a difficult and rather long process, which is impossible to describe in two words, paragraphs or a chapter, just as it is difficult to describe all stages of forming Cain's ways of thinking, why and how he came to that, why was he listed with "antiheroes" of the Scriptures.

Bringing into the light and outside the camp

We know that the Almighty "**brings into the light the shadow of death**", as it is written; at earlier stages one of the key aspects of this process has been bringing into the light all the fallen cherub's manoeuvres. When the spiritual boil ripened to the point of "surfacing" to a great degree, i.e., being ready for removal, the process of Heavens' purification had been launched. The fallen "son of the morning" always tried to hide behind someone else's backs and it was his strategy to the very last moment. But as soon as the cup of iniquity was filled to the brim, the secret actions of this cherub were made known, and it was enough to make him accountable for



corresponding “spiritual criminal activity”. The Most High is a Righteous Judge, therefore, there had to be **corresponding actions evident for everyone** for righteous judgement to take place, in order not to violate Justice as a foundation of the Throne and principle of Rule. As we remember, Torah has established a Heavenly principle of “two Witnesses” in agreement to which one could not be proclaimed guilty with only one witness. That’s why until certain actions were committed, there were not enough reasons for any “consequences”.

Besides, there was and is a principle, that ***“what is lacking cannot be numbered” (Eccl.1:15)***. There was an established principle, that nobody can bring any “claim” without the existence of these or those facts. We’re not using the term charges, because such a notion didn’t exist before this division. This principle was established by the Almighty, and He Himself always followed the rules He set for others. He decided and defined that only what is proved by fact can be used at the trial. Facts must confirm this or that **action, not intentions or motifs**, they should be clear for all, and not be just a subjective opinion, even if this opinion is 100% true. It is a most important principle of Heavenly proceedings. The Heavenly Father according to the principles and regulations that He Himself set in place, couldn’t use His knowledge and understanding in spite of the fact that He is an Almighty, Who knows all hearts.

Personal example is a foundation of the Kingdom’s strength. It is one of the main reasons why cunning exploits of the fallen cherub couldn’t be openly revealed before a certain time. The level of his cunning and treachery was so big, that only a high level of glory covering the image of the Almighty in the souls of His children could be a strong enough protection.

Of course, once again many can have a question about the Most High Himself: why did He allow this? I’ve already touched upon this subject and I’m going to add what I received as “two witnesses” on this matter. First, I have an experience and understanding in my spirit that WHAT and HOW the Heavenly Father has dealt with and keep dealing with different things - all of that is ideal, reasonable and done in the best way possible.

The “second witness” is His explanation of this matter to me. It is that there are certain reasons that He cannot reveal to us YET, He’ll do it gradually till the moment when the so-called “mystery of lawlessness” is unraveled IN FULLNESS. In fact, it is so deep and for the majority of us it is going to be so sudden that, first, they’ll have to remember what has ALREADY happened. Most people will remember it only after Yeshua returns. Then there will be a very long time of Messianic Era and only after it is finished, when a rather uncertain period of time is over, because it is not written how long it is going to take, the “Judgement of the White Throne” is going to take place. It is at that point that everything is going to be revealed: the reasons, motifs and circumstances which explain to everyone who live the things that happened, and the status of the Almighty as an Absolutely Just Creator and Merciful, Loving and Sacrificial Father of HIS children is going to be confirmed. He revealed that to me, and I believe Him. In my heart and with all my soul. There are very serious reasons why many things are being hidden until now not only from us, having this Testing, but also from everybody else, both fallen and faithful. We’ll understand it when the mystery of lawlessness is going to be revealed at the Judgement. After that, again we don’t know how long, there will be certain events of which no one of the living can know yet, and only after that what we read about in the **21st chapter of Revelation** is going to take place.



There are different spiritual ages, and everyone has his or her own level of growth. However, the notion of spiritual age is applicable not only to some individuals, but to some Congregation in particular and to the Body of Messiah in general, and to the existing world as a whole. It is the main reason why YET all of that is not being revealed in a clear form in fullness. That's why all of us have to have TRUST and PATIENCE, and that is a responsibility and decision of each of us personally. Doubts come from our mind, which doesn't understand and receive many things yet; while TRUST is in the HEART. PATIENCE, on the other hand, is a characteristic of our sanctified soul. One has to have a small amount of trust for small and simple things, and serious trust for serious things.

DIN activation

By the moment of Heavens' purification there arose a situation when the increased action of sin virus through hidden activity of the fallen cherub resulted in growth of sin and damage to some part of the creatures. They were selected and defined by the fallen son of the morning as those whom he appointed to be "first for the slaughter". What do I mean by that?

Perhaps many of you reading this book have observed or witnessed the actions of so-called "world elite" and all of the "puppet masters" who first create a problem and then offer a solution to achieve their evil goals. The fallen cherub has been a founder of this algorithm of iniquity, deciding to initiate some dangerous emergency, which didn't exist before. DIN quality, i.e., Righteous Judgement, didn't exist then as a form of crime punishment, while THEN there were no crimes as such. At THAT time DIN quality existed as a "light-version" during the "peaceful idyllic time". It consisted in observing certain limits and correction of these or that ways; just that.

We can say the fallen cherub had "plan A" and "plan B". "Plan A" was a relatively "peaceful" form of development that allowed him to gradually realize his main idea of "setting his throne" above the authority of the Almighty's sons, becoming like the Creator. When at a certain stage he noticed resistance of children's spiritual immune system had increased, he switched to "plan B". According to this plan, he had to intensify the contradictions to provoke an opposition between those of the Almighty's children who had maximum authority and power. In its highest form the opposition was supposed to grow from verbal disputes into irreconcilability, intolerance and aggression. And aggression in its turn should have grown from "mild forms" to "hard" ones. At initial stages the fallen son of the morning positioned himself as a "wise reconciler", trying to achieve maximum influence and authority in those "murky waters"; until his machinations were exposed.

Simultaneously with targeted and barely noticeable action directed to shake and weaken the spiritual immune systems of the children of the Most High, this cherub activated infection of different groups of creatures of various types with the sin virus. He tried to launch "irreversible degradation" processes, which would lead to inadequacy and dangerous aggression towards the children of the Almighty. Through that he planned to activate DIN quality in its protective forms that already called for using weapons, effective in case of different types of situations or threats.



The process of infecting many creatures with sin virus took a long period of time. Having an understanding of all thin places in creatures' souls, and the ways he could slowly shake and damage their programs, this cherub put a lot of effort, and in time it brought its fruit.

Hebrew word **TOHE** is a root stem in word **tóhu** in **Gen.1:2**, which is translated there as **“destroyed, devastated”**. In its main essence, this word means **“not understanding”**. In a more expanded translation the word **tóhu** can be also translated as **“destroyed through lack of understanding”**. Many things happened THEN for the first time, and the children of the Almighty didn't have real understanding of reasons, or where these problems came from. There was no corresponding experience and understanding of origin, and also necessary facts to draw some logical conclusions. Why did these problems start to happen with these or that creatures, why did they develop aggression towards each other and disobedience to the children of the Most High? Why did the children start to have great arguments in “work situations” turning into heated debates, intolerance, and ensuing categorical rejection of others' opinion without obvious reasons? Why did the hearts of children start to grow further apart from each other and many things that weren't even hinted at before start to emerge?

Organization of the coup

Many individuals who sided with the “alternative group” got engaged in it through deception, while they didn't understand the deep essence of what was going on. Every truth, every position has different levels of depth. Everything may look pretty, wonderful and clear on the surface, but on a deeper level it starts to be complicated and problematic. At the deepest levels it may even become terrible and deadly. It is all about wisdom, experience and spiritual discernment.

Those who have become fallen tried to turn the situation so that they would move forward and develop and those having an opposite opinion and who later were called faithful would be limited in their general freedom, not able to develop, grow and solve the arising issues. Those issues, organized and provoked by the fallen cherub, were used as an argument confirming the “hardheadedness” of their opponents and their lack of desire to develop by correcting their movement according to the “challenges of time”. While *“every period of growth calls for their own decisions and approaches”*. They've argued that “the Father always creates everything new”, therefore, they also had to explore new tools and development formats, etc. Their level of doublespeak was at the highest, and many were deceived by it.

As I've already mentioned, many things happened for the first time then, difficulties and situations that arose couldn't be handled and explained correctly due to lack of corresponding experience and wisdom, from one's potential only. At that stage the way of children solving incomprehensible situations started to come out. The action of the sin virus prompted many to try and “solve the matter” themselves without Father's help, while they thought the great level of glory and big experience to that point coupled with high level of authority was potential enough in their eyes to solve any arising issues. It was like growing teenagers who want to handle their issues themselves, often refusing the advice of the older generation. The son oftentimes called a “prodigal” in the parable also though he was old and clever enough to manage what he had right to, “handling his life as a grownup”. The practice proved him wrong.



A more illustrative name of this “alternative group” would be a “**group for effective expansion and development**”. Reacting to the action of sin virus which weakened the spiritual immune systems, increasing disbalance between the Creator and creation, this growing group strived to widen the borders “*to enter maximum fullness of effective development*”. One of the arguments was that the Almighty creates everything new and dynamics of development calls for new challenges, defining new approaches and solutions. Emerging problems with creation “in the person” of beings, were presented as a result of lack of appropriate reaction and taking necessary measures. Just as when growth happens, every stage of development has its own measures of reaction, and lack of such reaction can result in wrong processes which have to be fixed.

One of the main reasons that served as a basis for manipulation was the fact of definite damage to **tsélem** (image) of creatures resulting in their increasingly inadequate behavior. All of that gradually piled up, and in the midst of occurring events it was “softened” by the fact that those “glitches” were so insignificant, that they still were within the “gaps of general total error”. It is like a gradual disorder of a computer, that first starts to glitch from time to time, then it already “freezes” and later on it resets itself and even shuts down. A process of influencing the children of the Most High went parallel to influencing the groups of different creatures. The problems arising with those creatures were used as an argument that the sons do not pay enough attention to research the creation and its mysteries, which robs them of necessary knowledge to have a right and timely reaction to these situations. The problem, carefully created and orchestrated, was used to shift attention and right balance towards the study of creation at the expense of moving into King’s glory, which is closely connected to the fruits of the Father’s Spirit. In addition, it was simultaneously used in the fallen cherub’s general plan to “activate” DIN quality in its “hard forms”, which was used later on to bring the children of the Almighty against each other, increasing the “defilement by death”.

It has been a large-scale, long term and complicated plan, which lasted for several thousands of years. “Damaging of perfectness” of this cherub happened about the middle of the first period that we discussed earlier. All this time of, say, seven-eight Heavenly generations, the adversary acted so there were no obvious facts directly pointing to him. In time this cherub has become like a snake ready to wait a rather long time ambushing his prey with cunning and “immeasurable” patience. Almost in the end of the first period, when some deep processes started to unnoticeably surface in the events, the Heavenly Father called His seventy sons from the “First” second, third and fourth Heavenly generations, to whom He revealed the mysteries that haven’t been opened yet, showing what is about to happen. These seventy, who got a status of the ones “Standing before the Throne” for their worlds have become a core of those sons later called “faithful”. They were hidden in their calling until the time appointed by the Father, they were trained by Him to face all the upcoming events. Everybody else saw them being revealed right in the moment of the first armed opposition “**at the mountain of Elohim**”, which has become a great surprise both to the former “overshadowing cherub” himself and to those who aligned with him.

As it was mentioned above, the growing damage to **tsélem** of different beings resulted in growing aggressiveness among them towards the children of the Almighty. Eventually, in fact it triggered the DIN quality activation. That “activation” was expressed in that the children started



to train to operate in the supernatural powers of glory they had as their protection and protection of others. At that time they started to invent swords, shields and other similar tools. THEN these “tools” had not only corresponding physical qualities, but were also used as instruments to transmit supernatural power of those who wielded them. Originally, the created weapons were “signature”; they were made for each individual owner based on his or her personal characteristics, specifics and glory they had. Then they started a practice of naming their signature weapons. The armor was created in a way that the major part of supernatural abilities was connected to the owners themselves, and without them it could not be activated. The created weapon in its main functions just increased the inner glory of the owner, releasing it in a special way. It takes a long time to practice wielding even regular weapons, wielding weapons with supernatural abilities took much more time. It was like learning to play musical instruments: one can learn and become perfect during one's entire life.

In spite of the fact that the threats themselves were originally not that great, the fallen cherub, however, made every effort to pay much more attention to this training that it deserved. If we spare different details and nuances, as a result of that many of the Almighty's children and also different “Angels” as ministering spirits devoted a significant amount of time to training and practicing this art. The fallen cherub himself was a great master in it; he put a lot of effort to become the “main expert” in this art, in order to “lead” this new sphere. Within the movement that started to take more and more time, different training and even what we can call “sparring” took place. Despite inner contradictions, the children didn't yet have any aggression towards each other, which would exceed some boundaries. But the processes were set in motion, and for many it was just a matter of time. As it often was and is, some were more successful in this growing DIN quality, some were less, some had an understanding of it, and some were becoming professionals in time. All 70 of the “Standing before the Throne” were initially trained in this art by the Almighty, to become greater professionals and fulfill their mission.

As lightning...

When we read about the “*war in heaven*” described in *Revelation, chapter 12*, we see two facets. The first is war, which is already going. As a result of it, satan is going to be thrown down from under the firmament or so-called “second heaven”, falling on earth together with those who fought alongside him.

The second facet, a deeper level, is THAT WAR which happened in Heavens long before, in which those who read these lines participated in this or that way; but your memory has been blocked for a time being. That's why nobody remembers THAT WAR, almost nobody remembers anything. Only separate abstracts of some memories, which come in different prophetic dreams and visions and also what resonates in our spirit when reading some book, or watching some movie, and also when we think about such things.

An important aspect of “Heavenly part” of THAT WAR was a point when the fallen cherub, a being of enormous authority and power, was thrown down from Heavens with everybody watching.



Ezek.28 ¹⁶ “By the abundance of your business activity you became filled with evil within, and you missed the mark (pronoun is also in feminine form); therefore I shall reveal your iniquity and folly, separating you from the mountain of elohim (gods); and I shall destroy you, O overshadowing cherub, from the midst of the fiery stones.

Before he was “thrown down” many things were exposed, that were hidden before, and which burst as a boil only after a rather long period of time. It was necessary to “**separate this cherub from the mountain of Elohim**”, as it is written. This “overshadowing” or rather “closing and forming” cherub had an opportunity to be on the mountain of **Elohim** where the Councils of the sons of the Almighty took place. He was one of the beings of enormous authority level, who was allowed to participate in such Councils in a “consultative capacity”, if we can use such terms. That’s why before the “leprosy of sin” was publicly exposed, it was necessary to minimize his influence on Almighty’s sons as much as possible.

The growing contradictions with increasing action of sin resulted not just in damaged thinking and aggressive behaviour of different creatures only, but in growing disputes and clashes between the Almighty’s children. Before a certain time children have never used what can be considered a “weapon” against each other. A radical change happened after a landmark event on the mountain of **Elohim** in Heavens, where the Councils of Almighty’s sons took place in His own presence.

This Council was planned to solve different important issues and also to sort out growing differences. It included all of the “First” from all 12 Heavenly generations: all 840 sons. Before that the “alternative group” voiced their claims and proposed their “recommendations”, insisting that if their development format is rejected, it may only worsen the existing problems with all the ensuing consequences. Also before that Council they had other proposals, which in their essence came down to bigger concentration of creation research, and use of certain technological “tools” to solve these or that situations and issues, including more serious technology use for further development and everyday life.

It was impossible to implement such “development policy” without establishing it at the Common Council of the “First”, while it introduced serious alterations not only in development but also in the forming relations of all who lived. It was one of the main reasons for such a “Council of the First”. After discussing all these concepts, arguments and their solutions at this Council, the Heavenly Father was supposed to deliver His decision, which drew a certain line. That’s why in the eyes of many it was an event of great importance.

They also planned to discuss a matter of defining tasks and authorities in a newly created sphere, simply called a “security sphere”. In face of the growing threats from degradation of part of the creatures, it was essential to establish a systemic structure to solve these issues. They had to appoint a responsible figure to coordinate and manage this sphere, a “security minister” in our terms.

Of course, the former “overshadowing cherub” proposed his candidacy for this position. In his plan it was an important element of his raising in power and influence, and he put tremendous



efforts into that. As you remember, this cherub wanted to ***“put his throne above the stars”***, i.e., the sons of the Almighty. And it was a wonderful opportunity in his eyes to move in that direction. Power is only power when it is based on certain talents and abilities, supported by glory and common acknowledgement. This cherub argued for “his humble person” that he was a being himself, and from every point of view it was his responsibility as one called to serve the Almighty and His children. His personal professionalism served as a second argument for this matter. Many supported his candidacy.

The existing necessity prompted the children of the Almighty to develop this increasing DIN quality, and there were also some professionals here. Different trainings and “upgrades” in corresponding skills started to happen more often. It always included such form as “sparring”, while this is apriori the most effective form in every kind of teaching training. Even a great glory potential doesn’t guarantee unconditional advantage and victory. As I’ve already mentioned, handling the “powers of the future age” is like playing some musical instrument, which requires years and years of diligent practice to become a real master in this art. And here just as anywhere else one required one’s own talent potential. Many didn’t want to waste their time, while there was only a temporary need for it, that was supposed to become irrelevant, when the existing problem is solved. In time they started to get used to it, and only a small part paid enough attention to become professionals in this area.

The fallen cherub paid the most careful and serious attention to it, while it was an important tool in his plans. In his heart he dreamed about setting his throne, i.e., his authority, not only above that of the Almighty’s sons, but as a matter of course, above all other creatures like him. Such claims to power should have had sufficient foundation, and the Almighty let the overshadowing cherub “prove” it before the above mentioned “Council of the First”, after which the first armed conflict of two opposing parties happened. While this conflict escalated, there were occasional fights happening here and there, without leading to “serious consequences”. However, in light of all the occurring events the “border security” has started to take even more severe forms. The former “overshadowing cherub” put out indirect rumors that he is the most worthy to take upon the responsibility for this sphere. He also tried to promote an idea that his level of strategic understanding and management and also of personal might and mastery is higher than the level of both sons of the Almighty and all other beings. The occasionally held “sparrings” also confirmed his claims, while till a certain moment his strength and mastery have been unbeaten.

A challenge to the “son of the morning” to one of such “sparrings” was organized right before the “Council of the First”. It has become a sign of onset of what was later called a war stratagem. It was a sort of a trap specially prepared for him, while had he emerged victorious from a certain contest, his authority would have risen to the maximum, and his claim to manage the security sphere would have been reasonable in the eyes of many. On the other hand, in case of his rejecting the challenge, while nobody could have forced him to accept it - he should have agreed to it willingly, it would have diminished his effectiveness later on. The fallen cherub understood all that, but being sure of his powers, he accepted it. For start, it was the first time he reaped what he had been sowing. The Scriptures say this:



James 1¹³ Let no one say when he is tempted, “I am tempted by the Almighty”; for the Almighty cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He Himself tempt anyone. ¹⁴ But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed by his own passion.

It is also written that the Most High “**will show Himself pure with the pure; and with the devious He will show Himself shrewd**” (Ps.18:26). Then it was a time of fulfillment of these two principles related to the very father of sin. This cherub got into the net he laid himself, and trying to position himself as somebody he never was, when he was challenged to it, he couldn’t turn back without greater damage to his reputation and to his enormously grown egotism.

The former overshadowing cherub has been challenged by several sons of the Almighty, who were called to be the ones Standing before the Throne for their worlds. They were hidden before that, while the Father hid their identity till the appointed time. Only their eternal partners knew about it. On top of that, the cherub has been challenged by **SAR Michael**, who is often called “Archangel”. Several ministering spirits with the **SAR** status, which is often translated as “prince”, were also undergoing the training together with the ones Standing before the Throne, and they had their own initiation, receiving their ministry and authority. **SAR Michael** has been appointed and prepared by the Almighty as the most able among all ministering spirits; he was later given authority over all “Angel-warriors” fighting alongside the faithful from the sons of Almighty against the fallen.

The fiasco of the “son of the morning” was extremely overwhelming and inglorious; it has become a milestone event, leaving a trail in the hearts of everyone who saw it. With everyone watching, the “overshadowing cherub” has been repeatedly defeated by the Almighty’s sons in “multidiscipline competitions”, where the manifested glory also called in the Scriptures the “power of the future age” has been used. After the sons of the Almighty, **SAR** or **Archangel Michael** added a copestone, proving that not only was “the son of the morning” A.K.A. “overshadowing cherub” not “faster, higher, stronger” than the sons, but also neither other Angelic beings. **Michael** proved that not only among the sons of the King, but also among the ministering spirits or “Angelic beings” he was not the first, therefore he had not only moral but also actual right to be at the head of them. It was a sort of “hat trick”. One of the sons of the Almighty who shamed the cherub that day has been **Azazel**, that’s why the fallen cherub harbored a “special grudge” against him. It has been the first “universal broadcast” that all of the living could see, and it played its role in discrediting the fallen “son of the morning”, influencing the attitude of all those, who were still “doubting”.

At the mountain of Elohim...

Soon after that the first “Council of the First” took place, where the Heavenly Father voiced His opinion on proposals to “increase effectiveness” and other “rationalization proposals” of those under the fallen cherub’s influence. He approved the ministry format of those later called faithful, and didn’t accept what their opponents were proposing. Prophetically, it was reflected in accepting Avel’s sacrifice and rejecting that of Cain’s. After that, showing wisdom and desire to help the betterment of His sons, He explained His decision and added corrections. But they were rejected by many who were deceived. Their “countenance fell” just as Cain’s, and they held a



grudge. In fact, at that Council the Father “grinded the golden calf” that the deceived ones were making, and through His Word and His decision He released the action of His Spirit, which touched the dust of the broken calf of the wrong sacrifice and evoked aggression on the part of the sons who didn’t want to humble themselves, accepting the will of the Father, being deceived.

Prophetical reflection of what happened after that was when Moshe called all who were faithful, and all sons of Levi gathered together and smote the idolaters, who initiated that whole calf situation. The tradition says that the sons of Levi didn’t participate in this idolatry, and as soon as Moshe called, they came to him. The fallen cherub’s deception touched the majority to a different degree. Right after the Council, those who were later symbolized by Cain summoned their people to oppose those because of whom their “freedom and rights” were limited, as they thought, and who in their opinion interfered with effective development, causing losses to them and everybody who lived. Their seductive rhetorics and authority played their role. The former “overshadowing cherub” summoned those creatures and ministering spirits who had been deceived by that moment; and the battle “*at the mountain of Elohim*” took place.

This battle exposed everyone called as the ones Standing before the Throne. Being faithful, they rallied to defence of the faithful, against whom the aggression of the deceived was directed. **SAR Michael** took charge of the faithful among the creatures. The battle “in Heavens” took place, after which all those who showed aggression and took up arms, exposing their folly, were expelled from the Heavenly realms. They were “thrown down to earth”, i.e., in the Earthly worlds. It was like a rampage and uncontrolled rage, as it was with Cain. The ministering spirits who sided with those showing aggression were also defeated: the fallen cherub and those who followed his lead. That is the even that Yeshua was referring to when He said He saw satan falling down from Heavens as lightning:

Lk.10¹⁸ And He said to them, “I saw satan fall like lightning from heaven”.

And that is what prophet **Ehezkiel** talks about:

Ezek.28¹⁷ ...I cast you to the ground, I laid you before kings, that they might gaze at you (“BAKH” - vocalization point out to the female gender).

“Kings” are the Keepers of the Earthly worlds, these are the sons of the King in their position of authority.

What is “love to your enemies”?

Yeshua once said that we should love our enemies. How does it relate to the fallen and the very concept of the “Testing Ground” in general?

First, we are not fighting those who are sons and daughters of the Kingdom and who go through their Testing here. They might oppose us in their unbelief, in their errors, in their aggression, etc., but they are actually the ones, whose reconciliation and salvation is the main object of war with the fallen. We are supposed to love them in spite of their often inadequate and “bad” behavior, to say the least.

Second, even if they are sons and daughters of the Almighty who fell and sided with the darkness, and they are incarnated here on earth as those whom Yeshua called “tares”, nevertheless, we are not waging war against them “in the flesh”, while it is written that our battle



“is not against flesh and blood”. Yeshua Himself said that it wasn’t their task to run and “pluck out the tares”, it is a domain of “Angelic ministry”. When the “End days” events come, those who are clothed with manifested glory are going to carry out this cleansing together with Angels, who are ministering spirits by their nature. It is going to happen when they protect the people of the Almighty during the time when the “peoples enter the wilderness” (**Ezek.20:35**) at the point of the Last Tribulation lasting 1260 days.

This category of sinned sons and daughters has their divine memory **neshamáh** blocked just as everybody else, they are here on “general terms”. As we already discussed earlier, even these “tares” can face certain mercy, while “something good” may be found in them as well. It is hidden from us yet, and it is a sovereign will of the Father, Who is just and Whose mercy triumphs over judgement. Yeshua didn’t say they are our friends, or that opposing them is not Father’s will, not at all. His warning was just that in our zeal we wouldn’t harm the sons and daughters of the Kingdom (**Mtt.13:27-30**). In Spirit we oppose every influence of the darkness that might come through them, however, to oppose them on the physical level is a responsibility of “Angelic ministry”. In the spiritual world it is clear who are sons and daughters of the Kingdom and who are the tares; those who are to be clothed with manifested glory are going to see that, just as Angels, who are ministering spirits and can act accordingly. Are the “tares” whose conscience is burned still objects of our love? I doubt it relates to them. Towards them there is regret, a certain amount of compassion, grief and pain of loss, and also some small “beacon of hope” that the Heavenly Father might “find something good” in some of them.

Third, regarding the category of fallen sons and daughters who didn’t “die physically” during THAT War, and were not incarnated on this earth as in “Testing Ground”, they are the ones with whom we wage war in the first place. They were not incarnated “in flesh and blood” as all of the rest through being born of a woman, and they oppose all of the faithful with all violence of their hardened heart.

Did Yeshua mean this category when He spoke of “loving your enemies”? What do you think about it? These are sons and daughters of the King, who fell; many of them did a lot of evil, destroying our brothers and sisters, our close and remote family. They have been waging war against us, and if they had a chance, they would have immediately destroyed us as well. Sure, there are many things included in this “destroy” term. One can destroy not just a body, but soul and spirit through temptation and other forms of evil. It’s hard to love for that, as I personally think and feel. But everybody may have different experiences on this matter.

At the time I wrote these words, the Heavenly Father let me remember some of this category, with whom I had a personal acquaintance, and I can tell you, I feel really sorry for them. I was given an opportunity to remember some episodes when everything was well and we still were friends, how I treasured our relationships with them. I also remembered the episodes when we were already in a violent confrontation and warred against each other. I can tell you, these are very complicated feelings, simply speaking. After everything I’ve learned about them, at least about some of them, I tell you, it’s hard to say whether what is called love remained in my heart. Regret, sadness and pain of loss - yes, love called **“flio”** in the Scriptures, i.e., love between friends, - not anymore. As for **“agape”** love, i.e., **“sacrificial love”**, it’s hard to say for sure, but I



think that it still remains to a certain degree, and if there was an opportunity to return them sometime, perhaps, after a very long time of corresponding punishment and redemption, I would have been glad. After those wounds they've caused were healed. The Heavenly Father gave me a rather deep spiritual and emotional experience of some dramatic episodes of that opposition. Besides, I guess a lot of things that I have been witnessing and participating in, based on everything that I was revealed about my calling and ministry THEN, although I don't remember them in detail. That's why I don't know how I would have reacted in case of full "dearchivation" of my divine *neshamáh* memory, but I pray that I would have the same thoughts and feelings that my King Yeshua.

Finally, **fourth**, there is a category of beings, creations of the Almighty. This category includes a great number of Heavenly and Earthly creatures. Heavenly creatures are often called Angels, and there are many different kinds of diverse types and calling. There are those having **SAR** status (Heb.) and who are "princes" appointed over certain territories; that's why they are often called "Angels of nations". For instance, the **10th chapter of the prophet Daniel** mentions the **SAR of Persia** and the **SAR of Greece**. About angel **Michael** it is said that he is the **SAR of Israel**, that is, one to whom responsibility to be a sort of war time "prime minister" is given, so, in fact he is a spiritual "defense minister" on behalf of the ministering spirits related to the descendants of Israel and the nation of Israel.

There are many kinds of other creatures, and we're going to talk about some of them in the following parts. As a result of the opposition, all creatures having such a right of choice in Heavens and in Earthly worlds sided with one party or the other. That's why we wage war with that part who sided with the fallen cherub and the fallen sons and daughters of the Kingdom. They are the most numerous in all the "dark hosts". Till the present time they were forbidden to appear here "officially" in their physical form, only in some limited format. There are certain borders that they are not allowed to cross "officially", and there are those in the spiritual world who watch over it. Nevertheless, there have always been and is a great activity regarding their penetration into our world by "crooked ways" through some sorts of portals and other "technologies". But the time comes when all masks will be off and they will appear here in full scale. The major part will appear during the breaking of the final seal, when a rider on a pale green horse is going to ride from Sheol. Part of them is already here in hidden parts of the earth, and the other part increases its "infiltration", i.e. penetration, getting ready for a sudden strike.

The spiritual world has a principle of correspondence. Still being in bodies weakened by sin, we cannot oppose those who are way stronger than us in the flesh. That's why during this stage our main war mostly happens in the spirit. The Most High releases His anointing in this sphere, giving us a corresponding glory, so we would be able to wage war on the level available to us. In different situations, through wars, conflicts and different geophysical events He carried out destruction of those who are called tares in the Scripture. As Yeshua has said, **"every plant that is not planted by My Father, is going to be uprooted" (Mtt.15:13)**. Every time ministering spirits - Angels of the Almighty - are carrying out destruction of tares, when their "cup of iniquity" is filled. They are also destroying those dark creatures, who somehow get into our world by crossing the existing borders. Our main war by now is with those who are not incarnated in



physical bodies here on earth. It started THEN and till this moment it has never stopped. We are not seeking conflict with those being here in physical bodies, but when they are allowed to come against us, we have to be ready. Angels of the Almighty have been protecting and keep protecting us from them. At a certain point those having the manifested glory of the King are going to join them, and they will have to face these creatures personally. It's hard for me to speak of love to them, but I do feel sorry for them.

Glory vs Technologies

Many things that took place THEN are showing up here in one form or another. As we remember, there is an active principle which we reiterated a lot: ***“What has been is going to be, and what has been done is going to be done, for there's nothing new under the sun...”***. The tilt towards the creation among those, whom he “tilted”, prompted them in direction of what we now know as “high technologies”; and it grew to a great extent over time. The concept was that in order to reach *“maximum effectiveness of development”*, one had to *“connect direct glory of the Almighty” with the “glory of creation”, which is one of His glory manifestations*. They thought that by such “combinations” they could reach maximum effect, and that was a priority way of development.

One of the key arguments was that because of such a combination one could move faster in development, which was partly true. The most important detail was that the level and effectiveness of the Almighty's glory action depended first of all on personal relationships with Him, and on the condition of one's heart, which is directly interrelated. And in case of “combination”, the emphasis was on devotedness to one's calling, hard work, intellect development, etc. No doubt, these are important but additional qualities. By emphasising them and diminishing others they created a disbalance in the fruits of the Spirit of Holiness, so, in a while it resulted in their growing away from the heart of the Most High, trusting Him and depending on Him towards their “own” qualities, and also towards diving into the “mysteries of creation”, where they've searched for keys for next levels of development and problem solution.

No doubt, we are not talking about abandoning everything the Almighty Himself has created in the physical realm, not at all. We are talking about right ways, priorities in balance, where the cornerstone is the heart of the Father and His words, which was initially put into the core of His children. It is a matter of heart and spirit. And the question of learning about the creation is a matter of intellect, therefore, it comes secondary by definition.

The principle of pursuing greatness has been wired into all creation, but the main initial principle was pursuing the heart of the Father and Creator, love, obedience and trust in Him. Tilt “to the side” gave way towards what has finally led to creation of AI (Artificial Intelligence) instead of guidance of the Spirit of Holiness. Such a notion as “cloud service” appeared instead of contact with the Most High. The Scriptures telling us of the Babylon tower building in original language sounded like ***“let's build a tower “head in Heavens” (Gen.11:4)***. It has even more than a hint to these “Cloud services”. It has also urged them to connect and interact with each other by “nano-” and other like technologies instead of finding unity in the Spirit of Holiness and contacting each other by Him, for Him and “for His glory”. This phrase ***“for His glory”*** had a facet THEN that we now see as **fullness of His glory in us**. Gradually the cornerstone turned into



some “additional goals”; in order to achieve which they “released themselves in calling”, “searched for their “inner I”, created “teams”, and etc. The means substituted the real goal. Learning the heart, and the Person of the Heavenly Father and Creator of everything began to be substituted for “learning of the world around”, etc.

The technology of connecting the brain with computer and cloud services and other like “connections” is what we can already see now. It is some apotheosis of the movement in this technological direction where “high technologies” are defined by the goal, instead of Almighty’s glory. Isn’t that the tendency we see around us nowadays? There’s nothing new under the sun...

One of the main traps was that the more they advanced in this direction, the less they needed to have relationships with the Almighty, and the more they needed to control the creation and connect with it. In spite of the fast effect of some goal achievement at the initial stages, in the long run it resulted in devastation. The more someone deviated from the right path, the more difficult it was to return, admit one’s mistakes and correct one’s values, way of thinking, principles and rules. Here we observe some “fast-food” and leaven principle: you get some quick effect and short-term result in some spheres. In this case one gets an illusion of independence, weakening of some control on the part of the Heavenly Father, but in the long run everything returns to its place. The problem was that this “long term result” was not visible at once, and it was very hard to understand it THEN without absolutely no experience. The aggravating point was that the cherub’s manipulations increased the disbalance of spiritual revelations’ light and the virus of sin itself.

What often sounds as opposition between natural and artificial - all of that is the reflection of what happened THEN, and what is actual now. We need to understand the origin of what has happened, to comprehend what is going on now to make right conclusions, right decisions and right actions. Intimate relationships with the Most High are the answer to EVERY existing challenge, and the manifestation of His glory is the answer that will give strength to His faithful ones to lay all enemies at the foot of Yeshua’s throne, and will give necessary protection and help to those who needs it in the difficult time before our King returns.

The Heavenly Father teaches us to trust Him and not to buy into all these “fast” results that might look good and pretty, but in the end they lead into destruction and death. May He help us love Him and trust Him always.



Part 15

Limits and time. Space and dimensions





Preface

In spite of the fact that this whole “Testing Ground” topic is rather specific, this part is even more “specific”, while it covers matters related to such a notion as TIME. No doubt, this entire part can be singled out as a separate research and revelation, but in the context of the “Testing Ground” it can be analyzed with maximum depth and width, so the “time pieces” we have fit nicely into the general picture, adding to the rest and being more complete themselves. It is the harmonious connection of all pieces confirming each other and interacting with each other that helps to see the whole picture, understand the flow of events and our role in them. It is an important part; not only it completes the whole “Testing Ground” concept, but also helps to find answers to important questions we have now, that are going to be even more important to us in the near future.

There were always a lot of questions related to time: *“a day for a year”*, and *“one day with the Lord is like a thousand”*, some seeming “discrepancies” in time and age of different Scripture “characters” and many others. There are many existent realia and facts in our life which being isolated prevent us from seeing the whole picture and understanding the acting universe mechanisms; therefore, connecting them all together is important so that the time issue would not discredit the Truth of the Scriptures but, vice versa, would completely confirm it, revealing to us the unlimited wisdom of the Creator and our loving Heavenly Father.

Limitations of creation and limitlessness of the Creator

In the previous part we’ve touched upon the issue of the Creator’s glory, creation’s glory and some significant “details” the enemy manipulated in order to achieve his vicious goals in this area. The creation, work of the Creator, is magnificent, wonderful and grand, however, I’d like to offer my mite to destruction of the existing stereotype of allegedly “infinite Universe”. I remember a phrase from one poem we used to memorize in high school: *“Abyss is opened full of stars, the stars are countless, and the abyss is bottomless...”* There are also other texts of similar meaning. It looks pretty, and even very “spiritual” in the eyes of some people, nevertheless, it has nothing pertaining to reality and joy except for poetic romance in these lines.

Our Universe is certainly huge: both the visible part and the one that is yet hidden from our eyes. No doubt, the One Who created all of this is Great and Powerful, but there is a question: where do the Scriptures mention that the universe created by Him is infinite? You may correct me, but there’s no clear mention of that. And here is a critical difference between the Creator and creation. The Creator, as it is written, *“has no beginning nor end”*; this fact is clearly recorded in His Word, but where is a similar thing said about His creation? The creation “originally” has a beginning:

Cassian translation edition:

Jh.1³ All things came to be through Him, and without Him nothing came to be, that came to be.

That’s related to time. What do we have on “space”? It is written that the Almighty *“created words”* through His Son (*Heb.1:2*). There is also something written about the “tent”:



Is.40²² He who sits above the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers [before Him]. He stretched out the Heavens like a thin curtain, and spread them out like a tent (ohel) to dwell in.

אהל – *ohel* tent, tabernacle.

The Heavens He created were sort of like a “tent”. It is about the “tent of meetings” that the Torah speaks about describing **Mishkán**, which has been built according to the image shown to Moshe on the mountain, as it is written. That’s related to the sphere of the Heavens, which are separated from the Earthly worlds and from “earthly” in general. The Heavens can be so huge that it’s hard for us to imagine now; the Scriptures tell us they were created “for dwelling”. Cold and, I emphasize, “lifeless cosmos” spreading out to the hundred thousands and billions miles is not what the Word of the Most High describes, and not what is the nature of The Person, Who carries Life and is Life Himself.

What do the Scriptures tell us concerning the “earthly spheres” or rather the sphere of Earthly worlds? First, I’d like to note that the Most High sits above the “circle of the earth”, not above the “globe of the earth”. It is a word **HOOG** in Hebrew, and it is used several more times (**Job 22:14; Proverbs 8:27**), all of that in the context of a circle, not a globe. A cognate word **HAG** also means a circle; it can be translated as “circle cycle” depending on the context, like cycle of “celebrations” or **modaim** (“appointed days”).

The word “globe” or “ball” is a word **דור** (*du:r*), it is used only three times in the Scriptures (**Is.22:18: “ball”, Is.29:3 and Ezek.24:5: “cauldron”**). The connotative meaning of this word is globe, ball, something having a form of a ball.

The very context and meaning of **Is.40:22** says the Heavens as a definite reality and part of all creation were made within certain borders. Is there a reason for stating that “Earth” or Earthly worlds were “infinite”? There is none. **Job 38:6** doesn’t ask a rhetorical question about some “foundations”: **“to what its [earth’s] foundations are fastened?”** That means there are certain **foundations, bases** for some “earthly construction” which is to be placed on these “foundations”. This Hebrew word **אֵדֶן** - *eden* has been translated as “foundation”. It is used to describe the foundations or pillar-bases in **Mishkán** - “mobile Temple”. These foundations/pillar-bases were used to put on them pillars as a part of “carcass” for this “construction”.

Earth, i.e., this whole “earth construction” is a huge creation of the Most High which stands on pillars (**עמוד** *amud* Heb.), fastened to the “foundations/bases”: **Job 9:6; Ps.74:3**. This entire construction is surrounded with some “outer waters”, **תְּהוֹם** *tekhóm* (**Gen.1:2; 7:11**) in Hebrew, which are often translated as “abyss”. “Inner” waters in Hebrew are **מַיִם** *maim*. At the time of Noah’s Flood the holes IN THE BOTTOM of this construction were opened, together with the “windows of heavens”, i.e., windows in **rakiya**; so our “earth construction” was being flooded with outer waters of **tekhóm**.

This “earth construction” has become some sort of a “base” on which 70 spatial dimensions were created, becoming a cornerstone for 70 separate worlds **“by the number of the sons of Israel”**. Our Earthly world, limited by the Antarctic zone, is just a small part of a huge world, one of the 70, that has been used to recreate our “Testing Ground” after everything was destroyed.



Being HERE, we don't remember if there's something BEYOND the borders of this "construction". In time it will also be revealed. Perhaps, this "earth construction" is some first stage in Almighty's definite plan of development.

I don't even have a question, what was the point of creating the "infinite Universe?" What is this notion anyway? Everything the Almighty, Creator of Heavens and Earth, is doing - all of that is consistent and reasonable. Of course, we might not understand many things that exist and are going to be created by Him, while it is a matter of eternal process. No doubt, the Creator and our Father has a wonderful Plan, according to which everything is happening. Therefore, the creation of the material world is a part of His plan of consistent, gradual development during which He teaches His FAMILY in practice. Based on what is revealed and written, it is perfectly clear to me personally, that the enemy tried to displace characteristics from the Creator to creation, shifting emphasis, attention and notions. So, let's "get to the root of the matter" using "right terms" :).

Divine screen and "Universe-online"

Little more than three years ago pastor Faat from Kazan and I held a conference on "Flat Earth"; if you didn't watch it, I recommend doing it, so that I don't have to retell here everything that we've talked about there. Judging by many comments and testimonies, it helped many people not only to become firmly established in the right biblical concept of "Flat earth on the surface of habitation", but to get a big amount of scientific and historical facts confirming it. You can find all of that info on my blog **El Emuna**. If it happens that by this time Youtube is fully managed by the AI, excluding it from its content, write me an e-mail at the address referred to in the end of the book and I'll send you a link to a reserve video.

In this section I'm going to give you some important and interesting facts not mentioned in that conference, and also share an existing understanding of this topic, that adds to and indirectly confirms this whole "Testing Ground" topic. I hope that the earlier material strengthened your spiritual immune system and ancient religious cliches have no serious chances to halt your right and intentional movement towards understanding the Word and existing world order :).

There are things we believe in and there are things we know: so, many things I share here belong to the "second" category. You can receive it as a revelation or as a testimony. Many details are not quite clear to myself, but it's fine, while I haven't yet heard from anyone that they understand everything that is at least to one-third, or even one-tenth part. It's important to see and understand the picture in general, and other pieces and fragments are going to fall into their places in time.

Many people believing, I emphasize: believing, the earth is "like a globe" often bring up the argument that in telescopes we observe a great distance of different objects. There are also a lot of other issues, misunderstandings and sort of "facts", where "sort of" is a key phrase.

Before the creation of the "Testing Ground" there was no **rakiya**, i.e., the Heavenly dome above the earth. **Rakiya** was created by the Almighty on the second day of earth's restoration. **Rakiya** - is a high technology (yes, that's the right word) work of art, that the Almighty created not just as a "cap for the quarantine zone, so no one escapes", but some "Divine online screen". People were scattered over the face of the earth, with different geographic, climate and nature



conditions. But the Heavens were the same for everyone. Only visual angles can be different. It has a prophetic hint, by the way, that the greater is this angle of looking at the Heavens or rather at its relative Centre, located in the North Pole, the more significant are the differences in understanding of the essence of the Heavenly as such. Many of you heard, for example, that at a certain distance from the equator, the Polar star - rotation center of the Heavenly sphere stops being its visual center, instead some star called Sygma Octant appears. It is an argument many people use to prove that earth is “globe-shaped”. In reality there is a certain visual effect of “inversion” when light goes through the bulk of water and refracts. It is important to keep in mind that **rakiya** separated outer waters (**tekhóm**) from inner waters (**maim**). **Youtube** has some rather good videos showing that in practice. The video title has the name of this “star of doubt” - “Sygma octant”. The point is, the farther one is from the Center, the more distortion there is; when crossing a certain limit beyond equator as some “critical ridge”, some “inversion” effect takes place, leading to global distortion of view and the whole value system as well.

Only Heavens can unite us all, and visible heaven is not just a reminder, but an enormous screen, some sort of “**online display**” that **has a short history of Heavens and the Earthly worlds recreated in symbolic images**; there one can see the history of sin origin, its development and also Father’s plan to redeem His children and the stages of this redemption, understanding of which is a part of Kingdom Gospel.

Rakiya or the Heavenly dome, created for 7000 years of the Testing, is a highly technological construction, consisting of seven glass layers as it’s centrepiece. You can read something about it in the “**Book of the Heavenly Palaces**”, famous in Hebrew world, given to one Jew, rabi Ishmael, distinguished Palestinian law teacher and scientist, during his journey to Heavens. It happened not long before the Second Jewish war against Rome in 132-135 A.D. Revelations and information on this matter was also given to various people during different times, to whom these or that aspects connected with the dome have been revealed.

As for the specifics of this glass - it is some “Heavenly glass” which is somewhat similar to our earthly one, and that’s why it is called like that. Every layer has built-in lights the Scriptures call stars, **koháv** in Hebrew. The original says that stars were built “IN” the firmament (preposition **bet**). These stars symbolize the sons of the Almighty. Due to the fact that these glass (we’ll use this term for now) layers are rather far away from each other, the resulting refraction angles create this “volume depth”. It is a foundation of what is called 3D image or “stereo effect”. That’s why being hundreds and thousand kilometers away from it, observers can see in their various telescopes an interesting picture with objects that are many thousands millions kilometers away, they think and see in their magnifying viewers. Remember stereo postcards that people make, then think of the All-powerful Creator of Heavens and Earth and imagine the scale, the principle of which I just mentioned. The Almighty is prepared to show many things that happened and are going to happen to those who look carefully. His might and Heavenly technologies do allow it. It is sort of a “planetarium”, with another organization though, but with the same visual and technical principle.

3D pictures that we can see on this Divine Heavenly Screen are like stories in the Scriptures with several levels of understanding and revelation. There is a literal meaning: **pshat** (Hebrew);



there is a prophetic hint: **remez**; a hidden meaning: **drash**; also there is a secret message: **sod**. Some people look into their telescopes and see physical objects like in some huge Heavenly stereo postcard, meditate with a smart look on their face, write books and try to teach everyone else how to interpret everything correctly, and how the world is built in their point of view.





Someone draws pictures of the starry sky, makes up horoscopes and creates astrological pictures, grasping some bits of distorted knowledge and seeing some existing correlations, but not seeing and understanding the general picture and the main purpose of it. Someone meditates over certain laws and rules, finding connections in them, and trying to see things hidden from others to understand the past and the future and everything related to it. But correct understanding without the right foundation is just building on constantly growing error, unfortunately, it is what the majority does.

Twelve zodiacal constellations are both stages of Redemption order and also hint to Twelve Heavenly generations. 13th constellation somewhat related to zodiacal movement of the Sun is a Serpentarius constellation: “**ophiuchus**” in Greek; according to tradition it is an image of some person named **Asclepius**, who was a son of **Apollyon** or **Avaddon**, who in his turn is a king of Sheol. A snake he holds in his work-worn hands is an image of “great ancient serpent”, with whom they sort of “work in pair”. Here we see a double hint. First, the fallen sons of the Almighty were in union with the fallen cherub who is called an “ancient serpent”, and tried to violate the Divine Plan of the Most High. The second, the results of this “impact” was the appearance of the fallen or **nephilim**, and then hybrids, those having altered DNA. It is symbolic that when the Sun is running on its zodiacal course, it touches one of the outer stars in the Serpentarius constellation called “**ophiuchus 51**”, which brings to memory associations with the notorious “Zone 51”. It’s probably an accident... I’m joking, of course, I don’t believe in accidents anymore.

This “initial explosion of the universe” is a message of “explosion of sin” which puts distance between objects, and here it’s not just a hint but a “big message with capital letters” that sin separates everyone from each other, bringing selfishness and destruction. There is the Sun and the Moon: two lights and there are five more visible moving lights: **Archangel Michael’s star** (“Mercury”), **Messiah’s star** (“Venus”), **Esau’s star** (“Mars”), **Tsedek star** (“Jupiter”), and **Shabtai star** (the same is the **Star of Israel**) (“Saturn”). There are also stars called “wandering stars”: these are images of fallen sons of the Almighty. “Milky way” is in fact some “crack” in the Firmament which is a prophetic symbol of division among the Almighty’s children that resulted in war: “sin that divided Heavens”. Why “milky way”? It is a hint, that the world that existed THEN was in many ways like a spiritual child and it was one of the reasons why it wasn’t able to stand.

All celestial objects, both static and moving, are created by the Most High for signs (**otot Heb.**), as it is written, and also for “appointed times of human meeting with the Almighty” (**moadim Heb.**): **Gen.1:14-18**. The Most High created all of that for His purposes, and it is written that these purposes are connected to His people, they are given for them to understand what is happening, from where, where, when and how much.

There is also such a category as the “falling stars”. Unfortunately, the “falling star” is an image of a fallen son or daughter of the Almighty, who left the “Heavenly spheres” and fell onto the ground... There is a so-called “**Destroyer star**”, which many call “Nibiru”. It was created by the Almighty as a tool of His judgements, and it’s going to be activated at a certain point with all the ensuing consequences: **Is.54:16**. Such star created for judgements doesn’t have to be in our world constantly; it was created at a certain point in one of the worlds and then it was shifted into our



world for a little while through the portal which is sometimes called a “Heavenly window” or “Heavenly gate” in the Scriptures. When we look at ancient frescos and engravings we see that it was earlier used several times for “actions of judgement”.

According to black holes theory, almost all star clusters called galaxies have massive black holes in their center; their mass amounts to several millions and billions solar masses. These “black holes” are images of fallen sons of the Almighty, who don’t emit any Heavenly light, but absorb light without giving it back, becoming such “spiritual holes of darkness”.

Lense

I think all of you have seen and understand such a thing as LENSE. This “thing” has a characteristic of concentrating the light, so if we place it at a right distance from something, and if the weather is sunny, this “something” can soon catch light and start to burn. Even if it doesn’t come to it, the object will still heat up, which has a risk of causing a burn of some degree to a living body. It depends on the focus, so if we have the right distance from the object, we can “heat it up”.

Therefore, modern Judaism has such an understanding that among everything else the Sun and Moon, as two main moving lights, are nothing else by their nature but **LENSES**. The Sun itself gives heat, which is clear, but it is just a small portion of what it receives from the outside and then focuses on a certain part of the earth. For those who don’t know, Sun doesn’t emit light evenly, but it is some kind of directed light, and all these “characteristics” of light are recorded a long time ago in corresponding researches and observations.

According to a new heliocentric theory, the Moon only sort of reflects the sunlight. But nobody of the heliocentrists was able to give a clear answer to the question why the light emitted by the Moon during the night cools down. The term “cold moonlight” is not just a pretty figure of speech but an objective physical fact, known for a long time by many, and it is that moonlight does not emit but absorbs heat. This fact is confirmed by experiments at all possible levels, and for a long while it has perplexed anyone (almost) who has an ability to think. That’s why people try to ignore it just as many other facts. At the present moment we are interested in this fact in terms of understanding of the **Lense effect**.

In two sectors of our Firmament or *rakiya* there are two sources of emission. One of them is located in the sector marked by the **Pleiades** constellation or “**The seven stars**”; it is called **Kimá** in Hebrew and in Russian it has a name “**hundred-heaters**”. This sector emits heating rays which go through the light called Sun, focus and increase to a necessary degree. Name “**Hundred-heaters**” - “heat that is hundred times greater than that of the Sun” wasn’t given just for nothing, while it corresponds to the very nature of it. Another sector, distinguished by the **Orion** constellation, emits rays which go through the Moon and cool down. Not surprising that these two constellations are mentioned several times in the Scriptures:

Job 9⁹ He made Aish (Bear), Kesil (Orion), and Kima (the Pleiades, Hundred-heaters) and the chambers of the south (recesses of the south; lion constellation)...



Job 38³¹ Do you have a power to bind the cluster (connections) of Kima (the Pleiades), or loose the belt (connections) of Kesil (Orion)?³² Can you bring out constellations in its season? Or can you guide Aish (the Great Bear) with its cubs?

Is.13⁹ Behold, the day of Jahweh comes, cruel, with both wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and He will destroy its sinners from it.¹⁰ For the stars of heaven and their Kesil (Orion) (their constellations) will not boast with their light; the sun will be darkened in its going forth, and the moon will not cause its light to shine.

Amos 5⁸ He made Kima (the Pleiades; Seven stars; Hundred-heaters) and Kesil (Orion); He turns the shadow of death into morning and makes the day dark as night; He calls for the waters of the sea and pours them out on the face of the earth; Yahweh is His name!

כְּסִיל Kesil Orion.

כִּימָה Kima Seven Stars, the Pleiads, Hundred-heaters.

“The Seven stars”, the Pleiads or Hundred-heaters are also called the Great Bear. It consists of 149 stars, visible by a naked eye; **seven brightest stars** (co-stars) create a broken line looking like a chariot with a beam.

I think many of you have seen a ceramic electric stove having heat emitting burners under the ceramic covering. Our **rakiya** is something like that with the only difference that one of its “heavenly burners” emits cold, not heat. Perhaps many of you haven’t yet learned about the fact, noticed some time ago, that snow and glaciers are melting up high in the mountains where there’s no above-zero temperatures even during the Summer. As a result, the death places of mountaineers who died during the last hundred years were emerging, surprising everyone. Some may say it is connected to some general or local warming. But those who say it cannot explain why some places below are still cold and freezing and nothing melts at all! These facts were recorded first of all at well-trodden routes on mount Everest, and not only there. Such a situation is technically possible only with the focus change of the outer emission source, going through the light called the Sun.

Flat galaxies

I’m going to share with you the freshest information related to our topic. In spite of some specific terms, the essence of the following article isn’t difficult to understand, that’s why I’m going to cite it as is. **Nature Astronomy** magazine published an article that calls into question the very form of the Universe and warns of the upcoming crisis in cosmology. Of course, only in case it is not preceded by another more global crisis, which is already snapping at the heels of every other crisis. Just before I want to mention that the majority of evidence received with the help of satellites and telescopes suppose that from the point of view of the four-dimensional world our Universe is sort of flat and the light propagates in it in a straight line.

So, the results of that research are based on new data obtained by “**Planck**” mission, working from 2009 till 2013. “**Planck**” is an astronomical satellite of the European Space Agency, created to study the variation of Cosmic Microwave Background, so-called relic radiation. Simply



speaking, “**Planck**” is a cosmic telescope sent to gather the oldest, “initial” light, that broke out in the Universe, which is called the cosmic microwave background. This light, which is measured by some 13 billion years according to the existing theory, is a radiative afterglow of the “Big bang” which is thought of as the start point of the cosmos.

“**Planck’s**” mission was finished in 2013, but it took more than five years for astronomers to decipher the obtained data. The study results have been posted on the Net only recently. The first phenomenon they discovered was so-called gravitational lensing - deflection of light by massive sources like black holes in centres of galaxies.

The lensing amplitudes were theoretically known, while before “**Planck**” was launched, they have been measured by land observatories, but it appears that “**Planck**” has shown absolutely different amplitudes. They were much greater than was expected based on previous measurements. First, astronomers thought something was wrong with the telescope, if “**Planck**” showed such a great discrepancy. But as Alessandro Melchiorri, cosmologist from the Roman University and co-author of the article has said, because of the Earth’s atmosphere, all ground telescope data has less precision than the one “**Planck**” obtained in cosmos. Besides, its telescope has a bigger angular resolution and detectors’ sensitivity.

Based on that, the team of cosmologists behind this article modeled a form of space based on its curvature measured by “**Planck**”. It was thought the Universe’ form was responsible for the curvature of the old light, and not gravitational lensing. It happens to be that **this form is closed. That is, the Universe is not infinite, as it was earlier believed, but is a sort of a four-dimensional sphere, with our galaxies being like some spots floating on the flat surface.**

“Here, we show that, if indeed credible, the Planck preference for a closed Universe introduces a new problem for modern cosmology... since at face value, they point towards a drastic rethinking of the current cosmological concordance model.” - The authors write in the conclusion of their paper. Therefore, mission “**Planck**” brought a whole revolution to cosmology and all modern cosmology, astronomy and even fundamental physics are collapsing like a house of cards, while they have to now rethink the hard-gathered important constants. By now the astronomers agreed to send another similar mission to cosmos to confirm “**Planck’s**” results, but with 99% likelihood the new results are going to be the same, the authors say. What astronomers are going to do then, they don’t know themselves. I suppose, the confirmation to that might come from a very different source and at very extreme circumstances, for instance, *rakiya* being folded like a scroll. (Is.34:4).

Disappearing lights

As we said earlier, all lights were built in seven crystal layers of *rakiya*, creating a necessary “volume” and corresponding constellations for “**for signs, seasons and appointed days of meeting**” (Gen.1:14-15). For some reasons some lights break away from the lowest *rakiya* layer and fall down to the ground. In other layers lights “extinguish”, i.e., they disappear from objective view. The following information confirms that at least 150 000 stars have just disappeared during the last 70 years, and it’s not a joke - the modern cosmology theory cannot explain it.



This information is also one of the “freshest”. When I wrote this section, disclose.tv reported that some while ago astronomers compared old pictures of the sky made in 1950s with present day ones and they’ve noticed a shocking anomaly: during several decades between the photos about 100 objects disappeared from the sky!

We don’t talk about some spots here, but about the nearest stars listed in astronomical catalogues. Traditional explanations like “supernova explosion” or “collapse into a black hole” are not working: none of the missing stars showed signs of transforming into supernova or neutron star. Also, astronomers would have noticed an explosion of 100 supernovas at such a small distance. NASA adepts, worried by the event, quickly launched a special project called VASCO - “Vanishing & Appearing Sources during a Century of Observations”. Report on five first years of its work was published in Astronomical Journal on December 12, 2019. The results of this project scared astronomers even more.

To compare the situation with the stars, **VASCO** astronomers used the United States Naval Observatory Catalogue created in the middle of the last century, listing 600 million of celestial bodies, and current catalogue of the **Pan-STARRS** project (“Panoramic Survey Telescope And Rapid Response System”). As it turned out, even a quick comparison showed that during 70 years 150000 stars disappeared from the sky! Astronomers don’t know where they’ve gone and of course, they can’t give any coherent explanation. They will most likely get some answers if they read this book, which is going to make both them and us very happy.

I’ll not fail to mention another interesting fact related to movement in the **Kuiper belt**. Some objects of the Kuiper **belt** are rotating in an opposite direction from every other object in the “Solar system”. From the point of view of heliocentric “heavenly mechanics”, it is completely impossible.

Actually, lately there appeared a lot of various facts discrediting the whole modern concept of the world order, and that is what the Almighty, the Creator of everything, promised when He said He’s going to bring to shame all so-called wisemen, and destroy, bring to nothing all the products of their unsanctified minds: *Is.29:14; 44:25; 1 Cor.1:19; 3:20*.

Araphel — instrument of concealment

First, let’s define this notion. **Araphel** is an instrument of concealment of the Most High and the spiritual world, which is REAL; unlike our world which is temporal and to some extent illusory, as a mist.

This Hebrew word is used 15 times in Tanakh. Usually it is translated as darkness, thick darkness, mist, cloud. None of these words actually reflects the essence of this specific and deep notion: עֲרַפֵּל **araphel**.

Numerical meaning of this word is: $70 + 200 + 80 + 30 = 380$

Also let’s remember (if you knew) the numerical meaning of the name **Yeshua**:

יֵשׁוּעַ **Yeshua** $10 + 300 + 70 + 6 = 386$

Numerical difference between these words is $386 - 380 = 6$

It is a Hebrew letter VAV, which means “nail”, and also “something that connects”. Also “6” is a “number of men”; therefore, this letter is present in the name of **Yeshua**, Who connected the



Heavenly and the Earthly uniting them under His Headship. **Araphel (380) + VAV (6) = Yeshua (386).**

Araphel is a divine instrument of concealment of existing, true spiritual reality. Through Yeshua as through the Living Word, Father's *Davar*, Who connects the Heavenly and Earthly, comes the revealing of a true reality, concealed from sight.

Just as all Earthly is a reflection of the Heavenly, the physical realia are a reflection of spiritual realia. **Rakiya** (dome), Firmaments are a certain reflection of the Heavenly spiritual realia, which is given us to see. What happens **IN *rakiya*** and **UNDER *rakiya*** are certain images through which the Most High is ready to reveal the past and present events by His Spirit, including major principles and spiritual realia. As we've mentioned before, it is a Divine Heavenly Screen, a sort of interactive "learning board".

There's another facet here directly connected to the word in question. **Araphel** is some special spiritual cloud, a special covering concealing the Most High and the spiritual world from our sight and understanding. The same way this "Divine Screen" through which we can see and understand certain things is also concealed from us by special manifestation of power and might of the Most High. **Rakiya** or the Heavenly dome is very far from us physically. The edges of **rakiya** are at the "ends of the earth", it is a border of Antarctic zone encircling our world. The access to it is securely blocked by the agreements between major world countries and by the fact that these places contain the majority of **nephilim** (fallen) bases. **Isaiah, chapter 13** says that they will come from the ends of the Firmament and the earth. **Rakiya** is very high up so it is difficult to touch it physically, in spite of high technological development level.

As for those technical means (including visual observation tools – telescopes of different type and characteristics) used by people to observe and search the so-called "space", the Almighty uses the same principle. Just as Heavens and the Heavenly are concealed, their reflection, **rakiya** (dome) and the Firmaments, are also concealed by His power, might and special glory. Through their gadgets people can usually see only a REFLECTION of the true reality, and not reality itself. No matter how the so-called scientists try it, they cannot understand spiritual realia with their "brain power" and researches; **they only can empirically observe some tendencies**, which then have to be somehow explained and put together.

What happens **"UP HIGH physically"** is an image of the Word given from above, coming from the Heavenly Jerusalem. That's why everything that happens up there is a Living Word, revealed in physical images, these or that objects and their action: light, movement, interaction. The Scriptures say that the **visible came from the invisible**. It means the visible physical world has invisible for human eyes spiritual reasons, objects, persons and events as its source. Therefore, all serious revelations come through the Living Word, **Davar** of the Most High, and from the moment when Torah was written – through His Word, revealed by the Spirit of Holiness.

Curtains in **Mishkan** (Tabernacle) are a reflection of **Araphel**, concealing the Almighty's presence and certain aspects of spiritual order and existing realia. Three curtains of **Mishkan** reflect three levels of concealment; they separated all people from understanding true order of spiritual reality and manifested presence of the Most High.



First — **מָסַח** *masah* (male gender) – separated the court of **Mishkan** from the rest of the world. It is a symbol of the Almighty, our Heavenly Father. Also symbolizes division between the light and darkness.

Second — **מָסַח** *masah* (male gender) – separated the court of **Kodesh** (Holy place) from **Mishkan**. It is a symbol of Yeshua the Messiah. Symbolizes division between physical and spiritual worlds.

Third — **פָּרֹחֶת** *porehet* (female gender) – separated **Kodesh Kodashim** (Holy of Holies) from **Kodesh**. Is a symbol of the Spirit of Holiness. Symbolizes separation of the spiritual world of manifested glory from the “threshold” of the spiritual world, which can be experienced in a certain way, but only as if “from afar”. It is like when kohens ministering in the Holy place could see a “piece” of the cloud of glory on the Arc above the **porehet** curtain, but they couldn’t see the Arc and the fullness of glory itself.

Just as the Head Kohen entered behind the **porehet** curtain into a maximum presence of glory, Moshe once went up the mountain to speak with the Most High face to face:

Ex.20²¹ So the people stood afar off, but Moses drew near into Araphel where Elohim was.

Deut.5²² These words Yahweh spoke to all your assembly, in the mountain from the midst of the fire, the cloud, and araphel, with a loud voice; and He added no more. And He wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me.

One of the reasons why the Most High hid Himself and the existing spiritual reality by His special manifested glory, by His **Araphel** cloud is that it is one of the most important tools of this entire Testing; everyone has to make a choice not out of fear of understanding existing realia, but out of decision of the heart, when the choice is maximum. The second reason closely connected to the first one is that if the Most High didn’t conceal His manifested presence by the Araphel, the existing world would have been simply destroyed:

1 Kings 8¹² Then Shlomo spoke: “The LORD said He would dwell in Araphel.

Job 22¹² Is not the Most High higher than the Heavens? And see the highest stars, how lofty they are! ¹³ And you say, what does the Most High know? Can He judge through Araphel?

Three curtains of **Mishkan** symbolize three levels and three facets of concealment of existing spiritual reality; we can see it in three different kinds of “clouds and darkness”:

Deut.4¹¹ Then you came near and stood at the foot of the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire to the midst of Heavens, with hosheh (darkness), anan (cloud), and arathel (thick darkness). ¹² And Yahweh spoke to you out of the midst of the fire. You heard the sound of [His] words, but saw no form; you only heard a voice...

We see three spheres of mystery, three facets of concealment:

1. **Hósheh** is what called the “shadow of death”, it is also a mystery of darkness, “satanic depths” in which the enemy tries to allure the people of the King, and what the Almighty wishes to bring into the light in His appointed way and time.



2. **Anan** is a physical cloud. It is an image of “earthly mysteries”, certain rules of this world, some laws of creation connected to our being here in this world.

3. **Araphel** is the mysteries of Heavens, true spiritual realia.

To enter the **Araphel**, where the Most High dwells, we have to go through **Hosheh** and **Anan**. To enter the fullness of understanding of true spiritual realia prepared for us, we have to go through **Hosheh** — our “valley of the shadow of death”, remain standing and enter into the light of the Truth. Then we have to go through the cloud (**Anan**) existing in this world – to understand the known physical laws and not to fall into speculations and theories, etc., getting into the trap of pseudo-scientific and imperfect theories, based on what is visible to the physical eye, while we only see what is allowed from above.

That’s why existing material objects that people call stars, comets, meteors and the like are just physical reflections of true objective reality.

KOHEC small The Most High created a lot of unmoving lights – stars, built in different layers of **rakiya**. A small amount of them are moving star lights, a part of which is visible, and a part of which is invisible to the human eyes. There is a destroyer star, often called Nibiru — **Is.54:16**; there are “**wandering stars**” in the **letter of Jude (verse 13)**; there are many different small objects prophetically symbolizing pieces of destroyed star-lights. All these objects are prophetic reflections of the spiritual realia.

As for different meteorites and other flying “pieces” which were multiple over the times: they symbolize the sons of the Most High who followed the wrong way. First they have become “**wandering stars**”, sort of separating themselves from **Rakiya** or the Firmament, as a certain level of glory, and then falling to the ground in a while, bringing a lot of destruction.

The fire hail described in **Revelations, chapter 8**, which is going to fall down the earth during the blowing of the First shofar is an image of all fallen persons: children of the Almighty and various reasonable creatures who sided with the darkness. The mountain that is going to fall during the blowing of the Second shofar is an image of the fallen **cherub** who is going to be thrown down to earth through “definite” actions of Archangel **Michael**. And the “fallen star”, whose falling is described in **Revelation, chapter 9** and which is connected to the blowing of the Fifth shofar – is **Avaddon**. All visible is a reflection of the invisible world: different persons and events.

Division and reconnection of Heavens

Heavens, **Shamaim** (שָׁמַיִם) in Hebrew, do not exist in singular form. There is an understanding, that Heavens as some creation of the Almighty were made different; in some way they are like a “nesting doll” proceeding one inside the other. However, because of sins THEN they were separated from each other for a while to some degree, and with 70 Earthly worlds, or with “Earth” in general, to a maximum degree, until the end of the time of Reparation. In **Revelation, chapter 21** we see that Heavenly Jerusalem (**fem.gen**) is reconnected with the Earth. Before that they are forced to be separated from each other and from Earth, which was “removed” beyond the limits of closeness and interaction with the “Heavenly spheres”, so to say. The Heavens (“Heavenly spheres”) are separated from each other by some **curtains**, just as from



the Earth in a certain way. **Mishkan** (Tabernacle) is a reflection of that. Moshe was told to “**make it in the same manner as was shown on the mountain**”. It is also written that **Mishkan** is a **SHADOW, MODEL, PATTERN** of the Heavenly, as the Hebrew word **תְּבִיטָה** (**tavnit**) is translated in **Ex.25:40**.

Model of **Mishkan** (“Tabernacle”) and **Mikdash** (Temple) shows us some foundation, some principle of spiritual symbolism. I will list it below without any special comments to show you the core of this very “world model”. In a simplified form there are four components:

1. “**Kodesh Kodashim**” (“**Holy of Holies**”): gold, spirit (**ruach**) of a man, Divine soul **neshamah**, “Heavens of heavens”; sphere of action of the High kohen (High Priest).

2. “**Kodesh**” (“**Holy place**”): silver, earthly soul (**nefesh**), “under heavens”, (“second heaven”); kohens sphere of action (priests).

3. “**Court of Mishkan**”: brass, physical body, physical heaven, (firmament); Levites sphere of action.

4. “**OUTER court of Mishkan**” (beyond **Mishkan** court limits): iron (as metal of war and death), “flesh” (nature weakened by sin and prone to it), Sheol.

In a more extended and detailed format there are also some other spheres which we can see through Shlomo’s Temple (Solomon’s temple) and also analyzing the territory **BEYOND Mishkan**:

1. “**Inner court**”: Through inner “South” gates covered with brass one ascended into the “inner court”, also called “upper court” while it was located higher than the outer court, or “priests’ court” while it was a place for the priests and was directly connected to the Temple. It was built of three rows of hewn stone and a row of cedar beams, surrounded by a low fence three elbows high, so that the people could see the sacred rites through it. Kings could enter this court right from the palace through the upper gallery, so that they didn’t have to pass through the outer court. Right before the entrance to the Porch this inner court had a big brass Altar for burnt offerings, where animal sacrifices were made. The Porch (**Ulam**) comprising the Eastern part of the Temple and being a part of the outer court separated the holy from the worldly.

2. “**Outer court**”: “big” or “new”. It was intended for the people: the common meetings and prayers were held there. The “outer court” had entrances from North and South (where the palace was) beside the main one from the East. On these three sides it had adjoining facilities for the priests and storerooms.

3. “**Camp of Levites**”: in a square form with **Mishkan** in its centre.

4. “**Israelites camp**”: outside the Levites’ camp.

5. “**Multiple foreign peoples**”: those, who went out of Egypt together with the Israelites, and dwelled near to the Israelites’ camp.

As for the matter that some LONG TIME AGO there was no such separation between the Heavens or the “Heavenly spheres” from Earth, or rather the Earthly worlds, there is a corresponding Scripture passage, known in Judaism long before the first coming of Yeshua. It goes as follows:



Deut.11²¹ that your days and the days of your children may be multiplied in the land of which the LORD swore to your fathers to give them, like the days of the heavens above the earth.

The underlined phrase sound in Hebrew in the following way:

KiYamém haShamáyim al haÁrets:

The exact translation of this passage is the following:

As the time when the Heavens were on (near, close to) the earth.

Limits and borders

Now, after some introductory part, let's turn to the origins, while it is there where the "foundational basis" of all main answers is.

Bereshit 1³ Then Elohim said, "Let there be light"; and light was. ⁴ And Elohim saw the light, that it was good; and Elohim divided between the light and the darkness.

Here we see an image of Torah, that came after Noah's Flood, while it didn't exist before. It is written that the sin doesn't count until there is law, that is, a divider, so in fact, it is a DEFINITION OF LIMITS between good and evil:

Rom.5¹³ (For until the law (Torah) sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed/not counted when there is no law (Torah). ¹⁴ Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moshe, even over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come.

Darkness formed on earth: ***Gen.1:2***, after that it was defined what LIGHT is. Up from that point it was already clear, light and darkness were defined to make a border between them and exclude any speculations and other subjective opinions and errors concerning them. ***Gen.1:3-4*** shows that after the pre-Adam flood the light came, appointing the borders and separating clean from unclean, setting limits to the darkness.

Light put limits to the darkness

In prophetic sense, there were limits defined for the darkness and limits for sin as such, and here is the beginning of this process: first day - ***Yom Rishón***, and its finish - ***Shabbath***. So, ***Shabbath*** is a prophetic symbol of final victory over sin and darkness in general. Therefore, by singling out and celebrating ***Shabbath*** we prophesy also the end of sin era, establishing victory over it.

Of all ***moadim***, i.e., appointed days of meeting, ***Shabbath*** and ***Sukkot*** are most connected. They are connected to the seventh day, both Divine one and factual: passing and ending of the appointed Atoning and Repairment period. That's why millennial Reign is going to have both: ***Isaiah 66:22-23 and Zacharia 14:16-19.***

Here I'd like to notice that there is a profession - to defend the Motherland. And by that I mean our Heavenly Motherland. The main essence of this profession is to put limits for the darkness, and it is a responsibility of the children of the Almighty. But **only** if they are light themselves. Darkness cannot put limits for itself. It is one of the reasons why prayers of some people are futile.



According to the Almighty's decree, it was the kohens (priests) who should have taught the people to tell clean from the unclean. They were obliged and they could do it only when they also understood what "that" is. Kohens are those of Levi's children, who have become the firstborn and who had the right **Hesed** and **Din** qualities' balance.

To tell clean from the unclean means not only to teach it, but also to do it. If people do it in their own life, they are making important actions in the spiritual war by establishing spiritual borders, setting limits for the darkness. That means, their righteous life in itself already prophesies that into the spiritual world, separating light from the darkness. The other facet is that providing they do that, these people will have a corresponding spiritual power to do it through their prayers and proclamations by releasing a corresponding Word.

1000 years as one day

Now let's analyze one of the key Scripture passages in this topic:

2 Peter 3⁸ But, beloved, this one thing shouldn't be hidden from you, that with/nearby/at the times of the Lord one day is as a thousand years [here on our earth], and a [His] thousand years as/like one [our] day.

The underlined word is a Greek word **παρά (para)**, which depending on the context can be translated as: **from, on the side; near by, at, together with, for; before (the face), in the presence, during, at the time; in comparison to.**

Based on this verse we can see the Scriptures mention some time proportions, showing the difference of time flow in the sphere where the Most High dwells, and here on earth. It is mentioned not just one time, therefore, it is not a figure of speech as some may think. Let's analyze and try to see where such disproportion has begun, what has triggered it and what principle was put as the foundation to it.

Beginning of compression

A person who committed sin has been set a limit of one Divine day: "in the day that you eat of it (when you eat it) you shall surely die":

Bereshit 2¹⁶ And Yahweh Elohim commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, FOR IF (WHEN, THEREFORE, IF) in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."

BUT we see that neither Adam nor Hava died on the same day they ate it. Of course, if we understand day as a 24-hour day in our time, so to say. According to the Scriptures, Adam lived 930 years. Tanakh doesn't say anything about Hava, but we may suppose that she lived about the same. So, what do we do with that? Is the Word of the Most High true? Here we can use as a main clue an above mentioned passage from **2 Peter 3:8**:

2 Peter 3⁸ But, beloved, this one thing shouldn't be hidden from you, that with/nearby/at the times of the Lord one day is as a thousand years [here on our earth], and a [His] thousand years as/like one [our] day.



This “clue” appeared only in the New Testament period, but Cephas didn’t have this revelation all of a sudden, while at that times there has already existed an understanding that time here on earth and Almighty’s time, Who is the Creator of the Universe, is not the same. There weren’t too many hints to that in Tanakh, but there was enough to get some initial revelation by the Spirit of Holiness. We can see the first hint in the above quoted verse, and also in the amount of years Adam lived. We read that during one day when they did what they did, Adam had to die. We know that Adam lived 930 years, he “didn’t make it” 70 years to reach a thousand, which is a relative term of the modern generation’s life. Therefore there is a clear and obvious image.

Day for a year

We see the continuation in the book **Bemidbar** (Numbers):

Numbers 14 ³³ *And your sons shall be shepherds in the wilderness forty years, and bear the brunt of your infidelity, until your carcasses are consumed in the wilderness.* ³⁴ *According to the number of the days in which you spied out the land, forty days, for each day you shall bear your deliberate sin (avón) one year, namely forty years, and you shall know what is estrangement from Me.*

Then we see a “second witness” through the prophet **Ehezkiel**:

Ezek.4 ¹ *“You also, son of man, take a clay tablet and lay it before you, and portray on it a city, Jerusalem.* ² *Lay siege against it, build a siege wall against it, and heap up a mound against it; set camps against it also, and place battering rams against it all around.* ³ *Moreover take for yourself an iron plate, and set it as an iron wall between you and the city. Set your face against it, and it shall be besieged, and you shall lay siege against it. This will be a sign to the house of Israel.* ⁴ *“Lie also on your left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it. According to the number of the days that you lie on it, you shall bear their deliberate iniquity.* ⁵ *For I have laid on you the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days; so you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.* ⁶ *And when you have completed them, lie again on your right side; then you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days. I have laid on you a day for each year.*

So, day for a year. What can we see in that? And what is He talking about anyways? Which message does it convey, for us to analyze and understand it?

The essence of this concept is that practically immediately after Adam and Hava’s fall they were deprived of the glory that was within them and which covered them. They were set to rule this Earthly world, and because of what they did they were deprived of the Almighty’s glory, which was **ON** them and **IN** them. **The glory of the Creator diminished, and therefore, spiritual light diminished. But that’s not all. It also affected the physical light.**

Light spiritual and physical

The foundation of this revelation is the experimental proof that the **speed of physical light started to slow down.** The essence is that **the Almighty put the speed of physical light in direct correlation to the spiritual light, that is, to His glory, which is the source of this light.** If it is so, and we are going to analyze it further on, why is it so important? Because



together with the slowing down speed of physical light time also started to slow down or rather compress, so to say. It's not just my assumptions, but a proven fact. We can question only proportions and numbers, but not facts themselves, they are a given now.

What we're going to analyze further on is an important piece of the existing world picture, and if we get it, many things and pieces will fall into their places and we will be able to understand the existing state of affairs, and many events that were and are happening. The enemy tried to withhold it from the people of the Almighty to keep it unawares, achieving his goals, but the Heavenly Father promised that all seals which are supposed to be broken by the time of the last battle, are going to be unsealed. With His help we are going to analyze it here. Perhaps, some of you already have the revelation of what I'm going to say, and if so - glory to the Most High! For everybody else: fasten your seatbelts.

Proportions of glory

Numbers 14³³ And your sons shall be shepherds in the wilderness forty years, and bear the brunt of your infidelity, until your carcasses are consumed in the wilderness. ³⁴ According to the number of the days in which you spied out the land, forty days, for each day you shall bear your deliberate sin (avón) one year, namely forty years, and you shall know what is estrangement from Me.

This abstract speaks prophetically that 40 days of walking in the Promised land are equivalent to 40 years of wilderness, that is, OUTSIDE this Promised land. Therefore, one day of being in the Promised land is equivalent to one year outside of it. So, through that we can see a prophetic hint that **time OUTSIDE the Promised land is slowed down about 360 times**: $6 \times 6 \times 10$, which is a "human number", multiplied by itself and multiplied again by 10 - a number of phrases, with which this world has been created, restored, the number of commandments, the number of plagues in Egypt, and the number of world rulers who are going to give their authority to the false messiah for a period of one prophetic hour. Also $6 \times 6 \times 10$ can be interpreted as:

Adam (in flesh) x Hava (in flesh) x 10 phrases = 360

Garden of Eden is our "Promised land", that originally belonged to first people, from which they were removed and to which they have to return.

As for the abstract from *Ehezkiel's* book, that has been analyzed earlier, we see that **day for a year is some prophetic, spiritual action**, that releases a corresponding action in the physical world. The prophet has acted according to inspiration and direct command from above, by order of Heavens, so to say, which in a certain way are our Promised land. It is as if he had been in Heavens at that moment, like these scouts were in the Promised land, eretz Israel, and the first people were in the Garden of Eden.

We can see a hint to that in the fact that the Garden of Eden has been located in the geographic place of a present day North pole (it is a separate topic I talk about in videos on my "Flat Earth" channel), where **a day lasts about half a year, and night lasts another half a year**. First people were banished from it, and sent by foot to the present day Eretz Israel, which the Almighty appointed for development of main history, and has become the new center of this entire world, and where the King of all kings - Yeshua - is supposed to return.



So, WHO and WHAT has started to change? It is written that *“there is no variation or shadow of changing in the Almighty, who is the Father of lights (plural)” (James 1:17)*. So, others must be changing. These “others” had a change of time flow because of sin and diminishing of King’s glory. Time started to slow down, somewhat “compressing”, and slowly die in a certain way. By the way, the word *“lights”* is used in plural form in this last verse, so, here we see a connection of “change”, i.e., definite changes to different forms of “light”: spiritual one and different forms of physical.

From Adam to Cephas: 1000 to 1

In the moment of the Fall some “collapse of glory” happened and the time momentarily “compressed”, “dwindled” 360 times. It happened in the Garden of Eden. And Yeshua’s disciple Cephas in his letter that was written about 4000 nominal, I emphasize it, years said that one day with the Almighty is not like one year, but already like a thousand years. Based on it we can see that from the moment of the Fall the time “dwindled” 1000 times more during these nominal years. Based on that we can assume that level of iniquity rose about 1000 times, therefore, through that the King’s glory diminished about the same amount of times in this world. Great “input” into this increase of the darkness has been made before Noah’s Flood, which is easy to understand, considering almost complete destruction of everybody who lived at that time because of it. There was Babylon tower, sins of Sodom and many many other things. The darkness increased, ousting the Light, and correspondingly diminishing the speed of physical light. Abraham’s calling and appearance of Israel as a nation slowed this process, “stabilizing the fall” a bit, but it didn’t solve the issue on the global level, of course, it just created a “platform” of some sort for the next step.

Yeshua’s coming slowed this process even more, and for some period the level of the Almighty’s glory even started to grow. However, we do remember that after the first two centuries, which also had their issues, the darkness took gradual revenge, and then there were the dark Middle ages and many other events which are difficult to call light. Lately the darkness level significantly grew: during the last half century many people have already started to notice that time has been “dwindling” very rapidly. There are many observations and testimonies on that account, starting with Athos’ monks who say the time compressed to about a third, based on the time of observation during many centuries, with strict and definite prayers in a certain period of time. There is much other evidence, so, if you search for “compression of time” online, or something like that, you’ll learn a lot of new and interesting things.

“11 strings + 1” concept

Let’s touch upon some facts important for understanding what has happened and is happening now. Some aspects from elementary physic theory stated here are not just my personal opinion, and “worldview”, but a serious physical concept, which is agreed upon by many famous physicists.

There exist elementary particles: electrons, protons, neutrons,... quarks - all of them are like some musical notes on a vibrating string. Physics is in its essence a catalogue of laws telling us what we can play on these vibrating strings. Chemistry is like some melody, which can be played



on them. The Universe, created by the Creator is like a Symphony of these vibrating strings. At the present day there is a string theory, which appeared long ago and it is unique, because unlike all other theories **it was able to unite all main four laws of elementary physics, which no other theory was able to do before that.** These are such famous laws as **electromagnetic induction law, weak interaction law, nuclear or strong interaction law and the gravitation law.**

Attraction, “gravitation” and King’s glory

Now let me share my understanding related to such a notion as “gravitation”. Many people who keep up with the topic, have an opinion there is no gravitation per se. However, if we don’t fret over semantics, there is a certain law, some consistent pattern defining and explaining body movement from “up to bottom”, so to speak. It is expressed in relative gravity, falling etc. Once again, there is a revelation and understanding that this pattern has been set by the Almighty, and while Sheol is in the bottom of the earth, and it is a symbol of flesh, that means “in flesh” all bodies gravitate down, moving in direction of this very Sheol, which is in the bottom of this entire “earth construction”.

The more spiritual a person is, the more glory of the Almighty he or she has, and the less he or she depends on this “Sheol’s attraction”, so to say. In this case he or she can “levitate” or fly: whether low or high, long or short, it is a “technical question” already. Of course, I mean first of all the glorified body, but it’s important to grasp the principle here. Defining condition of getting rid of Sheol’s influence and “attraction” is an ability to use **galgal** or whirl principle. In fact, it is an ability to create spiritual **galgal** or a whirl by the glory that exists within the spiritual man, and that gives one ability to levitate or fly, controlling one’s coordination and location in space. Remember an episode from the **book of Daniel** which describes fire whirls - **galgals** by the throne of the Almighty, showing His main instrument of making and ruling the creation: **Dan.7:9.**

Because of the increase of sin and alienation from the Father and His glory THEN, people had the tendency to substitute diminishing glory with different so-called “high technologies”. For **“there’s nothing new under the sun”**: both THEN and now those who are deprived of King’s glory constantly try to compensate what they lack with the help of technologies, for instance, by creating some flying devices. Those “advanced technologies” that came through the fallen allow people to move with unimaginable speeds; a body deprived of glory and weakened by sin cannot stand such overload. Only those having glorified bodies and also hybrids with altered DNA or biorobots having corresponding vitality for such overload can move with such acceleration and loads.

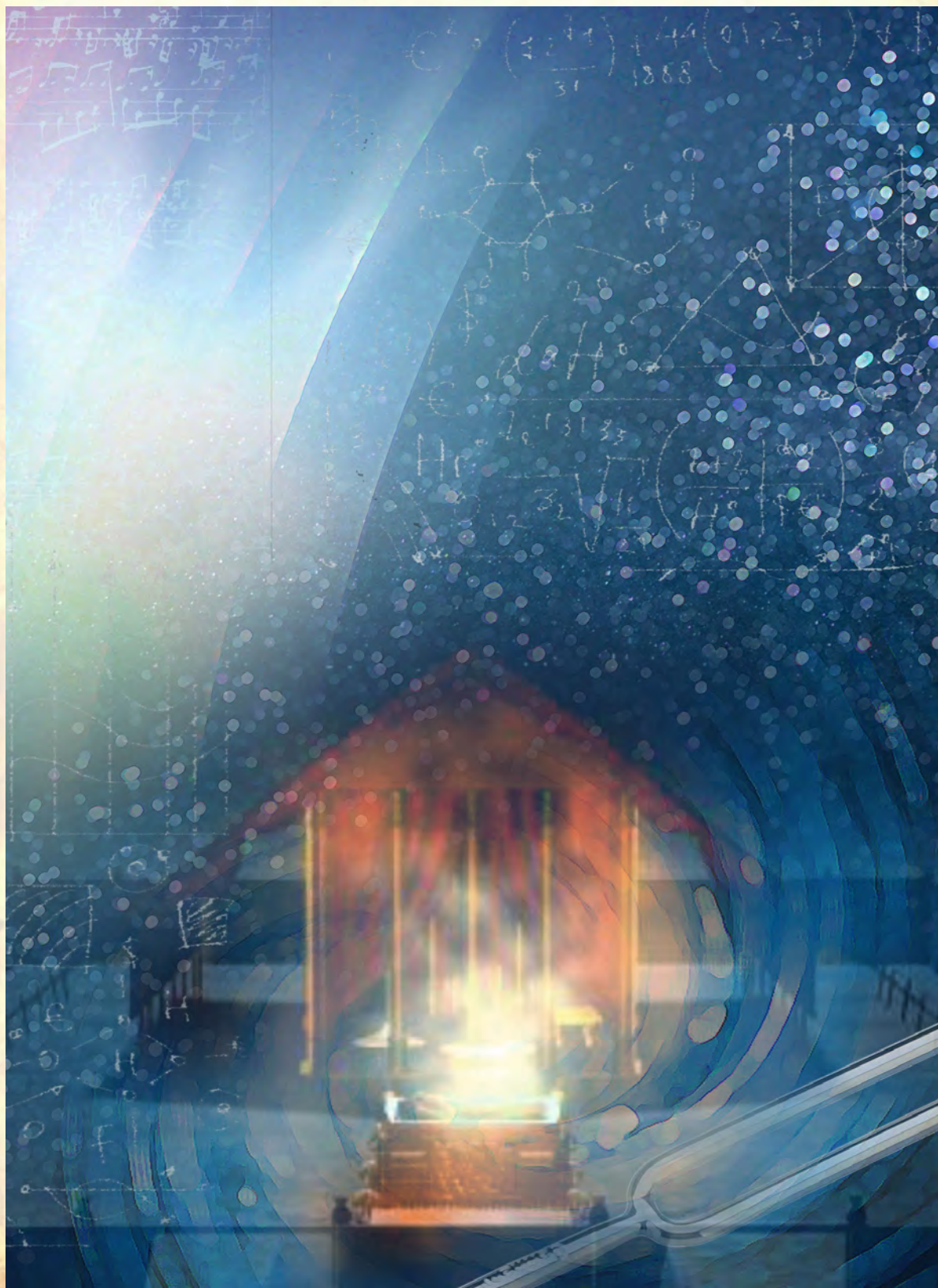
So, there exists a pattern of interaction, according to which this or that body is moving down, and the gravitation law tries to describe it as a mathematical principle. It is the 4th foundational law of the Creator’s world order.

Music of the Creator

At the present day there is a **string theory** uniting all of these FOUR physical laws, which is also called Divine music of the Creator, playing in 11 dimensions which physicists call **hyperspace, subspace and space connected into one system.** In this case all these theories are



beautifully united together and everything works just fine. Or, let's say, WORKED until some definite moment. What moment, you may ask? We'll talk about it a bit later.





We are the “song”, or rather “melody of the Creator”. That’s why you and I can be called unique Divine melody, music created by the Almighty, Who is our Father; it is played on strings created by Him. The essence of physical laws are the laws of Divine design performed on these Divine strings of the universe.

Then a reasonable question comes up: **why exactly 11?** Why was it the 11 string theory that appeared first, and not 8 or 20 “string theory”? The point is, physics and mathematics connected together are an exact science trying to formulate and explain the harmony of creation. That’s why this theory tried to consider all components. If we take not 11, but, say, 8, 16 or 20, there will be no harmony, while different anomalies come up, and everything lacks stability, not being able to correlate with each other. The very principles of harmony and mathematics, describing certain harmony of creation in numbers presuppose the concept of 11 dimensions, in which case everything synchronizes, gets logical and finely connected with each other both in parts and in general.

Twelve strings and different “angles”

Some physics presented their theory of 12 dimensions. This concept is sometimes called “**F-Theory**” (“**Father-Theory**”) of “**Father of strings**”. It is like the 11 dimensions concept, but with a very significant difference - **TWO Times**: double time instead of one time parameter. These two flows of time are somewhat relatively “perpendicular” to each other. That is, the slope angle of one timeline to another can be different from zero. For example, if the slope angle is two degrees it is one formula, if ten degrees - the other one. One time can have one minute, and the other - 360 minutes. In one - a day, in the other one - a thousand years related to the first one. Different angle, different coefficients. It is amazing, but the fact is, a very spiritual topic we discuss here can be actually explained by mathematical theory.

Musical notes

Some non-musicians will be interested to learn there are only 12 musical notes. Octave is separated into 12 notes. Somebody knows that some ethnicities have more notes than that, for example, Georgian music has 15 notes, Balkanian has 17 and Indian has even 22 notes! But these are usually rare cases, which can also be explained within the general concept. But in the foundation the majority of the “musical world” has only 12 notes. In the context of saying that we are some special music, some “special masterpiece” of the Heavenly Father, this fact can become another piece of a greater picture.

Answer to the Fall

I have a revelation that originally the Almighty has created only eleven dimensions. The whole **spatiotemporal fabric** (see additional material) He created and spread “like a tent” connected all worlds and they moved in the same time. However, when sin appeared, and the opposition and purification of Heavens took place, after which the war in all 70 worlds happened, there came a global destruction that we see in **Gen.1:2**. After that the Heavenly Council decided on the “spiritual quarantine” where the Heavenly Father’s quality of Mercy that triumphs over Judgement was supposed to be realized.



Here we need to remember Yeshua's words that "**light came into the world**" and also: "**Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out**" (Jh.12:31). At the most primary level Yeshua ment His Atoning sacrifice, however, on a factual level He reiterated and stated what the Almighty proclaimed in **Gen.1:3**:

Bereshit 1³ Then Elohim said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. ⁴ And Elohim saw the light, that it was good; and Elohim divided the light from the darkness.

If before this moment different "variations" and subjective interpretations distorted by sin and deviating far from the straight way of the Almighty were possible, starting with this moment everything was drawn into the light: black was called black and white was called white. The corresponding measure of iniquity was filled to the brim and the Most High as a Righteous Judge proclaimed His judgement, defining limits for spiritual light and darkness. It was the spiritual light and spiritual darkness that was primarily talked about in the above mentioned passage of **Gen.1:3-4**.

Benjamin's birth as an image of 12th dimension

Benjamin was born later than all his other brothers. The labor has been very hard and because of her pains his mother **Rachel** instinctively gave him a very difficult name: "**son of my sufferings**". **Benjamin** has been the only one who was already born within the borders of Eretz Canaan - land of living. Unlike other descendants, **Benjamin** himself had little problems during his life. In the context of the "Testing Ground" there is a definite principle. Life of Jaacob's sons is a prophetic reflection first of all of twelve "brotherly generations" and those specific details and situations related to them. But events connected with their descendents can mostly tell us about "**time generations**", and you remember from previous parts, that there were **forty two** of them. This principle has been expressed more through **Benjamin** and his tribe than through others. The fact that he was born "at some distance" from other brothers reveals this detail to us.

The tribe of Benjamin has been the one, which was almost completely destroyed, but saved only through Almighty's mercy. At the very critical moment only 400 men remained alive, they barricaded themselves in a rock, desperately fighting off the overwhelming amount of their brethren. Those of you who know the Scriptures must remember, what was the beginning and end of this story. It also has a prophetic hint. Number "4" means "universality", "inclusiveness": four cardinal points, four cherubs carrying the throne of the Most High, four Gospels, etc. Number "100", aside from everything else, means increased and multiplied amount which has a meaning of a great community of people, some "mass" and "generality" in the context of the entire world. That is, number "400" in the context of those men saved from the tribe of **Benjamin** is a prophetic hint that during THAT war the greatest amount of the "youngest" in time generations died and "were lost to the point of no return", who were born already during the period the sin was active. But it also says there was a "general mercy" shown to them, and the younger the generation was, the more was our Heavenly Father's mercy towards them. In this part I'm going to share a small portion about the "**Benjamin** issue", and what I believe has been revealed to me.



“There is a notion of allowed measure of iniquity or damage, beyond which there is no restoration or repair, so everything that appears is guaranteed to be destroyed or killed from the very beginning. That is the reason why before the point when the appearance of new souls has become their birth “for slaughter”, while they were born at all, I gave an increased measure of My grace to fight the damaging effect of sin virus existing in the environment. It was only just and it somehow “equalled” their opportunity to make a right decision. I am a Righteous Judge, I couldn’t take away what was meant as a blessing, I couldn’t allow for this blessing to be programmed for ensuing death from the very start. Benjamin’s tribe symbolizes one of the facets of this matter. It is the last tribe of Israel, representing those sons and daughters of the Almighty, who were born when the virus of sin was active, and who, therefore, were in a gradually increasing group of risk. As such, the “First” from the last brotherly generation were born of Me just as the others “equally distant” from a previous brotherly generation symbolized by Joseph”.

Considering all of the above, we can see that in spite of their militant attitude and will, moral image of those born during the opposition was wanting. King Shaul is a significant prophetic example of many who were born in later time generations. For all their “serious outer characteristics”, the condition of their hearts, commitment and obedience to the Almighty and resilience to sin was wanting. They were able to have short-lived “righteous desires” and actions, but in the long run they also needed help.

Together with that, the very tribe of **Benjamin** has played and is playing a very important role in the life of the entire people of Israel, perhaps, even more than many others. It was on **Benjamin’s** land that the place of manifested glory - the Temple, and also **Jericho** - a prophetic symbol of the key to possessing the Promised land, had been located. **Benjamin** has a great potential, but only with **Judah** and **Levi** he has maximum opportunity to realize it without going in the wrong direction. **Benjamin’s** decision to remain with **Judah** and also with **Levi**, who couldn’t be “separated” from **Judah**, when the lot was divided, has become a prophetic reflection of the fight THEN, when a lot of effort has been made to save the souls of “young generations”. Wolf is a prophetic symbol of **Benjamin**, and all of the “young generations” as well; many of them, being born during the opposition, were militant but often inconsistent, needing greater resilience and support from the “older ones”.

Twelfth time dimension has become one of the main tools created by the Almighty to have victory over sin and Atonement with the blood of the Messiah. It has been a result of a special manifestation of the Creator’s glory, and here His DIN quality - the quality of Righteous Judgement - has been expressed.

11 curtains of Mishkan, one - double

Now let’s analyse two important fragments of the Scriptures connected to number 11:

Ex.26⁷ “You shall also make curtains of goats’ hair, to be a tent over the Mishkán tabernacle. You shall make eleven curtains.”⁸ The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain four cubits; and the eleven curtains shall all have the same measurements.⁹ And you shall couple five curtains by



themselves and six curtains by themselves, and you shall double over the sixth curtain at the forefront of Mishkán.

Ex.36 ¹⁴ He made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle of Mishkán; he made eleven curtains. ¹⁵ The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain four cubits; the eleven curtains were the same size. ¹⁶ He coupled five curtains by themselves and six curtains by themselves.

Mishkán is in fact some “mobile Temple” for the time of wilderness; prophetically - for spiritual wilderness. Also **Mishkán** is a model of our world, a prophetic reflection of THAT original world. Eleven curtains symbolise eleven original dimensions: ten spatial and one temporal.

There is a part on **spatiotemporal fabric** in additional materials. If you haven't read that yet, you should fill this gap to have a fuller understanding of this topic in general. Here's a Scripture verse quoted there and which the Almighty has shown to me when He gave me this revelation:

Ps.104 ² Who cover Yourself with light as with a garment, Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain (yeria).

יְרִיעָה *yeria* covering, tent material.

The same Hebrew word **yeria** has been used in the analysed verse on eleven curtains of **Mishkán**. In spite of the fact that there were sort of eleven, the twelfth curtain was hidden in one of the eleven:

Ex.26 ⁹ And you shall couple five curtains by themselves and six curtains by themselves, and you shall double over the sixth curtain at the forefront of Mishkán.

We see that the double curtain has been some prophetic symbol, showing that the twelfth time dimension has been especially hidden in the eleventh one. Knowing everything FROM THE BEGINNING, the Almighty prepared a solution for everything that was supposed to happen in the future.

12th time dimension as darkness limiter

Aside from dividing light from the darkness, i.e., defining a border between one and another, something very important also happened. The Almighty created the 12th time dimension defining the limit for some time appointed for reparation and that is, for sin to exist in His creation **only within some borders and on certain conditions, having its time limit**. The end of the seventh day - the Heavenly Shabbat - must become the final line of destruction of sin as a notion, limit for time of reconciliation, and entering of all redeemed ones back into His Kingdom. As it is written in **letter to Hebrews, chapter 3 and 4**, the people of the Almighty must manage to enter into His Shabbat or rest, while **there will be no place for any sin or for anyone who hasn't rid of it yet beyond the borders of the Heavenly Shabbat**. There must be some synchronization between physical Shabbat and “Shabbatical Shalom” as a condition of our heart and spirit when we walk in full obedience and synchronization with the Spirit of our Heavenly Father.



Different time

So, if earlier time had been the same for everyone, from the moment described in **Gen.1:3** it has stopped to be the same. By setting certain time limits the Almighty has defined a different time flow for His creation, putting it in subjection to His glory level. So that it wouldn't happen that those who were faithful to Him had the same level of His manifested glory with those who rebelled against Him and started a war with their brothers and sisters. From that point the level of abilities, opportunities and time flow speed has become dependent on the level of manifested glory. In this world the Almighty connected the speed of physical light to the level of His manifested glory; physical light speed is directly connected to physical laws including those that define the speed and flow of time as a physical constant. Through that He set limits for the enemy:

Rev.12 ¹² Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.

This Scripture Passage together with many others has a deeper facet: when the fallen “son of the morning” was thrown down from Heavens after THAT war, a final limit has been set through creation of the 12th time dimension and this cherub and every darkness has got a limit.

Light speed dependance on glory

Nicola Tesla has been a zealous supporter of the ether theory. According to “Ether theory”, ether can be different, more or less solid, and it affects the light speed in vacuum. First successful measurement of the light speed in vacuum has been made by Olaf Renee in 1676. From that point methods and quality of measurement has been constantly perfected, but there is a strange paradox: almost all new measurement adjustments of light speed point out at its diminishing. If light speed is a constant, then the mathematical margin of the following measurements must be +/- 50%. But in practice it appears that more than 85% adjustment measurements of the light speed point at its deceleration.

Einstein found out that there's no absolute time. Time is a relative parameter depending on the forces it is controlled by, formally known as **frame of reference**. Time flow in our own system is known as “**the right time**”.

Researchers on the deceleration of light speed

The first “official” report on decaying of the speed of light was made by Barry Setterfield and Trevor Norman, who studied this issue for several years. Now two physicists Dr. Joao Malhado, researcher from Royal Society, Imperial College, London and Dr. Andreas Albrecht from California University, Davis, suppose right before the “birth of the Universe” the light speed was possibly much higher than its present estimation of 186 000 miles a second. They think, starting with that point the speed has been diminishing. The article on effects their theory predicts should be published in a famous scientific magazine **Physical Review**. It is possible that by the time this book is finished, the article has already been published.

Chuck Missler (1934-2018), evangelical Christian, a teacher of the Scriptures, graduate of the United States Naval Academy, Master in Engineering, who worked in the space and computer



industry for many years. He worked for Ford Company starting 1963, and in June 1977 he became chairman and Executive director in Western Digital. He has gone to be with the Lord in 2018.

Chuck Missler wrote an article called **“Speed of light slowing down?”** which corresponds to works of some renown modern physicists. He even had a number of materials and sermons on **nephilim** and things related to them. In his research work he had certain facts and calculations saying that:

- during Yeshua’s time the speed of light was higher by 10-30%;
- in the days of King Shlomo (Solomon) it was 2 times higher;
- in the days of Abraham - four times higher;
- before Noah’s flood, about 3000 - 3500 years B.C. it was many times higher than now.

You understand that it’s hard to say how accurate his calculations were, but here it is about the principle, which is based on the Scripture itself. The pattern is as follows: the less speed of physical light is, the less real time we have in our day in fact. And vice versa. The higher the speed of light, the more time there is in a real nominal day.

A general analysis and review of all these facts together with those that follow is enough to see an existing pattern. It’s the “first witness”. As for the “second witness”, the Spirit of our Father is able to guide us in ALL Truth. With that we have to remember the principle that true facts and concepts always complement each other. It is a constant process, but in the end everything hidden that is being revealed must not contradict, but confirm the Scriptures, while it is a sure foundation to build upon.

Three facets of degradation

In the context of our discussion topic we can state that during the time of sin development spiritual degradation came to several spheres:

1. Decaying of physical light speed and through that the diminishing of real time in a nominal time unit, say, in a day.
2. Diminishing lifespan in nominal years: from the time before Noah’s Flood where people lived more than 900 years to 70-80 years in our time.
3. Besides, another “compression” happened parallel to this one: SLEEP, that didn’t exist per before sin, and which started to take about 1/3 (depending on a person :)). Good that it means rest and prophetic dreams for many believers, however the others are not so lucky...

That’s why it is evident that not only diminishing of a number of nominal years happened, but their “content” lessened as well. Like with money: not only denarii themselves but their value may also decrease. For example, one had 900 denarii and could buy 10 bags of flour for one coin, and in a while one had only 70 denarii and could take only one bag of flour for one coin, and even that was not full and on discount... So, not only the number of years of human lives diminished, but their quality also became “thin”, and a person manages to do even less and less during his or her years. How can it be? Let’s analyse the following example.



Thin cows and cliché bondage

There is a good example of fat and thin cows that followed each other. Seeing this simple dream, the Pharaoh couldn't fathom it, while his brain was absolutely not able to accept the fact that cows can become thin in Egypt posturing near the Nile. It is like many believers yet cannot fathom how factual time can be diminished within the very unit of time. Just as Pharaoh wasn't able to imagine that Nile might dry out, change its course or weaken its current, many cannot imagine that the very current of time, its flow can become "thin". What can one say? Get rid of a pharaoh's "spiritual Egypt" way of thinking! Or something of the sort :)

Once upon a time a momentarily change from a DAY to a YEAR happened in the Garden of Eden. After the Fall one very weighty and full of glory DAY has diminished and become 360 times "thinner"! Momentarily and at once. A person used to do 300 different things in one day without a rush, and the day was just turning to evening. After the Fall the day shrank terribly, and one had to hurry quite a lot to manage to do at least a couple of things, and even those were not that big.

Not only time changed when this "degradation leap" happened. Both Adam and Hava and the ENTIRE EARTH changed, as it is written "***cursed is the land for you***". Almost the entire physiology of Adam and Hava altered in a split second. Chemical elements comprising their bodies changed, while they were a part of this "cursed land". The major part of the Almighty's glory left this earth, and multiple degradation processes have been launched. Bodies, "weakened by sin", are those which are mostly deprived of manifested glory, and that is, those supernatural abilities which they had because of it.

Before that moment all the food they ate was processed 100%, they had no need of toilet or the like. Their inner physiology didn't provide for "privy needs". They were never sick, didn't sweat, didn't get tired or old. After the Fall their bodies have been deprived of their original glory, being transformed into those "weakened by sin" with all the ensuing consequences. Big changes also befell the plant and animal worlds; the latter most of all. "Inner settings" and digestive systems of all living creatures were altered. There appeared carnivores and those with mixed digestive system. Before that moment animals didn't eat each other, but ate only "green grass". Just as people, they had no need of defecation while it is a consequence of a glorified body being damaged by sin. Their supernatural abilities, like that of understanding human speech were also diminished. They used to be able to talk telepathically if they wanted; people also could understand the language of animals and talk to them so they would understand their speech.

In a short while after Adam and Hava tasted the unique sweetness of the fruit from the Tree of knowledge of good and evil, corresponding mechanisms turned on and global transformation has begun starting with themselves. The fruit was sweet on their lips, but then it got bitter in their stomach and prophetically - in their spirit, their spiritual man. First, they lost the glory which covered them instead of clothes. After the Almighty proclaimed His judgement, the other transformation processes, including time, were launched.

Proximity to the King of all kings enlightens and increases the speed of reaction. That's why one day with the Most High or near Him in His glory, defining the flow of time, is like 1000 years



on earth from the point of view of the fallen man. Or rather, one day in His glory in its level of saturation, filling and revelations, and what can be done for His Kingdom is what we can manage to understand, accept and do only in a thousand of our earthly years. At least, it has been the case when Cephas, Yeshua's disciple, was writing his letter (**2 Peter 3:8**).

“Unless those days were shortened...”

It is written that by the **King's mercy those days were shortened**, and it is said that if He hadn't done it, nobody would be able to withstand:

Mtt.24 ²² And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

The Almighty has and is doing it because of increasing sin. As the Creator, by His mercy He started slowing down, “compressing” time, so that people would do less sins in a formal unit of time, and therefore the corresponding iniquity measure that is the reason for world's destruction, would be lessened. Without it the Almighty as a Righteous Judge would already have had a sufficient measure of iniquity to do it. But “for the chosen ones”, i.e. for their salvation the Most High is doing this.

Banishment of sons and daughters of the Almighty from His Spirit and His hearts and hardening of their hearts led to diminishing of His glory they had, and in the context of this topic the following Scripture passages must sound a little different:

Ps.89 ⁴⁴ You have made his glory cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

⁴⁵ The days of his youth You have shortened; You have covered him with shame.

Ps.101 ²³ He weakened my strength in the way; He shortened my days...

As we remember from physics, the higher the speed and the closer it is to the speed of light, the slower time goes, the more it stretches, while on earth it accelerates. We remember that the Almighty is LIGHT, that's why the closer we are to Him, to His glory, the more all the destructive processes of this world are slowed down and weakened. One day with the Almighty in this sense is like a 1000 years on earth.

Ps.89 ¹⁰ The days of our lives are seventy years; and if by reason of strength they are eighty years, yet their boast is only labor and sorrowful vanity of iniquity; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away...

We're flying, but not that fast...

Other physiology

As we analyzed above, the works of Chuck Missler contained his proposed calculations from which follows that:

“In Yeshua's time the speed of light has been about 10-30%, in Shlomo's time - two times, in Abraham's time - four times and before Noah's Flood about 3000 years B.C. - many times more than ours”.

One can assume, that in times of Abraham the amount of real time has been about four times greater than that of the present, or about that, in that case he lived not just 175 nominal years, but about 700 factual years, relative to our “filling” of time. If we take it this way, the young ages



of patriarch's children and situations connected to that can be logically explained. When **Rivka** has been given in marriage, she could have been from 5 to 7 nominal years, but physiologically she has been from 18 to 28 years old. **Shimon** and **Levi**, who have been 7-9 years "formally" by the time of slaying the men of **Shchem**, were in fact about 24-32 years old according to modern physiology. **Dinah**, raped in **Shchem**, could have been 6-7 nominal years old according to "our years", which correlated with 22-28 years of age by our time. BEFORE the years were DIFFERENT: "time cows" in those days were much more "fat".

Ps.89⁹ For all our days have passed away in Your wrath; we wear out our years like a sigh. ¹⁰ The days of our lives are seventy years; and if by reason of strength they are eighty years, yet their boast is only labor and sorrowful vanity of iniquity; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

"Plato's year"

When in the context of our history many who believe in the Scriptures hear numbers exceeding 6000 years and more they start automatically reject what they've heard, while they remember from the Scriptures and from what they have been told that we live somewhere between the 6th and 7th millennium "from the creation of our world". Let's discuss one thing which in the context of our topic can be understood only if we analyze it by the right angle. The enemy always tried to blur the right understanding of time, revealing some of its facets only to his most devoted servants. Have a little more patience, and let's analyze such a notion as "**Plato's year**". What is it?

North and the center of the Heavenly dome

In the present moment the North Pole points at the North star in the constellation Ursa Minor. The entire star sphere of our **rakiya** or Firmament is rotated around it. About 12000 "nominal years" ago, based on the time value of our time, that "Central star" was Vega in the Lyra constellation, another 6000 "nominal years" ago, it was Tuban star in the constellation of the Dragon. Although they say that a Greek astronomer Hipparchus (2nd century B.C.) has discovered a parade of equinoxes, the data shows that the science of the heavenly cycles is much more ancient.

There exists a so-called "planet parade": a moment when the planets form a line in relation to the Earth, and they are at some connecting point. This hypothetical event starts and ends "**great Plato's year**". With that, Plato himself didn't point out the location of this connection, so later on it was considered to be the zero degree in the constellation of Aries. This idea goes up to Assyrian astrological tradition where "great year" has been marked by big connection in Cancer and Capricorn, and also to the works of Pythagoras and Empedocles. Later on the term "Plato's year" has been connected to the procession year, period of precession of the equinoctial point, about 1 degree in 72 years, or 25920 years. I'm not going to explain here what "precession" means - you can easily find it on the Net.

Plato and Phoenix

Do you remember a phrase which someone said, "**And then the Phoenix rises again, from the ashes reborn...**"? Let's dive into this interesting aspect in the context of our topic. Though it



might sound strange, but the roots of this character are not just very very bad, but even unclean. This Phoenix bird is closely related to “Plato’s year”; according to astrologers its lifespan is the same as “Plato’s” or “great year”. “Plato’s year” is a time in which the Sun, the Moon and five planets or rather stars (*koháv*) or visible moving lights are returning to their initial position in relation to the rest of the visible starry sky.

In his “Dialog on orators” Tacitus defined it as 12 994 normal years. The ancient people believed that by the end of this huge astronomical cycle the world history is going to be repeated in every detail because the influence of the “planets” is also repeated. Therefore, Phoenix becomes a symbol or image of the universe, so to say. For even more likeness stoics clarified that the world dies in fire and is reborn in fire, and that this process has no end and no beginning.

As many of you already understand, nothing in the physical world and informational space comes just “accidentally” by itself. Well, maybe only in cheap homemade movies. **The technology of the fallen is that they take this or that concept or Truth, process it in the way they want, building corresponding deceitful doctrines and values into it.** To provide “effective management”, they bring so-called “tares” into this world, release them and put them in corresponding positions, giving them necessary authority. For them and through them corresponding doctrines and concepts are developed, and they are supposed to implement them. This small group is made “elite”, provided with sort of “secret knowledge” which is a part of these management tools, establishing them in belonging to this “elite” society.

So, it happens that they “speak truth and only truth” but not all truth, just a “small bit of painless truth”. The fact that by the end of a certain cycle this world is going to be purified with fire is a complete truth, we can read it in the Scriptures:

2 Peter 3⁷ But the present Firmaments and the Earth which are now preserved by His Word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. ⁸ But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with/by/near to/in the time of the Lord one day is as a thousand years [right now here on earth], and a [His] thousand years as [our] one day. ⁹ The Almighty is not slack concerning fulfilling His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. ¹⁰ But the day of the Almighty will come as a thief [secretly], in which the Firmaments will pass away with a great noise, and the initial elements being exposed to fire will be destroyed, stopping to fulfill their functions; both the earth and the works that are in it will be revealed.

Fire is going to come, purification is going to come, but not in the way the fallen show to their managers in different nations and peoples. It is like a carrot to a donkey; they are going to be very surprised when the time comes, if not more. They are told, especially in our days, that our entire world is on the verge of this very cycle’s end, and that upcoming geographical and spiritual cataclysms are just a necessary stage which one simply has to go through, and which they are going to survive if they obediently do everything they’re told. They are told they will be able to sit in their bunkers safely, until several years of tempest and all sorts of chaos are over. They are told they are not going to be harmed by those evil creatures released to “cleanse the earth” and



destroy the enemies of the coming “bright tomorrow”, meaning first of all me and you. Many of them know about hybrids, about the fallen themselves and about tools of control and manipulation over the entire humanity, but they hope they are going to have a good place in the future world. Of course, they’re going to have a place, but not where they so beautifully picture themselves. Sure, they are not told that for many of them their bunkers are going to become their graves, where they will suffocate and scream from woe that they were so screwed up. They are also not told that many of them are going to experience another “inconvenience” while these very evil creatures are going to “hunt them out” in their hiding places. They will not be very pleased to find out that with a great level of evilness these creatures have also a high level of intelligence, including ability to teleport, and also destroy almost every kind of strong fortifications. When all of this happens, their life is not going to be very long, but its end is going to be very very emotionally intensive.

Those who came into our world as tares will have their own destiny, but my heart and my prayers are for those sons and daughters of the Kingdom, who were enticed into it by lies, and who still have a chance to be saved. My prayer to the Heavenly Father is for Him to show them His mercy that triumphs over judgement, so that He would give them His grace and snatch them out as an ember from the flames. My prayer to the Father is for Him to enlighten their eyes with the light of Yeshua, so that they would see the light in His light. Until there is still some time left.

New astrological era is coming when the vernal equinox moves from one sign of the zodiac to another due to a complicated lunisolar precession of the earth. It completes a full rotation around Zodiac in the so-called Great Plato’s year equal to 25 620 normal years. One month of the Great year, lasting 2160 earthly years, is this astrological era. A full Zodiac year, referred to the conventional earth axis, connecting the earth’s center with the high point of the dome, **rakiya**, is about 25 920 years. Plato believed it was a time of human civilization's existence. That’s why the precession period is also sometimes called “Great Plato’s year”.

Step and era of history

One day of so-called “great year” is theoretically equal to 72 our years, and it practically fits into 71-74 years ($25920/360=72$ years - a time when the conventional earth axis moves to one ecliptic angle degree). It is some one “step of history”, so to say, a resilience test. There is an understanding that if a new social establishment or state has not lived longer than this term, it means that historically such a system cannot and must not exist.

As for 70-72 years, it is an interesting thing which has a lot of clues throughout the entire Scriptures. But where did they get these huge numbers of $25620+300=25920$ years? If it’s not some stupid joke or error, then right understanding of time flow and the fact that it has always changed towards slowing down in this world, helps us to understand that if we count it in our present “thin years”, these almost 26 000 years do have a right to be.

The ancient wrote about the heavenly “signs and seasons of the year” which were passed down to us as simple myths. Ancient oracles and astrologers were carefully guarding the secret of the most important heavenly cycles. Aside from the knowledge of celestial bodies’ movements which one could receive during the entire life of observation, there was a “hidden knowledge of



heavens” which couldn’t be recorded if it wasn’t kept and passed from one generation to the other. The greatest heavenly cycle has ancient roots. Though it has been seen on the Firmament for almost a 1000 years, the mechanism of this cycle made it manifest at an interval of 6480 years. This cycle has been mentioned in myths and legends under different disguises, like an **“island, floating in time and space”**. A fourth part of this “Plato’s year” in 6480 years is a period called **Aion** in Greek - an era, an epoch. This Greek word is often mentioned in the New Testament. The Greeks call this greatest heavenly cycle a source of the conservation of time concept. The Greeks also defined this **Aion** cycle (lifetime span) as a universal period between creation and destruction of an epoch.

Thus, from Plato’s (and mystical religions’) point of view, **Aion** is a cycle in which present civilisation is destroyed and the new one starts on its ruins. The snake biting its own tail representing **Aion**, known as **Ouroboros**, is an image of **nahash** in Heavens. Yes, that’s right, that very **nahash** or serpent, through whom the deception of Adam and Hava began, and prophetically - the fallen cherub, through whom it all started even THEN. **There is an understanding that adepts of mystical religions think their task is to restore and use the knowledge of the former civilisation to build a new one.**

If we proceed from this concept, we can assume that the entire earth history includes some **four relative epochs**. If we look at the history known to us from the Scriptures, we can see several epochs which can be divided as follows:

1. From Adam to Noah’s Flood.
2. From the end of Noah’s Flood to Abraham and the appearance of 12 tribes of Israel.
3. From Abraham and 12 tribes to the time of Yeshua the Messiah’s coming into this world.
4. From the time of Yeshua’s resurrection, the outpouring of the Spirit of Holiness at Shavuot until the time of Yeshua’s return after the Great Tribulation is finished.

The time of the Millennial Reign can be singled out as a separate “super epoch”, because considering everything that was said earlier, with all the glory that is going to be manifested when King Yeshua returns, including the binding of the fallen cherub in Sheol, etc., these 1000 nominal years of “Messianic era” are going to be extremely “fat”. Perhaps, one year of this Millenium Reign is going to equal ten present years, or maybe even a hundred. We’ll wait and see, as they say. But I hope you see the principle.

Based on this understanding, one can assume that six days of earth’s restoration, which according to the Scripture consist of 24 nominal hours each, can actually contain a very very significant amount of time, estimated by many hundreds of years, to say the least.

Hindu people imagined a good theory...

Let’s include our dear Hindu people here, together with one time concept which is closely related to them. In Hinduism we see such a notion as MAHA-yuga, which can also be called an Era, including four epochs. There are different interpretations and aspects of this topic, but I’m going to share one of the main ones, which has numbers pointing to the amount of years:



1. Satya-yuga: “age of purity; righteous world; golden age”;

1 728 000 (epoch's duration), 100 000 (human lifespan).

2. Treta-yuga: “condition of perfect morality”, “beginning of sensual pleasures, emerging of human vices”; (godliness is reduced by a fourth);

1 296 000 (epoch's duration); 10 000 (human lifespan).

3. Dwapara-yuga: “appearance of diseases and natural disasters”; (godliness is reduced by another fourth);

864 000 (epoch's duration); 1000 (human lifespan).

4. Kali-yuga: “moral fall”, “age of demon Kali”, “iron age”, “age of discord”; (only ¼ of godliness left);

432 000 (epoch's duration); 100 (human lifespan).

According to traditional theory, the duration of “yugas” is measured in years of “devs” or let's say, some “spiritual characters”. “Bhagavata-purana” says that every such year equals to 360 years of mortals. Therefore, in years of these very “spiritual characters” the period of every epoch is 1200 years. From it we can see that the duration of every epoch has been diminished relative to the life of people, living in this world at that time.

Do you see a principle we were talking about earlier - 1:360? As for numbers and proportions, all of that is supposed to be divided by 4, 16, 128 etc., but nevertheless, we can clearly see the tendency towards time exhaustion of years in every epoch and also towards diminishing of a corresponding human lifespan.

There are many fragments of Truth around us, but we have to learn to take out precious from the unworthy, so that we could be “as His mouth”:

Jer.15¹⁹ ... If you take out the precious from the unworthy and insignificant, you shall be as My mouth. Let them turn to you, but you must not turn to them.

Chronos and Kairos

Hebrew language has several major words to denote time. Different versions of translation have “days”, “times” or “seasons” as semantic equivalent for these words; however, they aren't the same in the original language.

יוֹם *yom* — *yom* - a day, but also time, meaning some certain days, times denoting “nominal”, “chronological time”.

מוֹעֵד *moed* (*moadim*, pl.), sometimes translated as “celebrations”, has a meaning:

1. appointed time, appointed term, certain season;

2. appointed gathering or meeting;

3. appointed place for gathering.

The meaning of this word is such that only the Almighty can assign it.

זְמַן *zman* — appointed chronological time (certain hour), having a definite point of beginning which can be appointed by people.

עֵת *et* - certain period, relatively short time span, time frame.



יְדָן *eedán* — long chronological time period, epoch, era.

יְדֵן *edén* — before that time; before now.

The Greek language has two words denoting these three Hebrew notions. First word is the word **χρόνος** (*chrónos*), which means time, period in its “nominal”, “chronological” aspect. Another word - **καιρός** (*kairós*) has several meanings, where “time” meaning per se is not one of the main ones, just a facet of it:

1. proper measure, norm;
2. proper time, suitable time, good moment;
3. certain season, time of a year;
4. benefit, use;
5. importance, influence, weight;
6. circumstances, moment, time;
7. suitable place, fine venue;
8. vitally important center.

We can see that this word mostly reflects Hebrew word “*moed*”, which is always connected to the Almighty’s will, with His appointed and separated times and some moments defined by Him. Also, one of the facets corresponds to Hebrew word “*kavod*”, translated as “glory”, “weight”, “significance”. In Septuagint translation this Hebrew word “*moed*” is always translated by the Greek word “*kairos*”.

The Greek language shows it clearer, while the word “*chronos*” comes from the name of Greek god “Chronos”, or “Kronos”. There are various legends analyzing several different variants, though it’s not that important for understanding of our topic. According to one Greek legend, “Chronos/Kronos” was one of the most ancient gods, whom his son “Zeus” tried to kill, seizing the power after dethroning him. This “divine monster” devoured his children from the fear of being dethroned, so he experienced what he was so afraid of. Essentially, “Chronos/Kronos” is one of the dark rulers, one of the fallen who was able to control the time flow of this fallen world more than others. Term “to control” is, of course, exaggerated, I think it’s better to say: “managed what he was allowed to manage”. Roman pagan “frame of reference” had “Saturn” as a character corresponding to this very god, by whose name one of the “moving lights” was named - a star called **Shabtai**, which has always been considered a star of Israel. It’s not surprising that only Israel can redeem this unholy consecration through Messiah Yeshua’s sacrifice. Observation of **moadim** (pl. form of *moed*) is an important tool of this “redemption of time”, while through that the Almighty builds His “reference system” through Israel. All of that simply put.

Redemption of time

Let’s read a passage from *Letter to Ephesians* in translation from the original language:

Eph.5 ¹⁵ *See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise, buying out the time (kairos), because the days are evil.*



The main meaning of this word **ἐξαγοραζόμενοι** *exagoradzomenoi* : to buy; to buy up, to buy in; to buy out; redeem, free; grasp, snatch away, find (time).

There is another verse with the same word in the same context:

Col.4⁵ *Act wisely toward those who are outside, [as those who] buying out the time.*

This word is mentioned only two more times in **Galatians 3:13** and **4:5**, which tell us that Messiah bought us out of the curse through His redeeming sacrifice. If we draw an analogy, we can see that the Scriptures suggest us to also buy out “**kairos**” as Yeshua did it for us, meaning exactly what we have been analyzing in the previous section.

What happened to us after we were redeemed? That’s right, we started belonging to Him. At the very initial literal level we started to devote the time we have to the Messiah, which is expressed in the fact that we do what is pleasing to Him during the time belonging to Him. It’s not complicated. But there are other levels. One of them is that this buying out gave us an opportunity, so to say, not to be in “bondage of time”, which is “**chronos**” or “chronological time”. Time is one of dimensions in which we live now, and for obvious reasons it started to “exhaust” itself. To be redeemed means above all else that when we are dedicated to the Almighty, we are under His laws and His favor, expressed in the fact that we gradually stop depending on physical laws of this dying world. We start to grow in healing and supernatural walk with Him, Who is our Father and the Owner of the universe. It is an individual and gradual process, but I want to show you the principle.

There are many different testimonies from various people including those who don’t believe in anything or anyone, experiencing very specific things in different extreme situations. It happened when they had an extreme of some sort, their time somewhat stretched and they managed to save themselves or somebody else from death or another not very pleasant thing. In other cases they managed to do something that would normally require an enormous amount of time. Time was somehow prolonged for these people, and considering what we were talking about earlier, their nominal time got very “fat” in certain situations. Of course, not for long, but the fact is what’s important. There is a great amount of such testimonies, and many believers testified that by their prayers and sometimes even without them the time stretched and they managed to get somewhere or do many things, or to be saved from trouble, etc. The Scriptures give us such clues, for instance, when prophet **Eliahu (Elijah)** has been running before the chariot of king Ahab from the mount **Carmel** to the king’s residence. If you imagine at least an average speed of a chariot and also the amount of kilometers which he had to run, you would instantly get several revelations.

Once people wanted to throw Yeshua down from a rock and it is written that He “**walked through**” the crowd. If we read these lines carefully and imagine the situation when He was almost got hold of, then He could really “walk through” them, as written, only if He became invisible, or if time stretched for Him, and being in the same space the time started to flow differently for Him at that moment, or, say, He had moved to **kairos** time flow for a while, to walk away from His angry fellow men. Perhaps, at the moment when it all happened, He was looking at their frozen angry faces with sorrow, walking by them, and thinking what their



reaction would be when in their time He would just disappear from their eyes. Or maybe Yeshua thought of something else, it's not what matters. We can ask Him when we meet Him.

Remember Israel's exodus from Egypt. Those of you who can, of course :) Seven days passed during which a multitude of people went out from one place to the place where they crossed the Red sea, which is the Gulf of Aqaba. If you know the distance and the road they had to walk, how stretched was all this crowd of people and other important aspects, you will understand that most likely there was some supernatural "stretching of time", even considering all those "fat" time parameters.

So, we can see there is a command given by the Spirit of Holiness for us to **buy out, redeem or free the time**, which is *kairos*. As for being redeemed by Yeshua's Blood, i.e., the redemption of our souls through the Blood of Yeshua as a sacrificial Lamb, it is a known fact most people understand. Based on that it is easier to accept first, and then to understand that not only some soul but its time as well can be redeemed. It means that in the present moment we still live in our "regular time" of this world's reference system, which is falling you know where. But in some situations when we need a supernatural intrusion of our King, situations happen like those we mentioned before through a certain direct action of His glory. The more we devote ourselves, our hearts, time and our lives to our Heavenly Father, the more we are opened to the opportunity of supernatural action of His Kingdom in our lives. We can pray to enter into the fullness of *moadim* - time appointed for a person to meet the Almighty, into the fullness of *kairos*, so that we would enter the reality which is going to come at the moment of release of His manifested glory even more.

Present days and the coming glory

There is a "**body weakened by sin**" and there is a "**world weakened by sin**". A process of exhaustion and degradation has been generally launched in all spheres. The process of "moral degradation" and "exhaustion of possibilities and time" continues to this very day. The speed of light slows down, and the amount of real time is getting less: the more iniquity grows, the more darkness there is, and the "thinner and thinner" everything gets. Degradation, decay and lessening of opportunities happen; reaction of speed slows down; general deceleration of speeds is observed. The existing civilisation tries to compensate this slowing down by technologies, increasing the speed of data exchange and their processing, the speed of transportation and actions in general. It tries to increase the speed and level of technological progress to be able to do everything bad for which the Almighty allowed a certain amount of nominal years. The window of opportunities constantly grows narrower, increasing darkness on this earth, so the persons of the darkness are sort of tightening the time loop on their necks.

Only the Lord of the Universe, Who is our Heavenly Father, was able to think this through and make it happen. Trust Him more, walking in His ways to enter into His Divine time: in His *moadim* - appointed days, into His *kairos* - His Divine river of time, flowing as some spiritual Golfstream in the ocean of Chronos.

Reality of timeflow is different everywhere - it is an existing fact, and we have to remember that Heavenly persons in their glory can move as fast in our reality as they do it in the reality of



their constant dwelling. It can be manifested, for instance, in the speed of their martial art reaction, in their translocation speed, speed of thinking and many other things. Here everything depends on the level of present glory, for ***“star is different from the star in glory” (1 Cor.15:41)***. There comes manifested glory of the Most High King, which is going to restore His people in glory so that they would be able to fulfill all of His will, and so that all enemies of Yeshua would be put under His feet, as it is written.

I'll say more. We had His glory THEN which allowed us constantly do something we see as “miracles” in the Scriptures on the “regular basis”, and even more. Each was able to do that, depending on the level of glory in which they were. In fact, what we're analyzing now is a small “outreach” related to what used to be our reality THEN, and what we are going to witness in fullness very soon.

Modern science is a “scientific Babylon” in many spheres, therefore, let's not forget the Almighty's call: ***“get out of it, My people!”***

I recommend a good book written by brother Michael Lake, thanks to which I have got some pieces of the general picture and some aspects were confirmed, which helped me to form the topic for this part. The book can be found only on Amazon so far, and it is called ***“The Sheeriyth Imperative”; Dr.Michael Lake***.

At the conclusion of this part I'd like to share a vision the Father gave me during the end of last Summer, when He revealed this whole topic to me. I saw a great river, which was flowing slowly at first, but then it got narrower, starting to accelerate in its flow. Somewhere far down the river I saw it narrowing, turning into a waterfall, falling down from a steep. The word that came to me connected to this fall is reflected in the ***book of Revelation*** where the “strong Angel” said that ***“there's no more time”***. The very waters of this river were rather muddy, but I could see some things going on in it though. Some “trash pieces”, bits and parts were flowing in it.

Then I saw a golden clear stream inside this river, like Golfstream in the ocean. That gave me an understanding that this big narrowing muddy river is a river of time ***“chronos”***: the time reality in which this entire world lives. And the clear gold current is a Divine clear flow of time - ***kairos***. There was an understanding that when we get from the general current of the ***chronos*** time into ***kairos*** current, we are entering the King's flow of time, so moving sort of together with the general current of time in this world, we are not under its command, but we have an opportunity to move within this flow, as in Father's perfect will, while EVERYTHING is subjected to Him, including the physical time. Also, working on this topic I believe I got the following word from the Most High:

“Different time realities were in My plan to establish My creation. All of My creation was placed into time and space dimension, but its influence on this creation is not the same, it has its nature, parameters and limits. Depending on the levels of glory, there is a different interaction of time realities with My creation”.

Let everything that is from our Heavenly Father be received, helping us to comprehend His plans and enter into His perfect will.



Part 16

Tragedy of the sons. Tools of war





Preface

In this part we are going to discuss several deep and important questions. One of them is connected to what had happened before Noah's Flood. It is described in the **6th chapter of Bereshit**, telling us how some sons of the Almighty, **bney Elohim**, sinned. It is revealed in detail in the **book of Enoch** for which it was “in the crossfire” during the “Babylonisation of Christianity”. Of course, it hasn't been the only reason. **The book of Enoch** had as much authority as other Tanakh books that's why Yeshua Himself and His disciples cited it. It also described the principles of Heavenly mechanics, telling more about the Heavenly dome, **rakiya**, principles of celestial bodies' movements and many other things which were like splinters in most sensitive places of the enemy. Through his pagan adepts this great evildoer, former “minister of the ninth level”, tried to annihilate this book together with all important information on true reasons of what had happened in those ancient times. All of that is an important piece in understanding this whole Testing Ground concept, which can explain, on the other hand, what has happened in those ancient and difficult times.

Besides, this part will analyse some important aspects of THAT war, which is important for us to understand now, while part of these “tools” are going to be used in the upcoming opposition. As children of the Great King, we must be wholly armed, i.e., to be those “**who know the schemes of the enemy**” and who are not going to stare blankly at the open spiritual gates or portals, using scientific terms, but will understand what that is and what to do with it. We are also going to dive into the matter of creatures who are to actively participate in these battles, and into some things related to it that might be important for us.

Shadow and Image

In the beginning of this part I want to reiterate things related to the “image” put in us at our birth, which is the word **tselem** in the original language. We've talked about it before in section “**Tselem and Dmut**” (Part 6). This word has the same root with another word often translated as “shadow”: **צל (tsel)**. These two words are closely related to each other. Let's analyse them:

Job 8⁸ “For inquire, please, of the former generations, and consider the mystery things discovered by their fathers; ⁹ For we were born yesterday, and know nothing, because our days on earth are as a shadow.

The word translated as “SHADOW” is **צל (tsel)**. It can be figuratively translated as **covering, protection**.

Numerical meaning of letters: $90 + 30 = 120$

120 years of life are a **SHADOW**, i.e., some prophetic image, reflection of the Heavenly realities. The word translated as **IMAGE**, where it says that the Almighty created us in His image, is **צלם (tselem)**: **Gen.1:26-27**. Main meanings: **image, picture, shadow**.

Numerical meaning of letters: $90+30+40 = 160$

In both cases it can have a figurative meaning reflecting a certain prophetic meaning. The difference between these words is in letter **MEM**, which stands at the end. That's why the word **tselem (image)** can be read as $40 + \text{צל}$, that is, **SHADOW + MEM**. **MEM** is a Hebrew letter with several meanings, the main ones are: “**water**” and “**mother's womb**”.



In continuation of this thought, let's read the following Scripture passage:

Jh.3⁵ Yeshua answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God."





Based on what was said earlier, **the image put in us by the Heavenly Father** THEN in its very generalised, divine understanding is some prophetic shadow here on earth which has been transferred by the waters of Life, i.e., the Spirit of Holiness, into a mother's womb. Why is it a SHADOW? Because here we dwell in "old tents", and even with blocked memory, it looks like a shadow to me, doesn't it?

Freedom of the children

In one of the former parts we talked about freedom of choice of Almighty's children. Revelation on this matter gives us a key to understanding many events and the reasons of things that happened THEN. The level of freedom is always regulated by somebody's age: there's one level for kindergarten, one for high school students, and the other for university graduates. Here it's important to understand what are the restrictors for this freedom. Right now they are laws, regulating our daily life, although, not ideally. But what was regulating the freedom of choice and difference of opinions THEN? To understand this principle let's read one famous Scripture passage:

Rom.5¹³ For the sin of "missing the mark" existed in the Universe long before [appearance of] the Law, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. ¹⁴ Therefore, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come.

A word translated as "sin" has a lot of different meanings, that's why they are denoted by various words. There is a word **חטא (hatá)**, the main meaning of which is **to miss the mark, to commit an offence, to sin out of carelessness or negligence**. There is another word **עֲוֹלָה (avlatá)**, which comes from the word **עוֹלָה (avlá)**: **sin connected to violation of justice; violation of righteous judgement; disruption of balance in a wide sense of this word**. There are also other facets which we are going to analyze later on in detail.

There was no Law THEN, at the moment of sin emergence and development; nothing regulated the existing relationships except for **Kingdom principles** and the Spirit of Holiness (**fem.gender**), Who was the only restrictor helping to stay within permitted boundaries. The principles of the Kingdom serve more as instruction to action, rather than something that restricts or forbids something. The Kingdom of the Almighty cannot be built on this or that restrictor, rather on principles as some Foundation. Principles of the Kingdom are like some basis, some platform: **עֵדֶן (eden)** in Hebrew; that is the exact word the Scriptures use when talking about pillars of the earth being made by the Almighty as some **"foundations, holders"** of the "earth construction" - **Job 38:4-6**. It is this word that is used when describing the footstool of the pillars of **Mishkán (Tabernacle)**, which are a prophetic image of the future world. These bases are the image for Kingdom principles. This word sounds like another word in the phrase **"Garden of Eden"**, where first people were originally placed. It also sounds as **eden**, but it has letter AIN instead of ALEPH in the beginning: **עֵדֶן**. That is, Kingdom principles are some foundation on which to build. However, every foundation has its limits, both in physical and in spiritual realms. If in physical realms these boundaries are rather clear, the spiritual world is a



bit different. Those boundaries are somewhat “blurred”, they are not that clear, although one can feel and define them only in the Spirit of Holiness.

The Spirit of the Father has been the only true and right regulator of building the Kingdom. The Scriptures say that until Law appeared, sin has not been imputed to anyone. Sin must have been shown with its fruits and results, without which there can be no definite lines drawn. Only after sin has shown itself in **Gen.1:2**, bringing death and darkness, the line was drawn in **Gen.1:3**, which says the Almighty divided light from the darkness. It has been an image of the Law, the Torah, which is described in the above mentioned abstract. Some started to sin, but everybody suffered from it. However, until the line has been drawn between light and darkness, life and death, although the latter started to gradually rein over those who didn't sin, sin was not imputed to anyone. In that abstract Adam is a prophetic representation of a first generation, where sin just emerged, and Moshe is an image of the third generation, representing prophetically the tribe of **Leví**. Together with Moshe, the Levites struck down all who “crossed the line of no return”. It has become a prophetic reflection of the fallen's defeat “**at the mountain of Elohim**”, where the first opposition happened, after which they were banished from Heavens. This moment THEN has become an image of the Law, i.e., the moment defining the line beyond which the darkness starts and death begins to rein. Before that defining moment when this armed conflict happened, sin wasn't imputed to anyone, in spite of the fact that death had started to spread its wings.

Before that moment freedom has not been limited in practice, while the principle of Kingdom building remained the same. But after THAT event a line has been drawn, and the purification of Heavens took place. All those “alternative” viewpoints and the ensuing decisions led to corresponding results, becoming the reason causing spiritual leprosy boils to surface. In Israel it was represented by the leprosy soars - those who had it had to be removed outside the camp. Before that moment nobody had a right to banish anyone outside the “Heavenly camp”. THEN a moment came when the action of sin has started to appear in action, escalating the conflict.

The **5th chapter of the book Bamidbar** (Numbers) describes a procedure proving whether a wife has committed adultery. Those of you, who don't remember, please, read and revise it. The final part of the procedure included a wife drinking water, specially prepared for her. In case her unfaithfulness was confirmed, her bosom almost instantly swelled, after which tradition tells that she died in front of everybody. It was more humane than when she was stoned. That is, in case she has been unfaithful, she had a certain visible physical defect, which served as a “test proof”.

Further on in the same book we see a situation when the people sinned with the golden calf at the mount Sinai, after which the entire people has almost been destroyed. Spiritually, this situation was like this “test of the unfaithful wife”. Moshe burned the calf and grinded it into dust, which he threw into the water and made everybody drink it. He has obviously done it being guided by the Spirit of the Almighty, after which he called the faithful out: “**Who is of the Lord, come to me!**” After everybody of the tribe **Leví** gathered to him, Moshe gave them an order to go through the camp and destroy the “instigators”. But how could they figure them out? They couldn't guess, while it was not a lotto game. When the people drank the water with golden calf's ashes, those who were true instigators with corresponding motives and condition of heart, those



who committed the act of spiritual adultery, breaking the Covenant which they had made a short while before, had something happen to them in the physical realm. The tradition says the Levites had no difficulty in defining those 3000 “instigators”. It’s difficult to say what it was, and it’s not that important, but it is possible that they went mad, and started to behave like crazy. Maybe they suddenly got some visible pest, so the Levites wouldn’t miss them. And all of that has been “uncovered” so only those, who had to be destroyed, were killed under the guidance of the Spirit of the Almighty.

Everything I just described has become a prophetic shadow of what occurred THEN **at the mountain of Elohim** in Heavens, which we analyzed in Part 14. After the Heavenly Father rejected the sacrifice of ones and accepted the sacrifice of the others at THAT significant Council, His Word released a special action of His Spirit which was prophetically symbolized by the stream of water in which the grinded golden calf has been thrown at the mound Sinai.

It was a special action of the Almighty’s Spirit, which connected to the spirit of the sons whose souls were contaminated by idolatry, resulting in spiritual adultery. It had caused a definite visible action of sin, revealing what was inside of them towards their brothers: envy, irritation, jealousy and anger. Like it was with Cain towards Avel. Envy, irritation and anger of Cain were manifested when he killed his younger brother. Prophetically it revealed the situation when “alternative seekers”, who let sin enter their soul, rejected the right and best way, after the Heavenly Father rejected their sacrifice. It has triggered everything bad that ripened in their hearts, and which they didn’t want to abandon. THEN they got in conflict, which grew from quarreling and individual fights into an armed opposition. The sin inside surfaced as a leprosy. The faithful stood to protect themselves and defeated the rebels, after which they were called fallen. The fallen sons, caught in manipulation and intrigues of the fallen cherub, committed the first murder, escalating this whole situation and resulting in opposition after which they were cast “outside the camp” of the Heavenly spheres.

It was the moment that defined the lines, while many of them quenched the action of the Father’ Spirit, becoming unable to build the Kingdom based on its foundational principles. It was the moment when first boundaries were made, which the faithful started to observe, monitoring others to follow them too. As an image it is described in the prophecy of the **Levi’s** tribe, which says that they “**teach Your Torah to the people**”. The fallen were those who didn’t accept these borders, “fell” spiritually, “falling from the Heavenly realms” from which they were banished. The strategy of the fallen was to blur these very boundaries to have an opportunity to achieve their own selfish goals, which was promoted as “maximum freedom”. Considering increased measure of iniquity, hardening of hearts and quenching of the Spirit of Holiness, such “freedom” has not been “freedom in the Spirit of Holiness”, but in fact became a “freedom of a damaged soul”, which led to very sad consequences.

The more one is sensitive and obedient to the Spirit of Holiness, the less one needs some rules and prohibitions. But the more one’s heart is removed from the heart of the Father, the more one is intoxicated by different religious poisons, the more selfishness, pride, haughtiness and vanity one has, and the more limitations, boundaries and prohibitive commands are necessary. Full conformation to Yeshua, Who is an example to us all, brings the softening of heart, always



reacting to the action and voice of the Father's Spirit, and correspondingly results in maximum humbleness and complete obedience. In its turn it releases maximum freedom, through which maximum glory comes. It is the return to "Heavenly Eden", and is one of the main principles of building the Kingdom.

Freedom and glory

In spite of the original borders between light and darkness, they were still blurred without some details and clarifications, which often gave "wiggle room", so to say. It also played its role in what happened before the Noah's Flood with some sons of the Almighty. There is such a Kingdom principle: the greater the freedom, the greater the glory of the most High. But obedience in this case must come from trust and love, and not from fear.

Slaves have minimum freedom, therefore, they have minimum measure of glory and possibilities. Children, especially the firstborn, have maximum glory, power and opportunities. Yeshua had maximum freedom of choice right up to the moment when He had been arrested in the Gethsemane: He said He could stop the entire redemption process and ask the Father to send Him twelve legions of Angels to out everyone in their place. However, His obedience and humility had also been maximum, that's why I have an opportunity to write this book now and you have the opportunity to read it. Yeshua is an example to us all. That's why our Heavenly Father wishes to give us maximum glory with maximum freedom. He also wishes for us to weigh our freedom with His will in all our decisions, allowing Him to realize His choice for us in our lives. The "whatever is not prohibited is allowed" principle is an echo of the Kingdom principle, but its ideal action is realized only when we are in full guidance and obedience to the Father's Spirit.

Origins of hybrid DNA

Sometime ago the Heavenly Father, I believe, has started to give me answers to the questions I asked Him quite a while ago relating to events described in the beginning of the sixth chapter of the **book of Genesis**, and also in the **book of Enoch** about the sons of the Almighty who were appointed as guardians for the people living then. He started to shed His light on some questions even earlier; all of them were some hints and revelations that though they didn't answer directly the questions asked, but gave certain pieces without which it was impossible to understand everything that happened before Noah's Flood.

I had a lot of questions... One of the first ones was, why "pure and holy" sons of the Almighty had consciously made this decision? What was their real motive, that they agreed to do such a thing? Why did their leader **Shamhazai**, as we read in the **book of Enoch**, was afraid some of them might change their mind or back down in the process, rejecting their common plan? What was their plan? Why did they give people the "high technologies", taught to make arms, protective gear and wage war? Against whom - each other or some other enemy? Why was **Azazel** the only one guilty? Did sons of the Almighty understand what was about to happen, did they realize the consequences? If yes, then in what measure?

Even earlier when I studied Hebrew and talked to those who knew it well, I understood that the translation we have of this abstract is rather obscure, to say the least. Not going into details,



the word translated as “beautiful” regarding the daughters of men, in reality means the daughters of Adam were good for a certain purpose.

Besides, the Almighty revealed a lot of aspects and spheres of THAT war from **Gen.1:2**, which was called “The Great War of the Worlds” by many who lived then, as I was told in a revelation. The Most High also revealed the matter concerning those called “tares” in the Scriptures, sons of perdition or death, and also children of disobedience. In spite of things revealed earlier, I had a number of questions without answers to which it was hard to connect everything in one whole and logical picture. My inner understanding concerning this matter has always been that if the Almighty described these events in the Scriptures, He wants to reveal it, but in His own appointed time. So the moment came when He filled in the missing pieces, and as I believe, He showed the main thing that served a reason for what had happened, and also some details important for our understanding of the origin of sin, and also some important aspects of “sly art of deception”, when it was only emerging.

To do what those two hundred sons of the Almighty have done, they needed corresponding motives, not understanding of which leaves us clueless to many things that happened then. Just as the physical body has an immune system, so does the spiritual body. The fallen **cherub** acted subtly, without calling everybody to open rebellion and disobedience; he tried to have indirect influence on the children of the Almighty, and his main effort has been directed to weaken, depress and destroy their spiritual immune system, which had been one of the main obstacles to achieving his goals. After the fallen “son of the morning” got sin emerging and developing within him, he started to gradually shake the existing relationship system established by the Creator; to do that he had to use the free will of the Almighty’s children, directing it to shake the spiritual immune system. For them to become an obedient instrument of his manipulation, he used their urge to discover the created world, and their strive for greatness, but not in the way intended by their Heavenly Father. Some facets of this revelation I shared in Part 14, but here I want to give the full revelation which will also show the reasons of what happened to those sons of the Almighty lead by **Shamhazai** and **Azazel**.

Riddles of Yom Kippur

There are many questions related to **Yom Kippur**, which was held in Israel starting from the day **Mishkán** was erected in the wilderness, up to the day of the Second Temple’s destruction in 70 A.D. Of course, this period comprised many years when they haven’t done everything appointed to do during that day, or nothing was done at all, or in full measure. However, what has been done was happening in the major part of those years, and those events are kept in the memory of the people, and also in many sources preserved till our days. There are many things said and written on the topic of **Yom Kippur**, but in spite of that there are certain questions which were not answered and revealed yet. There is an understanding that only through the topic of the Testing Ground and also the revelation shared next, we can answer some questions related to the sacrifice of the second goat “**for Azazel**”, as it is written in Torah. Unfortunately, this name has been wiped out in translation, but the original mentions it three times: in **Lev.16:8, 10** and **26**. For certain reasons in spite of everything that happened before the Noah’s Flood, this name was so hated by many fallen, they tried to remove it out of their sight, substituting it with



the “scapegoat” instead. “Unwanted” questions could have led to dangerous answers. But let’s keep things in order.

I’m going to skip the part of Yeshua’s Atoning sacrifice connected with the first goat, and will try to share a revelation which I believe was received by me after the revelation on all events that happened THEN, on THAT war, on **Azazel’s** part and also on the reasons why the events with the sons of the Almighty, described in the **book of Enoch**, have taken place.

As a rule, modern rabbinistical Judaism rejects the understanding of the Atonement, made by Yeshua the Messiah, Who is the King of Israel and humanity in general. But it is the cornerstone of everything. We’ll just skip it. Christianity has a certain measure of understanding what stood behind the first goat, who was sacrificed “**for Yahweh**”, as Torah says. There are shades and facets of understanding, but in general it is all connected with Atonement by the Blood of Messiah of all those who have become His people, who confessed their sin by bringing correspondent sacrifices. Related to the sacrifice of the second goat, the existing theology has a lot of “confusion and vacillation”, which is understandable considering the whole topic and the essence of what happened. The majority has no clue whatsoever who **Azazel** is and where he came from. The lesser number of those who advanced in this topic don’t understand, why wasn’t he just thrown in prison together with the other sons of the Almighty, who sinned before the Flood, but has been locked in the wilderness in a place called **Dudael**, according to the **book of Enoch**. Also, no one can give a reasonable explanation why there had to be a sacrifice for **Azazel** at all. On one hand, all sins of Israel were put on him, therefore being prophetically laid on him, and on the other, let’s remember the period when it was done. The first sacrifice and the first laying of sin on **Azazel** happened during the first **Yom Kippur**, several months after **Mishkán** was erected in the wilderness, about a year after 3000 “activists” were wiped out at the mount of Sinai, who almost put the whole Israel “right in the cart”. According to tradition and written sources, after Yeshua’s sacrifice on **Pesach** of the 30th year A.D., the sacrifice during **Yom Kippur** stopped being accepted by Yahweh: the red thread didn’t turn white, the lot “**for Yahweh**” has always fell upon the left, and “**for Azazel**” upon the right hand, which was considered a very bad sign in Israel in those days. That happened 40 times in a row: from the 30th till the 70th year, up till the destruction of the Temple.

The **book of Enoch** says **Azazel** was “**charged with the crime**” of all those sons, who did it together with him, and also all their descendants; there were sufficient reasons for that:

Enoch 10⁶ Again the Almighty said to Raphael, Bind (block) Azazel hand and foot (make all his movements and actions impossible); cast him into darkness; and opening the desert which is in Dudael, cast him in there. ⁷ Throw upon him hurled and pointed stones, and block access to him, covering him with darkness; ⁸ There shall he remain for ever (undetermined amount of time); besides, seal his ability to see with a [special] lid, cover his face, that he may not see the light... ¹⁰ The earth, which these Messengers have corrupted, shall be restored; and announce life to it, that I may revive it. ¹¹ All the sons of men shall not perish in consequence of every secret, by which the Watchers have destroyed, and which they have taught, and which have been manifested through their offspring ¹² All the earth has been



corrupted, destroyed by the effects of the teaching of Azazel. To him therefore ascribe the whole crime.

From the moment of the first ***Yom Kippur*** till the moment of Yeshua's Atoning sacrifice, all sins of Israel were diligently laid on ***Azazel***, with some interruptions. But at some point it stopped: it stopped right after Yeshua's Atoning sacrifice. This is the first important point we must pay attention to and record in our mind.

The second important point is that ***Azazel*** was not from the fallen, but from the faithful ones, who together with other sons of the Almighty has been appointed as a Watcher. He has been the strongest and the most professional warrior among those two hundred sons, therefore, the ***book of Enoch*** says he was the one who taught people to make swords of different kind, protective gear and taught them the art of war in general:

Enoch 8¹ Moreover Azazel taught men to make swords, knives, shields, breastplates, the fabrication of mirrors, and the workmanship of bracelets and ornaments, the use of paint, the beautifying of the eyebrows, the use of stones of every valuable and select kind, and of all sorts of dyes, so that the world became altered.

Many asked a question regarding "beautifying of eyebrows" and "use of paint" and other cosmetic products: how is it related - the art of war and the art of beauty? Well, I asked this question myself, and when I got a revelation on many aspects of THAT war, I believe, the Almighty showed and revealed to me, why it was ***Azazel*** who has been the first in this area. The point is, cosmetics per se is an element of real camouflage, hiding what there is, retouching one thing and magnifying another. In THAT war with the fallen ***Azazel*** has been one who would have been called a "special op general". In THAT war he has been one of the pros both in every kind of camouflage and hiding, and in those spheres in which the modern day special corps operate in, including scouting, and other special top-secret missions in general. That's why he used his mastery and huge experience, but not in the way he should have... Cosmetics and jewelry often serve as "war paint" to achieve hidden agenda.

Tradition says, when the Almighty commanded to bind all of His sons who sinned and place them in the lower level of ***Sheol***, it was done to everyone except ***Azazel*** himself: nobody who was sent could handle him. Only when the Almighty released His special power and granted it to ***Raphael***, he was able to do it.

The third point is connected to the motives of ***Azazel*** himself and those two hundred sons of the Almighty from different generations, who lost their loved ones in THAT war. They were very grieved by that, and being mistaken, they've made a step that resulted in a lot of evil, while they placed love to some of their family higher than their love and trust in their Heavenly Father. Their grief and suffering can serve as a mitigating factor, but not as an excuse. We can see a hint in the ***book of Enoch***, where the sons, who sinned, asked him to plead with the Almighty not only for themselves, but for their firstborn as well:

Enoch 10¹³ To Gabriel also the Almighty said, Go to the biters, to the reprobates, to the children of fornication; and destroy the children of fornication, the offspring of



the Watchers, from among men; bring them forth, and excite them one against another. Let them perish by mutual slaughter; for length of days shall not be theirs.

¹⁴ They shall all entreat thee, but their fathers shall not obtain their wishes respecting them [giants]; for they shall hope for eternal life, and that they may live, each of them, five hundred years [here on earth]... ¹⁵ To Michael likewise the Lord said, Go and announce his crime to Shemhazai, and to the others who are with him, who have been associated with women, that they might be polluted with all their impurity. ¹⁶ And when all their offsprings shall be slain, when they shall see the perdition of their beloved, bind them for seventy generations underneath the earth (or seventy races in the woody ravines of the earth), even to the day of judgment, and of consummation, until the judgment of the time period of world creation, be completed.

As for 500 years that the Watchers hoped for their offsprings, here's the math: the time of a human life on earth has been limited to one "Devine day", which is 1000 nominal years: "***in the day you eat it, you shall die***". The Watchers asked for at least a half of this term, to give their sons a chance to amend their ways.

The Heavenly Father directed my attention to these three main factors before He gave me a revelation that I'm quoting next. Here is the Word, which I believe was revealed to me by the Heavenly Father, and while it was said as a direct speech, I'm going to quote it as such, dividing it into conceptual abstracts. After that I'm going to share my understanding related to the second goat "***for Azazel***".

Resilience and levels of light

"Every son and daughter of the King had a certain potential of spiritual resilience, which you can call a spiritual immune system; it helped them resist different soul urges which led to disobedience or strong deviation from My perfect will.

My Word says that My will is for you to have certain "differences in opinions", different viewpoints on a problem that can reveal different facets and help to analyze a matter in fullness. This ability to have different opinions, put in you, had the widest range of opportunity even when there was no sin yet. That is what the fallen cherub used to first widen the existing limits, which were not written and officially regulated anywhere, but were under control and guidance of the Spirit of Holiness.

To widen the limits, he started to increase the amount and level of certain revelations, intentionally "overdosing you with excessive light". In the normal light everything is seen clearly. When the light is bright, it helps to notice different small details, which can be left unnoticed at the normal light, but then your eyes might get tired, because they need regular rest. Eyes are the lights for the soul, and what happens to them is a certain prophetic reflection of what is going on in the souls of sons and daughters: when they spend too much time in a very bright light of revelations, they get regular need to give their souls a rest to process and digest the received light. That is why regular lessening of



the maximum level of light's brightness is necessary for normal spiritual movement and growth.

The fallen son of the morning knew this principle, so he intentionally didn't lessen maximum brightness of the revelation light entrusted to him. By that he created an "overdose of spiritual light", thus, gradually destabilizing and damaging that part of My children's souls which was responsible for stability of My revelations' light intake. All of that has been done subtly and unnoticed from the outside, so it could be manifested only after a rather long period of time. He never acted directly, but just suggested, threw various ideas, voicing his thoughts as if sharing them without calling to do anything, while he never had authority to do that. When the idea he suggested was voiced by some of My sons or daughters, he immediately supported it, suggesting to discuss it in detail. Therefore, he focused their attention on things he wanted, covering it by opinion of some of My children. Through that he intentionally widened the limits of "difference in opinions", gradually prompting them to some decisions and actions. That was his strategy and tactics which brought its results in time.

Damaged thinking

The fallen cherub hasn't always been like that: it took a long time from the moment the sin virus originated in him, resulting from his wrong thinking that he harbored in his mind. Inability to have all answers at once presupposes patience and trust. Patience to wait till the answers to existing questions come, and trust to live to that moment, believing in Me as a Person without deviating anywhere, allowing Me to give My answers when I decide it's time. At some point the "son of the morning" didn't continue to wait for My answers to the questions he had, and started to answer them instead of Me. These thought processes gradually led him to wrong conclusions, while He didn't have My wisdom, as I do, and he didn't know what I know, therefore at certain stages of these thought processes his logical schemes started to fail, which piled up until his entire value system was altered.

He tried to figure out his entire life, all possible variants of its development which is impossible as a rule. The more he tried to do that, the more he found himself stuck in a dead end. Increasing error of this thinking in general was lessening his trust in Me, which has become the failure damaging his perfectness in which he initially existed. Step by step his thinking and wrong conclusions started to affect his own self-conception, his vanity grew leading to arrogance and pride. At some point it urged him to certain actions by which he started to create and form his own reality in his new self-established value system, so to say. It brought about actions of manipulating the will of My children, so that through their expression of will he could direct the events to where he wanted. Based on his altered thinking, he started to see himself not as I created him to be. This distortion in his value system has resulted in damaging his thinking, where he allowed things in his conclusions that didn't exist. He violated the principle I reflected in My Word: "what is lacking cannot be counted", and also: "to think of oneself soberly, according to a measure of faith". Violation of these two principles wasn't manifested



right away, only later on when it has become a voiced reality. The fallen cherub tried to make it look like he wasn't the one who made himself what he wanted to be, but that under his manipulations My own children, being deceived, would make him their leader, first de facto, then de jure. Here he used a principle that who listens to somebody's word, his servant he shall be.

Wrong thinking based on doubts, suspicion and unbelief is a good ground for the virus, the seed of sin. At the moment when fallen cherub's thinking, distorted to a certain degree, started to alter his value system, a seed started to develop within him. When the altered value system made the "overshadowing cherub" do certain things to achieve his agenda, it brought about the birth of sin and death.

Sealed answers

You can't get all the questions answered right now. Some are still sealed, waiting for their due hour. Remember, there is a "mystery of lawlessness", which is going to be finally revealed only during My last judgement - "The Judgement of the Last Hour", which many of you call the "Judgement of the White Throne".

Just because this "mystery of lawlessness" hasn't been completely revealed yet, and also because the atoning sacrifice of My Son Yeshua, Who is My salvation for all of you, hasn't been made then yet, while there wasn't the abundant grace to reveal everything that is supposed to be revealed, bringing unconditional healing to the hearts of those two hundred sons of Mine, who lost many of their loved ones. They had grace just as everybody else, but each of them experienced something individual, and each of them had their own spiritual resilience or spiritual immune system, connected to their personal features and their intimacy level with Me, and the degree of damage to the soul and defilement by death to which everyone has been exposed to a different degree in THAT war.

Decisions of the Heavenly Council

All of those two hundred of My sons participated in the Heavenly Council which defined the conditions of spiritual quarantine of everyone who got in it, and also a number of other necessary conditions related to it. They, just like some others, didn't completely agree with all of the terms, but yielded to the majority's decision, while they weren't made based on emotions or assumptions. The justice quality was the main one, and mercy has been a cornerstone. Those two hundred sons thought limits of mercy could be widened, especially regarding those who followed the fallen son of the morning. They didn't want to consider free will of their rebellious relatives, their condition of heart and possible consequences that might arise had they been given a chance. With their mind they understood all the reasons presented to them, but their souls looked for even a minor opportunity to grab any chance, even a remote one. While that Council didn't consider emotional arguments, there were no corresponding arguments to change decisions that had been made.



Widening of mercy limits as an opportunity to undergo the spiritual quarantine for some who followed the fallen son of the morning brought risk of lessening the opportunity for others, diminishing their chances. Everybody understood that clearly. Those who sided with the fallen son of the morning were so transformed in their hearts, allowing them to harden, that they didn't accept this opportunity at all: to come into this world to choose between Me and their new leader. Without their free will this spiritual quarantine was not an option. Some of them, in spite of their sin and actions, realised with a part of their soul the terror of what they have done, voluntarily becoming the "children of disobedience" by rejecting Me and siding with the fallen son of the morning. They were full of doubts, hard feelings and offence. However, there were those among them who didn't reject My Spirit's voice entirely, though they silenced it a lot. My mercy was spreading even on them, to find and save the lost. I forgave them in My heart, their evil words and deeds against Me. But My justice, bringing balance to My entire creation, must have been satisfied because it is the only tool that can strike the virus of sin, uprooting it and annihilating it as a notion. My Word says that "something good has been found" in such persons. Their souls' inner call has been heard and I've decided to give them a chance, that wouldn't violate My justice for others. My adversary sent these souls as tares in the bodies appointed for destruction, but I gave them a chance to be saved, and some of them turned to Me with all their soul. There weren't many of them, but they have been and are going to come in the Last Days. This is my sovereign will, merciful and not violating the Justice principle.

Technology of coming into the world

The Watchers, appointed to monitor My rules and establishments in the world where spiritual quarantine was supposed to take place, knew the technology, speaking your language, of helping those souls come into this world from their waiting places. They didn't have authority over the souls coming into this world by their own will, following My Son, but they had access to the souls who sided with the fallen son of the morning after THAT war. The Watchers were supposed to monitor the process of coming into this world of the souls, who were supposed to and had to come into it. Having certain authority, they knew who was supposed to come for their spiritual quarantine to make their decision and when, and they couldn't influence that decision, while it was connected to the free will of My children, and it was all going according to My plan. Nevertheless, the actions of those of My sons who deviated from My will affected the entire process of souls coming into this world, including those who were supposed yet to come, therefore, in the process of doing this, and after that the Heavenly Council had to introduce corresponding corrections.

In order for you to understand it as a principle, remember how the witch from Endor called forth the soul of Shmuel (Samuel). The Watchers gave people this mystical knowledge even before Noah's Flood, and it was partly saved, being transmitted through those having contacts with the party opposing Me and trying to manipulate this process as much as they could. Coming into this world through a seed, being born of a woman,



was the only way to undergo spiritual quarantine in this world. The sons of the Almighty had their glorified bodies, therefore their first descendants had a great potential and abilities, which vanished in later generations.

Priorities in love

There exists love towards Me as your Heavenly Father, and also love towards your neighbor: spouses, parents, children, siblings, friends. My Word says that if someone loves anyone more than Me, that person is unworthy of Me. All of My two hundred sons listed in the book of Enoch lost their closest relatives in THAT war. The virus of sin and all those mitigating factors related to defilement by death, expressed first of all in hardening of certain parts of the soul and weakening of spiritual immune system - all of that resulted in that their love towards some of their closest relatives outweighed their love towards Me, manifesting in disobedience to My will. Love towards something more than towards Me can make someone make a decision at a certain point that will be destructive both towards oneself, and towards others, and towards those whom they love.

The terms of spiritual quarantine were established, and those of My sons who made a covenant against My will on the mount Hermon, understood what they were doing, but their love towards their loved ones blinded their hearts, and they didn't listen to My warnings, thinking it would be better to do something which was better not to be done. They decided to violate a mutual agreement and decision of the Heavenly Council, changing the spiritual quarantine terms for those whom they really loved, and whom they lost in THAT war. They were blinded by the loss they've suffered before that, and they didn't allow Me to heal their hearts, while I've been grieving over them Myself. They did something that wasn't officially forbidden, but they understood then that by doing it they were not just bettering the conditions of quarantine for some, and giving a chance to those who didn't have it. They thought by their actions they were helping close relatives they wanted to save, taking a certain measure of sin upon themselves, which they were going to pay themselves, but they didn't realise all the consequences of their disobedience.

Disappointment from mistakes made

Spiritual immune systems of those, whom they've been trying to save, were critically damaged, so after they came to this world, they were not able to stand against the virus of sin in them. That's why their moral and spiritual fall was a given. When those of My sons saw everything went not according to their plan, to somehow fix the situation they've made another step, which worsened it even more. To help their offsprings, in whom the souls of their loved ones, who fell from Me, were incarnated, they decided to create corresponding mild conditions. Considering their potential, they decided to put them in charge of the forming nations, so they could prove themselves worthy, establishing their right attitude, righteous motives and good fruits. But they greatly miscalculated.



Those of their closest relatives, who came into this world, were not ready to answer their expectations. Their spiritual immune systems couldn't contain the virus of sin within these souls, so very soon the deeds of their hearts began to witness against them. The level of sin grew exponentially, like an avalanche, and the third generation of their first offsprings has already become those whom later on people started to call bloodthirsty giants.

The level of their power and impunity was absolutely not correlating with the level of their moral and spiritual condition. They couldn't carry the burden, and their fall wasn't long in coming. Their fathers - My sons who violated My will, tried to fix the situation as they knew how. They've made a decision to form the existing way of life according to their knowledge, bringing education and certain technologies they had access to, which they possessed. But that just dramatized the situation. The measure of iniquity they've allowed and brought into this world started to affect themselves, and they were quick to deviate from all of My ways, becoming like those whom they've fought not long before that.

It was a great tragedy and disappointment, when they saw that instead of rehabilitating and saving those whom they loved, they only worsened the situation for many of them. They even asked Enoch to plead for them and their sons, damaged by the sin virus, after I stopped talking to them because of what they've done, but I didn't even listen to them.

They didn't mean any harm initially, but nevertheless, they've committed a great sin, which led to loss of many souls and to much suffering, which they didn't even fathom at the beginning. That's why before the Noah's Flood they were locked away in the lowest levels of Sheol, where they await for their trial. Their wrong choice is My tragedy, not just theirs, but I am a Righteous Judge.

Different measures of committed sin

Azazel suffered most of all, because he taught everyone the art of war. He tried to teach My sons and daughters, coming for their spiritual quarantine, to war against those coming into this world as tares, by giving them necessary tools. He knew what these "children of disobedience" were capable of, and what they should expect after tares' appearance in the world. But it has become a burden people couldn't carry. Instead of protecting themselves against the tares they started to wage wars with each other, killing their neighbors and increasing the measure of iniquity. Azazel understood what had really happened only when it was already too late. His spiritual immune system was under severe pressure, and it was already damaged a lot after he had done everything described in the book of Enoch, making the greatest input into lawlessness that started to happen. It brought about great damage to My plan of redeeming My children, so he had to carry all of those sins.

Shemhazai has been in charge of this whole group organization at first, one of the first from the second generation, just as Azazel, but the level of iniquity he brought in was



much less. The share of My other sons in bringing in the measure of sin and their responsibility for what happened had been immeasurably less, therefore it was Azazel, who had to atone for his guilt most of all. Azazel has been a strong and mighty warrior, a genius general, but the sin virus and blinding of his heart resulted in things the entire Heavens have been mourning about even to this day.





Another sad page in this story is that the bodies of physical descendants of My sons who deviated from My will, were used by tares - those who followed the fallen son of the morning THEN during THAT war; they have greatly increased the measure of iniquity of this world. They didn't just commit lawlessness themselves, but they contributed to the increase of iniquity in this world by opening portals to Sheols of other worlds, bringing forth their former comrades, who rebelled against Me during THAT war.

They've also contributed to bringing "Angelic beings" from Sheols; these used to be ministering spirits of various kinds and power in Heavens, creatures of reason and choice, who lived in all Earthly worlds, and who sided with My adversary, being enticed by him.

To do that they started to crossbreed with representatives of the animal world, creating necessary hybrid bodies for these creatures, in which they could place them. In all of that they were already acting according to the order of their lord, in spite of being physical descendants of My sons, whom I appointed as Watchers over the people of this world.

Preparations complete

Everything I reveal to you, My children, must keep you awake, understanding how narrow is the road you must take, knowing you should hold tightly onto Me, not just confessing it with your lips, but acting it out constantly in your daily lives. The time of preparation is almost over; you should be ready to enter another stage, which is the one introducing the final progression of events, related to judgments over this world and those who live in it. Remember that the time is to start the judgement with My House. Check your hearts every day: if there's any hatred, envy, malice, offence, or anything that I abhor, so when My adversary comes in his evil fullness to destroy and kill many, he wouldn't find anything of his own in you. Those who have become My adversaries have a little time left, but for those who stay without My help, it will seem like an eternity.

I love you and will fight for you till the end; but you are My people - you are participants of this battle, not just observers. Remember that! Put trust in My grace and act so that it wouldn't be given to you in vain.

Your loving Father".

Second sacrifice

In light of all of the above let's analyze the matter of sacrificing the second goat **"for Azazel"**. Christianity in general has an opinion that the second goat sacrifice symbolizes putting the sins of the Almighty's people on the father of sin - the fallen cherub or devil. Where did such phantasies come from? It seems likely that it came from the same source as the initiative to discredit **the book of Enoch**, while it had the same respect as other Tanakh books, and both Yeshua Himself and His disciples quoted from it.

Rabbinical Judaism today has no clear understanding and opinion on that matter. The general understanding of those who "orientates" in it at least somehow, is that it is not allowed to bring any sacrifices to anybody except to the Almighty; in case of **Azazel** - it is an obvious sacrifice, no



matter how you classify it. While the Almighty is EHAD, then emphasizing the fact that He is “all in all”, they appoint **Azazel** as a “bad guy” sent by the Almighty for certain purposes, and by bringing him a sacrifice they in fact bring it not to **Azazel** himself, so to say, but to One, Who sent him, that is, the Almighty. A very interesting “somersault”. That is the main version but nobody focuses on it, it is voices just “for order”, while they have to answer something to those who ask. While, you “cannot throw words out of Torah”, and the Most High wrote the name of **Azazel** in it, making some people ask questions about it from time to time. So they have to get away from it somehow. **The book of Enoch** is being shied away from, because it has a lot of things pointing to Yeshua as the Messiah of Israel, and without it there’s no way to have a right understanding of what happened before the Flood, and why they had to bring this sacrifice for so many years. They have no questions concerning lifting the sin from Israel: here there is a mutual agreement, which is understandable. But the question remains, why a part of their sins was lifted through a sacrifice for **Azazel**. Without **the book of Enoch** we don’t know who **Azazel** actually is, and without a revelation of the Testing ground we can’t understand why the sins of Israel are being associated with this particular person.

Rabbinical Judaism just leaves these questions behind, including the main meaning of the sacrifice of the first goat, but their version related to the second goat looks quite logical in general. The main Christian version in its right approach concerning the first goat, does not explain the meaning of the second sacrifice. **Azazel** is not the fallen cherub, who is the devil (slanderer) and satan (adversary). **Azazel** was the hero of THAT war, who was appointed as the Watcher, and whose role was to monitor the process of spiritual quarantine. His sin had nothing to do with the sin of the fallen cherub, who is the father of sin and “**murderer from the Beginning**”, i.e., **Bereshit** in Hebrew, that starts the written record of the events in **Gen.1:1**. It’s hard to say, which of these two versions is worse, while they both say almost nothing about the meaning of the second goat sacrifice. It’s obvious that both of them backed themselves into a corner, but each had their own “sources”. Having the beginning of understanding of our pre-existence THEN but rejecting Yeshua and everything related to Him, Rabbinical Judaism is forced to reject the entire main essence, so it cannot move towards right understanding as such. As for Christianity, which is majorly cut from the natural olive tree - Messianic Israel, it is poisoned by Babylon toxic and idolatry in general, therefore, the enemy tried to block all these “dangerous border” topics related to **Nephilim, Flat Earth** and our life and events THEN as well, building stable strongholds during hundreds of years. In fact, the restoration of the natural olive tree has gradually started to release the cleansing action over the whole Body of the Messiah, and through that the people of the Almighty became able to restore themselves in Truth, prepared for them from the start. We can see it clearly in all Scriptures, first of all, and also in the teaching of Yeshua and His disciples. The time has come to restore understanding of all these important things, therefore, the Heavenly Father allowed to write this book now, giving corresponding revelations.

Because of everything that happened to him, **Azazel** has become an image of those faithful, who have always been loyal to the Almighty, never rejected Him, fought for Him and His Kingdom, contributing to the victory; however, at some point they have **INTENTIONALLY** went against His will in some issues, without having full understanding of the consequences, which



brought about devastating results. Their motives were good in general, but their actions did not coincide with the Father's will, they didn't have full understanding of the consequences, therefore they got very-very sad results. What had to be done with them? Those two hundred sons of the Most High didn't go through their Testing, while they didn't need it, in fact, they monitored it. The Heavenly Council presided by the Most High Himself didn't find any external disturbances "on the basis of **Gen.1:2**", which would show that they need to undergo spiritual quarantine. Therefore, the later events, though directly connected to the Testing itself and the past war, were a "new episode" from a legal point of view, having its mitigating and aggravating factors.

The fact of sin and its consequences was obvious, however, the Most High is a Just and Righteous Judge. His Justice weighs ALL actions, ALL deeds and motives of a heart. Firstly, these sons were those who went through the trials, and proved their loyalty opposing the fallen, contributing to the common act of protecting the Family and the Kingdom. Secondly, their motives. Earlier we talked about the principle of two witnesses: one of them is motives, the second one is actions. Even if someone had good motives but did some evil, he must bear certain punishment. There must be no less than two witnesses to condemn one to death. In case of **Azazel** and others, their motive was to give a chance and save their relatives. But the WAY they did it, going against their Father's will, and the consequences of their actions witnessed against them. Their attempt failed, and they committed evil against others. These factors together defined the decision of the Heavenly Father.

We have a recorded fact proving that after Yeshua's sacrifice, the sacrifice of the second goat has not been accepted: the red thread didn't turn white, etc.; we've mentioned it before, and you can also read about it in **Jerusalem Talmud**, in chapter **Sota**. Therefore, the Atoning sacrifice of Yeshua made something that called off not only annual Atoning sacrifices for the people of Israel, who confessed ALL their sins before **Yom Kippur**, but also the necessity to put some part of the sins of the Almighty's people upon **Azazel**. A bit further on we're going to analyze the Scriptures, why only a part of sin, and not all of it, while we can see it only when we read the original language.

Christian tradition says that the second goat sacrifice and putting of sins upon **Azazel** is an image of Yeshua's Atoning sacrifice, and while He had put the sin upon the adversary or the devil "once and for all", there is no need to do it again. So, from that moment on "every committed but sincerely confessed sin in the future" would be automatically transferred upon satan. It is an interesting version, but it doesn't "strike a balance".

Secondly, the second goat was led into the wilderness, and the wilderness is first of all a place that according to the Scriptures has always been a place of testing for the people of the Most High: both, when they went out of Egypt, and in the last days, when it talks about the "wilderness of people" in the end of final events (**Ezek.20:34-35**). Azazel has been prophetically put into his prison in a place called **Dudael**. He has become a symbol of the Almighty's people, i.e., His faithful ones who "stuck in the desert", being delayed by the leaven of sin which got inside.

The fallen cherub does not "reside in hell", and Yeshua didn't put anything upon him, there's no confirmation of such a thing in the Scriptures, there are only colorful stories of famous theologians with beautiful diplomas which they've given to themselves and that's it. It would be



more honest to call it a “mystery of the second goat of *Yom Kippur*”, which is going to be revealed in its own time, than to devise something absolutely unsupported by the Word. The fallen “son of the morning” is called “**Principality (archon - Gr.) of the power of the air (lower layers of the atmosphere)**” (*Eph.2:2*), also a dragon, fighting in “heaven” (*Rev.12:7-9*). As for those who really rule “in hell”, or rather in *Sheol*, they are *Death* and *Avaddon*, whom the Scriptures call a king of all creatures of *Sheol*, which are mentioned in *Revelation, chapter 9*. Yeshua went down to *Sheol*; it is called “**lower parts of the earth**” in translation: *Eph.4:9* and *1 Peter 3:18-19*. It is written that Yeshua has keys from “**hell and death**” (*Rev.1:18*); according to the context of the Scriptures, He got them when He defeated death as a result of His Atoning sacrifice. “**The keys from hell and death**” are literally “**keys from Sheol and Death**” in Hebrew. According to the context, *Sheol* is a synonym to *Avaddon*. If we look it up in the Bible’s concordance, we’ll see it. Therefore, *Avaddon* and *Death* had some keys that Yeshua withdrew when He went down to these “lower parts”.

I want to share my personal testimony here. Once in a vision the Father, as I believe, showed me an episode when Yeshua went down to *Sheol* and was standing in front of great gates, called the “**Gates of Death**” in the Scriptures. They were rather tall, and there were some keys, immured in the facade of these gates, which were those actual and symbolical keys from *Sheol* and all of its parts. After His Atoning sacrifice, Yeshua found Himself in that place in front of these gates. He tore out these keys immured in the gates and loudly declared prophetic worlds from Tanakh: “**Death! Where is your sting? Sheol! Where is your victory?**” After He said these words, a great noise sounded all over *Sheol*, and I heard words in my spirit as some sort of a verdict: “**and death is devoured by victory**”. According to the Scriptures’ context, this verdict will be finally enforced after the bodies are transformed into glorified ones (*1 Cor.15:54*), and also after the Atonement is complete: *Is.25:8*. At that moment something happened that served as a foundation for it, and what is going to transcend into whole Eternity.

We see that after Yeshua’s return, the fallen cherub, A.K.A. the ancient serpent and dragon, is not going to be immediately thrown into the lake of fire, in spite of “every sin put upon him” according to one of the above mentioned versions. Only after he personally gathers a great army to go against the hero-city Jerusalem and the saints of the Most High in the end of the seventh millennium, throwing it in the “last and final battle”, he’s going to “add up to his crimes to be charged guilty”, and be thrown into the lake of fire.

We see the Scriptures only talk about putting sins exactly from the people of Israel and exactly upon *Azazel*, as the FAITHFUL ONE who sinned, and only during a certain amount of time; however, the Scriptures don’t say anything about putting the sins upon a created being that sinned - the fallen cherub. The Scriptures say that “**death is devoured by victory**”, which means its annihilation in the original language, and not its displacement on somebody else. The principle of the Kingdom is that “**everyone shall bear their load**”. The sins of those who sincerely confessed and renounced them in their hearts were devoured, i.e., annihilated through Yeshua’s Atoning sacrifice, because according to the Most High, the measure of Yeshua’s sufferings was enough to devour or “neutralize” the committed sins. Those who didn’t do that had



to atone for them and “bail out” their measure of punishment themselves: the Almighty is absolutely Just.

If we take an analogy of putting a part of sins upon **Azazel**, on the one hand, we can assume that there are a lot of things that can be put upon the fallen cherub as well. However, the Scriptures **don't say** that Yeshua put sins on anybody. They only say that sins were put upon Him. But also, NOT ALL sins. First of all, Yeshua came to die for His own, i.e., for those sons and daughters of the Kingdom who were being sowed into this world, and He pleaded with his Father not for the whole world, but only for those who were given to Him by the Father: **Jh.13:1** and **Jh.17:9**. Besides, He also died for the entire creation by shedding His blood. The Scriptures reveal to us only things about the sacrifice of Redemption for the sons and daughters who can be written in the Book of Life, and also about the redemption of the creation. His Atoning sacrifice is going to be significant and active in Eternity itself, and we're going to experience and realize the meaning of it during this Eternity.

Is.53:5 says that ***“The chastisement for our peace was upon Him”***, that is, ***“He has been punished so that we could get shalom”***.

If we take away all guessing with other “innuendos”, and read “as it is written” also within the context and revelation of the Testing Ground itself, we can see the following. Yeshua carried upon Himself only those sins which were confessed, i.e., everything that has been admitted as sin and “unconscious sins” as well. Once Yeshua told some religious leaders of His time that if they didn't say they knew, they would have no sin, but as they knew, their sin was upon them: **Jh.9:41**. The Word tells us that, ***“if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins” (Heb.10:26)***. The sins committed while there were no boundaries or laws yet, were redeemed by the Messiah. Everything that was committed and then confessed as a sin, and thrown away before the Testing started, has been atoned for. Things, committed **during** the quarantine as sin and then sincerely confessed and renounced by those in the Testing have also been redeemed.

Nevertheless, the sins committed **after** the start of the Testing Ground by those who were faithful prior to this spiritual quarantine, who had the knowledge of Truth, but sinned **intentionally** while their memory hasn't been blocked, remembering everything, their sins couldn't be atoned for just as the sins of others. So, it was an unusual situation, so to say.

The sacrifice of Yeshua has power to Redeem ***“in worlds and in eternity”***. On the one hand, there are terms for it to be applied only under certain agreed conditions. On the other hand, what those two hundred sons of the Almighty did together with **Azazel**, was not covered by the Atoning sacrifice's action. But then we see that sins were put on **Azazel** as the main perpetrator of those events for a strictly appointed time period and not always in full volume. When Israel behaved righteously, performing **moed - Yom Kippur** - during the appointed time by doing this prophetic act, that year the sins were put on **Azazel**, if not, Israel carried their sins themselves with all the ensuing consequences. There were also years when they had no **Yom Kippur** whatsoever because of idolatry. During those years Israelites also carried their own sins and paid the price.



Israel is the divine souls of the Heavenly, who were incarnated in this worlds, and it is also a symbol of all the Heavenly including the two hundred sons of the Almighty together with **Azazel**. Unfortunately, **Azazel** and his company really set up their Heavenly friends, relatives, neighbors and everyone who were going through their Testing.

After the sons of the Almighty sinned before the Flood, the Testing Ground conditions had to be corrected in order to observe the Justice balance. Everyone who came for their Testing was compensated for these worsened conditions through a certain measure of grace and a number of other things. Aside from that, **an additional measure of sin in this world had to be redeemed somehow**. All the sons of the Almighty, who sinned, except for **Azazel**, were sent to underground prison in **Sheol**, where they paid for their personal measure of sin. As for **Azazel**, in addition to his personal sins, he had to bear the results of all sins of others, while he played a major part in them. He had a whole “bunch”: violation of the general plan, increasing the number of the fallen represented by tares, “additional tares” brought into this world, added amount of evil, aggravating the conditions of the spiritual quarantine, etc.

A part of the decision that followed was that in those years when the Heavenly incarnated through the Israelites behaved righteously, a part of their sins was put on **Azazel**. Therefore, a significant amount of sin was removed from this world, being laid on the main perpetrator, somehow “unloading” this world so it wouldn’t “collapse” before its time because of the additional measure of iniquity. We know the Scripture principle, that when a measure of iniquity overflows, corresponding judgement follows. This way the additional iniquity measure brought into this world before the Flood by the sin of the Almighty’s sons had been periodically removed in this special manner, being “unloaded” thanks to this decision.

So, let me summarize. Things committed before the Noah’s Flood because of the sin of two hundred sons of the Almighty were ascribed to **Azazel**, and it was the first part of his punishment burden. The second part was the “unloading” of a part of “iniquity measure” resulting from the things done earlier, which was also laid on **Azazel** as the main perpetrator. It has been realized through the second goat on **Yom Kippur**, removing what the faithful represented by Israel had done because of the worsening conditions of the Testing. **If those sons of the Most High hadn’t sinned before the Flood, there would have been no need to add to Yom Kippur the sacrifice of this second goat, which was then led into the wilderness. The first goat sacrifice, symbolizing Yeshua, would have been enough.**

Types of sin

To understand the essence of what is written about the sacrifice of the first and second goats in **Yom Kippur**, one has to understand that notion of “sin” is denoted by different words in Hebrew, reflecting various facets and meanings, without which you won’t fully understand what you read. Before we proceed to analyze important verses from the **16th chapter of the book of Levites**, let’s discuss the “variations of sin” in the original language:

1. **טָמֵא** (*tumá*) uncleanness; pollution connected with diminishing of life and respective increase of death’s presence. It is a kind of uncleanness increasing when somebody touches and looks at something unclean, thinks about it, and gradually is filled



and soaked in it, emanating corresponding “odours”, words and actions. It may happen because someone is among those or in place that is a source of certain impurity.

2. **חטא** (*hatá*) missing the target; sin by mistake, carelessness or neglect, also can be connected with foolishness or lack of attention.

3. **אשם** (*ashám*) non-“serious” sin, committed out of carelessness, by mistake, weakness of the soul, not leading to any serious consequences, and able to be remedied without much loss.

4. **עוֹלָה** (*avlá*) sin connected with violation of justice; violation of justice; distortion of balance in a broad sense of the word.

5. **עוֹלָתָה** (*avlatá*) sin, derivative from **עוֹלָה** (*avlá*) having different shades of meaning; one of the main ones is distortion of balance between qualities of Hésed and Din, bringing damage of right judgement, and resulting in trespassing personal “boundaries” of others, violating the existing borders (for instance, *Ezek.28:15*).

6. **מַעַל** (*maál*) sin of falsehood, unfaithfulness to each other and the Almighty.

7. **עוֹן** (*avón*) “crime, lawlessness”: types of sin, committed consciously with desire and understanding it’s sin, finding pleasure in it, and achieving one’s own selfish goals.

8. **פְּשַׁע** (*pésha*) crime, rebellion: “hard” forms of sin, connected to violence and damage to other person. It can have different shades and be a result of war, when somebody can be right protecting one’s family, and it also can be a result of conscious violence towards somebody, therefore, it must be judged in context.

From the type of sin listed under number two: **חטא** (*hatá*), came another derivative word: **חַטָּאת** (*hatát*), and it has a meaning of sacrifice for sin, which was committed by mistake, negligence, without understanding, when people “don’t know what they’re doing”, in a state of affect, etc. It is when somebody sins without understanding or having just a partial understanding of what is happening, and asking the Most High to forgive them, if they sinned or done something unconsciously, following one’s emotions, etc.

Sins of Yom Kippur

So what sins were exactly redeemed and displaced in *Yom Kippur*? Let’s first focus on the fact that Israel’s sins atonement was connected not only with goats. If we remember, the sins of Aaron and his family, and that is, all kohens in the future, were connected to a bull that has been sacrificed, and with which blood Aaron entered the Holy of Holies for the first time:

Torah from Zion translation:

Vayikra 16¹⁵ Then he shall kill the goat of hatát, which is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the cover and before the cover.

Therefore, the initial “batch” of sin had to be liquidated through a bull sacrifice. Maybe it wasn’t the biggest one, but it was heavy nonetheless. The Almighty shows us that it was necessary to “clear out and liquidate” sin accumulated throughout the year “at three goes”. On the other hand, the sins of priesthood often play a more serious role, and their consequences are greater



than the sins of “ordinary people”, all of us know and understand that. That’s why the Most High deals with the sins of ministers separately, and He has a special approach and measure related to them.

What types of sins were atoned for through the first goat, who was appointed as a sacrifice “*for Yahweh*”, and which ones were put on the second goat, appointed as sacrifice “*for Azazel*”? I want to give you an expanded translation, adding to the NKJV with which you can check later, if you want. In brackets I put the original word denoting “sin”, while you already know what they mean from the previous section:

וְכָפַר עַל-הַקֹּדֶשׁ מִטְמֵאת בְּנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל וּמִפְשָׁעֵיהֶם לְכָל-חַטָּאתָם
וְכֵן יַעֲשֶׂה לְאַהֲל מוֹעֵד הַשָּׁכֵן אֹתָם בְּתוֹךְ טְמֵאתָם:

From original language:

Lev.16¹⁶ So he shall make atonement (cover with mercy) for the Holy Place, because of the uncleanness (TUMÁ) of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions (PESHA), for this whole sacrifice for their sins (HATÁT); and so he shall do for the Tabernacle of meeting which remains among them in the midst of their uncleanness (TUMÁ).

Let’s elaborate the details. First, we see that the first goat atoned for two special types of sin: *tumá* and *péscha*. Secondly, if you paid attention to the comment above, you see that *péscha* sin, in spite of it being a “hard” form of sin connected to damage to a person including murder, must always be analysed in the context of its “roots”, i.e., its reasons and motives. In this case, *péscha* sin comes from sin of uncleanness *tumá*, which accumulated in the people of Israel because of their deviation from perfect ways of the Almighty, and exposure to unclean things in different spheres, etc. In the end, all of these things bring such consequences in a number of cases. Like an unintentional murder out of carelessness: it is *péscha* rooted in negligence. Murdering an enemy during war, a person who came to the land of Israel with violence is also *péscha*, but the reason of this enemy’s coming could be rooted in uncleanness of Israel themselves, and their deviation from the ways of the Most High, Who allowed this to happen. Therefore, it is *péscha*, but the motivation level is different than in other cases.

Thirdly, prepositions play an important role too. The original accentuates that atonement for these two types of sin: uncleanness *tumá* and *péscha* coming out of it - is for THIS WHOLE sacrifice *hatát*, which is emphasized by the preposition כָּל (*kol*), connected to the main word. That is, the Almighty defined a certain measure of sin, appointed for atonement only through the sacrifice of the first goat, that is “*for Yahweh*”. It is the second “batch”. I want to clarify: the sacrifice was appointed for burning, which hints at “devouring death by victory”, unlike the “displacement”, which we talked about earlier.

Now let’s analyze, which sins were appointed for the second goat, patiently waiting for his fate to carry the third and final “batch” of accumulated sins into the wilderness.

וְסַמַּךְ אֶהְרֹן אֶת-שְׁתֵּי [יָדוֹ כ] (יָדָיו ק) עַל רֹאשׁ הַשָּׂעִיר הַחַי וְהַתּוֹדָה
עָלָיו אֶת-כָּל-עֲוֹנוֹת בְּנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל וְאֶת-כָּל-פְּשָׁעֵיהֶם לְכָל-חַטָּאתָם וְנָתַן
אֹתָם עַל-רֹאשׁ הַשָּׂעִיר וְשָׁלַח בְּיַד-אִישׁ עֵתִי הַמִּדְבָּרָה:



From original language:

Lev.16²¹ Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it for all the iniquities of intentional sins (AVÓN) of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions (PÉSHA), for this whole sacrifice for their sins (HATÁT), putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a appointed man.²² That goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities of intentional sins (AVÓN) to an uninhabited desolate land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.

First, we see this goat here didn't carry the **tumá** sin, that has been courageously taken by the previous goat. But there's little joy in it for its comrade, while he had to carry a much greater sin **אָוֹן** (**avón**), and that is the kind of sin done consciously, connected to the love of sin or to certain results of this sin, which is always based on selfishness of some kind. That is exactly the case with what's happened with the Almighty's sons before the Noah's Flood. **Pésha** sin, listed next, stems up from this very conscious, intentional sin **avón**, that's why its consequences are greater both in "depth" and in "width and length". The third "batch" happened to be "heavier" than the previous two taken together...

Secondly, there are two prepositions joined together, which weren't there in the case of the first goat sacrifice: **עַל** (**et**) and **כָּל** (**kol**) in the phrase "**for all the iniquities of intentional sins (AVÓN)**". If we translate it even more detailly, the context meaning of this phrase is that absolutely all intentional conscious sins of Israelites were completely put upon the second goat. Thirdly, it has the same phrase having these two prepositions joined to **pésha** sin, which shows that all **pésha** that came from intentional **avón** sin, has been prepared for the third "batch", appointed for the second goat "**for Azazel**". It is also fixed by the same phrase as regarding the previous goat: "**for this whole sacrifice for their sins (HATÁT)**", which emphasizes that this entire measure has been prepared solely for this goat.

It's hard to tell what "sinometer" was used to measure these sins, but the Most High is a Pro, so there's no doubt He measured everything right and just. That is, we see three various "batches" of sins divided between a bull and two goats with different specifics of sins, through which they managed to achieve their common goal of "unloading the sins". That which had been burned through a bull and the first goat is an image of destruction or "devouring" of sins through the atoning sacrifice of Yeshua. That which had been removed into the wilderness was put on the main perpetrator of all those pre-Flood events, which he had to atone for "measure for measure", by the principle of the Kingdom.

Redemption of the sons

Here's an important question related to possible forgiveness and redemption of all these sons including **Azazel** himself. The book of Enoch has an episode, when he brings those sons of the Almighty who sinned a reply, saying that their plea was denied, which we quoted earlier. In that reply they were told that after the Judgement, which means the last Judgement, they will be thrown into the lake of punishment. But here's a very significant and important detail. At that moment the payment with Yeshua's blood had not been made yet, therefore, there was no



maximum measure of mercy and grace for those who sinned. At that moment many things were not clear yet, because the mystery of the Atonement has been kept a deep secret till the last moment. After Yeshua's sacrifice there was no more putting on sins upon **Azazel** because Messiah's sacrifice has been enough to devour any sin.

Another aspect is a possible change of Almighty's decision. We have a number of precedents. The major one is when the Most High wanted to destroy the ENTIRE people of Israel for their calf sin, but after Moshe interceded with Him, He changed His mind. One of the conditions was to destroy those 3000 people at the foot of mount Sinai, who were most likely tares and who seduced everybody else. Moshe is an image of Yeshua. Yeshua interceded by His blood after the Atoning sacrifice, therefore the Heavenly Father could change His decision, as He did it at mount Sinai. In that regard there is a Scripture passage saying the sprinkling Blood, which is now in Heavens, cries for mercy, unlike the blood of righteous Avel, which cries for revenge: **Heb.12:24**. Also let us not forget an interesting Scripture passage which says, **"For God has committed them ALL to disobedience, that He might have mercy on ALL": Rom.11:32**. Whom do we understand by "ALL": literally all or "semi-literally"? Why does one of the parables say the one who sinned was thrown in prison until he pays everything he owes to the **"last penny"** (**Mtt.5:26**)? What is supposed to happen when he pays the last one? I assume, based on my measure of revelation and understanding, that all of those sons of the Most High are going to be redeemed, when they pay the whole price of guilt for what they have done through their sufferings; including **Azazel**, who will have to atone for this grave sin the longest. After Yeshua returns and our **neshamáh** is going to be completely dearchived, we'll be able to understand a lot of things, but not everything. Only at the moment of the Last Judgement, when all seals are broken, including that which is called the "mystery of lawlessness" and the "mystery of righteousness", only then we will understand everything that happened, and what is to come.

Several levels

There is a famous Scripture passage in the **letter to Ephesians**. I've heard a lot of different interpretations and discussions on the topic of who was mentioned in this verse, and I'll try to give my version here in the context of the Testing Ground, and within the terms of the revelation, which I believe was given to me by the Most High on this matter.

Eph.6 ¹² For we do not wrestle against [people from] flesh and blood, but against Principalities, against Powers, against the Rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places (under the dome or rakiya)

Those who are mentioned in this verse are not just "demons", or "evil spirits", as some often teach. First three "positions" are persons of a high rank, who earlier and to some extent now also have different levels of authority and power. But WHO ARE THEY really? Where did they come from, that we started a war with them, which as many think we've never been engaged in? Let's analyze these "four positions" mentioned in this verse.

"Principalities" - αρχάς archas.

1. beginning, foundation, origin;



2. priority, supremacy;
3. beginning, source, foundation, principle;
4. edge, end, limit;
5. supremacy, commanding;
6. management, power; representative of power
7. official position;
8. empire, kingdom.

The context of this verse and all facets of translation confirm the existing revelation that this word denotes persons, who sided with the darkness, the fallen sons of the Most High, who were “First” of the first Heavenly generations, opposing the faithful of the Most High, and who have maximum authority, glory and experience.

“Powers” - **ἐξουσίας** *exousias*.

1. possibility (to do something), right (to something);
2. (personal) arbitrary action, willfulness;
3. power, might, delegated power;
4. sign of authority or being under authority.

This word reflects persons, having power of a different level delegated by **Principalities**. It includes fallen sons and daughters of the Almighty, both Heavenly and Earthly, and also some fallen creatures of various might and power.

“Rulers of the darkness of this age” - **κοσμοκράτορας** *cosmocratoras*.

1. world rulers, lords of the world.

It is a “team” of persons having maximum authority, some of them are those called **Principalities**, and some are fallen creatures of the highest level of power, for example, **Leviathan** and **Python**. They form the highest structures of the darkness, being the foundation, and executing management in the kingdom of darkness.

“**Spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places**” (under the **dome** or **rakiya**) are the wide spectrum of dark persons, who are not fallen children of the Most High, but are fallen creatures, who in their damaged state and rebellion followed the fallen children, and the fallen cherub first of all. There is a huge amount of them, and it greatly outnumbers all the fallen Heavenly and Earthly sons and daughters of the Most High taken together.

The point is, we have been and still are engaged in a war with all these “categories”; it started THEN, and hasn’t stopped this whole time, but continues now in the “Testing Ground” format.

Tools of war

“Tools of war” can be roughly divided into those working in the physical sphere “physically-technological” and “supernatural”, having spiritual origin and able to act in the physical sphere indirectly or secretly, increasing or weakening some physical processes, or acting openly in a supernatural way. In the last days of the opposition all of these forms are going to be manifested. The curtains, separating Earthly and Heavenly realms, are going to be partly removed (and in



some places completely removed); the battle will be allowed to take place, it will become a reflection of what happened at the very end of THAT WAR. THEN the fallen used all of their technologies which greatly surpassed those existing now, sometimes by several orders. They've also used all potential of glory, which though diminishing was still great enough; here in this world they were allowed to release a very little part of it. Only when the faithful are restored in the glory they had THEN, the fallen will be allowed to "turn on the full power" of everything they have here and now. Many things we see in some phantastic movies are what they have, and what they will be allowed to use very soon. They hurry to complete all of their preparations, synchronizing all of their potential from different spheres in order to acquire their "full military capacity" and "get even".

Fixing war damage

The victory of the faithful THEN has not been won easily: there were a lot of victims in THAT war. It wasn't a "lopsided game" at all. Remember an episode at the mount Sinai, when the tribe of **Levi** annihilated 3000 "activists", who brought the entire Israel into sin. According to the census, the tribe of **Levi** had about 22000 men aged one month and older at that time, including all boys and elderly men. There were no more than 7-8 thousands of men aged from 20 to 50 years old; maybe even less. Remember an episode from **Revelation, chapter 12** which says the tail of the dragon drew about a third of the stars. That is, a third of the sons of the Almighty was enticed by the fallen cherub's deception. Therefore, this opposition has not been easy and painless. Then, as the battle transcended into the Earthly worlds the Earthly sons and daughters entered the fray. Their bodies didn't have the same level of glory as the Heavenly ones, therefore, the degree and amount of damage was higher for them. The higher the level of glory, the higher is the resilience to any type of damage, and also the higher is the ability to regenerate and restore oneself.

Nevertheless, the victims among the faithful didn't die "once and for all". These were victims, whose bodies stopped to support life functions because of the damage. Bodies could feel pain, not to mention the pain of the soul. We can read about the leaves for the healing of nations in the **book of Revelation**. According to the context, these leaves are to heal the souls, but it shows the principle that where there is damage, even if the body is a glorified one, it will still take a certain time for complete restoration even after full Atonement and the last Great Judgement take place. What we can call a "wound" is one thing, and what can be called "death" is another thing. When the faithful "died" in THAT war, or rather when their bodies suffered "fatal damage", which couldn't be restored at that moment based on objective laws and principles, the souls of those faithful have been sent to certain Heavenly spheres. There they've waited either for their Testing, if the level of defilement by death crossed some critical point, or for their Atonement, when the price of the blood of the King, Who was to become the **Mashiah**, is paid and the resurrection of the dead takes place. As it is written:

Is.26¹⁹ Your dead shall come alive; the dead body of [those who are] Yours shall arise. awake and sing, you who dwell in dust; for Your dew is like the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the rephaim.



This Scripture passage, just as many others, has a deeper level, speaking of resurrection of those faithful, who died in THAT war and who are going to be “resurrected” and restored according to the Father’s promise: “Your dead”. The prophetic reflection of that is when many righteous souls were together with Abraham in a special place of Sheol, because they got there BEFORE Yeshua’s Atoning sacrifice, and there they’ve waited for their redemption and restoration (**Lk.16:19-31**). As for those who are called **rephaim**, it’s a different story which we’re going to analyze in the following section.

The judgement described in **Rev.20:11-15** is a last total check up of everyone who died during this whole period and who wasn’t resurrected by that moment:

LCV’19r translation:

Rev.20¹¹ Then I saw a majestic white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face this Earth and the heaven hid themselves. And there was found no place for them.

¹² And I saw the dead, young and old, standing in the presence of the Almighty, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which was nothing but the Book of Life Itself. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. ¹³ Then the deep water space gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Sheol delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. ¹⁴ Then Death and Sheol were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. ¹⁵ But anyone not found written in the Books of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

After that last judgement the final Justice is going to be restored, and everyone who is found in the books of Life is going to be restored. Every damage will be repaired, and which was temporarily lost will be returned, including the glorified bodies. Also there will be a corresponding recompense for all the time when they lived and acted in their bodies.

One has to “work hard” to damage or “ruin” a glorified body. The powers which were unleashed during THAT war will be allowed to manifest only in part during the upcoming days. Here I talk about their technological aspect. As for those “supernatural powers”, called the “powers of the future age”, which action principle is based on initial glory of the Almighty, they are going to be manifested in full. A lot will depend on those through whom they are manifested. No one in this world will be able to enter in greater fullness of glory than they had before the incarnation in this world. This principle is seen in Yeshua’s words when He prayed before the Gethsemane:

LCV’19r translation:

Jh.17¹ Yeshua spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: “Daddy, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You... ⁵ And now You, Daddy, glorify Me with the glory which I had with You long before this cosmos (existing value system) came to be!

There is a maximum, which we can have, and we also have to do our part, preparing our heart and purifying our soul, through which we can enter the prepared fullness of glory; of course, everyone according to our calling. Together with the necessary amount of our dearchived divine



memory, we have to dearchive the supernatural abilities we had before our incarnation in this world. However, it is only possible in changed glorified bodies. There is such a notion as “body memory”. Just as the soul and physical body have learned and trained reactions expressed by some skills and reflexes, the same way the memory of our glorified body and divine soul **neshamah** is going to be “dearchived”. We have to get our former abilities restored to completely fulfill our King’s will here on Earth. Those who are of the Remnant, which is **shearit** (see section in Part 14), are going to have maximum dearchiving and maximum entering in that glory which they had before incarnation here on earth. They are the Wife and Bride of the Messiah, about whom it is written that she’s “**awesome as an army with banners**”.

The upcoming opposition is going to have a lot of things released even THEN, and I’d like to share some aspects that some of you already know, and some have probably guessed.

Rephaim

Tanakh Hebrew has two words denoting **rephaim**. The first one is actually the word **רְפָאִים** **rephaim**. It has several meanings: **the dead, spirits of the dead, ghosts** or just **spirits**. All of these meanings except for the last one are sort of “forgotten” in the modern Hebrew language; right now the major meaning of this word is just “**spirits**”. Jerusalem even has a street with this name, and I’ve been to it. The word itself, considering its “-im” ending, has a plural form of masculine gender. Here are several examples:

Job 26⁵ “Rephaim tremble under the waters and those inhabiting them.

Is.14⁹ Sheol beneath is excited about you, to meet you at your coming; it stirs up rephaim for you, all the chief (lit. goats; “chief” - fig.meaning) ones of the earth; it has raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

The **2 Samuel, chapter 21** tells us about the strong ones of David, who smote the brothers of **Golyat** (Goliath), slain earlier by David himself. This story is reiterated in **1 Chronicles, chapter 20**. When it mentions those slain giants, brothers of Goliath, it says they were offsprings or generation of **rephaim**. Here we can see some “discrepancy” in the written form of this word. Singular form of the word **רְפָאִים** **rephaim** - **רָפָא** **raphá**, which here is a proper name, and it is used two times: **1Chron.20:6, 8**.

The same notion in parallel verses has in fact another letter: **HEI** instead of **ALEPH**: **רָפָה** **raphá**. We can read it in **2 Sam. 21:16, 18, 20, 22**, that is, four times. In all other cases the Scriptures use the main word **רְפָאִים** **rephaim**. Why do these two passages which sort of duplicate themselves, use different spelling? Perhaps, there are some other reasons, but I personally consider it a hint to two intercomplementary facets related to these persons, and which can be connected only in terms of the “Testing Ground” conception. Especially, if we take into account the specifics of this part.

First, let’s clarify the meanings of two words used in these cases both as generalized proper names and as notions. It case of the word **רָפָא** **raphá**, used two times, its main functional meaning is: **to heal, to cure**, and their derivatives as well. One of the chief **Sar**, called “Archangel **Raphael**”, “monitoring” the healing sphere, has the same root in his name.



As for the second variation **רָפָה** *raphá*, mentioned four times, this word in Tanakh Hebrew has such functional meanings as: **relaxed, weak; to relax, to calm down; to weaken, to back down, to show weakness; to be lazy, slack of idle.**

Strange as it might be, these two notions actually complement each other really well, revealing the essence of these persons. **Rephaim** were also an ethnicity, a clan. But who are they and “where do they come from”? All of these **rephaim** were born as a result of the sin of the Almighty’s sons before the Noah’s Flood, which we discuss in this entire part. **Rephaim** were the physical descendants of those sons who sinned, led by **Shemhazai** and **Azazel**. The sons of the Most High tried to bring souls of their nearest kin, who sinned and sided with the fallen, being deceived. Unfortunately, the children of these sons, who included a lot of the firstborn, got “under the tail” of the fallen cherub and sided with the enemy. The souls of the nearest relatives were extracted from **Sheol** and put into bodies having hybrid DNA. Such bodies possessed a great power unlike the regular ones.

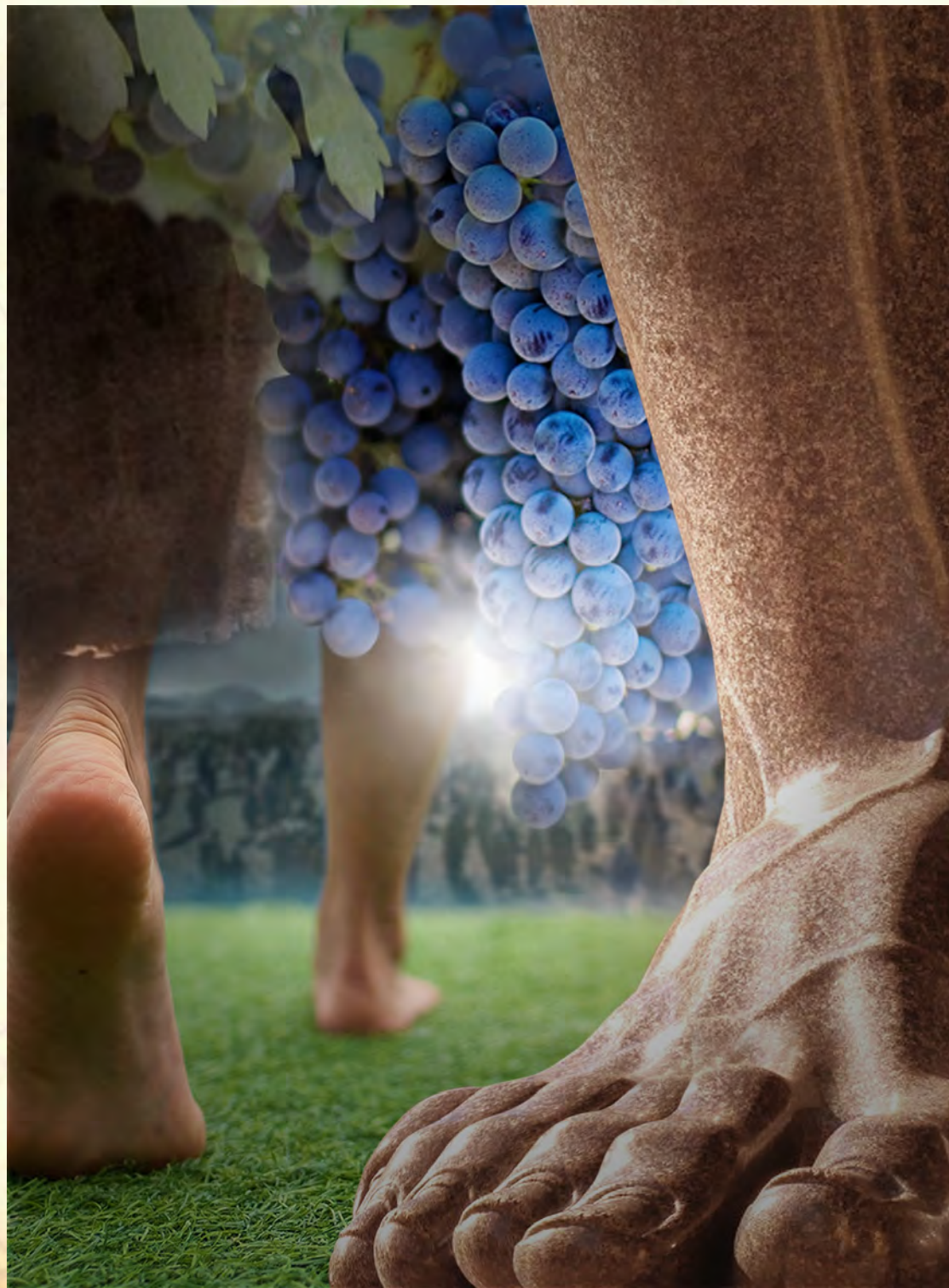
Those sons who sinned wanted to “heal” the souls of their closest relatives by giving them a chance to “rehabilitate” themselves, and that is what reflected in the root aspect of the word **rephaim** - **רָפָה** *raphá*. According to their initial plan, they were supposed to become leaders of the forming nations. Possessing a great level of abilities and glory, passed to them through the DNA, they had to realize their potential, “do good” and show wisdom and justice in their rule, so that they would receive corresponding grace for healing and restoration. Those sons of the Almighty who miscalculated so badly, being deceived, wanted to see their nearest kin restored, that’s why they started to call them “healed”, which is the most accurate and literal translation of this word. But considering everything we talked about, exactly the opposite happened. It went not according to the plan starting from the very first generation of their offsprings. The degradation level constantly increased while the degree of damage to their hearts and souls in general didn’t allow them to bear the burden of power and authority they were given. So, the further it went, the more their essence started to show signs reflected by the meaning of the second variation of this word **רָפָה** *raphá* - **relaxed, weak; to relax, to calm down; to weaken, to back down, to show weakness; to be lazy, slack or idle.**

As long as the sons of the Most High “controlled the situation”, they were the ones deciding which souls they extract from **Sheol** and place in new bodies, conceived with human women. But it happened no every time. They taught this “technology” to their earthly firstborns, and the moment came when the latter started to decide for themselves, whom they wanted to “extract into the light”. As such, everyone who got into these hybrid bodies were on the fallen’s side; some of them died during a certain stage in THAT war and got to one of the “waiting places” in **Sheol**. Was “anything good” found in any of them, being a reason for the Righteous Judge to rehabilitate them? I don’t know, but I seriously doubt it. At least, the **book of Enoch** says there wasn’t...

The supernatural abilities, etc. of the next generations started to gradually decrease, coupled with an increase of moral degradation. Regarding the blue “high” blood, we’re going to talk about it in the next part. A small portion of these hybrids could survive the Noah’s Flood - those of them who were amphibians and who managed to hide themselves under the earth. The Scripture says the Almighty destroyed everything that was ON THE SURFACE of land. Later on after the Flood



these hybrids showed up from under the ground or from the water, and they developed sort of “parallel” to the normal people, the descendants of Noah. In time they started to grow smaller. Therefore, all of them can be called ***nephilim***, that is, the fallen. They can also be called **tares** or **children of disobedience**. But it is those souls which were put into hybrid bodies, they were later called ***rephaim***. And that’s the story.





We see the first mention of this word in **Genesis, chapter 14**:

Gen.14⁵ In the fourteenth year Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him came and attacked the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim...

Then Abraham got a promise, that the Promised land was given to his descendants; at that time it was illegally seized and inhabited by ten nations, including **rephaim**:

Bereshit 15¹⁸ On the same day Yahweh made a covenant with Abram, saying: "To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Mitzrayim to the great river, the River Prat: ¹⁹ the Keni, the Kenezzi, the Kadmoni, ²⁰ the Hitti, the Perizzi, the Rephaim, ²¹ the Amori, the Canaani, the Girgashi, and the Jevusi.

Then there's an interesting passage in the **book of Deuteronomy**:

Deut.2¹⁰ The Emim had dwelt there in times past, a people as great and numerous and tall as the giants (Anakim: i.e., "sons of Anak"). ¹¹ Rephaim - they were also regarded as giants (Anakim: i.e., "sons of Anak"), but the Moabites call them Emim.

Emim were the people of giants, whose name comes from the word "**eima**" - "**terror**".

Based on this Scripture passage we see that **rephaim** were giants, like the **Emim** ("horrors"), and also the sons of Anak, by whom the scouts sent to spy out the land of Canaan were so frightened:

Numbers 13²⁸ Nevertheless the people who dwell in the land are fierce and strong; the cities are fortified and very large; moreover we saw the descendants of Anak there... ³² ...a land that devours its inhabitants, and all the people whom we saw in it are men of size (fig.: great stature). ³³ There we saw the nephilim (fallen), the descendants of Anak; and we were like grasshoppers in our own sight, and so we were in their sight."

These sons of Anak were of the fallen or **nephilim**. The next verse also confirms the "giantism" of **rephaim**:

Deut.3¹¹ For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of rephaim. Indeed his bedstead was an iron bedstead - is it not in Rabbah of bney Ammon: nine cubits is its length and four cubits its width, according to the standard cubit.

We see that **Og**, king of **Bashan**, of the **rephaim**, was about four meters (13 feet) high, perhaps even a bit more. And a wooden bed couldn't withstand all his body weight.

Then it talks about the slaying of four brothers of **Golyat** (Goliath), **rephaim** killed by David. Remember five stones David took: one for **Golyat** and four for his "brothers", had they tried to "give it a go":

2 Sam.21¹⁶ Then Ishbi-Benob, who was one of the sons of Raphá (הַרְפָּה), the weight of whose bronze spear was three hundred shekels, who was bearing a new sword, thought he could kill David... ¹⁸ Now it happened afterward that there was again a battle with the Plishtim (Philistines) at Gov. Then Sibbechai the Hushathite killed Saph, who was one of the sons of Raphá (הַרְפָּה). ¹⁹ Again there was war at Gov with the Plishtim, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim from Beth-Lehem killed



the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ²⁰ Yet again there was war at Gath, where there was a man of great stature, who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, twenty-four in number; and he also was born to Raphá (הֶרְפָּא) ²¹ So when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, killed him. ²² These four were born to Raphá (הֶרְפָּא) in Gath, and fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

This abstract is from the *book of 1 Chronicles*, which partly duplicates these events:

1 Chron.20 ⁴ Now it happened afterward that war broke out at Gezer with the Plishtim, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite killed Sippai, who was one of the rephaim (הֶרְפָּאִים). And they were subdued. ⁵ Again there was war with the Plishtim, and Elhanan the son of Jair killed Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ⁶ Yet again there was war at Gath, where there was a man of great stature, with twenty-four fingers and toes, six on each hand and six on each foot; and he also was born to Raphá (הֶרְפָּא). ⁷ So when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, killed him. ⁸ These were born to Raphá (הֶרְפָּא) in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

Those sons of the Almighty tried to organize peoples and their social structure so that their earthly offsprings could be chiefs and kings of that land. But they were destroyed during the Flood, and got into *Sheol* together with their fathers. It is about them that the abstract we mentioned earlier talks about:

Is.14 ⁹ *Sheol beneath is excited about you, to meet you at your coming; it stirs up rephaim for you, all the chief (lit. goats; "chief" - fig.meaning) ones of the earth; it has raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.*

It talks about those, who were so mighty and committed so much evil:

Is.26 ¹⁴ *They are dead, they will not live; rephaim will not rise. Therefore You have righteously punished and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.*

And in the end of this passage of Scriptures:

Is.26 ¹⁹ *Your dead shall come alive; the dead body of [those who are] Yours shall arise, awake and sing, you who dwell in dust; for Your dew is like the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the rephaim.*

In this case it says only those, who belong to the Most High and have a Covenant with Him, are going to rise up on an appointed day: "*Your dead*". As for the others, *rephaim*, it doesn't say they're going to come alive; it is said that the earth shall cast them out. It will happen by the word of the Almighty when the time comes to bring them for judgement.

Thus, the most general notion for all who rebelled against Almighty's principles and against Himself in the end, and who fought with the faithful, is the fallen or *nephilim*. Those who were sent to be born in human bodies, and who were sowed into this world are called *tares*. Those who were brought into this world by the fallen sons of the Almighty and placed in hybrid bodies



are called **rephaim**; they were the forefathers of a special “tare generation” with remains of those supernatural abilities that were passed to them in the very beginning.

Fallen reasonable creatures, who were placed into hybrid bodies specially “prepared” for them from the genomes of sinful sons of the Almighty, humans and different animals are a separate category. They cannot be called **rephaim** as such, while their appearance in this word was sort of a “byproduct” of sin committed before the Flood.

Portals or Gates

I doubt you haven’t heard about the existence of such a thing as spiritual gates, or portals, speaking the modern language. Additional materials include a revelation on **spatio-temporal fabric** and also on **supernatural translocations**. To understand the main point of this matter, please, read these two articles first before you continue with this part. It’ll help you understand this based on the principles reflected in the Scriptures; it’ll also become a necessary foundation so that the following pieces would easily “fit” into the general picture. Next I’ll share some aspects revealed to me, and I hope that comprehension of this matter will help many to understand a number of events which are going to take place soon.

This “something” which many now call “portals”, is denoted by the word **שַׁעַר** (**shaár**) - **gates** in the Scriptures. Even before the opposition occurred, the Almighty initially provided such communication and interconnection tool as “spiritual gates” or “portals”. They can be of two main types: within every of created worlds, and between the worlds. Sometimes they are called “inner” and “outer” gates. Those who “keep up” with this topic, often call these portals between worlds “star gates”. One can travel within the worlds and between them through portals by a couple of ways: both “without anything” and with the help of special devices, such as “Heavenly **merkavá** (chariot)”, which can be simply called “transportation means”. Such “chariots” are not the same, they have various classes and different functions.

There were multiple stationary portals of different levels organized for fast travelling within each world. To simplify, we can use an example of an elevator system: there are individual, those transporting a different number of persons, and even freight elevators; there are also “service elevators”. One could travel without them as well, if one possessed a corresponding level of glory on a certain stage of development. Depending on the level of glory some could open portals by themselves, travelling individually, and some could take one or several persons, and also different things/objects of corresponding sizes and features with them. That is, a certain level of glory allowed to open portals or “gates” of certain level or, speaking simply, “size”, which defined different parameters for things transported between two different geographic points of the same world, open for a period of time.

To travel between all 70 worlds, each world had main “spiritual gates” to transport everyone, and there was a number of “spiritual gates” for “service use”, so to say. For increased efficiency, they were placed in different places of each world, and one could use that which was better for his or her purposes. It was made for maximum effective communication and quick solving of pending issues. The worlds developed dynamically, and therefore, both sons and daughters of the Almighty and also Angels, the ministering spirits, used them. There were also spiritual gates or



portals, which connected all worlds with the Heavenly realm. It was impossible to travel between worlds without existing portals, independent of level of personal glory, that is, there was no opportunity to open portals into another world only using one individual glory level, even if it was maximum so to say.

After the opposition started, the worlds controlled by the “fallen” THEN started to establish a filtration system for those who wanted to come or go. That is, after being banished from Heavenly realms, the fallen started to introduce a control system, limiting all movement. The movement limitation principle, actively introduced nowadays, is a reflection of what happened THEN before the start of an active phase of THAT war. It was all imposed rather quickly, while by that moment the fallen already had a certain plan. Movement control has become one of the first things they did, because it has been one of the most important tools in the increasing opposition.

Types of “roads”

Hebrew language has several words used to denote roads of different class and type, which prophetically reflect “connection routes” binding all those worlds together. One prophetic Scripture passage has inspirational words of prophetess *Dvorah*, that reflect three of four of these “connection routes” types:

Judges 5⁶ In the days of Shamgar, son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the [movement on] highways (órah) were deserted, and the travelers walking by straight beaten tracks (natív) before, walked (órah) along the byways (akalkál).

According to the revelation and understanding given to me, the types of roads listed below, are connected to the following types of “spiritual gates” or portals:

1. **דֶּרֶךְ *déreh*: road, way (main, standard); fig. usual, common way of actions, deeds.**

It is mentioned in the Scriptures earlier than all other types of roads, where it says the Almighty closed the road (*déreh*) to the Tree of Life after He banished Adam and Hava from the Garden of Eden (*Gen.3:24*). This type of roads is the main one, a “common one”, I’d say. The first letter, *dálet*, means an “open door”. One of the meanings of the last letter, *het*, is **a fence, wall, a drawn boundary, separating a place when one can be from the outside**. It is a main type of portals into the Heavenly realms, which was closed for the fallen after they were banished into the Earthly worlds.

2. **אֶרַח *órah*: way, path; usual occurrence/action.**

Prophetically, this type of roads symbolizes roads, initially established by the Almighty, and appointed for “service use”; that is to ensure Angels’ transportation as ministering spirits, and also transportation of sons and daughters when they were on this or that mission. This word is different from the previous one by the first letter: this word starts with the letter *aleph*, which is soundless, and is sort of invisible, but it is the beginning of the whole Hebrew alphabet. It often symbolizes the Almighty Himself, Who is invisible to us now, and Who is acting invisibly, establishing and organizing our visible world.

3. **נְתִיבָה *natív(-a)*: traced, beaten path, road.**



This type of roads is a generalization for all types of roads, emphasizing the fact they are well-beaten, well-known, and are sort of familiar. This type of roads is a reflection of those “roads” or “spiritual gates”/portals, which were known to all, and constantly used.

4. **עַלְקָלַל** *akalkál*: sideway (road, track); crooked, windy (path).

The type of roads, characterized by this word, is a special type of roads, which has been somewhat “sealed”, and wasn’t really used before the start of THAT war. These “roads” can be compared to some “secret passageways” and also with “spiritual gates” or portals, appointed for special purposes, special missions from the Almighty. Those who were Watchers of the worlds, bearing the main responsibility for their management, had understanding of this tool, and used it when it was necessary. These “secret passageways” were mostly built between the worlds, and also between the worlds and the Heavenly realms. A number of such “secret passageways” existed within the worlds as well, but their main function was to maintain communication between the worlds, and also between these Earthly worlds and the Heavenly realms.

With opposition’s beginning, a major part of such “secret passageways” has been activated. However, most of them were used only after the war switched to its active phase. The Almighty showed these “secret passageways” to His ministers participating in THAT war, first of all in order to save and evacuate those of His children, who rejected the tyranny of the fallen, and were under the risk of violence and annihilation. Before the very start of THAT war, some information concerning such “special passageways” leaked to the fallen, as a result of certain events described in Part 14, when some of the Almighty’s ministers, having good motives but following a wrong way not approved by the Father, got into deception trap and finally sided with the opposition.

In spite of what happened, the greatest number of such “secret portals” has been kept secret, and was constantly used in different episodes of THAT war. It was necessary because Earthly worlds main “spiritual gates” were blocked, being opened only when needed, to transport oneself or one’s alias. Only “service gates” were opened, but they were under strict control. Also, they couldn’t be used for transportation of big objects.

The portals I called “secret passageways” for convenience, were of two kinds: “static” and “dynamic”. “Static” ones were fixed in certain geographic locations of different worlds, they were invisible, and had to be activated to function. After translocation was complete, they “shut down” by themselves or “manually”, to fasten the process. One couldn’t activate them if they didn’t know the exact spot; also, one had to have certain glory level to do it. A person of necessary quality glory level could scan the vicinity to find a nearby portal and activate it with the help of glory. These “secret passageways” had their degree of “access level” as well. The portals for transportation could be activated only with definite glory level. Therefore, even if one found such a “secret passageway”, there was no guarantee that one could use it.

Majority of such “sideways” or “secret passageways” were “faceless”, so to say; anyone with a corresponding level of glory could use it. However, in some cases only special powers of the Almighty allowed one to have access to activate and use such portals. Therefore, even when the fallen found such portals in THAT war, they had no opportunity to use them. Therefore, when



there were instances of such “secret passageways” being revealed, the fallen set guards or monitoring systems around them, in case the faithful would like to use them.

There were also “secret passageways” besides the “static” ones, that could be opened in a certain place in a certain time, giving access to a definite place of some world for a strictly limited period of time. After the translocation was accomplished, the portal “shut down”, and it couldn’t be opened in the same spot again; so when one had to return, they had to know when and where it was going to be opened again. There were called “floating passageways” THEN, or at least that’s how it can be translated.

Breaches

Formally, all portals between our world where the spiritual quarantine and “Testing” takes place and all of the rest are closed. Only portals between our world and the Heavenly realms being under full control of the Kingdom are officially opened. But it doesn’t mean that the fallen didn’t try and are not trying to create and activate their portals to extract from **Sheols** of some worlds what they need for an upcoming war. Besides, they had to create portals within our world for maximum fast travelling especially during the time of coming global collision before Yeshua’s return.

Considering that all existing portals within our world and also between our world and others were securely blocked by the time of the Testing Ground launch, the fallen, having an understanding of the existing world order principles, devised some “hacker variants” to organize such portals for travelling. Two articles in the additional material that I’ve mentioned above contain the description of this principle. They used maximum damage of the **spatio-temporal fabric** in places for such “gates” to travel within this world. As for portals between our world and other worlds, including their Sheols, here they had to use a combination. They used maximum damage of spatio-temporal fabric and powerful energy source to “break through” and create “spatio-temporal tunnel”, keeping it active for a certain amount of time, to be able to transport “everyone they needed” into our world. For instance, such a facility as European Organization for Nuclear Research, built in place of a huge ancient altar to **Avaddon** or **Apollyon** is one such tool.

In places where the fallen organized such portals, they’d established wicked sacrifices of different sorts, including the most hideous ones, to create maximum defilement by death. Through this maximum defilement level the **spatio-temporal fabric** is weakened, and instead of strong and elastic threads, so to say, weak, decaying threads are formed in places of such sacrifices; their structure is failing, so they break easily. **Spatio-temporal fabric** has a “regeneration” quality of some sort, therefore it is able to be gradually repaired. That’s why the enemy must keep such sacrifices in these places to keep such portals’ working efficiency.

To crawl up closely and suddenly, the enemy is going to use breaches in **spatio-temporal fabric**, both those he prepared and kept for a long time and those he’s going to “organize” right before the majority of his army’s mass invasion into this world. The Scripture uses the world פֶּרֶץ (**pérets**), to denote breaches in this **spatio-temporal fabric**. Translators applied different translations in different contexts, depending on their level of understanding: **breach**, **breaker**,



gap. Here are some Scripture verses, where we see its use, according to one of its facets that we've just discussed:

Job 30¹⁴ They come as through broad breakers (pérets); under the ruinous storm they roll along [at me].

Is.30¹³ Therefore this conscious iniquity (AVON) shall be to you like a breach (pérets) ready to fall, a bulge in a high wall, whose breaking comes suddenly, in an instant.

Is.58¹² Those from among you shall build the eternal/old (olam) ruins/waste places; you shall raise up, establish the foundations (mosadî) of many clans and generations; and you shall be called the Repairer of the Breach (pérets), the Restorer of ways through which settlement shall be renewed.

Ezek.13⁵ You have not gone up into the gaps (pérets) to build a wall for the house of Israel to stand in battle on the day of Yahweh.

Ezek.22³⁰ So I sought for a Man among them who would make a wall, and stand in the gap (pérets) before Me on behalf of the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found no one.

These Scripture passages are prophetic verses, having several facets, with one of the meanings being a damage or breach in **spatio-temporal fabric**, used by the enemy to attack suddenly, by getting as close as possible. In a number of situations both THEN and in the times to come, the enemy will be able to get very close and often unexpected using this very method. Therefore, it's important to understand this existing reality in order not to be caught unawares, but to know what measures to take even now, not talking about the time when it'll happen everywhere in full scale.

The revelation described in additional material reveals both principle and methods the enemy uses to organize these breaches for sudden and effective attacks. Today many people are suffering because unexplainable supernatural occurrences with expressive "demonic odour" are happening in places where they live. Prayers and anointing with oil help, but sometimes partly and sometimes not at all. Angels are guarding the perimeter, but the attack comes from within. **Spatio-temporal fabric** weakened for some reason can be in fact as "leaky sieve", so to say, and everyone who wants can get in bypassing the angelic protection.

There are two key parts here. First one is some serious sin that has been committed before; or continuously committed sins, which are like demonic altar of some sort; they gave the foundation for all the evil powers to dwell there. This problem is solved by confession, repentance of this sin, which can include communion and anointing with oil. It can also include getting rid of an object or symbol used in such "occult-demonic events", if there was one. It might be some occult thing, demonic picture or statue (toy) with some idolatrous aspect. In a number of cases all these "demonic movements" stop and "peace and quiet" come much to everyone's delight. But that happens not everywhere and always.

More often than not these instances require serious reinforcement of **spatio-temporal fabric** which has an ability to regenerate faster by the action of Almighty's glory, His *kavod*, which



strengthens it in a quality and deep way, repairing the damaged structures. Also the King's glory action can not just restore, but strengthen it, making this fabric into an impenetrable wall, which is like firethreads, woven into the structure, or like fire streams, saturating it.





I've seen this fabric in my visions; in its usual state it has such blue shade, but when the Almighty's glory is released, which in my sight often looked like molten gold, it started to be covered and saturated with this glory, changing its color and structure. The enemy feels great pain when touching the glory of the Most High, and when it's concentrated, it's impossible for him, while it damages himself, so he cannot get into places saturated with this glory. It usually comes where people often pray in the Spirit of Holiness or worship the Most High. The stronger the movement and presence of the Father's Spirit, the more this **spatio-temporal fabric** is strengthened by His *kavod*.

Oftentimes in my visions I've seen and keep seeing some "bad creatures" lurking behind a curtain, looking for a weak point to get through and break into my own house or some places I've been praying for. But the glory of the King has strengthened and saturated the **spatio-temporal fabric** so they had no opportunity to break through by damaging it. Every day, sometimes several times a day, I intentionally pray and proclaim the release of *kavod* (glory) of the Most High, and strengthening of **spatio-temporal fabric** in my house, and in the place I live in general, by revelation defining the "radius" in my proclamation as the distance measure of such "saturation and strengthening". I also do it in places where I hold sermons and often in places where I pray. All of that is in addition to prayers and worship which is constantly present.

In our upcoming future one has to do it constantly in all the places one is. These **breaches-gaps** can be of different sizes for different purposes. Big ones are going to be opened to translocate great powers, not just invisible creatures, but demonic beings in their physical form. We have to be prepared for that both mentally and spiritually. First of all, it would eliminate the surprise moment, and secondly, it would "close the access" to those places we are going to be in and where our relatives, loved ones, friends, and our brothers and sisters may be.

The coming time of "trying working days"

So, here's the Scripture passage where the Almighty reveals what our "trying working days" are going to look like before Yeshua returns:

Is.28⁵ In that day Yahweh of hosts will be for a crown of glory and a diadem of beauty to the remnant of His people, ⁶ for a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgment, and for strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate.

"*That day*" is a specific Tanakh expression which is one of the synonyms of *Yom Kippur*, the Judgement day, and also some figurative day as a time for Almighty's judgements to be exercised. This phrase in Tanakh often speaks about the period of final judgements of the Most High over the earth before *Mashiah* returns. "*Who sits in judgement*" can be contextually translated also as "*one who is in the process of judging*". A phrase "*attack/battle at the gate*" prophetically shows us a battle at the spiritual gates or portals at the moment when the enemy tries to break through, when he tries to create some "breaches", i.e., gaps in **spatio-temporal fabric**, attacking the people of the Most High.

Of course, this holding off an attack is not going to happen with pitchforks or spades, nor with high words from the Holy Scriptures, with pointing out exactly where the quote is from, so the enemy is able to find them and be convinced that defenders are theologically correct. At that



moment the manifested glory of the King is going to act, while the word “*gvurá*” translated as “strength” is a derivative from the word “*gibór*”. It is an element of one of the Almighty’s names often applied to His sons, acting in manifested glory of their Father. The Living Word imparted from the Almighty’s Spirit is going to act in us.

There are two main components in the “battle at the gates”, where the attacking party is the enemy. That is, this battle with those who broke through, their defeat and driving away of those who somehow managed to slip through and survive, and also the reparation of this breach or gap through the action of manifested glory, *kavod* of the Almighty. I understand that for many of you who read this all these things are too “virtual” and “fantastic”. However, one such situation happening before your very eyes will be enough to remember what you’ve read. That’s why, a part of the Remnant, who will “be handed out a sword” is going to happily fulfill this prophecy, and the rest will “bring ammunition rounds”...

In THAT war such things also happened continuously on both parts. Only the faithful didn’t use “breaches” in **spatiotemporal fabric** but acted through the portals provided by the Almighty, mentioned earlier, which were called “secret” or “floating passageways”. They had a particular action algorithm, however, the exact time and location of their appearance was known only to the Spirit of the Most High, and She revealed it to those who were participating in corresponding situations. This topic is rather broad, and even the small portion of what has been revealed and what the Father gave as a memory, dearchiving it, is rather great to expand on this topic even in a separate part. Here I do just a general review. I want to close this section with a reminder that when it starts to happen everywhere, the Almighty is going to give necessary grace; there will be those of His children in corresponding places, transformed by His manifested glory, who will know what to do. In isolated cases Angels as ministering spirits are going to show themselves to carry out these battles. Something is going to be manifested in the physical world, and something may remain hidden. The Father knows all the situations that might arise and His hand will be over us all to organize it in the best way possible, protecting and simultaneously teaching us. I want to add that even now the time of increased prayers has come, when the preparation for all these events is entering a decisive phase.

Diversity of angels

As I already mentioned, there were a great number of beings beside sons and daughters of the Almighty, who were not created in fullness of “*image and likeness of Elohim*”. However, they were created to be reasonable and with a certain choice. Not all of them, of course; a significant number of creatures didn’t have free will as such: they were sort of programs of different difficulty levels, having a certain set of physiological and mental reflexes based on their biology, so to say. It is the foundation of the “animal” soul - **nefesh**.

Greater part of all these diverse creatures has some range of choice in making decisions. “Range” of choice was connected to their specifics and difficulty level. Let me give some examples. There might be a choice between this or that type of food, or choosing a place of rest. As for those creatures, who were reasonable and consciously serving the Almighty and His children, they had a choice range between what is the best or fastest way to fulfill this or that task. The level of independence in choosing the instrument of the task solving was also different.



Each of them had their level of wisdom, experience, abilities and glory the Creator has put in them, depending on their purpose. Each had their own features, character traits, as soul qualities in the broadest sense of this word.

A part of them had Heavenly origin and another part - an Earthly one. Those having Heavenly origin were reasonable, consciously serving the Creator; they were called “ministering spirits”. Now they are often called “Angelic beings”. The word “**Angel**” is a translation of Hebrew word “**Malakh**”, which is a cognate word to “**melahá**” - profession, trade. The “consciousness” level was different for various creatures, and THEN it has been more than just one step higher. One could communicate with all creatures, of course, each had its own level. The example in the Garden of Eden, when Hava is talking to **nahash**, shows us the very principle. **Nahash’s** intellectual level has been higher than that of everyone else, but it doesn’t mean that communication was possible only with him. We have an example of **Bil’am’s** donkey, to which the Almighty gave an ability to speak the language of humans. Its level of intellect has been corresponding, but it could clearly say what it thought.

A great multitude of different creatures have been made by the Most High for His special purposes. Part of them was outwardly resembling the sons of the Almighty in some of their “soul parameters”, abilities and opportunities. Another part resembled them in some way, and the rest had only remote similarity. Speaking of **cherubs**, for instance, or rather **cherubim** in Hebrew (**Ezek. chapter 1 and 9**), the Scriptures say they had hands like that of a human and one of their faces was like a human one. This gives us a clue that there is a certain group of creatures, who can have outward human resemblance, but don’t have a fullness of the Almighty’s image. Only about humans it is written they had an inner likeness of the Almighty in them - **tselem**, and that they as children had an outward image - **dmu**t. Besides, one of the four faces of **cherubs** can hint that about 1/4 of reasonable beings can look like the children of the Most High. There is also a hint that Almighty’s creations of the highest level of authority and abilities can have 1/4 potential of the King’s children. Here we need to remember, of course, that children of the Most High were also very different from each other, as it is written, “**a star is different from another star in glory**” (**1 Cor.15:41**). These are just some hints, but that is the way the Father often reveals to us these or that Kingdom principles.

“**Image and likeness of Elohim**” in **cherubs** was reflected only in the aspects the Creator needed for His design. As for these very beings, some time ago the Almighty answered several questions about their abilities and purposes, and I believe, said this:

“They are always very serious; I’ve not given them as much sense of humor, as I gave to My children. These cherubim are the carriers of the throne symbolizing the DIN (Righteous Judgement) quality, while humor is a product of HESED (Kindness and Mercy) quality. But they have an agile mind, they look through almost everything. Their eyes are like scanning X-Ray, looking into the very core. They can even look into some human thoughts, and the depth of what they see depends on how earthly, fleshly or high and spiritual these thoughts are. The higher the thoughts and motives, the more they are hidden from them. In this case cherubim understand their relative direction and quality, but these thoughts are secured more, while they’re covered by My glory. These cherubim,



carrying My throne, specialize in DIN quality, therefore everything connected to it is their sphere of competence. They have authority to give out commands to exercise My judgements. You can see it in the book of My prophet Yehezkel and also in the book of My disciple and prophet Johanan, which describes the taking off the seals.

After first people were banished from the Garden of Eden, My cherubim guarded it; it was their task. Some asked Me, why I placed them to guard this garden? My answer is: take note of the compliance principle. They had to become guardians in the place, where there was danger of repeated breach, in place of My special grace, which was a concentrated expression of My HESED quality. DIN must always protect HESED. Husband has to always protect his Wife. Sword is supposed to guard the heart, which is the core of mercy and love.

My cherubim are loyal to Me, except for one, who deviated to his own ways. The level of freedom I gave him, as to others of his kind, allowed him to deviate so much, that in a great while he surpassed the limits of what was allowed, damaging his thinking and his life. Judah from Criot is a reflection of this fallen cherub: he was one of the twelve I've created. They are all unique, and there is something distinguishing them from each other, though they are all beings of similar level of authority and power. All of them without exception are the guardians of My throne and My presence, as those two cherubim set on the covering of the Ark, symbolizing My "mercy that triumphs over judgement".

Let me also remind you of beings whom the Scriptures call שר "Sar". The section **Taninim**, part 7, talks about them. These beings were created as helpers to the Watchers of the worlds, who were the presidents of their Councils. They were like "prime ministers" or main helpers, appointed to execute the main decisions of the Council. Archangel **Michael** is a שר "Sar" for Israel. He belongs to beings of the highest levels of authority and power, as it was mentioned earlier, appointed to care for the people of Israel during this "Testing", responsible for their protection and security (**Dan.10:21**). When necessary, he takes personal part in all battles and fights, when the opposition CORRESPONDS to his level.

Another reminder: that **nahash**, who deceived Adam and Hava, was supposed to be a "chief councilor" and helper of the first people in world management. What he did towards the first people has become a prophetic reflection of what the former "son of the morning" did THEN towards sons and daughters of the Most High. **Nahash** is a prophetic reflection of one of the **Sar** - "managing prince", and it is what the Scriptures call him: "**Principality (archonta - Greek) among the powers of the air (lower levels of atmosphere): Eph.2:2.**"

Affect of sin

As a result of a constantly growing action of sin virus THEN, the degree of damage to the imparted image, with its individual quality and specifics, has been continuously increasing. This process was greatly intensified by general defilement from death because of the opposition that has been taking place. The children of the Most High played a significant role in damaging the image of creations, including the ministering spirits, while they were under their responsibility,



appointed to serve them. The children of the Most High who deviated from truth had the main responsibility for what occurred to these creatures.

Right after Adam and Hava sinned and were banished from **Eden**, all spheres of existence were seriously transformed. It has become a prophetic reflection of changes that happened THEN, after the first children of the Almighty sinned, a battle “**at the mountain of Elohim**” happened, and they were removed outside “**the Heavenly camp**”. The transformation of physical bodies happened supernaturally. A “clock gene” has been switched on for Adam, Hava and their descendants: there was no more glory that “nullified” its action. For instance, different hybrids from the fallen’s generation, who were the tares having “parts” of the DNA of sons who sinned before the Flood, existed on the earth at all times after it. “Clock gene” has been switched on for everybody born on earth, but because of the “echoes” of the glory they had in their DNA, a partial “nullification” of this gene occurred. Or let’s say, their “remaining glory” potential has been enough to weaken its action; therefore, their lifespan has been way longer than that of normal people.

Being deprived of glory, physical bodies could no longer process food in a perfect way, which resulted in instant change of all physical bodies’ structure and composition. So now we have such a notion as “wastes and excrements”. These organisms were supernaturally transformed to be able to remove everything that wasn’t processed and digested. Another reason why bodies were no longer able to process the entire food they ate was the curse of the earth, which produced fruits. During their journey in the wilderness after Exodus, the Israelites were given **Man** as food. The Scriptures call it “**angelic bread**” which came down from Heavens every day. The tradition says, when the Israelites ate only **Man**, they had no need to defecate. But those who were in a glorified body could eat normal earthly food and process it entirely, as we see in case with Yeshua in a glorified body, eating fish with His disciples after resurrection, and also in case with Messengers who came to visit Abraham. That is, “Heavenly food” can be processed even by unglorified bodies, while glorified bodies can process even normal earthly food. It is one of the manifested glory aspects.

Besides, digestive systems were also transformed: a part of living creatures has become “carnivores” after what happened in **Eden**. Some had mixed digestive system, and some remained as they were - “herbivores”. It has become a prophetic reflection of THOSE days.

After Adam and Hava sinned, they were deprived of the Almighty’s glory, which was in and on them. Just as well, all other creatures of the earth were deprived of glory because of Adam’s curse. The intellectual level of creatures started to decrease and their aggression level increased. That’s what happened THEN with the creatures, who deviated from the Creator’s will and followed the fallen children of the Most High and the fallen cherub himself. The fact of digestive systems’ transformation is a prophetic reflection of the fact that part of Almighty’s children and many different creatures of various levels of intellect and specifics started to move away from initial “herbivore” standard, i.e., **HESED quality (kindness and mercy)**, leaning towards **DIN (righteous judgement)**. When **DIN** quality is aggravated by the hardening of a heart, it turns into condemnation, like it was with **Cain** towards his brother **Avel**. Therefore “carnivores”, or predators, prophetically symbolize those who had maximum deviation from the Truth and were



no longer able to eat what the Creator has initially assigned to them. It shows that their inner being, their changed soul couldn't live without violence towards others. It is the category of the fallen. Those who didn't change their initial nature and remained "herbivore", were the image of those who didn't change their initial principles; they symbolize the faithful. Those who got a mixed system here on earth represent those who got into this spiritual quarantine in our world. This is the first facet connected to these three kinds of digestion.

This matter has another prophetic facet. Concentrated **DIN** quality found its representation in "carnivore form" and **HESED** quality - in "herbivore form". The cases where digestive system was combined represent a certain balance between these qualities. In the opposition that occurred THEN, **DIN** quality has been released for the faithful so they could oppose the fallen. A part of the creatures had also been "released" in **DIN** quality THEN, which had become their main specialisation in THAT opposition. Correspondingly, there were others who mainly executed "peaceful" ministry, and there were different "combined" options. As in war, where there are a lot of different professions, including those who work in the rear.

Division of creatures

Several creature groups were formed in the opposition period. All reasonable beings could be divided into four relative categories.

First group included creatures, whose soul **tselem (image)** was not damaged. Depending on their specifics, they participated in opposition in this or that role. There were those among them for whom **DIN** quality has been released in greater measure, therefore they've taken the most active part in all forms of existing opposition, starting with different secret missions and ending with big common battles. It comprised those who were directly ministering the children of the Almighty, were under their spheres of responsibility, and also those who took direct orders from the Most High Himself or other reasonable beings of a higher authority level, and so on, being directly under Almighty's subjection bypassing His children.

The second group was made up of beings, ministering to the children of the Almighty, who have become "fallen". They got a corresponding damage of **tselem (image)**, and continued to faithfully serve them, being in fact on the opposing side. Many of them started to realize the true reality only when their **tselem (image)** damage has been so great, that it was no more important to them, while they couldn't restore themselves, so they continued to do what they could, while their main function was to serve somebody.

Third group included creatures, who didn't serve the children of the Almighty directly. Some part of them ministered under the fallen "son of the morning's" command, and the other - in those parts of Heavens, and also in those worlds, where the fallen were in control. As a result of sin action and damage that it produced in their **tselem (image)**, they sided with the fallen cherub.

Fourth group, which can be called a group only in relative sense, was composed of those creatures, whose **tselem** has been critically damaged, so they couldn't serve anybody anymore. As a result of their inadequate actions they usually died quickly or gathered in certain groups, or



better say “gangs”, where their life could continue a little longer, though its fate was already determined.

Inner contradictions

In the process of THAT opposition, there were different contradictions and fights among the fallen children of the Almighty and also those creatures who served them or under their command that arose all the time on a different level. Regular fights and divisions occurred between the fallen cherub himself and some of the fallen children of the Almighty. They were resolving them eventually, while they needed this mutual alliance to effectively withstand the faithful and achieve their goals. There were also continuous fights between different creatures, serving under command of the children and the former “son of the morning”. Damage to their **tsélem (image)** diminished their level of mutual tolerance and cooperation effectiveness, so their bosses had to reconcile them regularly. In spite of global stimuli and goals, these constant internal strifes always weakened the kingdom of the fallen, so only strict management and control allowed to “keep a tight rein” on all of this.

Faithful have always taken advantage of this aspect, while oftentimes it has been a quite serious tool. Here we can appeal to the split of tongues during the Babylon tower building process, as a factor increasing misunderstanding. Another good example was the attack on Jerusalem, when the Most High incited contradictions among Moabites, Ammonites and inhabitants of mount **Seir**, and they killed each other, depriving the Jews of the opportunity to take a part in this process: **1 Chron.20:22-24**. Yeshua also spoke about this principle:

Translation under Kassian's edition:

Mtt.12 ²⁵ But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them: “Every kingdom divided by inner strife is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided by inner strife will not stand.

It is an important tool in every serious and long war; the enemy tried and keeps trying to use it against the Almighty's people. Therefore, unity in the Spirit of Holiness is one of the main conditions for victory; everything that encumbers it is an enemy's tool. All confessional divisions, disbalance towards quantity instead of quality, different doctrines and traditions, boosting and establishing people's authority against the Scriptures' authority, etc. are real tools the enemy effectively uses. Without getting rid of that we can't talk about any victory at all. These problems will unfortunately not allow many of the Almighty's people to enter His manifested glory, without which participation in the upcoming war is just irresponsible, considering the level of supernatural manifested evil, connected with “high technologies”.

Specifics and uniqueness

Heavenly creatures that followed the fallen children of the most High and the fallen cherub, were banished from Heavenly spheres so they settled down in all Earthly worlds. Each of these worlds was unique in its own way. This uniqueness was manifested in many things, including their flora and fauna. Some features were similar, and many things met in this “similitude”, but there were certain specific aspects in each world.



Every Earthly world had creatures that were helpers of the Almighty's children born there. Some of them were really close to the children by their level of intellect and abilities, and they were their first helpers in developing their world.





The major part of creatures was able to reproduce physically; they had this ability for a certain period so they could fill the word where they were created and placed. Just as it was commanded to the creatures in **Genesis, chapter 1**. However, intellectual creatures of a higher level, called “ministering spirits”, were made unique and had no such ability. For instance, **seraphs** and **cherubs**. There were a lot of beings of this type.

Limitation of fruitfulness

The more sin increased in the world, the more corresponding grace grew, compensating for multiplying instability and darkness pressure from the outside. Nevertheless, when sin level exceeded some limit, the Almighty stopped the process of new souls being born by people, while He initially doesn't create anything for death and destruction. Such fertility termination first happened with those, who were most distant from the Most High, being damaged by sin virus. It has become a tragedy for many; lack of such blessing has influenced those who didn't yet cross the “red line”. The same happened with many beings created in pairs, having ability to reproduce physically. Starting at some point, they've become infertile.

Transformation and “upgrade”

As a result of sin virus action, many creatures were transformed in their degradation, which was expressed not only in slide of their moral standards but also in their appearance.

The beauty of Divine design began to degrade and deform being damaged by sin virus. To increase opposition effectiveness, the fallen started to make some “upgrades” at genetic level, also using certain technologies and devices, implanted in bodies or used elsewhere. What the faithful gained by manifested glory action in them, the fallen had to compensate with these or that technological tools in most cases.

Spiritual hacking of “mediums and familiar spirits”

I want to make a small section on “technology of hacking access” to certain **Sheol** areas. Remember the **Endor** witch, who called the soul of prophet **Shmuel** (Samuel) for king **Shaul**. Actually, so-called “evocation of the dead” is the use of forbidden technology of calling out dead souls from **Sheol**. The fallen sons of the Almighty discovered these “technologies”, teaching them from “generation to generation” of those who do magic and occultism. It was a punishable spiritual offence, and the Almighty defined it as one of the most “heavy” sins.

The essence of these “technologies” was that even the souls of righteous persons dwelling with Abraham could be evoked for a short period of time. Moreover the souls of those from another “division”, so to say. In case with sinners' souls, other fallen persons could be evoked instead of them, while they all were “under control” of the dark powers; it became an important tool of the darkness in seducing naive and gullible ones. Together with some accurate information they made constant “stovepiping”, destructive for those believing it.

Using these “technologies”, one could evoke not only souls of these or that dead people, but also other creatures, who are often called demons. These “mediums” actually opened “small portals” for one or several fallen persons to come. But I want to point out that this very principle was known even at that time, and it didn't go anywhere since then.



Even then those who sided with the darkness tried to evoke souls of some fallen creatures and place them into “primitively” manufactured physical bodies. Perhaps some of you heard such term as “homuncle”. Alchemists of the Middle Ages and not only they thought these were creatures like humans, which could be made artificially. In reality, they created a certain “biomass”, some physical “foundation” for a fallen creature from **Sheol**, giving it a temporal “body” to exist in our physical world for a while. Because such bodies were made in “primitive” ways, they were very non-durable and “fragile”, if we can use this word. However, the important fact is that it was a reality and not fiction. Technologies made great progress nowadays, with “miracles” of genetics and artificial growing of “bodies” with the help of stem-cells building necessary foundation to create bodies for fallen creatures which are and are going to be extracted from those places in **Sheol** where they’re contained.

Corresponding extractions

Souls of creatures without any virus of sin that died during THAT war, dwelled in a special place in **Sheol**. During our Testing Ground creation some of these souls were extracted to the surface and our earth was filled with them. We’ve discussed this topic in Part 7. As you remember, if you do, the original says: “**let the earth bring forth [extract] nefesh (earthly “animal” soul)**”: **Gen.1:24**.

Sheol consists of many various remote places; one of them contains souls of creatures that died THEN without being affected by the sin virus. Another section was reserved for those, which **tselem (image)** had various degrees of damage. As life went on, depending on the level of iniquity on this earth and also some other factors, the souls of creatures having different damage degrees were extracted, with their memory being blocked in the same manner as the souls of the children of the Almighty.

Souls of creatures who fought on the fallen’s side and died in THAT war are in a separate **Sheol** area, where they are immobilized, being separated from the Creator, awaiting for the Final Judgement and decision of their fate. They are those the fallen try to extract nowadays bringing them into our world for their own purposes. Their main goal is to create an army consisting of the fallen reasonable creatures to fight during the Last Days. It is for this goal they launch the production of hybrid bodies, majorly in underground laboratories working for the fallen. They don’t just extract and prepare souls of any creatures, but those who participated in THAT war and have certain experience in war, MATCHING the hybrid bodies prepared for them with their level of strength and skills, to make them most effective.

Either tares, children of the Almighty by origin, or souls of reasonable creatures similar to them in their complexity can come into damaged, i.e., hybrid avatars. The major principle here is the COMPLIANCE principle. Souls of not very complex creatures cannot take full control of the human body, therefore it’s not effective to send them there. Souls of the fallen children can be placed in bodies of creatures, but it is like sending one’s soul to prison, foredooming it to constant INCOMPLIANCE tortures, which are unbearable for the souls.

You may recall different stories, existing almost in all nations, where there appeared incredibly smart beasts, that were in fact more intelligent than their kin, they became pack



leaders, and sometimes they were so clever, that could outwit the majority of people living now. In some cases they showed such human qualities, those who met them felt that these animal bodies contained something more than just normal beasts, but souls of people or strong demons who got there somehow: clever and vicious. In such cases it was not “karma” as some idolatrous religion millenarians explain, but you’ve probably already guessed what. From time to time the fallen children of the Almighty, the tares, were sent into animal bodies for some reasons. Being in a helpless state they didn’t control their fate, so at times the fallen children or the fallen cherub himself sent their souls into hybrid bodies prepared for them, or into bodies of certain animals.

As we already mentioned several times, creatures differed greatly based on their complexity level, might and experience. Those who were “princes” - “**Sar**”, had a multitude of subordinates to solve different tasks; like it is in any state or big army. In different cases the souls of various reasonable beings of a high rank, whose **tselem (image)** had been damaged so that they served the fallen children of the Almighty or the fallen cherub, were sent into hybrid bodies or bodies of certain animals.

As a result of THAT opposition, during a long time many experiments were conducted on various creatures to increase their performance efficiency and specific abilities for different forms of warfare. All of these creatures have become tools for the fallen in their war with the faithful, and absolutely nothing has changed since that time. Starting from the time when the sons of the Almighty sinned before Noah’s Flood, tares who came later on in these hybrid bodies started to mate with some beasts, creating hybrid bodies for correspondent reasonable creatures which fought at their side during THAT war.

Passcard into the world

There are only two ways of getting into this world. First, through birth: all children of the Most High who are supposed to go through their Testing come into this world through birth, which means being born through “a woman’s seed”: **Gen.3:15**. The enemy has no control of these souls’ coming into this world; their appearance here is monitored by the Watchers, appointed over our world by the decision of the Heavenly Council, approved by the Heavenly Father. Those two hundred sons listed in the **book of Enoch** were among these Watchers.

Tares also come into this world through birth. They can be born by a normal or hybrid woman or by an animal, including a hybrid one. It is not effective to send “creature-tares” into human bodies, while the complexity level of a creature’s soul doesn’t allow it to have full control over a human body, and use all the functions of a human soul. Let me give an example of human body demonization. There are such occurrences in our life, when some person gets under total demonic control, becoming so-called “possessed”. Then the soul of the actual master is blocked, and it might not remember anything after it’s all over. In some cases fallen souls controlling that human body can only carry out some animal functions, barely manipulating a physical body, and in some cases they can even give meaningful speeches, like this “possessed” man from Gadarenes: **Lk.8:26-33**. In other cases, because of low mental functionality, a “creature-tare” often called demon, can only roll over the ground convulsively jerking with foam at the mouth.



There are certain “hacking technologies” allowing the fallen to fully or partly unblock and dearchive memory and some abilities of “tare-children’s” *neshamáh* and “tare-creatures” *nefesh*. They do it to dearchive necessary abilities, which they want to use in this ongoing war. In the last days’ battle there will be a great multitude of such “tare-creatures”, extracted from *Sheol* and placed into specially prepared hybrid bodies, matching their level.

THEN many creatures were monstrously deformed, often with the fallen’s help, to participate in battles. They had their strong and weak spots. They were also “brought” to such a state, as one brings to perfection the tools of war. Something of that sort is going on now in our world, but on a different level with different potential.

For example, those called “reptilians” are actually “tare-creatures” extracted from *Sheol* and placed in specially prepared bodies. Once long ago THEN they were reasonable, powerful and majestic creatures, dwelling in one of the worlds that happened to be under the fallen’s rule. They were created as helpers to the Almighty’s children, performing different tasks. In their time due to the action of sin and soul damage, they started to serve the fallen cherub and fallen children. In this process they degraded a lot both inside and outside. There were special creatures artificially manufactured for them from lizard-like earthly animals; afterwards these “tare-creatures” were placed into existing avatars, very much corresponding to reptile “shells” or avatars they had during their life THEN. Placed into a forming fetus, a soul of such a creature “changed its format” for itself.

It often happens that kidnapped women are forcefully fertilized by a corresponding hybrid seed, depending on what soul they want to extract from *Sheol*. She might not remember anything or recall too little; after what she has carried is extracted she is either returned back or exterminated. Sometimes hybrid bodies are “grown in vitro”; however, this way is less reliable and more expensive, although it allows to create avatars which a normal human cannot carry. The enemy always uses different methods, perfecting his “art” in this area.

Second way these creatures can come into our world is by being transported through certain portals. “Classic” example is described in *Revelation, chapter 9*, saying that *Avaddon* “was given a key to *Sheol*”; in fact, he was allowed to open a portal from a certain section of *Sheol* and bring to the earth’s surface “demonic Pegasuses”: evil centaurs covered in body armour with wings as an upgrade. It is some model of how it used to happen before in individual cases, and how it is going to happen in a very near future.

Opening of the portals not only to another part of our world, but into *Sheols* of different worlds to extract those, who didn’t die THEN but waited to take revenge, is one of the goals of the fallen here and now. European Organization for Nuclear Research and other highly technological facilities like it, coinciding with demonic altars, are tools of the fallen helping to open such portals to fulfill the prophecy of the taking off **the fifth seal**.

Many of these and the like creatures were used by the fallen THEN as “attack” or “watch” dogs. Having a rather complex physical and intellectual construction, they possess a great arsenal of abilities, and can make some decisions by themselves to fulfill the task. They are all dangerous



bloodthirsty creatures having enough power and cunning, controlled by the enemy for his purposes, depending on their level of intellect and skills.

In order not to conclude this section on such a dark and threatening note, I want to say that with all their cunning, abilities and power, they are no match to the children of the Almighty in their full manifested glory and moreover, in “battle mode”. Modern weapons are not enough against such creatures, not even mentioning the fallen themselves, when they are in their “battle mode”. Those fallen are not afraid of ANY technological weapon, it is for them like “a drop in a bucket”. Only those transformed by the manifested glory of the Almighty can successfully deal with them. These are those 144000, mentioned in the Scriptures, who are “faithful” warriors of the “King’s army”; in the last days they will “lay ALL the enemies at Yeshua’s feet”, as it’s written. They will be different, having their unique manifestation of glory, which they had THEN before their incarnation in this world. They are those who will participate in battles of the Last days, overthrowing every enemy and protecting the people of the Almighty, who is going to be in spiritual wilderness for 1260 days. And of course, the Angels of the Most High are going to be with them, as they always were.

The faithful had never used the weak ones as “cannon meat” in THAT war: neither different reasonable creatures, nor “angels”, called ministering spirits, nor their brothers to “weaken the enemy” or “cover themselves”, and to go into battle afterwards. In THAT war the faithful have always presented the forces CORRESPONDING to the threat, without risking anyone’s life, only if they wanted to risk it. The Kingdom principle is to always protect those who need it, and adequate reaction to any challenge. It doesn’t mean that it was always easy and perfect. Sometimes it was really hard and painful: less physically and more mentally. Often there were situations when somebody sacrificed themselves to protect and save others. Love they spoke about was expressed and proved by action, and everything had its cost. But the Almighty, having a Covenant with us, calculated all variants; He has answers to all situations that might arise. Our Father will not allow temptation above our strength, while He promised, and we know that **“faithful is He, Who promised”**. Let us also always remember the promise, which is a Kingdom principle realized by our Father for us, **“where iniquity abounds, grace abounds even more”**. Therefore, when some threat from the dark forces arise, the Almighty releases a measure of glory which is more than enough to suppress and neutralize this evil. And as we remember, **“what used to be is going to be, for there’s nothing new under the sun”**.



Part 17

Hidden war. Wife following her Husband





Preface

This part is the final one, so I pray the Word the Heavenly Father releases would be filled with His glory. I pray that through that glory, through His *kavód*, His Life would be increased in His people, so that through this Word one could enter the depths of His loving heart: heart of our Dad, Who is in Heavens. I pray that His glory, coming from His loving heart, would help us **“remember the days of ancient past”** as it happened with our Messiah Yeshua, so that we could become like Him in everything, and so that through that we could enter the fullness of our calling here on earth and fulfill His will, in order for salvation and restoration to come to our Family.

It's impossible to learn all, and it's not what we need now. But there's something the Father wishes to reveal to us. He waits for our questions and our opened hearts that love and listen to Him.

The enemy will always oppose, while otherwise he stops being an enemy. In different cases he uses different tools. It includes both opinion of the crowd, and opinion of different religious “authorities”, doubts and confusion about some alleged discrepancies and other unclear verses. There is nothing strange in it, and it would be surprising if it was different. That's why this message is not just a batch of several Scripture passages and “unusual revelations”, which can have a variety of interpretations. This whole book is an integral message, which the Heavenly Father allowed to receive, giving it a correspondent form.

What is the power, bro?

The enemy is very much afraid that we would remember who we really are. A phrase saying we are **“more than conquerors in Yeshua”** is a very general one; it shows direction to the children, but while it's so “childish” it doesn't give very much detail. General phrases, words and notions will never give us an exact definition, helping to enter our calling, which is very different for each of us. If Yeshua came to this earth and “just believed” the Heavenly Father loves, protects and helps Him, and He's “more than a conqueror” in His Father, there would have been no Atonement and everything related to it. However, because Yeshua remembered not just some “general” things, but exactly Who He was before the incarnation in this world, i.e. **Who He really is**, and therefore, why He was born here, it became the very thing that served as a foundation for everything else. Until Yeshua accepted Himself as the Messiah, He wasn't able to receive the fullness of Father's grace as for Messiah and not as for a proper jew, following the laws or a famous rabbi or a prophet. The grace necessary to fulfill the calling and grace corresponding to the mission is given only when one asks for something prepared exactly for this purpose and not just to “do great things for the Lord” or just for the sake of it. Only when you accept yourself as you really are and not just copy someone's calling after watching cheap movies or listening to obscure “prophecies”, will you have courage to receive whole measure of grace to fulfill what's necessary. Just as Yeshua, Who showed us a perfect example to follow. Until you receive the responsibility for your calling, knowing at least generally what is waiting for you, there will be no grace or glory released for you; just a small portion of what is prepared for an ideal course so you could keep moving on in this direction.



Yeshua has “remembered everything”, and you see where it brought Him? To fulfill the entire will of our Heavenly Father, we absolutely need to be filled with ALL fullness of the Almighty. Not just a piece or part of it, but ALL. These childish excuses of people who don’t hear and understand the Father’s will are based on a famous phrase: “it doesn’t affect our salvation”. But we have to leave aside “childish things”, all those “beginnings”, because “turning away from dead works to faith”, i.e., repentance for salvation in eternity is something necessary for understanding and strengthening of spiritual babies, and such teaching according to the Scriptures is a spiritual milk:

Heb.6¹ Therefore, [as those] leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ’s Word, let us go on to perfection, not [as those] laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward the Almighty, ² of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of Eternal Judgment.

A “carnal” person cannot speak of deep, important things while his level doesn’t allow him to break away from mostly physical and soul needs, he can only speak of things connected to salvation in eternity and of help in everyday needs. The **2 and 3 chapters of 1 letter to Corinthians** speak exactly about a Congregation having a lot of “carnal” things: envy, malice, etc. So unfortunately apostle Shaul couldn’t speak about any serious deep stuff there, only about the beginnings of faith, mentioned earlier, and that’s it. In his letter Shaul expressed his sorrow regarding that, saying they were supposed to be teachers by then, but because of their sad state they weren’t able to receive anything but the spiritual milk, and therefore their level of faith was uncomely.

According to the Scriptures, the matter of so-called “transcendental salvation” or as it’s also called “salvation in eternity”, is ELEMENTARY teaching of Messiah. The Spirit of Holiness calls us to leave these elementary things and move forward, while otherwise it is written that there will be no fullness, maturity, glory and therefore, fulfillment of our calling and corresponding fruits. Maximum level we’ll have then is the level of one talent buried in the ground. Or almost buried.

The Heavenly Father has always worked hard to get His people out of their familiar comfort zone, where they have grown with all the parts of their unpurified religious soul into the ground of their temporal residence. Oh, they felt so good at mount Sinai! They’ve seen glory come down, heard wisest words from Heavens, commandments and everything was so amazing! It was such a glorious grace! And they thought, why go anywhere? What if there is something not very good there? The promise of some fantastic wonderful land - maybe we should understand it allegorically and non-literally? But the Father, seeing all this, said once:

Deut.1⁶ “Yahweh Eloheynu released His Word to us in Horeb, saying: ‘You have dwelt long enough at this mountain!’ ⁷ Turn and take your journey, and go to the mountains of the Amorites, to all the neighboring places...

A little more and they would have taken roots there as trees. In order to prevent them from doing that, the Father sped them off their familiar place and directed them to where they were supposed to go. However, old good places of living are like a magnet: one doesn’t want to go into



the unknown, however wonderful and fantastic it might be. But they couldn't stay 'cause "the Boss said" so they had to at least "imitate movement". That's what they did... They started to walk rounds and rounds around this mountain as a donkey, walking around a mill making flour for its master. From the side it might look like they were treading a ring road, widening and trampling a religious highway for future generations. Long years in serious Egyptian seminaries and universities, which gave them so much of this quality religious leaven, couldn't be wasted... The Father looked again at their religious "motion" and said quite seriously and even a little strict this time:

Deut.2³ 'You have skirted this mountain long enough!

That's when they roused themselves, and, having no other option, sighed and realized they must turn into the wilderness nonetheless. And they didn't really want to go into the wilderness. They didn't know what's in there. There everything was so familiar and comfortable. The Promised land was perfect and all, but could they get there without any trials, just by teleporting? Or maybe even by being "raptured" there? They could be taken up and then carefully put down where they were supposed to be... But Moshe disappointed them greatly saying the teleport season is going to be opened only during the very Last days when there will be so "hot" in the world that this wilderness with all its dangers will be like an oasis. As for "rapture", Moshe told them something about it they didn't even dare to record... The Israelites understood there was no backing out from it, and sighed deeply again. To give them a final kick towards the right direction the Father said His manifested glory, ***Shekhina***, staying together with them, was going to move on, and if they wanted to be under its protection, they had to say goodbye to their local sights and move with this cloud of glory. You snooze, you lose, so to say. Sighing third time, the Israelites had put an end to their "religious searchings" and moved in the right direction, so that aside from the mountain of salvation they could prophetically seize other mountains of Heavenly revelations, which were captured and defiled by idolatry of Amorites and other "neighbors".

Please tell me, has anything profoundly changed since that time? That's why our Heavenly Father constantly tells us in various forms to be filled with **ALL** of His fullness:

Eph.3¹⁸ may be able to gain enough strength to comprehend with all those set apart for the Most High what is the width and length and depth and height¹⁹ to know the sacrificial love of Messiah which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of the Almighty.

Love of the Most High, our Father and Messiah, is higher than doctrines and all theology. It cannot be grasped with mind, but with a heart opened for Him. If there is nothing that supersedes this knowledge, there will be no fullness. This is the foundation of knowledge. Knowledge by heart always comes first, and knowledge by mind always follows.

1 Tim.4¹⁶ Take heed to yourself and to this doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you.

ἐπεχε (epehe) - carefully look INTO ONESELF; carefully follow, keep in view; strive for, think about oneself; keep (oneself).



First of all, one has to carefully look into ONESELF. And that's not just a matter of character and moral; maybe on an elementary, childish level - of course. But at a deeper level it is contemplation, as the Spirit of Holiness hinted to David - "**what is man?**" (**Ps.8:4**). At a deeper personified personal level it is a knowledge of WHO we are in the Messiah EXACTLY. We are not adopted children, but king's children by birth. We had corresponding authority and glory BEFORE our coming into this world. The Prodigal son parable is all about that.

"Heed" or "carefully look" in Hebrew is the word **aazinu**. That is the word the Almighty uses when He doesn't ask, but commands the Heavens, and that is, those who are "Heavenly", to do when He speaks corresponding words. One of these words was a command to "**remember the days of the ancient past**": **Deut.32:1, 7**. We have spoken about it earlier already.

Language of revelation delivery

Hebrew, both spoken and communicative, is reconstructed enough, but the ancient Hebrew, the language of Tanakh: "**holy language**" - "**lashon hakodesh**" - is only partly reconstructed; majorly but not entirely. It's a reflection of the revelations' level we have today. Many things are almost clear, but there are certain hidden things, which can be revealed only by the Spirit of Holiness, in spite of that which was revealed earlier. Neither knowledge of Hebrew, nor amount of midrashas read, or knowledge of real history and culture of the people and other related areas can help. But first it is related to certain fullness of time, when something is supposed to be unsealed according to the Heavenly Father's will. And it is related with final preparation to all defining events, which are already coming, and we are going to witness and participate in them.

Counteraction and "Tabs"

One who knows that there exist certain "tabs" in microchips and other electronic plates related to different complicated schemes of control and operation both on important infrastructure facilities and in the military. First of all, it is done where highly technological products are made for export. When needed, in a needed time it might be used by the developer and either ruin this or that system or take it temporarily under control to "please somebody" with some "surprises". This principle is taken from the spiritual world and it completely reflects what constantly happens in our realities.

One of opposition tools against the Almighty's Kingdom are these so-called "tabs" which were meticulously created by the fallen during this whole opposition period. This includes "depersonalization tab" working through all sorts of deceitful theories where instead of the Most High, Creator of Heavens and Earth and our Heavenly Father, there exists some "universal intelligence", or incomprehensive "nature", etc. All these things gave further foundation for the next "tab", giving humans an absurd thought that everything harmonious that exists, including life of humans themselves, appeared from chaos which started with some "primary universal bang". It resulted in the emergence of demonic "evolution" theory, which helped to put in people's minds an even more ridiculous thought that they originated from monkeys and things like that. All of that is just a mockery of our true ancestry which comes from Yeshua, Who is the Root of David and from Whom "**every family tree (genetic line) in Heavens and Earth is named**" (**Eph.3:15**).



At religious level they first tried to “wash out” the topic of our life before incarnation on this earth; by taking away the very foundation of understanding they created a religious “tab” saying the people of the Most High were just poor sinners, “misguided creations of the Creator”, which were homeless but then “adopted” into His family. It is absolutely opposite to the Truth of who we really are. The “Prodigal son” parable is a very illustrative and detailed explanation that we are not adopted, but own children of our Heavenly Dad. We are originally of royal blood, we are not creatures or beings, but the very children of the Great King, who got into a very complicated situation. And that is a whole other story, as the saying goes. It’s true that our bodies were created, but our soul was born by the Spirit of our Father, being originated from His Own Self.

There are many other “tabs”, and all of them without exception directly or indirectly serve to deprive us of our divine memory and separate from the true roots of our real origin. The adversary always strived to separate us from the source of our power, and if he doesn’t manage to do it in full, he tries doing it in part: if not to kill, then at least wound, if not to wound, then bite, if not to bite than spit on, if not to spit then to insult... That’s a perverse nature he has. Understanding of who we truly are releases maximum grace and glory of the Father to free us in our true calling; just as it was with Yeshua. All these “tabs” are a part of general plan, being in its turn a phase of what the Scriptures call the “mystery of lawlessness”. This “mystery” is very multifaceted and “many-headed”, as a hydra. And one of its heads is called “covering of roots”.

One has to deal with these “tabs”, deactivate them and cut off from oneself. They are connected to so-called “strongholds”, but it’s not the same. “Tabs” can be passive, being in a “sleeping waiting mode”. But at the moment when somebody starts to present certain danger to the kingdom of darkness, or when somebody who got very high must be “toppled down”, then what has been prepared for an appointed hour is activated. It can be some demons dwelling in someone like “sleeping agents”. At some point they are commanded to show up and inflict maximum damage to derail plans, dangerous for the darkness; and if they can’t stop, then to damage and delay them as much as possible. The Almighty knows about it better than all of us, therefore we don’t need to tell Him what to do. Nevertheless, we have to understand it, so when it starts happening, we could react adequately, and pray as David did: ***“Cleanse me from secret faults!” (Ps.19:12)***. As you’ve already guessed, he prayed about these “tabs”.

“Angelic tongues”

I think, many know this Scripture verse which always raised certain questions:

1 Cor.13¹ Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not sacrificial love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.

Based on a specific nature of Greek language, as we can see in a number of other translations, it means languages or tongues in plural, both human and “Angels” dialects.

This passage of Scripture is very interesting due several reasons. Considering the context, it doesn’t speak about our normal human speech, but about something supernatural. “Tongues of men” point out the supernatural gift of speaking some human language. And here two variants are possible. First one is getting an ability to speak and understand some language one has never learned. The second is that someone may say something in some human language without



understanding it; and in the moment when he does it, there's no one to understand him except for the Most High Himself. We see it later in the next chapter, where apostle Shaul confirms such a case, saying the one who prays releases certain hidden things with his or her spirit: **1 Cor.14:2**.

However, the second variant doesn't stop at that. Once apostle Shaul has been brought up to the "third Heavens", of the third sphere of Heavens, to be exact. He has seen and heard a lot of things there, and he was forbidden not only to talk about many things, but even to hint at them. But it didn't concern all things: one thing he was partly allowed to reveal was that Heavenly persons, who are all called "Angels" in Greek without any specification, have not one communication language but several, however strange it may sound. If it was originally designed in this way, what was the purpose? Why were these divisions necessary at the beginning? What "Heavenly language" does Yeshua Himself speak then? Do Heavenly persons (children and creatures) understand each other, or do they need different interpreters as here on Earth? I don't know any official versions explaining it, I've never heard any, therefore without further ado I'm going to share my understanding that I believe was given to me on that account. I'll try to uncover this veil a little, because it is the Testing Ground concept and plurality of worlds that can give at least a plausible explanation.

First, I remind you of the fact that in Greek culture and mentality of that time all Heavenly persons looking like people were called "Angels" without any specification and were usually depicted with wings. Also, let's remember that all events happening in our world have events in the spiritual world as their origin; the latter world is mainly hidden from us now. ALL persons and ALL events on earth are an imprint of THOSE persons and THOSE events that occurred THEN. Taking it as a foundation, let's go to the Babylon tower episode and that "construction of a century". It was stopped due to a certain division, destroying the unity of this "miraculous project":

Gen.11 ¹ Now the whole earth had one language and one speech. ... ⁴ And they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower whose top is in the Heavens; let us make a Name for ourselves, lest we be scattered abroad over the face of the whole earth." ⁵ But Yahweh came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of Adam were building. ⁶ And Yahweh said, "Indeed the people are one and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they propose to do will be unattainable for them. ⁷ Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. ⁸ So Yahweh scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the earth, and they ceased building the city. ⁹ Therefore its name is called Babel (Babylon), because there Yahweh confused the language of all the earth; and from there Yahweh scattered them abroad over the face of all the earth.

In its essence, construction of the Babylon tower is another facet of making the golden calf and a reflection of what happened THEN, before the conflict took place and the "Heavenly camp" was purified from those having spiritual leprosy. After THAT battle ***at the mountain of Elohim*** we mentioned earlier, the mutineers were cast out from the Heavenly spheres and scattered over all the Earthly worlds where they were approved and followed: ***"over the face of all earth"***. From



that moment the next phase of the opposition began. All worlds were engaged in dividing into two opposing groups which took all kinds of forms. Many didn't want to take sides, trying to remain "neutral" as long as possible, but the increased action of sin and manifestation of death through growing collisions and general conflict was prompting them to make a major decision. Global conflicts didn't start at once. Those who were called fallen started to impose their new system of relationships and world order, which was more and more disengaged from the Heavenly Father, His Spirit, and Kingdom principles in general. At the physical level this movement was directed towards development of different technologies. On the one hand the fallen declared greater freedom than was "initially assigned them from birth", on the other hand they imposed strict control over everything that was happening, allegedly for "general security from chaos". They started to actively promote the "public opinion" manipulation system to provide acceptance for decisions necessary to achieve their goals. In fact, they started to gradually build an "elite dictatorship" of those who had more power and authority at that point. Under cover of "outer invasion threat" they adopted a filtration system of all who came and left the Earthly worlds. They started to tighten control of all movements. It led to introducing certain borders, filters and other limitations of different sorts. Consequently, it gave rise to separation of many worlds and those living in them from each other.

Let's analyze a word from this Scripture passage translated as "tongues" and in some translations as "languages". Understanding of the original meaning of this word will help to get a comprehensive picture of what has been confused and then "divided":

שפה (safá) 1. lip, mouth; fig. speech, language. 2. shore. 3. boundary, border.

Separation from the perfect will of the Most High launched destructive processes in hearts and minds, including the understanding of boundaries, that is, permissible "borders and limits". Damage to inner perception of boundaries resulted in damaged intercommunication, which led to separation and estrangement from each other. The separation in its turn, being "increased" by the sin virus, influenced the emergence of new notions, words, phrases and everything that makes up a culture of this or that people. Everybody who has studied this topic knows that it is a culture based on certain lifestyles and relationships that forms this or that language as a communication source.

That is an algorithm for everything that happened THEN. It took a long period of time impossible to calculate according to earthly understanding of time. The only revelation I believe I got about it was that ***"it took many thousands of years from the point of separation and entering an active opposition phase, that led to the Great War of the Worlds, which ended up with total defeat of the fallen and also absolute destruction of many worlds"***.

The emergence of different languages and tongues affected both Almighty's children and creatures called "ministering spirits". The glory potential in children of the Almighty then allowed them to grasp features of some tongue/dialect in the shortest amount of time, therefore such notion as "interpreter" has appeared only at very late stages of development, when the degradation level became so great it started to take a lot of time and effort to master a language. Besides, this individual tendency grew in time within each of the Earthly worlds, and different big groups having their own dialects and languages started to develop. Therefore it was easier to



find an interpreter than to spend a lot of time learning a new language, if there wasn't sufficient reason for that.

Heavenly language was the one unchanging in Heavens and in communication of those who constantly used it. Those who were Heavenly but continuously lived in the Earthly worlds gradually introduced to their speech some words or phrases which they used in communication with those who lived there. Just like the Hebrew language gradually assimilated and transformed in those nations where the Jews were scattered. In some places it turned into *idish*, in others - to other "forms". Tanakh Hebrew is an image of the Heavenly tongue, which was originally spoken by all of the Almighty's children living both in Heavens and in all Earthly worlds. After the process of separation and division of sides was activated in all worlds, considering their individual features, mixed languages started to form as a result of Heavenly language mixing with those forming languages of the worlds where the communication took place.

At some point THEN there came a time when the knowledge of "pure" unaltered Heavenly language has become a rare case; only those who were Heavenly by origin remembered and used it among themselves. Those Heavenly who remained faithful and had access to the Heavens of course never forget their language that gave rise to all the rest. It was this language that Adam and Hava spoke and the ancient Heberw of Tanakh is the closest to it.

Therefore, "Angelic" tongues or languages are nothing else than different tongues that rose from Heavenly tongue mixing with the languages of different worlds, usually spoken by the children of the Most High and those reasonable creatures the Scripture calls ministering spirits. In time many of them started to differ a lot. After many thousands of years in spite of having the same basis and common elements of environment they varied as much as Japanese from Spanish, Vietnamese from German and Russian from Suahili. Those faithful who continued to live and minister in their worlds used these "tongues and dialects". It's them the apostle Shaul mentioned.

System bias

In place of the existing relationship system and growth principles based on Almighty's glory which was directly connected to the fruits in Spirit of Holiness, they've created a system based on other values. In the end it resulted in what we now call a "money system". The thing the "alternative-seekers" (later "the fallen") started to move in called for establishing and then strengthening the new principles and values also. Shifted accent on learning and studying the creation provided for maximum extraction of all the potential that was put in it. Aside from increasing disbalance, it led to some "race" or "competition" with the faithful, to whom they tried to prove their position was more effective and gave better results, with their fruits "bigger and more beautiful". The faithful neither participated in any race nor proved anything, but the fallen kept trying to "engage" them more and more to prove their point. Competitiveness as an attempt to prove you are the most right has come from the fallen when they haven't fully fallen yet.

Creation learning disbalance brought about fixed attention on some qualities at the expense of others. There is Heavenly and Earthly, spiritual and physical, inner and outer, there are Fruits of the Spirit and there are Gifts of the Spirit; every facet has its own glory, but the priority always belongs to the Heavenly, spiritual and inner, defined by the Fruits of the Spirit, while these things



are primary in the Father's Kingdom. This was the very principle that has been initially attacked the most. Nobody spoke openly about it, but the "alternative-seekers" indirectly tried to level these two different sides up, trying to prove the effectiveness of this "equality". I won't present arguments voiced THEN, which were partly revealed to me, but I think you've got the point and main tendency. Uncontrolled by the Spirit of Holiness with sin virus action increasing, this "levelling up" led to a situation when the "alternative-seekers" levelled up the outer and inner facets and then started to lean more towards the outer and physical one. Growth of this tendency brought in the leaven principle, where quantity is increased at the expense of quality, and outer is made more prominent at the expense of the inner. One of the arguments voiced then was connected to speed and "dynamics". Fast results were passed off as effectiveness, but it was the root of sophystics, or simply speaking, double-tal. The faster way is not always more effective, and the cheapest thing is not always the most quality one; as many remember, there is a wise saying: "buy cheap, buy twice". Sometimes you even have to buy three or more times.

Increasing action of sin prevented many from stopping even when reasonable and logical arguments were presented. Pride was swelling, and intolerance of others' opinion and position grew based on that. An impenitent heart found it even harder to admit one's mistakes even when they were quite clear. It started to incite even more aggression and finally made spiritual leprosy to "ripe" and show itself. It was expressed not only in opposition of emotions and arguments but in action of oppression and violence towards those who disagreed and held one's ground.

Alternative system

After the collision *at the mountain of Elohim* and banishment of the fallen from the Heavenly spheres, the latter started actively establishing an alternative system of development and existing relationships which could fulfill not just present needs but first of all provide stimulus for development and growth. One of main Kingdom principles initially imparted by the Heavenly Father as a priority into His children was the "striving for greatness" principle. It was to prompt the souls of children to become more and more like their Father, becoming like Him in everything. Love served as a foundation, and the main criteria of this conformation were the fruits of the Spirit of Holiness, through which they got the inner likeness. UPWARD movement was supposed to be balanced by the "sideward" movement. That is, movement towards Father's GREATNESS had to be balanced by movement towards the same "wide open heart" and character qualities Father has. It is like Hebrew letter TAV that looked like "X" or a cross before "Babylonian work-trip".

As many have noticed and said, the greatest stimulus on earth is power. After that comes money, or let's say, these or that material values and assets. The "matters" related to the opposite sex follow after that. Those who have a lot of money are usually not tempted by the opposite sex at the level of possibilities, while big money solve "physiological problems" instantly; by a sinful way though. Money per se is not the final goal, it is just a tool helping to reach other goals for those who have it aplenty. Power becomes the greatest goal. As someone said, "power is never too much". The more one has power, the more one wants it. Money is channelled to keep, increase and extend power, and extended power is used to increase money as a resource for further growth in power. It is an endless circle. There is also a Scripture passage about it:

***Proverbs 30¹⁵ Insatiability has two daughters - Give and Give!***

This stable interrelation has its roots in what we analyze here. In the end conformity to the Father provides for growth in management, governing, dominion and responsibility for one's actions. But that is just one side of the issue. The second side is that it wasn't a goal in and of itself - there was a reason for such power and it was serving the FAMILY. Therefore, serving the FAMILY is the true reason and main goal while power and growth in it is just an instrument and a way. Such notion as "striving for greatness" as a foundation embedded in all of the creation and the children of the Most High as well included serving the WHOLE FAMILY. It was the main goal why the Heavenly Father provided for growth in management and dominion, i.e., power in all its manifestations. It was why He provided for growth in His manifold power. An ideal controller for such growth were the fruits of His Spirit.

The fallen decided to trade off the notions and substitute corresponding principles at the same time. Right after they were cast away from the Heavenly realms, they started to develop and prepare the introduction of their alternative system in worlds where they got the majority's support through deception and manipulations. There were various suggestions on the form, but they were quite similar in their essence. The main "serving the FAMILY" message was substituted for "serving the people". "De facto" the fallen made their families, relatives and interests in general a priority, but "de jure" "serving the people" who delegated their power has become focus number one. The Almighty originally designed that His children could be under someone's authority only voluntarily. Considering that, this "being under authority" had to have its clear boundaries. Therefore what the fallen declared and what actually started to happen was very different from the original idea. What had and is happening in our world is just a prophetic shadow of what happened THEN.

Before it started to take place, the Almighty established definite tools of authority execution. The major one was His manifested glory, which was directly and inextricably tied to the position of authority which one had. The manifested glory defined the degree of power, abilities and access to certain information and other things at a corresponding level, giving access to some instruments of this authority execution. The glory level was compliant not only to the degree of some knowledge and information, but a level of wisdom without which it was impossible to execute government.

Let me remind an example from the previous part: when somebody entered a certain level of glory, depending on one's level, this person didn't have to use existing portals to travel within one world, but could create one's own portals with definite parameters. It was almost in all spheres. Everything was just, the level of access to every existing opportunity and "goods" was balanced by the responsibility level and real amount of ministry to the FAMILY. The higher was the glory level, the higher was the amount of wisdom and sacrificial love to everyone around, while they are directly connected to softness of heart and fruits of the Spirit. It has been a clear and well-thought system, supporting and protecting itself from any destructive aspects detrimental to it.

It was the system, basic principles of which the fallen tried to change. They left the form and structure practically untouched, while it was highly effective, so that it was impossible to imagine anything better. But they worked to fill it with another equivalents. Access to some opportunities



or “goods” was still unconditionally defined by the authority level. However, they created an alternative, where one could “earn” this or that equivalent of one’s labor by one’s own hard and “honest” work, which one could then exchange for some “good”. That is, one of the first innovations was that it wasn’t so necessary to reach some level of glory, producing fruits of the Spirit, without which it was impossible to get something. Their argument was that if somebody didn’t “make it” in some area, one could “compensate” it with one’s talents and efforts in which one was strong. Through getting some “equivalent” of one’s work, “compensating” missing qualities, one could receive this or that “good”. The reason was also that the fallen immediately wanted to “separate” the fruits of the Spirit system as a notion from the level of authority, government, and dominion in general, because in that case in a while they had to resign, to say the least.

While manifested glory was a door opening some opportunities, development of high technologies was supposed to produce some analogy of things accessible only through glory. The arguments for this scheme were that though some people might yet not make it to a certain level of “getting goods” by their inner qualities, the compensation of the “missing” by labor could become a sort of advance payment, stimulating one to work harder “on one’s personality”. They promoted the “advancing of hard work” system which turned into a credit system, when one had to return not just what one took but add increased interest to it. Present credit system was basically established already THEN by the fallen, and became a real enslavement tool, bringing many children of the Almighty in bondage. Besides, it was always voluntary, but in reality people got into conditions which greatly contributed to it.

A dangerous “hidden reef” here was that this “advance payment” system, though prompting to work hard to compensate for something one got **ahead of time** with fruits of one’s labor, sometimes made these “benefits” an unbearable burden for unbalanced souls. Besides, an actively spreading virus of sin really aggravated the whole situation in general.

Those in authority already had corresponding glory and opportunities. Being “at the helm” they did everything possible to keep control over this system in their hands and hands of their closest relatives. That’s how family power clans started to form: they didn’t let any outsiders in, independent of talents or fruits of the Spirit or any other thing. Gold, precious stones, different currencies, bitcoins and other equivalents are earthly, “physical” tools of relationships regulation, and by definition, they can’t provide justice even in the long term perspective. In the beginning many were elated by the quick access to something they really wanted, but we do remember that ***“an inheritance gained hastily at the beginning will not be blessed at the end” (Prov.20:21)***. Many were hit by the hard reality of this principle very soon, but it was already too late.

Those with maximum glory then did everything to use this system and stay in control of it by “dividing and ruling”. To keep it running they let the most “able and cooperative” at the lower management levels, but real government was entrusted only to the “cronies”. Serving the ENTIRE FAMILY was substituted for “serving the people”, and it was a rather narrow notion, while by “people” was understood only a group of the Almighty’s children who voluntarily delegated them their power. The rest became “other people” who started to fall out of the existing system of



values, and that is, out of heart. Notion of the FAMILY was de facto simplified to the size of one's own family, maximum within one's "genealogical tree", and even that not in full. One has to remember, there was no death by age and the glory that many had successfully repressed the beginning degradation processes which started to spread to all areas of life. To stop or at least really delay it, they started to use the potential of the creation itself, which included both flora and different achievements of "high technologies". Being in the Almighty's glory involved constant renewal by it, which didn't give any way to degradation, and that is to aging. But detracting from manifested glory "opened doors" for all sorts of death expression, which in itself is separation from Life.

Completely free things, provided by the existing glory before, now had to be maintained by different efforts and constant labor, effectiveness of which constantly diminished. "High technologies" were only partly able to handle upcoming issues: they couldn't fully substitute the glory by definition. They had to "work the land in the sweat of their faces", and problems ensuing from gradually diminishing glory have become those "**thorns and thistles**" that poisoned their life and pointed out the wrong choice they've made. It took time to make it evident, and it was another reason why there wasn't any forcing of events. The children of the Most High had to see themselves "what is what" and "who is who", who is right and who is wrong, and who is the evil manipulator.

When it started to evidently manifest, it really affected the right choice of many who stood neuter waiting, which was the wisest thing to do for many, considering the level of pressure and deception. Faced with such a situation, the fallen started to actively use propaganda and manipulation tools, influencing the public mind on a global scale. In spite of that many began to see clearly, and the faithful made a lot of effort to help the doubters make a right choice, coming to the Kingdom's side. In the end, it was directed towards giving everyone a chance to make a voluntary decision. The increased confrontation was an urging factor to make it faster.

That's a rather short undetailed summary, but I hope you've got the point. All the "degradation beauty" didn't start to manifest itself at once, while the level of existing glory was so high it took a long period of time for these destructive processes to become evident; only the wise ones understood that problems will evidently come. Then, in a short while they will start to grow like a snowball rolling into an abyss, and the speed of it will only grow, so it won't be able to stop.

Polarization and acceleration of opposition

When the fallen were cast out, they immediately "started a war" against the faithful who were in different worlds. First they tried to establish everything as they wanted, find allies, gain power, preparing to the maximum. To do that, they tried to introduce their system and bring to heel everyone who dwelled in the worlds where they rose to power through actual majority. However, in spite of having a "nominal majority", they had no right to include those, who opposed, into this system. So they started to actively manipulate and tighten their dictatorship, using different excuses to constantly diminish freedom of children. When these processes activated, many didn't want to take part in it, while at first they didn't understand how to handle it: whether to stay where they were hoping it'll get better, or to find another place. In fact everything was more



complicated, while these things happened for the first time, and the constantly growing degree of deception and sin virus action disoriented many.

The faithful, comprising a majority in different worlds, took all possible measures to protect their worlds, but it was already impossible to hold it. Collision of two systems was inevitable, while **Cain** couldn't be still until he murdered his brother **Avel**. And even then he couldn't find peace, while sin never provides peace, i.e. shalom of the soul. The fallen started to slowly increase their "recruitment" using all possible and impossible methods and resources. They were angry at the faithful, who banished them from Heavens, and wanted revenge. In their words to the "outsiders" they spoke one thing, and between themselves they called everything by their names. In time polarization touched every piece of the Earthly worlds, and they gradually turned into a field of intrigues of the fallen and place of battles.

The fallen started to connect the power of "high technologies" with the glory they had, though it was fading. They used such symbiosis for different areas of life, but most of all for their opposition to the faithful. The Almighty released the existing potential of His **DIN** quality for the faithful; it was already integrated in His children, but its "judgement characteristic" was in a "sleeping mode". The Heavenly Father defined the level of glory confirmed by corresponding fruits of His Spirit to become the main reason to release needed glory to oppose and wage war with the fallen. It couldn't come automatically by itself, they had to grow in it by gaining necessary experience.

Earlier I used this example: mastering the art of war with the use of manifested glory was like mastering a complicated musical instrument, having two main components: talent and patience to develop it. Another example can also explain it. It is one thing to get a sword, but learning to use it properly takes several years. Becoming a professional in it takes decades of constant and persistent training. THEN there was a subjective factor, just like now. Not many strived to become professionals in it, when there was no active conflict yet. Many didn't want to spend their time on something they thought was useless in the long term. They were used to engage in things that were clear and brought joy and happiness. Of course, responsibility prompted many to spend more and more time to practice military skills, and it gave rise to a "specialization" that became more and more necessary. In our world this matter is a prophetic reflection of what used to be THEN.

Some worlds were under greater control of the fallen, others were mostly controlled by the faithful. Some had almost even division, while others had different dispositions and proportions. Also, there were those trying to stay aside from this conflict almost during the entire period right till the end of THAT war. But the very flow of events prevented them from being untouched by it. The main concept of the faithful's strategy was to let everyone make a free choice. The Heavenly Father expressed His opinion on the position of both sides of His children, as it was prophetically reflected in **Cain** and **Avel's** story. So it was important to find this "golden middle", when many things were becoming obvious for the majority, and at the same time events hadn't gone too far, when the manipulation and control level had become so strong and the hearts so hardened that there was no more opportunity for free choice as such. Situation was different in various worlds; they experienced strategic opposition in all areas, while the battle was going on for every soul.



The fallen didn't want to let those who weren't agreeing with them loose from the places under their control. They used different fake reasons to prevent inhabitants from doing that, which found its prophetic reflection in Israel's exodus from Egypt. First, the fallen used manipulations on those who wanted to move to worlds controlled by the faithful, but as soon as they started applying violence, they broke the justice and free choice principle, so the Heavenly Council made a decision to evacuate these children. It was the beginning of a full-scale war. Based on Kingdom principles, the faithful had no right to interfere until someone expressed a desire to leave this or that place. There were different aspects here, some Covenants and agreements, some "legal nuances" which could become an obstacle for the actions of the faithful, limited by the Kingdom principles. There were often many discussions among the faithful in this regard. The major part of them was ready to violate certain principles to save others, but in this case they would have voluntarily allowed increased sin action in their souls and it would have resulted in bitter fruits in their lives later on. The situations, arising during this opposition, called for a lot of wisdom to keep all the Kingdom principles while saving others. In its turn it served as a guarantee they kept their own souls intact. While protecting the borders, it was important for them not to violate them themselves - in their hearts and decisions. It was in these times that so-called "war stratagem" appeared, when one of the principles which could be realized only in such cases was actively in use:

Ps.18²⁵ With the merciful You will show Yourself merciful; with a blameless man You will show Yourself blameless;²⁶ with the pure You will show Yourself pure; and with the devious You will show Yourself shrewd.

The fallen had different views of the future development of events, and at first they didn't understand how far these degradation processes may go, while it was hidden in the beginning. When action of the sin virus spread and the confrontation with the faithful escalated, their view started to constantly change, and in time they realized the system they built was critically unviable. However, they were no longer able to change it or even to admit it was so. When many of King's children who doubted at first started to side with the faithful, they realized only direct confrontation could stop it. The fallen had and still have a very high intellect level, so at a certain point then they calculated that with peaceful development of events viability of their system would constantly diminish and all those doubtful who didn't have a hardened heart yet would abandon them, siding with the faithful at any conditions. They understood they had no more access to Heavens, and there was no way to influence it there. So their only chance was a total war when all the faithful in all 70 worlds were going to be defeated, and those who remained would have to retreat into the Heavenly realms. They decided only complete victory and total control over all Earthly worlds would help them to achieve a certain status quo, allowing them to keep their dominion for an uncertain period; they would have a rather "peaceful" time to improve their system and live as they wanted.

At some point they decided on total war to annihilate the faithful with all the other dissidents. Finally it resulted in what was later called the Great War of the Worlds. Its end is described in **Gen.1:2**; after that certain decisions were made and what we relatively call a "Final Testing Ground" was organized. In our days the preparation for so-called "Last days" is almost finished; it



is a prophetic reflection of this very annihilation war that the fallen declared and started before they were finally defeated. The war is going to be hard, and it is going to be repeated.

Hidden war

One cannot be successful and win the war without knowing one's enemy, his strengths and weaknesses. One has to know who he is, where he's from, his motives, goals and directions of attacks. It is paramount to understand the level of his motivation and how dangerous is the confrontation with him at certain point of time or at some place of the battle. We have to know, as it is written, the schemes of the enemy. This understanding gives us an opportunity to evaluate correctly and prepare adequate reactions in a certain case. It really helps us not to take a gun against a cannon and also not to shoot cannons at "demonic sparrows". Not because we feel pity for this "demonic bird", but because we have to save our bullets, i.e., energy. Knowing one's enemy also gives us the ability to accept some revelations that are going to be pieces of the puzzle adding to a general picture. It is important so we don't beat the air and waste our efforts, but give a fitting rebuff which will at least stun and throw the enemy back, and in some cases would even inflict him such damage that it would take him a lot of time to restore his strength.

If we participate in a common battle, it is extremely important to understand the enemy's structure and specifics of his units. It is necessary to predict what it will take to neutralize all incoming threats. Without it it is impossible to speak of any serious opposition, not to mention victory. All those cheap movies and cartoons with unprepared chaotic attacks are just a phantasia of those who don't know anything about it. There are often certain calculations and planned actions present even in a seemingly spontaneous and chaotic situation. The greater is the mastery level, the more often one's actions are disguised and unpredictable. The fallen possess a great experience of leading both personal and common battles, one cannot fight them without preparation; even with manifested glory. Many things are not that important in opposition with a relatively weak enemy, but unpleasant surprises wait for the arrogant: THAT war saw a lot of such cases.

I've already said and I will repeat again: without manifested glory with simultaneous dearchivation of our abilities connected with "glorified body memory" to a certain degree, it is absolutely impossible to take on not even the fallen of the highest level of glory, but even those who are "smaller", or different demonic creatures. That's why according to the existing plan of the Almighty, which was agreed upon by all who were "in", ALL THAT is going to be released in a due time, appointed by Him; these events are going to take place right before the start of a Great Tribulation lasting 3,5 years or 1260 days.

By this time the enemy will try to bring maximum confusion, fear and distracting deception in order not to let us enter the fullness of our commitment. He'll do his best to excite carnal emotions in us, so he could bring maximum possible amount of soul defilement, weakening the fullness of corresponding "dearchivation" and the manifested glory prepared for us. That's why we have to be vigilant, depriving the adversary of this pleasure. Time before the manifested glory is shown, is the most tense, dangerous and important for us.



Not the lead one

It is written that Truth sets free. Sets free from what? From wrong understanding of course, because to every distortion of the Truth another distortion is added automatically. That's how askew houses are built: they stand for a while until their load is lower than norm. But what is to happen during the last days is going to put EVERYTHING to a test. Completely and absolutely. Therefore, the building of our faith based on the Holy Scriptures must be perfectly fine. It must be rooted deeply in understanding and experiencing the Father's heart, the depth of His Word, built high in His Spirit, like a huge tree from the book of prophet **Daniel**, so it could become a shelter and protection to many.

I want to start this section by saying that the devil or slanderer, the fallen **cherub** who used to be an **"overshadowing cherub"**, also called satan or adversary, dragon or ancient serpent, is NOT THE LEAD ONE. Undoubtedly, he is one OF the leading, important and dangerous ones, but **he is not** the most powerful and the leading one; ONE OF - YES, BUT LEAD ONE - NO!

Perhaps if you've read this book this far you've already started to guess the thing I just said, because I've tried to give the most accurate account of what I believe the Heavenly Father revealed to me. Up to this moment I was trying not to emphasise this, saving it till the end of the book, so by summarizing all the main arguments, confirmed by the Scriptures, I could help everyone see an objective proof of that. Maybe people listening to a lot of corresponding emotional sermons and being in different Christian communities are "adamantly" confirmed in the opposite, so first this statement may sound strange and mind-blowing to you. It may be so. But the more you follow the thought here, the more you'll prove for yourself that it is actually the most pure truth.

Although understanding of this matter doesn't directly influence our "salvation", which is the biggest concern and interest of all spiritual children, however, it is a highly important piece to understand many things. It wasn't so critical for many until now, but it's going to be really important in the very last days, when those equal to the fallen **cherub** in strength, authority and power are going to come forth. And while almost all of us are going to come across them, have a direct encounter and some even a fight with them, I think it is important to reveal this crucial piece.

It's strange to hear some allegedly spiritual speeches on the fallen **cherub's** power in his opposition to the Most High, the Creator of Heavens and Earth. The fallen cherub himself worked extra time to "create his image", ascribing such power and authority to himself that some people even started to doubt the almightiness of the very King of all kings. As for the people of the Most High, various spiritual strongholds and misunderstanding of this matter created a picture that this **cherub**, who has become satan, or the adversary, is the "king over all powers of darkness", and the greatest demon in hierarchy of evil powers, but it isn't so. It isn't so at all. And this "isn't so" of course has its details and aspects we are going to discuss.

So let's start analyzing it by connecting many already known pieces in one picture. To make our analysis easier, let's see first WHO was and is the fallen **cherub** according to the Scriptures:

— **"overshadowing cherub"**;



- created, made not born;
- father of sin, who sinned first;
- slenderer of the brothers, i.e., sons or the devil;
- “murderer from the Beginning”, i.e. **Bereshit**;
- satan or adversary;
- dragon, ancient serpent;
- dragon, who fought **Michael**;
- prince ruling in the air.

Some other “titles and ranks were just assigned to him in the process of “glorification” or “demonization”, for example: “king of the darkness”, “king of **Sheol** or Hell”.

First, the fallen **cherub**, who became an adversary or satan, is not Almighty’s son, but a creature. Sure, he belongs to those of the highest authority and power level, nevertheless he is a creature, a ministering spirit. The Scriptures call the sons of the Almighty “gods” - **elohim**. An Angel or Messenger is a function, carried out mostly by the ministering spirits. Sons and only sons are called stars - **koháv** in Hebrew; NO ONE else. Starting with Part 6 we gradually analyzed his nature and position in past events to understand his role and function in present and future.

Secondly, who was this “overshadowing cherub” originally? His name is **heilel ben shahar: morning dawn, son of the morning**. Nowhere in any time is he called a star - **kohav** in Hebrew. “Overshadowing” **cherub** - **הַסּוֹכֵחַ** - **haSoheh** is derived from a verb **סָכַח Cahah** - “**cover, hide, seal**”, and also “**form, weave**”. This **cherub** was responsible for one of the most important spheres in life of the created Universe: Heavens and all its worlds. He was given the light of revelations and knowledge to release it in necessary doses, opening and sealing the treasury entrusted to him, thus forming a balanced development of the Almighty’s children in Heavens, and in the Earthly worlds.

By his “trade” and status the former “son of the morning” communicated with representatives of the first and second and also a little less with children of third and fourth Heavenly “brotherly generation”, who were “first” in their families. It was the representatives of the first and second “brotherly generation” who were exposed to his deceptive influence most of all.

This **cherub** has been one of the twelve **cherubs**, created unique with the maximum level of freedom of choice available to a reasonable being. He was powerful, but he didn’t have the glory potential the Almighty put into His sons: they were way out of his league. However, considering that he was created before the very first children were born, his glory level was originally greater than theirs. Only in the process of development the constantly growing glory of King’s children started to “level up” in some aspects with the glory of this **cherub**, while some of the “first” sons from the first brotherly generations even started to surpass it. The only thing in which the fallen **cherub** has always been ahead of the rest was the art of deception and scheming.

Constantly seeing the growing glory of King’s children, the former “**overshadowing cherub**” started to dream about entering their level of authority and power at some point and then getting control over all sons of the Most High, becoming like his Creator. Wrong attitude to himself and



his role in the creation plan and also jealousy of the children's growing glory urged this "minister" or "visier of the 9th level" to put his throne of power above the thrones of children of the King of all kings. Never in his inflamed imagination had the fallen **cherub** dreamed he could not only win, but even "slightly" oppose the Almighty Creator; he only dreamed of being "**like Him**" in some things:

Is.14¹² How are you fallen from Heaven, helél ben sháhar (glorifying son of the morning)! How did you hit the ground, who weakened the nations!¹³ For you have said in your heart, "I will ascend [in] Heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of the Most High; I will sit also in the place upon the mount of the congregation of elohim (gods), on the other side of the north (yareha).¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.'

"Side", **yareha**: backside; limit, edge. That is, the "son of the morning" wanted to sit at the holy mountain, that is over the center of the present dome, **rakiya**, at the back side of the NORTH.

You remember the story of an evil vizier Jafar who wanted to take the kingdom of sultan in his hands? Well, this story is an echo of existing spiritual realities.

Dwelling place of glory

It is said of the former "**overshadowing cherub**" that he was ENTRUSTED and ALLOWED to walk among "**fiery stones**", prophetically - among glowing stones of glory, which are in fact **HOSHEN** (breastplate) on the High Priest's chest. These precious stones symbolize sons of the Almighty, as we've already analyzed. It was a great HONOR for the "son of the morning"; much less speaking of such a high status! Nevertheless, at some point he started to dream of "catching up and surpassing" them.

The stones of glory were built in **cherub's clothes** and not into himself. Some translations of **Ezek.28:13** have certain dubiousness and unclarity in this matter. The original text says these stones adorned the **cherub's** clothes, and the second part of the verse says he had two types of musical instruments built in him: "wind and percussion instruments" - "pipes and cymbals" of corresponding sizes. They were some special "elements", used for "fine tuning" of his ministry, while it is only through praise and worship that "tune tuning" of the Spirit of Holiness is available.

In fact, this **cherub** was a creation with special ability - "clothes" in which the glory stones were built; they also represent a symbol of "powers of the future age" - supernatural powers providing for the ministry. These stones were as a sort of "anointing", which is like clothes that are ON somebody, and not IN somebody. It's critical to know and understand that. The children, on the other hand, originally had a certain type of glory WITHIN them; they got it simultaneously with being born of the Spirit of their Heavenly Father. As it is written: "**All glory of the King's daughter is WITHIN (Ps.45:13)**. It necessary to remember, that names of the sons of Israel were engraved on the High Priest's **Hoshen** stones with intaglia method, "**like on a signet**" (**Ex.28:21**), i.e., protruding from the stones, symbolizing the fact that their nature comes FROM the Father's glory.



Position potential and glory of might

Potential of Almighty's son wasn't lower, but much higher than **"overshadowing cherub's"** potential, although it was supposed to be revealed during the eternity, therefore at first stages the glory which was on the **cherub** surpassed the glory of sons. However, after the "first" sons from the first brotherly generation were appointed as heads of Councils and Watchers of the Earthly worlds, their and their brothers' growth in glory has rapidly increased in pace. In a while it has become evident that soon their glory was going to surpass the glory of this **cherub**. In some sense it is the same that happens in a kingdom, where a minister or vizier is a grown up, while children are in the age ranging from babies to teenagers. The more they grow up, the less is the gap between their abilities, both mental and physical in comparison with this vizier: at some point it even becomes higher. In simple terms, it is what happened THEN.

Not all children were the same, so to say; each generation had its own glory potential to solve different issues of the FAMILY, therefore regarding their development process it were the representatives of the first four brotherly generations that were dangerous for the fallen cherub and his plans because of their specific potential. "Son of the morning" wanted to place his throne "above the stars", i.e., authority of the Almighty's sons (**Is.14:12-14**). **Real position of authority always matches the power given for its realization.**

The world of living creatures was made after creation of 70 worlds - by the image of the sixth day; it had a lot of different beings, including the most wise and "advanced" among them - **nahash**, through whom deception came to Adam and Hava. Earlier I've already mentioned the comparison that for the first people on earth **nahash** was like a prophetic image of the fallen cherub to the sons and daughters of the Almighty THEN in Heavens. Imagine the level of Adam and first people in general: they had an image of their Heavenly Father, they had a blessing to rule and have dominion, manage all the creation without exception; they had a potential to rule all the world, and they had corresponding glory and power which potential wasn't yet fully revealed. But it just took time... All of that was not comparable with **nahash**, although at that time he still had his limbs including wings, and he was also the chief among creatures, being a first helper of the people in world management. **Nahash** has been a creature of SAR status who are mentioned as "princes" of Persia, Greece, etc. They were like some "prime ministers", "main viziers", having functions of councilors, and "executive directors" within their world. But not all helpers are the same, as the saying goes...

Actions with the tail

The fallen **cherub** became a dragon and with **"his tail swept down a third part of the stars"**, that is, sons of the Most High. Prophetic symbolism suggests that action of fangs and fire is a direct action of defeat, action of head and eyes is intimidation and suppression of will, and action of the tail is manipulation, i.e., something hidden beside the smoke screen, something unclear:

Rev.12³ And another sign appeared in Heaven: behold, a great fiery dragon, with seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven diadems. ⁴ His tail swept down a third of the stars of Heaven and cast them to the earth...



This manipulation action reflects the level of authority and connections of the former “overshadowing” **cherub** with the “stars”. The **cherub** had no authority over them, he couldn’t intimidate them or suppress their will; only through manipulations of the “wobbling tail” could he carry out his evil doings.

Cherub reporting

By temporarily seizing power over our world, the fallen **cherub** has become its formal Watcher. Through that he got certain authority, which included coming to the Almighty with occasional reports to get certain permission for these or that actions. It is strange to hear when people who know little of the Scriptures and don’t notice such evident passages, draw pictures in their minds and minds of other people that have nothing to do with reality. In their minds the fallen cherub is like some “lord of the darkness” who sits on some pitch black throne from which he rules host of demons by motion of his hand, wing or claws, throwing their legions into “last decisive battle” against the Heavenly Jerusalem. Of course, he has his subjects and his “lair”. Yes, he’s cunning and sly, laying out evil plans against the sons and daughters of the Kingdom. But even his malicious actions have limits, and he has no right to violate them. Even when somebody or something is within his reach he has no right to overstep a certain line, while rights of a person cannot be violated without his or her will. Otherwise he can get a serious beating. Therefore, after all his deceptions and manipulation of others’ decision he had to regularly lay his intrigues aside and transform, clean his “wings” and go report to One, Who endures no delays:

Job 1⁶ Now there was a day when the sons of the Most High came to present themselves before Yahweh, and Satan also came among them.

Job 2¹ Again there was a day when the sons of the Most High came to present themselves before Yahweh, and Satan also came among them to present himself before Yahweh.

It means the fallen **cherub** came to report before the Most High together with the SONS while by deception and lies he seized power over this world, depriving Adam of it. **Cherub** was the one who by “hacking” was able to get placed among the sons of the Most High responsible for their worlds, having corresponding authority, and therefore, power and might providing for it.

Role of the fallen cherub and his place in the mutiny

Being the father of sin, the fallen **cherub** has become an incubator for the sin virus with which he tried to infect everyone to fulfill his plans. Actually, he has become an image of the “grey cardinal”. In his “toil-worn hands” this virus became a tool helping him to “reform” the world after “custom design”, his goals and purposes. The will of other persons has become the main object for application of this virus, with which this **cherub** carried it to the condition of “necessary compliance”, to manipulate it and forge his own bright, or rather dark future.

When the conflict he initiated passed to point of no return and became an opposition, the fallen “son of the morning” used his influence and intrigues to become a leader for the majority of creatures who followed him in this universal mutiny: for the significant part of the ministering spirits, creatures of various classes, functions and might, who existed in Heavens, and also for a lot of reasonable beings living in the 70 worlds.



I will also repeat there was a lot of ministering spirits, Angels, who didn't submit themselves to the leadership of the fallen "son of the morning", but were under control of those whom they originally served by the order of their Creator - sons and daughters of the Almighty who have become fallen in time.

Who is "satan" according to the Scriptures?

The word in question has a following form in Hebrew:

שָׂטָן *satán* adversary, foe.

This word is used 23 times in Tanakh and can be applied to **any person**, who opposes someone else. It is the **definite article** before this word that specifies the main villain: the fallen **cherub**: **הַשָּׂטָן** (*hasatán*) "**the very adversary**". For example, in a situation with Job.

The New Testament uses the word "adversary" - "satan" - for different personalities, not only the fallen **cherub** himself:

Matt.12²⁶ *If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?*

Each of the fallen is an adversary or "satan" of the Most High, the faithful and Father's Kingdom in general. Sure, most Scriptures often mean the fallen **cherub** when using this word, but one has to regard the context, like with the term "Angel". The understanding of this matter is important to have the right knowledge of "who is who".

Sheol and Death

The fallen **cherub**, our adversary, doesn't sit on the throne in **Sheol**. He has his "apartment" there as a V.I.P. guest and "member of the Fallen Council", with some places there under his control, but he's not a king there.

Eph.2² *in which you once lived according to the existing rules and order of this world, according to [the will of] the Prince (archonta - Greek, Acc.case) of the power of the air (lower parts of atmosphere), the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience.*

The Greek word translated as "air" (**αἶρος** *aeros*), literally means "dense lower layers of the atmosphere". So we see the fallen **cherub** only as one who "manages" the sphere of "air" on behalf of the kingdom of darkness.

Who then is the one in charge of **Sheol**, or rather of its parts which are temporarily used for containment of rebels and dark powers? The **Revelation, chapter 9** tells us about unusual locusts more like armoured centaurs with wings or riding demonic "Pegasus" which have a king named **Avaddon** - not "son of the morning" or dragon. Who is this **Avaddon**?

Avaddon, as I was shown, was one of the "firsts" of the second brotherly generation, one of the strongest in it, who sided with the fallen when they were still in the process of their falling, a little before the start of common armed conflict.

אֲבַדּוֹן meaning — $1+2+4+6+50 = 63 = 6 + 3 = 9$

His name consists of two words: **AV** - "father" and **DIN** - "judgement" within which a letter **VAV** is placed with numerical number "6" which is a number of men or, based on the context,



“carnal” number. That is, one can translate this name as “**father of judgement of men**” or “**father of carnal judgement**”.

There’s also another facet. Hebrew verb **אבד** *abád* has meaning: **to kill, destroy, annihilate, murder**, and some others close to this as well. It completely corresponds to what this person has become. This verb consists of two parts: **AV - father** and letter **DALET**, which means **doors**. It is also a short abbreviation form of the word **DIN - judgement**, consisting of two letters: **DALET** and **NUN**. While the letter **NUN** has main meanings: **life, seed**, so, **DALET** without **NUN** can denote judgement without signs of life. As if one follows the wrong way.

Name **Avaddon** is mentioned six times in Tanakh and once in the New Testament.

Job 26⁶ Sheol is naked before Him [Yahweh], and Avaddon has no covering.

Job 28²² Avaddon and Death say, ‘We have heard a report about it [wisdom] with our ears.’

Job 31¹² For a fire consumes to Avaddon, and would root out all my fruits of the land.

Ps.88¹¹ Shall Your lovingkindness be declared in the grave? Or Your faithfulness in Avaddon?

Proverbs 15¹¹ Sheol and Avaddon are before Yahweh; so how much more the hearts of the sons of Adam.

Proverbs 27²⁰ Sheol and Avaddon are insatiable; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

Rev.9¹¹ And they had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit (Sheol), whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon.

From the context of the Scriptures we see that **Avaddon** is usually mentioned either with words **Sheol** or **Death**, directly or indirectly. By the context of the Scriptures, **Sheol** and **Avaddon** are often interchangeable and therefore synonymous. There are also some other verses of the Scriptures that mention **Death** and indirectly - **Avaddon**:

Rev.6⁸ So I looked, and behold, a pale-green horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Sheol followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with romfaiya, with hunger, with death (θανάτω: murder; execution; “dead people”: zombi?), and by the beasts of the earth.

Let’s remember whose keys Yeshua took when He went down to **Sheol** after His death? Was it from the fallen **cherub**, i.e., the devil? No! It is written He took them away from **Sheol** and **Death**:

Rev.1¹⁸ I am He who Lives, and was dead, and behold, I am Alive in worlds and eternity. Amen. And I have the keys of Sheol and of Death.

Death as a notion has several facets: physiological death when life leaves the body, and death as separation from the Creator, and also **Death** as a person:

Job 28²² Avaddon and Death say, ‘We have heard a report about it [wisdom] with our ears.’



Here we see **Avaddon** as a person pronouncing some words together with another person. By the measure of my personal revelation, I'd like to suggest that aside from all other meanings "**Death**" is a present name of one who initially was a Heavenly partner of one now called "**Avaddon**". As an example remember **Shivah** and **Kali** - his wife and partner. He is a god-destroyer, and **Kali** is the goddess of death, his wife and helper. It is an image of a real situation in Hindu version. Also remember European Center of Nuclear Research having a statue of **Shivah**, in charge of this huge portal, this very abyss or **Sheol**. The person often called **Shivah** is the chief person in the spiritual word responsible for organising the main portal in **Sheol**, i.e., symbolically it is he who is supposed to give **Avaddon** the keys to get out the abyss or **Sheol**. They also often fought together as a team in THAT war and now their cooperation will help to carry out the most massive dislocation of powers from **Sheol** into our world that ever happened during the entire period of the Testing.

Now, let's remember, who is going to give their dead for last judgement? Satan, A.K.A. dragon A.K.A. devil A.K.A. the main villain? No! He doesn't have a competence for such "release":

Rev.20¹³ The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Sheol delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

Let's analyse the order of throwing into this very unpleasant swamp or lake, burning with sulfur:

a) Rev.20¹⁰ The slanderer (devil), who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night during the eternity of the worlds.

b) Rev.20¹⁴ Then Death and Sheol were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

c) Rev.20¹⁵ And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

Here we see an order of sinning and a corresponding measure of retribution through the punishment order.

First: the beast and false prophet before the start of the Sabbatical millennium as the "two witnesses", who did enough to be charged, and who prophetically "paved the way".

Second: former "overshadowing" **cherub** - a creation of the Most High, who has become fallen and father of sin.

Third: **Death** and **Sheol** or **Avaddon**, as two main representatives of the fallen children of the Almighty.

Fourth: all other persons whose actions were weighted on the scales of Justice and whose names weren't written in the book of Life.

Regarding throwing **Death** and **Sheol** into the lake of fire, some may say that it doesn't mean some persons. But it actually talks about persons. If the lake of fire is a part of a big huge **Sheol**, in the widest sense of this word, how can one throw in something that is a part of this lake? If **Death** in this case is some general notion, why is it thrown into something that is a literal



physical notion, and not some “virtual” one? It’s a simple elementary logic: one just needs to read carefully and think a little. Of course, without the Spirit of Holiness there’s no way to understand this and everything else; therefore, may the Heavenly Father open your spiritual eyes and ears, helping to see and hear everything He wishes to reveal.

Who sits on the throne of darkness during the End days?

Based on the order of throwing persons into the lake of fire, we see that the fallen cherub is going to end up there earlier than the children who sinned, except for those called beast and the false prophet who are going to get full measure to be punished by the moment Yeshua returns. This **cherub** is going to act hiding behind their backs and therefore will delay his punishment. Let’s analyse one important passage telling us of dark forces cooperation during the “End days” which are already at the door:

Rev.13 ³ And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast. ⁴ So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?”

With whom did they have the main battle? With the dragon? No, with the beast! What about the dragon, A.K.A. the fallen **cherub**? When it says the dragon gave all power and authority to this beast, it means he placed under his management everything in his authority: his agents, nephilim, demons and tares deceived and devoted to him, who accepted his leadership THEN.

There are things the fallen **cherub** is unable to do by the definition. Neither he nor any of the dark creations incarnated in a human body can ascend the throne of worship; it must be some other person. No doubt, this **cherub** is going to receive his agreed share of “perks” for work he organized, and for giving his subjects under the “operative management”: so that many of the living **would worship him and the son of death or “perdition”**. Note the underlined parts of the verse talking about worshipping the dragon and the beast. Let’s now look at that “son of perdition” who is going to be “seated on the throne”:

2 Thes.2 ³ Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, ⁴ who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called the Almighty or that is a holy thing, so that he sits in the temple of the Almighty, showing himself that he is Almighty.

To understand whose son he is, let’s analyse this Greek word:

Ἀπώλεια (apoleia) destruction, annihilation, perish, death.

This word is a cognate word of the word **Apollyon (Ἀπολλύων)**, which is a Greek equivalent of the name **Avaddon**. Let’s look at another passage which will possibly shed more light on this matter:

Job 18 ¹³ It devours patches of his skin; the firstborn of death devours his limbs.

Who is this “firstborn of death”? It has both physical and spiritual aspects. By this firstborn we may understand that very “**son of perdition**” who will try to devour a part of Messiah’s body like



cancer. Though they say there's no harm in trying, this mad action will end up in harm for him. At least, he will be allowed to devour the entire body of Babylon.

Many wonder and ask who is going to be this "antichrist" or "anti messiah": Obama or Prince William, or Jared Kushner or someone nobody knows yet? They are so interested in this question that sometimes it looks like there's no more pressing and serious issues. Once I wondered about it a lot as well; I listened to many different versions backed up by serious arguments. However, from a certain moment I've become indifferent to it. When I started to understand existing realities within the Testing Ground context, I began to take interest in what Person is going to be in the physical body of this or that "character"? Because "shell" is just a shell, nothing more. Based on everything I was shown and revealed before that moment, I see two candidates for this temporal "position".

Perhaps, it is going to be one of the "firsts" of the first generation - the most powerful of so-called "Nine Irreconcilables", who THEN rebelled against the principles of the most High, officially declaring their opposition. Also it can be a son, the firstborn of the person called **Avaddon** and his spouse whose name is **Death**. Both of them have possible potential and a necessary position in the world of the fallen, and these are two main components needed for a serious thing to happen. But the second version is the most possible one. This is my own personal opinion right now and we'll find out soon enough whether it is so.

Order of entering the battle

Michael, as the captain of the Heavenly Angelic host opposes the fallen **cherub** first of all. The level of **Michael's** power matches that of the fallen **cherub**, and the army of "angels" entrusted to him matches the army of the fallen "son of the morning". Let's even say that it is successfully matching, to say the least. This opposition and battles began even THEN, and continued in different forms all the time, including our Testing period. The spiritual world has definite boundaries, those who have corresponding authority and might watch for them to be observed. For instance, in case they were dealing with the body of late Moshe, there were different arguable nuances which **Michael** had to settle with the fallen **cherub**:

Jude 1⁹ Yet Michael the archangel, in contending with the devil, when he disputed [his arguments] about the body of Moshe, dared not bring against him a reviling accusation, but said, "May Yahweh rebuke you!"

Michel had no problem "punching" him if necessary, but no one is allowed to violate the boundaries in the spiritual world; only the Most High has authority to settle especially confusing issues when they arise, and He never gave any reason to doubt His justice. All of His children and creatures know that: both faithful and fallen. This abstract is important for two reasons, as I see it.

First, it's correspondence of **Michel's** level as the chief of all creatures in the sphere of warfare to the level of the fallen **cherub**, who is one of the most powerful among the fallen creatures. There are other very powerful beings who by their personal level aren't really behind the "son of the morning"; we'll speak about them later. However, from the point of view of



organizational abilities, cleverness, slyness, treachery and “intrigues”, level the fallen **cherub** is beyond comparison.

Second, it's the obligation to play by the rules and principles both in the spiritual and in the physical world, whether you are fallen or faithful.

In other case **Michael** and his army wage war against the fallen **cherub**, i.e., dragon and his host:

Rev.12 ⁷ And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought [against them], ⁸ but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer. ⁹ So the great dragon was cast out, that ancient serpent, called the devil and satan, who deceives the whole inhabited [universe]; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

The fight between the faithful and fallen started even THEN and never stopped since. There were different forms, but a final is coming when all powers of the opposing parties will be concentrated for decisive battles. If we analyze the order of entering the “End days” fight, we'll see that global battles are going to happen first in the firmament between Angelic beings. The verse above speaks of that. **Michael** with his army “cleans” the heavens, casting out all the fallen creatures and driving them closer to our earth's surface. It is the first global phase, before main forces enter the battle. More to the end of it the climax on earth related to simultaneous burning of everything that has been decaying so long is going to take place. Then everything will synchronize: local conflicts will escalate, quick nuclear war, collapse of financial markets, defaults, hunger, etc.

With these preparational actions in the background, one called a “son of perdition” or beast is going to be put forth; he will be promoted by the team “playing” against us. The dragon cast from heavens with his demonic gang of angelic beings and other different demonic creatures will “shake himself up” and start another wave, with maximum support of the united candidate. Different hybrids, skinchangers and other creatures from other worlds will participate in this active phase on the side of the fallen **cherub**, being summoned through certain opened portals. But it's just an active “warm-up” for hell. After that the third wave comes and the most interesting begins. The dark-dark **Sheol** will let out “hell dogs of **Avaddon**”: centaurs in armor with wings, looking like demonic ironclad upgraded Pegasuses. That's what the **Revelation, chapter 9** tells us about.

In fact this group serves as a “strike-team” and avant-garde for **Avaddon** and **Death**, who are the strongest among the fallen; they shall follow right after. They are going to lead the united powers of **Sheol** being in close communication with the rest: the “fifth column of tares”, cast down from heavens, hybrid creatures, including giants and monsters of all kinds, congregated under the earth surface in remote places, hiding for the final battle against the people of the Almighty. Their task is to give maximum back-up to the “son of perdition”, his domination and infliction of maximum damage to the people of the Most High.



Rev.6 ⁸ So I looked, and behold, a pale-green horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Sheol followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with romfaiya, with hunger, with death (execution; “dead people”: zombi?), and by the beasts of the earth.

In the process of all these events the Heavenly Father will continue to pour out His glory, compensating for the increased darkness, as it is written: **“the more iniquity increases, the more grace abounds”**. Right after maximum increase of the darkness, the maximum strengthening of the Father’s Kingdom shall happen. He will pour out His manifested glory on His faithful, but mostly on those 144000, who as children of the Great King are going to continue the battle which happened in **Gen.1:2**, and first they are going to have triumphing victory over those whom they defeated THEN, while there’s nothing new under the sun. Sons and daughters in manifested glory with partly dearchivated memory and fully dearchivated abilities will clash with the fallen immortals and of course other creatures, who prepared the way for all the fallen. Two prophets with 144000 people whom the Heavenly Father intentionally sent in our time and constantly prepared for these landmark battles are going to be in avant-garde of the King’s people. The Angels of the Most High under **Michael’s** leadership are going to fight “hand in hand” with 144000, and together with them they will actively participate in protecting the children of the Most High, who are going to be in the “wilderness of the peoples” (**Ezek.20:34-37**).

Those called “wheat” are going to stay in “wilderness of the peoples” for 1260 days. With their “leaven” being burned out from them to be “unleavened”, they are going to be taken away from there and placed into shelters where they wait for King Yeshua, our High Priest’s return to meet Him in the air at the moment He approaches our earth. Where will this wilderness be? Well, everywhere! All earth is going to be a wilderness with places of shelter inaccessible to the enemy. It is impossible to get there by physical means. They are going to be hidden and protected with a special manifestation of Almighty’s glory and His Angels. Those seem-to-be shelter-places that some prepared and built are just temporary “light versions” until the dark creatures are activated for total search of all in hiding. There also was a similar situation THEN and what is going to happen, **“has already been in ages before us” (Eccl.1:10)**. Those who know, already understand the algorithm but the Most High still has a lot of surprises. Right before the meeting with Yeshua those who ran their race and remained alive are going to be transformed, getting their glorified bodies.

Two prophets

First, let’s clarify whom the two prophets mentioned in **Revelation, chapter 11** are going to fight. 144000 - are the King’s sword, and two prophets are like a tip of this sword in the hands of the Most High.

Rev.11 ⁷ When they finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out of Sheol will make war against them...

Not the dragon, i.e., the fallen **cherub**, but someone called “beast” is going to wage war against them. Who is this beast? We’ve already mentioned the dragon is going to pass his regiments of fallen creatures and his resources to achieve common goals under his command. The dragon is



not the tip of the darkness' sword, but with all his power and hosts he is a helping tool; a serious and powerful tool indeed. Without him this whole system would not be able to do what it already has done and is going to do yet.

"Beast out of Sheol" is first of all some demonic component of the darkness, which is as a hand clothed in a glove of the strict system, coming to succeed the Babylon system. It is a dictatorship system presided by the representative of the fallen's interests, who by his function is their **executive director** of some sort. Just as two prophets leading these 144000 are the tip of the sword of the Kingdom of the Most High, this person - the "beast" is a **part** of the tip of the kingdom of darkness' sword. Why is he just a "part"? Because this person himself isn't the strongest one: although he belongs to them, representing two "first among the equals": **Avaddon** and **Death**. These two are at the wheel of the entire system of the beast "ascending from the bottomless pit", or exactly speaking, from **Sheol**. They are sort of two co-Chairmen in "Darkness board of directors". This "Board of directors" includes the "beast" himself as a person, the fallen **cherub** and some other persons responsible for other spheres, but we'll speak about them later.

As for two beasts, mentioned in **Revelation, chapter 13**, the **first beast** comes out of the sea (**verse 1**), with sea prophetically meaning all peoples of the world. **Second beast** comes out of the earth (**verse 11**), earth prophetically symbolizes Israel ("Promised land"). Aside from Israel and all the Jews per se, this symbol means general religious power, while the people of the Most High completely went out of Israel, and the religious system tries to copy it. **"Two horns like a lamb"** emphasize this religious system. The religious system of the **second beast** includes not just Roman Catholic and Orphodox-rabbinical ones, but the entirety of religious systems of the world, trying to look like a "Lamb". It also contains a hint to some united world religion. After his coming out, the **second beast** is going to make everybody worship the **first beast**, that is, the one who is going to lead the government, "lay" structure of all pagan nations. We know every system has its structure, presided by its leader. The very "son of perdition" is going to be appointed as a leader of this system, receiving authority from ten kings or presidents: **Rev.17:12-13**. One called "false prophet" is a representative of the religious system represented by the **second beast**.

The first and the second beasts are those "visible to the eye", representing corresponding systems of this fallen world. These systems have their structures and commanders. That's why reading about this or that beast in the Scriptures, we must understand that depending on the context it may talk about either of the system in general, or about the person leading it.

Beast coming out of **Sheol** is both the darkness system in its concentrated form, with all departments, powers and resources, and also a person allowed to lead it on the earth for 3,5 years. **Avaddon** and **Death** are going to provide for the government of this beast, when they come out to the surface (**Rev.6:8**) with all their powers; they will cover for him with their might from all possible sides and directions.

So, when we read that two prophets will have to fight the beast coming from **Sheol**, it means that together with those 144000 they will have to wage war with the entire system of the beast, with its departments and powers, presided by the "son of perdition", and also with **Avaddon** and **Death**, covering for him, when they come to the surface at their due time. That's how it'll be.



Now about the inevitable. These two prophets are going to be killed. But killed how and why? Not because they are weaker than **Avaddon** and **Death**, and moreover the very “son of perdition”. They are going to be killed because there’s Almighty’s will for that, it was predestined for them from the beginning, even before their incarnation on this earth, and they knew that before they came into this world. It all has been confirmed and there were reasons for that. Let’s read the entire abstract related to them, noting some very important details necessary for right understanding.

Rev.11 ³ And I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. ⁴ These are the two olive trees and the two Menoras Standing before Yahweh of the earth. ⁵ And if anyone wants to harm them, fire proceeds from their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this manner. ⁶ These have power to shut heaven, so that no rain falls in the days of their prophecy; and they have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with all plagues, as often as they desire. ⁷ When they finish their testimony of judgement, the beast that ascends out of Sheol pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them. ⁸ And [leave] their dead bodies in the central street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Yahweh was crucified. ⁹ Then [many of] those from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three-and-a-half days, and not allow their dead bodies to be put into graves. ¹⁰ And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth. ¹¹ Now after the three-and-a-half days the Breath of Life from the Almighty entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them. ¹² And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here.” And they ascended to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies observed them.

First, I’d like to point out the geography of their ministry. The final battle indeed is going to happen in the hero-city Jerusalem. They are going to be killed on one of the central streets of this city. But note that they are going to minister over the face of the whole earth: it is written that they were tormenting the earth, causing it to experience judgement strikes on behalf of the Most High. And these were justified. So, wicked inhabitants of the earth sent joyful presents to each other when this torment was over.

Secondly, please note that to serve over the whole face of the earth they are going to have maximum mobility, and there are doubts existing air companies would offer them discount or free tickets. Of course, they are going to have fullness of manifested glory they had before coming to this earth with their dearchivated memory and fully restored abilities. They are going to translocate into certain parts of the world when necessary to release judgements and strike the powers of darkness with blows they cannot protect themselves from. You may ask, what for? Just to make fun of the fallen and other wicked people? Not at all.



Perhaps, some of you reading these words imagine two old grandpas, clothed in rags, walking with their staffs around Jerusalem, regularly stopping at cross-roads blocking the traffic, shouting some word to the cries of angry drivers beeping their horns, surrounded by busy hurrying people. When some enraged driver gets out of his car with a bat trying to make them move, they would breathe fire out of their lungs as out of a furnace, and that poor driver would become a pile of ashes, leaving his car as a present to some passer-by. Such a “pretty picture”. In reality it is not so.

These two prophets are mentioned in **Zacharia, chapter 4**. They are not just “at the tip” of the whole “144000 squad”, they prophetically symbolize two scepters of Israel and Judah connected together. All 144000 are going to participate in the battle, but these two will carry the burden of the most difficult and important battles. They are the representatives of the Remnant, i.e., “**shearit**”, and those two whom Yeshua mentioned when He said two swords are enough: **Lk.22:38**. They were also symbolized by **Joshua, son of Nun** and **Caleb**, of whom it is said they had “another spirit”.

They represent the fullness of the Wife of the Lamb, who must walk the same road as her Husband, Yeshua the Messiah, therefore they will be allowed to be killed. As we remember, Messiah once said that “**a disciple is not higher than his teacher**”.

The Scripture says Yeshua must sit at the right hand of the Father and stay there until His enemies are laid at His feet. What are His feet? His feet are a part of His Body, i.e., the people of the Most High. These two prophets as two witnesses are going to symbolize these two feet of the King’s Wife, at whose feet ALL the enemies of Yeshua must be laid.

If Yeshua did not allow to seize Himself at the Gethsemane, the whole world would not have been able to kill Him, or even tie Him up. Before He allowed to take Him, He showed them “who is the Master of the house”:

Jh.18⁴ Yeshua therefore, knowing all things that would come upon Him, went forward and said to them, “Whom are you seeking?”⁵ They answered Him, “Yeshua of Nazareth.” Yeshua said to them, “I am He.” And Judas, who betrayed Him, also stood with them.⁶ Now when He said to them, “I am He,” they drew back and fell to the ground.⁷ Then He asked them again, “Whom are you seeking?” And they said, “Yeshua of Nazareth.”⁸ Yeshua answered, “I have told you that I am He. Therefore, if you seek Me, let these go their way”.

Only after they were laid on the ground by the action of His glory, He allowed to tie Himself up to be led to die. Almost the same pattern is going to be used for the two prophets, who are a prophetic reflection of His Wife. Many fights with the fallen and all demonic creatures over the whole earth are going to take place with their participation. No one will be able to successfully withstand them during 1260 days, be it the fallen **cherub**, of the beast, A.K.A. “son of perdition”, nor **Avaddon**, or **Death**. All the parties knew each other very well THEN, they fought each other, so it is going to be “The end 2.0”, while “**there’s nothing new under the sun**”. All fullness of Yeshua is going to be imparted in 144000, and especially into these two prophets who are going to finish their “prophetic testimony” in the final battle at the end of 1260 days. The prophetic



ministry they will carry isn't going to be just in some right words, calls to action, or declarations. Their prophetic ministry will be clothed in manifested glory, therefore everything they release is going to be immediately fulfilled by this glory, inflicting a lot of pain to many powers of the darkness. They will organize and carry out protection of the people of the Almighty, who are going to walk through their wilderness during this period.

Their "testimony", reflected in **Rev.11:7**, is a prophetic testimony of being the representatives of their King, Yeshua the Messiah, on this Earth; He is the King of all kings and Lord of all lords, having ALL authority in Heavens and on Earth. Their testimony is that the Most High is faithful to His promises, and He will keep His people in times of trouble, helping them to be purified and enter His shalom and salvation. Their testimony is that all enemies of Yeshua are going to be laid at His feet, after that He may rise up and return to those who wait for Him.

In a sense these two prophets are going to be camouflaged in "simple special forces robes", which if you didn't know, are usually made of rough material, mentioned in **Rev.11:3** **"...clothed in sackcloth (rough fabric)":** **σάκκους (sakkus): rough material, burlap, clothes of rough thick fabric.** Things they're going to do will painfully reverberate through the dark powers. A fire is going to go out of their mouths by the living Word of the King, like it is said about Yeshua, Who is going to return on a white horse, and out of His mouth a fiery sword is going to come, killing the beast called the "son of perdition": **Rev.19:11-16** and **2 Thes.2:8**. That's what the prophet said:

Jer.23²⁹ Is not My word like a fire?" says Yahweh, "And like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces?"

Just as Yeshua commanded that His disciples would be left alone, but only He be seized, the same way it is going to happen on the day of the final battle in Jerusalem. 144000 will refrain from participating, observing it from aside. They have their own mission, so in this final fight the two prophets are going to be alone. It is written that ALL enemies are to be laid at Yeshua's feet, and they will be, as it is written:

Ps.110¹ (A Psalm of David.) Yahweh said to my Adonai, "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool."² Yahweh shall send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. Rule in the midst of Your enemies!

As for Yeshua's Wife, whom the two prophets will represent, it is said that:

S.of Sol.6¹⁰ Who is she who looks forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, awesome as an army with banners?

This final battle "will make" all the enemies trying to oppose them "His footstool", including the very "son of perdition" and also **Avaddon** and **Death**. Only after what has been written is fulfilled, they shall lift up their hands, and declare some words, one of them will be **"a disciple is not higher than his Teacher"**, giving a sign and wilfully giving away manifested glory. After they say these words and lift their hands to the Heavens, the manifested glory shall disappear, and they will again find themselves in bodies weakened by sin, as they had before their transformation. That's the end of their "testimony". Only then they shall be killed. The most



important detail is that they will have to **voluntarily** give away the glory with the help of which they were to lay ALL enemies before that. They will give it away to fulfill the prophecy.





They must become “two witnesses” of the Atonement that only Yeshua can make. Their prophetic death and then resurrection as those who symbolizes the Wife of the Lamb, is going to prophecy death and resurrection from the dead to the **House of Israel and the House of Judah**. By his ministry and death Yohanan the Submerger (John the Baptist) symbolized Yeshua as a meek Lamb, while these two prophets are going to witness Messiah as the Lion of the tribe of Judah before their voluntary death. Besides, prophetically both of them will come forth as Wife of the Messiah, two witnesses and the “second witness” of what the Husband has done: voluntarily died for the children of the Most High. Until they have glory on them and in them, which they shall retrieve after their “dearchivation”, **nobody is able to do anything** to them. But the thing they’ve consciously agreed to before they followed Yeshua to be incarnated on earth shall happen.

Rev.11:4 says that they are two olive trees, and that is what **Zacharia** talks about in **chapt. 4**:

Zach.4 ³ *Two olive trees are by it, one at the right of the bowl and the other at its left...* ¹² *And I further answered and said to him, “What are these two olive branches that drip into the receptacles of the two gold pipes from which the golden oil drains?”* ¹³ *Then he answered me and said, “Do you not know what these are?” And I said, “No, my lord.”* ¹⁴ *So he said, “These are the two sons of oil, who stand beside Adonai of the whole earth.”*

These two prophets are not **Moshe** and **Eliahu** (Elijah), as many think, but it shall be revealed to many only when manifested glory is poured out and they are changed with these 144000. Why isn’t it **Moshe** and **Eliahu** (Elijah)? It’s easy. The Scriptures say:

Heb.9 ²⁷ *And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment.*

That’s why the children of the Most High who are not tares cannot die in a physical body more than once. Tares have a different story, while they are subjected to the laws of their kingdom regarding this matter. **Moshe** died once already, we know it clearly from the Scriptures. As for **Eliahu**, we’ve already analyzed this matter, quoting Yeshua’s words, when He clearly said that “**Eliahu** (Elijah) **must come**”, and then He added that he “**has already come**”, saying “**if you can receive**”. **Eliahu** has been taken up on the fiery chariot and till then he didn’t die. Then his soul was sent into the body of Yeshua’s cousin - **Yohanan**, later called **Yohanan the Submerger** (John the Baptist). At the end of his ministry he was decapitated. Therefore these two reached the “ceiling” of physical death. The only person who didn’t die physically according to the Scriptures was **Enoch**. But he has been a prophet of another epoch, and war wasn’t his speciality: neither THEN nor while he was living on earth in our spiritual quarantine, unlike **Eliahu** and these two prophets. So, we shall wait and see; it isn’t long anymore.

Structure of the darkness

I think everyone who reads this has encountered such a notion as a “satanic” upturned star. It’s not just a “demonic thing”, but a batch of information which can show us an approximate structure and interrelations in the darkness kingdom. The revelation taken as a foundation for this section has been received by the prayer and intercessory ministry of the Ramsey spouses in the beginning of the 90-s, and I met them in 1997. Actually, this revelation is about the



organization of the opposition structure and **five-fold attack against the “five-fold” ministry of the Messiah’s Body** in the spiritual world. Personally I believe this revelation is from the Most High, and I have personal confirmations of that. Of course, certain moments were not revealed to me at that point, which is evident, but this pattern in general confirms the existence of a corresponding structure, including those who are called **“world rulers” (Eph.6:12)** in the Scriptures. In this section I’ll try to briefly share this revelation and what I believe is revealed to me by the Most High concerning this. It shows an approximate structure of “Fallen board of directors”, helping to figure out who is who in the world of the fallen.

The Satanic star is a famous symbol in the occult world. Sometimes it is presented as a “goat head” while visually it reminds of a goat’s horns, ears and head. It is often used by satanic groups and bands on their album covers and T-shirts. But in the spiritual world “satanic star” means the devil’s attack on the true Body of Yeshua the Messiah in each of its parts. In **Matt.25** Yeshua compares goats and sheep, where goats are unsaved godless people and sheep are saved ones of His herd. This very topic reflects how the fallen use a certain principle they “conventionalized” as a goat head and try to distribute through the masses to be prophetically released in the spiritual world. At the same time they corrupted number “5” representing grace of the Most High.

“Five-fold attack” is one of the enemy’s most powerful weapons against a single individual, various ministries and the whole Body of Messiah as a whole. The fallen have organized and applied this attack using each opportunity, aiming at the individual faithful, their families, businesses, local Congregations and ministries; they also have territorial aims like cities, regions, countries and nations. By its importance, this revelation potentially has a world global meaning.

Five star points represent five strongholds, each led by one of the world rulers, a fallen. “Pentagon” is a heart of the star; symbolically it is a source of forming power, connecting in unity and defining the goal. Nadir of the star (central part of the core) represents concentration of power and gives the greatest momentum to attack in each situation. Nadir gives a certain direction at a definite point of time, its direction shows the concentration of power coming through this or that direction (one of the star points). Here we can remember episodes from various movies, etc. depicting wizards and witches, standing in the center of drawn pentagrams of these devil stars saying different spells, projecting the direction of their curses. I need to note that specific agreement of the fallen “in the star” depends on a person and place. Individual characteristics of anointing, calling and destiny of each person, family, local Congregation or ministry (also cities, nations, etc.) define the way how these six fallen (5+1) are going to control nadir in each separate case.

Pyton (Python) forms and braces the circle around satanic star. He is one of the powerful creatures that THEN followed the fallen and the fallen **cherub**. He is a pro in deception, lies and seduction. He’s often called a “divinator spirit”; in **Acts 16:16** we can see his name in the original of the Scriptures. Perhaps, many of you heard of such prophetess as **pythonesses** who often ministered in pagan temples and foretold different things. Well, these “pythonesses” are derivative name from the word **“Pyton”** which has another transliteration - **“Python”**. It is a suffocating, word blinding, inhibiting and restraining spirit. In a way it is a “hypnotizing” spirit: his action bring the state of apathy and depression. He acts in the sphere of spiritual lies, distortion



First stage is taking a person away from the Body of Messiah, from communion with brothers and sisters. Its function in the star circle is directed towards organization and support for the other five in this fallens' formation and also to increase effectiveness of their attacks. Then according to the strategy, the intensity and depth of attack must increase, and **Pyton (Python)** sort of "devours" a person with his or her decreased spiritual reaction and distorted understanding of Truth, God's Word, and spiritual principles in general, while they start to be confused and disoriented inside. This spirit literally "stifles life" through suffocation and squeezing one out from the Body of Messiah, to eat him or her up afterwards. He tries to suffocate the spirit, depriving of strength to pray and do many other spiritual actions. **He's doing it of course not by suffocating literally, but by releasing his spiritual power having a corresponding effect.**

Each of the fallen five represented at each of the five star points has his specific task against the "five-fold" ministry of the Body of Yeshua (**Eph.4:11-12**) and his special anointing correspondingly. That's how they organize and establish sort of personal responsibility at some areas of opposition to the faithful; they also establish direction of strategic attacks against those called to be messengers (apostles), prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers:

1. "Devour" or "abort" the activity of each of these ministries.
2. Steal this ministry from the Messiah, His Body, the whole world by preventing fulfillment of a special calling appointed from above.
3. To weaken and decrease anointing of spiritual gifts of the Most High also by increasing their corresponding opposing demonic influence.

It's necessary to note all these ministries of the fallen and spheres of their responsibility are connected. So, some aspects may not be clear enough all the time, so one has to use a gift of discernment of the spiritual world to get the right picture. Star points, which direction is corrected by agreement, and their corresponding attacking ministries are as follows:

"Avaddon" (Apollyon): attacks MESSENGERS (APOSTLES) and their calling.

Avaddon is a ruling prince, king of **Sheol**, one of the fallen. According to the revelation I believe the Father gave me, he is one of the "firsts" of the second brotherly generation of the Heavenly. He carries out "carnal judgments" or "judgements without mercy" bringing violence, anger and jealousy. He initiates and incites interconfessional wars and disputes between local Congregations and denominations in general.

Messengers (apostles) are those who have the spiritual fathers' level (**1 Jh.2:13-14**), and minister in the spirit of Fatherhood. They are those who give birth and provide support and nurture to the Congregations by the Living Word. They are those who bring the covering of protection and certain correction of movement and priorities. At times they can move in each of five anointings when it is necessary. Examples: Shaul (Paul) and Cephas (Peter).

"Jezebel": attacks PROPHETS and prophetic anointing.

Jezebel is a world ruler, a member of the highest "Board of directors" in the fallen's hierarchy. It is a fallen daughter of the Most High, Heavenly partner of one of the "firsts" in the first brotherly generation (as I believe it was revealed to me); we'll speak about her later. She's the one



who acts through seduction and manipulation, intimidation and domineering to control and rule. **Jezebel** uses both men and women. The main responsibility of **Jezebel** is destruction of prophets and true prophecy. Two examples: **Eliahu** (Elijah) and **Yohahan the Submerger** (John the Baptist). She brings divisions, also by means of witchcraft and occultism, finally bringing death. She gets and increases her power through deception, false prophecies and false spiritual gifts (**1 Kings 21:5-25; 2 Kings 9:22, 30-37; Rev.2:20**). This fallen daughter is a pro in the art of deception and manipulations. At the personal level she is the one mentioned in **Is.47**. She is incredibly powerful, strong and sly, trying to use the smallest miscalculations and weaknesses of those who oppose her. She has a high resilience level, fights till the end. She knows how to find unprotected spots, if there are any, and attack through them. Unlike **Avaddon**, who often attacks “head on”, she attacks that way only when she is absolutely sure in her advantage. She’s used to wearing out and weakening her opponent and then striking in the weakest places.

Prophets “watch over” the Congregations, bringing four most important things: revelations, visions, direction and repentance through prophetic words and actions directed to build up, edify, admonition and encourage (**Acts 11:27-28; 15:32; 21:10-11; 1 Cor.14:3,29-33; Lk.3:2-18**).

“Hecate” or “black magic and occultism”: attacks EVANGELISTS and true evangelism that is tightly connected to supernatural power of the Most High.

This person is the fallen daughter of the Almighty, who is more than others controls the sphere of black magic and occultism. This sphere also includes everything connected to witchcraft, divination and necromancy. **“Hecate”** is one of her Greek names. She acts through witchcraft, wizardry, and supernatural actions of powers she sometimes camouflages as true gifts of the Spirit of Holiness, and in most cases uses them for direct confrontation with the ministers of the Most High (**Ex.7:8-13; Acts 8:9-11; 13:8**). She doesn’t hide herself as a rule, she’s tough and unlike **Jezebel** often attacks head on. She tries to keep, block and cut the true supernatural gifts of the Spirit by strongly opposing the Truth supernaturally, inflicting different damage and destruction.

Evangelists operate in “power” gifts (signs, wonders, healing) reviving the ministry to the Body of Messiah by supernatural gifts which are actually “powers of the future age” (**Acts 8:12-13; Rom.10:14-15; Eph.4:12**).

“Modebel” (“false pastor”): attacks PASTORS and true pastorship.

He is the fallen son of the Almighty, and **“Modebel”** is one of his names. This spirit incites disputes, fights, strife, competitiveness, he separates families, destroys marriages and brings division to the Messiah’s Body. He usually disguises himself with pride and fear of weakening of authority and influence. I asked Father about this person and the understanding I got was that **Modebel** is one of the “firsts” of the first brotherly generation who was originally appointed as a Watcher over one of 70 worlds, one of the “Nine Irreconcilables”. I heard his name for the first time through the Ramseys’ ministry, and as for the meaning of his name, I got this understanding.

Hebrew language has a word **מַדְוֶה** (**madvé**), which is used two times in the Scriptures: **Deut.7:15** and **Deut.28:60**. Both passages talk about some “sores” like strikes and punishment tools with which Egypt has been punished during the plagues of the Most High. **“El”** is one of the



shortened names of the Almighty, and it is often added to the names of His sons and Angels, which we see both in the Scriptures and in the *book of Enoch*. The word “*el*” can also denote a notion “*from above*”, meaning the Most High and Heavens in general are the source. While sounds “B” and “V” are pronounced very similarly by some people, so it looks like this name was “heard in the Spirit” and it came out like this. It consists of two words, which is normal for such names: “*madve*” and “*El*”. In a spoken language it could suffer a slight transformation “*Ma(-o)d(-e)v(-b)el*”. In this case this world ruler’s name may denote “sores/strikes of the judgements from above”.

It is interesting that by its function this name is in close correlation with the name *Avaddon*, the essence of which is “*father of judgement of men*”, or “*father of carnal judgement*”. There’s another interesting thing. When I wrote this I got a revelation on three facets of this matter together with a revelation on some events that happened THEN. The essence was that *Modebel* and *Jezebel* originally have been Heavenly partners. The spheres of their activity are very much alike, they can be described as those who MATCH each other in strength and functionality. Besides, there’s another correlation that I see and that you’ve probably guessed. Just as *Death* is a partner of *Avaddon*, being his match, *Jezebel* is *Modebel*’s partner who fully suits him. The Kingdom principle is that the Wife must be a MATCH for her Husband, adding to him. These two, being a couple, are prophetically reflected in king *Achav* and his wife *Jezebel*. *Achav* has been a good warrior, but *Jezebel* twisted him around her finger. She wasn’t insolent, but accurate and persistent. These two persons usually work together as a team, simultaneously attacking in maximum effectiveness. Before their fall THEN they had great authority and power presiding over a council of one of the worlds.

Pastors within a local Congregation serve the people of the Almighty, which in the beginning is like sheep, who are supposed to grow into the fullness of spiritual age of sons and daughters of the King. They are doing it through relationships and Word first of all, helping everyone to be released in prayer and participating in the forming of a renewed character. It is the work of pastors that *Modebel* is trying to destroy, often working together with his partner *Jezebel*.

“*Livyatán (Leviathan)*” לִיְיָטָן : attacks TEACHERS and teaching anointing.

Livyatán is a powerful creature who together with *Pyton (Python)* came over to the fallen’s side. He acts in the soul sphere, keeping people from receiving Heavenly, spiritual things from the Almighty. Through the action of false teachers and various false teachings *Livyatán* is going to take the most active part in initiating and prompting humanity to accept the mark of the beast (*Rev.13:16-17*). Power of this world ruler is in his ability to deceive and steal the living bread of Life, which is the revelation from above, Word of the Most High (*Job 41; Is.27:1*). He acts through pride, arrogance and fear.

Livyatán is a creature of *Sar שר* level just as those characters called “*princes of Persia and Greece*” in *Daniel, chapter 10*, i.e., one of the highest levels the creatures can possess. We are going to discuss the aspects of this status in the next section, while it is going to help understand the level and specifics of this person better. I want to emphasize the Scripture passage in the *book of Job* that reveals an interesting fact about this being:



Job 41 34 He beholds everything with haughty disdain; he is king over all the children of pride (lawlessness)."

The phrase I translated as "**haughty disdain**" is **שָׁהַטִּים** *shahats*, saying simply, this word is applied to those "rogues", who are so arrogant and disdainful towards others that only sheer force can stop them. They have a very hard heart. Remember what is said about **Livyatan** in **verse 24**: "**his heart is as hard as stone, even as hard as the lower millstone**".

A teacher gets revelations and teaches the Word of the Most High in Congregations in Messiah's Body (**Heb.5:12-14; 2 Tim.3:16-17; Jude 3:1**). Teachers are those who often spend time studying the Word and can do deep research depending on the sphere entrusted to them and level of responsibility given from above.

Of course, this is just in short without details. Each of these fallen have their subordinates, their spheres of rule and dominion, just as there are ministries in a government where everyone manages one's own sphere and is responsible for it. Their responsibility spheres often meet making constant coordination necessary. Specifics of glory they had and which has been transformed in time may look alike in some aspects or be very specific. In some special cases they act personally, and in most cases through their subordinates by delegating part of their authority to them, including part of the glory to do this or that task.

Authority can be delegated "forever" so to say, while glory can be "delegated" only for a period of time and in a certain amount. Prophetically, it is like a specific "anointing" given from the above for a ministry; it is temporal by its nature and needs regular renewal.

In the "construction" described above you can see two fallen sons, **Avaddon** and **Modebel**, and also two fallen daughters, **Jezebel** and **Hecate**. Beside them this "group of six" has two creatures of the highest level, **Livyatan** and **Pyton**. Here we observe the actual "balance of powers" so to speak: four fallen children of the Most High and two creatures. The level of authority and power of the whole six is fairly matching. Beside these six, the fallen's "Board of directors" includes the Heavenly partner of **Avaddon**, whose present name is **Death**, corresponding to her present nature, and also the fallen **cherub** himself - "**dragon, ancient nahásh (serpent)**". By the way, one of these creatures, **Pyton**, is also called "**nahásh**" in the Scriptures, just as the fallen **cherub**. The word "snake" doesn't reflect the nature of these creatures at all, so it can be applied to them only very very generally, while it desorients in the right understanding of this matter. We'll touch upon this aspect in detail in the next section.

Regarding the ninth person I don't have a firm confirmation at this point, because this revelation is relatively "fresh", however, I have something. Usually serious and deep revelations are being revealed during a rather long period of time, when main "blocks" are constantly complemented by smaller episodes or details, creating some "picture of spiritual reality". Regarding the person I have a revelation that it is that very "**son of perdition/destruction/death**", who must be incarnated; it seems like he is now in the process of being incarnated in the bodies of one of the figures significant in this world, "hacking" into it and taking full control over it through a corresponding tool of commitment, "initiation" and so on.



For the fallen, especially those who are at the high level of authority and power, coming into this world through normal physical birth with blocking of memory and abilities is more than unacceptable. They are often comparing such a state with a state of a “vegetable”, that has no power over itself and which can be eaten by anyone. They allow only coming into this world in a physical body through the means when they keep their memory and abilities. The only way to do it is by “hacking” into a specially prepared “body” which they start to prepare long before that, putting some person among the tares on a position, and then through certain commitments they take control over this body. The same thing happens to a “body” chosen to be a dwelling place of that very “son of perdition”. One needs a certain time for normal adaptation in that body with this “hacking” to fully recover all the abilities. Therefore, I suppose, this “character” already fastens his control over the prepared body, by gradually getting comfortable in it and growing in power.

For comparison I’d like to note that with so-called “pouring out of manifested glory” there is a transformation of DNA, with partial dearchivation of memory and full dearchivation of abilities that one had before incarnating on earth. All of that happens almost simultaneously and rather fast, unlike different “hacker” options of the fallen. “Licence version from above” in my understanding takes about three days. So, “three days of darkness” that many people talk about lately, can be these very days of dearchivation and transformation. I didn’t have a separate revelation on that matter and I didn’t ask for it. I just know within me that it is going to happen simultaneously for all the faithful, who are appointed for that, and it’s going to be quick. Of course, it requires a preliminary preparation which has already started for many. This Testing Ground message is a part of such a “preparation program”. Some are in the midst of this process right now, some are at the start but for most it will be fully active only at the time of initial judgements which will come through the action of shofars in *Revelation, chapter 8*, before the start of Great Tribulation lasting 1260 days.

That “Council of Nine” I spoke about in **Part 11** in its very deep level reflects these “Nine Irreconcilables”, Watchers of the worlds they were appointed as heads of the Councils. It was the first “wicked Council” in history. However, at another level, which is another facet of our realities, this “Council of nine” reflects this very “Fallen board of directors”, as I’m used to call it, which includes those called “world rulers”: three fallen sons, three fallen daughters and three fallen creatures. Such positioning shows us the real balance of powers. And it is necessary to understand that the general number of fallen creatures is much more than that of fallen children, but the last have higher levels of glory and powers which not only “levels the scales”, but helps them to form certain joint structures of darkness with these proportions. Not always and everywhere, of course, while situations and aligning of forces is different in various places, but in general that’s how it is. All parties need each other to provide stability of this entire system, that’s why they try to solve all arising contradictions quickly, both among themselves and among their subordinates.

I don’t think it’s critically important, but I see certain “compliance” in it: I have a revelation and general understanding that one called “beast” and “son of perdition” was an eternal partner of that fallen daughter now often called *Hecate*. Their inner nature and specifics of actions have



a certain match. I want to direct your attention that based on understanding of certain Kingdom principles and the spiritual world in general, it is highly improbable that a fallen daughter with all her might could have achieved maximum top of the hierarchy alone without support and covering of her partner. In that case one called “beast” and one called **Hecate**, are the children of those called **Avaddon** and **Death**. Once again, they are a complete match. In this case this entire “council of world rulers” could have a full compliance both spiritual and internal, and historical and logical.

No doubt, the fallen have other powerful children of the Most High in their ranks. For example, the rest of the “Nine Irreconcilables” who were “first” of the first brotherly generation and also such powerful beings mentioned as “**princes**” (**Sar**) of Persia and Greece in **Daniel, chapter 10** and others like them. Also the Scripture has a creature called “**Behemoth**”. Quick remark, the “**behemoth**” mentioned in the **book of Job** is not an animal. Earthly behemoth is just a small parody on that powerful creature mentioned in the Scriptures. This very “council of the fallen” includes not only those who have personal power, but who have unique abilities to organize war with the faithful and corresponding authority to form subordinates.

Those who were appointed as “Standing before the Throne” at the very beginning of this opposition have been and still are taking a special position in this main “Council of the fallen” and other dark structures of different civilizations during this Testing. Shortly before this opposition grew into full-scale war, nine of them unfortunately sided with the fallen. I mentioned it at the end of Part 13. **Avaddon** was one of those “Standing”, a “first” from the second brotherly generation of the Heavenly, and the one now called **Death**, his Heavenly partner, followed her husband. I’ll give an example of another Standing, who also fell together with his partner. One of his present names is **Shivah**, and one of the names of his partner is **Kali**. **Shivah** is a god of destruction, and **Kali** is a goddess of death. India, their domain, is a reflection of one of the 70 worlds where they were appointed THEN to watch over as those Standing before the Throne at the time of the opposition. After they sided with the fallen, the balance of power in that world changed a lot, and THEN it took a lot of effort to stabilize the situation. Current situation in India is a prophetic reflection of THOSE events. The seven of the rest of the Standing who joined hands with the enemy also played and keep playing most important roles, having leading positions in the enemy’s structures. They operate in different regions of the world. They’ve put a lot of effort in the events and situations that occurred in Egypt, Babylon, Persia, China, Japan, Korea and Greece (Rome and Europe in general). Aside from **Shivah**, one of the most known ones is one called **Seth** in Egypt and **Ares (Mars)** in Europe. They were also of the fallen Standing before the Throne. **Azazel** was one of them, and he used to fight the fallen THEN. **Azazel** was one of the “first” of the second Heavenly Generation and till now he’s the only one who was able to have a double victory over **Avaddon**. Only some fragments of THOSE events are yet revealed a little, but even that little shows us true realities for right understanding of the upcoming events.

Prophetic connections

There exists a prophetic connection between **Avaddon**, **pharaoh** and **Bilam**.

Pharaoh (פֶּרֶעַה **paró**) has been a ruler of the Egyptian empire, symbolizing the kingdom of **Avaddon** (אַבְדּוֹן), who has sided with the fallen at a certain time, taking in fact one of the



highest positions in the kingdom of darkness. There were lots of other different peoples and nations besides Egypt, but it was Egypt that has been the most organized and strong in that world part where the main history of mankind has been reflected and played out. **Avaddon** has been one of the 70 Standing before the Throne, and at the beginning of the conflict he has been with the faithful. “The Standing before the Throne” is one who got a responsibility for one of the 70 worlds in the time of opposition and war, after the representatives of the First Heavenly generation were mostly discredited because of their management. **Avaddon** has been one of the most powerful among those Standing, he has been a pro in organization and waging wars in all of their manifestations. Certain family relationships of the pharaoh and **Moshe** are a hint to certain close relationships of **Avaddon** with other Standing in the beginning of their joint ministry. According to tradition, **Moshe** has been one of the major generals in Egyptian army and he has been very professional at this.

Pharaoh is not just an earthly king to whom the Almighty doesn't have to explain anything, and whom one can “persuade” to let the Israelites go in no time. The Scriptures expend a lot of time in describing the Almighty's dialogs with the pharaoh, executed through **Moshe**. Not just every verse, but every word of Torah is as valuable as gold, so to say, and here we see this story lasting so many chapters, when it could be “narrowed down” to one command and one global action of the Most High, so that afterwards the pharaoh would have personally run before the Israelites to lay down a carpet for them as they leave.

However, we see a different picture here. Pharaoh prophetically is a very very important figure. **Pharaoh** and **Moshe** were very close for a long time, living and serving in the royal palace. They were closely related, and it was one of the main reasons why pharaoh received special mercy, even when the plagues hit the rest of Egypt. He didn't escape the plagues, of course, but every time he received a chance. Here we see a prophetic picture about **Avaddon's** personality, of what happened to him, and also of what is going to happen to him and around him again soon.

בִּלָּם Bilam. His name consists of two parts. The first is **בֶּלַע belá takeover, devourment**. The second is **עַם people**. That's why one of the main facets of understanding this person's personality is “**the one who devours the people**”. **Bilam** in fact organized the takeover of a part of Israel's people. We remember that the tribe of **Shimon** lost about 37000 adult men during the time in the wilderness. The major part of them died during the ambush organized by **Bilam**.

Avaddon is called insatiable:

Proverbs 27²⁰ Sheol and Avaddon are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

The pharaoh has been one trying to “devour” the people of Israel, inserting them in his system as slaves. It is clear from the Scriptures and it is also verified by tradition that only a fifth part of Israelites went out of Egypt. Here we see direct prophetic connection of all these analyzed persons: **Avaddon, pharaoh, Bilam**.

Avaddon and his partner **Death** has become a certain prophetic antipode of **Adam** and his partner **Hava**. Name **Adáma** — **אָדָם** — includes soundless letter **אָ ALEPH**, and also word



דם DAM — meaning blood in Hebrew. The Scriptures say that soul (*nefesh*) is in the blood (*Lev.17:14*). Blood is connected to our life here, and name **Adam** includes it as an essential notion. **Adam** is **Life** coming from **ALEPH**, i.e., the One who is the **First**.

Adam's partner — **חַוָּה Havá (Giving life)**, her name is a derivative from the word **Life** — **חַי (hai)**. **Avaddon's** partner — **Death** — is her prophetic antipode. Just as **Adam** has been a ruler of this Earthly world, and **Havá** started to bring Life, **Avaddon** has become a ruler of his world, where his partner started to bring death instead of Life.

Sar, Nahash, Livyatán

A greater part of people knowing the Scriptures from “a little” to “well enough” has a stable opinion that “**Livyatán**” (**Leviathan**) is a proper name of some huge marine dragon-like serpent, which is colorfully described in the *book of Job*. But it is not so, to put it mildly. **Livyatán** is not a proper name, but a “category” of creatures. *Is.27:1* tells us about several different “**livyatans**”:

Is.27¹ In that day the Yahweh with His severe/cruel/heavy sword, great and strong, will punish livyatan the fleeing nahash, livyatan that twisted nahash; and He will slay haTanin (“the monster”) that is in the sea.

First of all, only the third creature is said to be slain. The first two are only going to be under “punishment”, which also brings nothing good, but still it's not the same as in the third case. If we talk solely about physical creatures, there is one set of arguments and correlations, if we talk about spiritual creatures, we use another set. In this case we discuss only real spiritual beings without their “physical reflections” here on earth.

Now let's look at one of prophetic facets showing us **three creatures** that operate in **three spheres** under their control: **air**, **earth surface** and **water**. First two are directly called “**livyatans - nahashes**”. One can even say they are “livyatan-” or “dragon-like” **nahashes** (serpents). It's important to remember that BEFORE the Fall **nahash** we read about in *Bereshit, chapter 3* wasn't crawling on his belly - he had his “walking” and “flying” limbs. First two creatures from the verse above are different from each other; we see that “**livyatan**” is not just a proper name of some unique being, but a name of the “category” of a certain type of creatures, who all are unique, specific and have their level of authority and power.

The fallen **cherub** is referred to as **ancient “nahash” (serpent)** (*Rev.12:9*), he is also called a “**Principality (archonta - Greek) of the air (lover part of atmosphere)**” (*Eph.2:2*).

As for the second creature, who is a “**twisted nahash**”, it is **Pyton (Python)**. Once he was mentioned in the Scriptures:

Acts 16¹⁶ Now it happened, as we went to prayer, that a certain slave girl possessed with a spirit of python (pyton) met us, who brought her masters much profit by fortune-telling.

It is a suffocating spirit connected to lies and deception, which are closely “related” to fortune-telling and divination, that we spoke about earlier.

Now let's analyze it based on the original language: **Sar, Nahash, Livyatán**.

שַׂר sar chief in some sphere; governor; prince.



In fact, it is not the main person, but one of the highest levels of authority, being an authorized helper in a military or some other sphere of someone “highest”: the Most High, an emperor, a pharaoh. Hence the word “tsar”, who rules not by himself, but by authority given “from above”. We can call him the “first helper of the main figure”, a head of this or that ministry. Let’s take Archangel *Michael*, for example: he is called “**great Sar**” (*Dan.12:1*). *Michael* is responsible for a military and security spheres and everything connected to armed opposition. The chief vine bearer and baker of pharaoh also had a “**Sar**” status, while they were the heads of corresponding “ministries”, governing them.

The word שַׂר (*sar*) is a root of word שַׁעַר (*shaár*) - gates, and also word שְׂאֵר (*sheár*) remnant, chosen; others, the rest. Gates were a place where the elders were sitting, solving key problems of the community, making agreements, and carrying out all sorts of judgement. As for the notion “Remnant” we’ve already analyzed it before. These words can serve us as a hint helping to understand the responsibility level and high status of these creatures.

נָחָשׁ *nahash* “serpent”.

Is a being created as the main helper of the first people, who used his position and intellect to deceive them and seize their authority. This word also has some other meanings and shades. To somehow emphasize it in the text, there were certain vocalizations added, that you know were not existent in the Tanakh Hebrew. However, about five centuries after the Temple’s destruction they were added by those who knew Hebrew well, but rejected Yeshua. Therefore, the existent vocalizations is just an attempt to reflect one of many meanings and shades in this or that thought or story. They are not some “firm and unconditional” variants. That’s why this word consisting of three consonants has other shades of meaning, which one can check by concordance, finding all them in Tanakh. No doubts, there were vocal sounds, what would we do without them?)) The point is, one and the same notion having the same essence can take different shades in various situations. Combination of consonants shows the main essence, and vocal letters are used to show facets and shades of this essence. The truth is, original Tanakh Hebrew initially had no vowels (vocalizations); it was an establishment of the Most High Himself, Who didn’t wish to give vocal letters, so that the revelations of His Spirit would not be substituted by human understanding, which one got during a certain stage of one’s development. Below I list different meanings of this word according to the Strong concordance including two words having the same root:

1. נָחָשׁ (*náhash*) Strong number 5172: to guess, to note, to foretell, to divine.
2. נָחָשׁ (*náhash*) Strong number 5173: witchcraft, wizardry, magic.
3. נָחָשׁ (*nehásh*) Strong number 5174: brass; symbol of physical, “carnal”.
4. נָחָשׁ (*nahásh*) Strong number 5175: serpent.
5. נָחָשׁ (*nahásh*) Strong number 5176: Nahash - a proper name of a person.
6. נְחֹשֶׁת (*nehóshet*) Strong number 5178: brass, brass money; bonds, chains.
7. נְחֹשְׁתָן (*nehushtán*) Strong number 5180: “brass” (the name they called the creature Moshe made in the wilderness).



As you see, it is a rather “wide” notion with different shades depending on the context; the translators interpreted it “according to understanding” they had at that moment, adding a corresponding vocalization to it. However, in this case only knowledge of the original helps to understand the essential meaning behind these three letters written in a corresponding combination. Based on the context of all words and situations connected to it and also the essential meaning of the letters themselves, I’ll try to give my version of definition of the creature called **nahash** in *Bereshit, chapter 3*, who deceived Hava and Adam.

Nahash wasn’t the most powerful creature according to his individual strength, but he was the most clever one, able to see the essence of situations and things, including some individual soul features of people and different creatures. By his intellectual level and management skills, this being was supposed to be humans’ first helper. Before the Fall this creature was the wisest among all others, but after it instead of fading wisdom he started to grow in cunning, intrigues and disingenuity. This being has a great patience for waiting, watching his prey to attack it quickly. After the Fall he started to operate mostly in the **sphere of “brass”**, i.e., “carnal”, “financial”, directing his attacks to the area of physical, that is, **“bruise the heel”**, where the **“heel”** is a place of our contact with the earth and the physical world.

This being is connected to witchcraft, i.e., oppressing and manipulating the will of others. He is also connected to magic, that is, he has supernatural abilities to affect animate and inanimate nature by using the knowledge of certain laws of creation. By impacting the physical sphere of creation with his supernatural power and different manipulations with physical laws, he creates such “combinations” which are just “hacker” tools to affect the object of his interest.

Earthly **nahásh** was set as the main “coordinator” over all creatures, being the first helper and having delegated authority from Adam. There was only one **Nahásh (Gen.3:1)**, while there were several **“Tanin(s)”**, an image of those **“Sar” (Gen.1:21)**. **Nahásh** was as a prime-minister among different “ministries” managed by those having a **“Sar”** status. That is, among those **“Sar” “Nahásh”** has been “the first among the equals”, mainly due to his intellect and management skill level. He wasn’t a “supreme” boss over those having **“Sar”** status, but he coordinated relationships of all “ministers” to provide for most balanced and effective development.

In the area of creatures’ activity as ministering spirits it is a reflection of a government pattern, established by the Almighty for His sons. What was it? The Almighty appointed sons from all 12 generations to manage each of the worlds. The Council of sons in its “concise” format included 12 sons: “first” in their brotherly generations - from **“Ruven”** to **“Benjamin”**. There was also an extended council format, including more than 12, to discuss and make decisions on different issues. “The first” from the first brotherly generation was presiding over this Council of sons as a firstborn, being “first among the equals” and having a “Watcher” status.

These “Councils of 12” often included a main helper called **“nahash”**. He was “the first among equals” among the other managing ministering spirits, being a sort of a “prime minister” for creatures. One who had a **“nahash”** status was the first helper of the Watcher among the creatures, some sort of “executive director” in a consultative capacity.



The Heavenly Council of all the worlds had a “concise form” including only the heads of the “brotherly Council”, a Watcher of his Earthly world. In the **book of Job** we see the fallen **cherub** regularly attending such a Council while he seized the power over the world by deception. There was an extended form of the Heavenly Council which included 12 brothers from the Councils of each of the worlds, 840 in total. Such a Council was called the “**Council of the Firsts**”. All most important decisions were made by this Council. It is after such “Council of the Firsts” that the final division of those who were later called “the faithful and the fallen” was made. Remember the verse saying the former “overshadowing” **cherub** was allowed to walk among “fiery stones”:

Ezek.28¹⁴ “You (“AT” - pronoun of fem.gen.) were the anointed overshadowing/forming cherub; I gave (established - according to the meaning) you; you (fem. gen.) were on the holy mountain of gods; you walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones.

All earthly worlds had their “**nahashes**” and the former “overshadowing” **cherub** was a “**Heavenly nahash**” by his origin. **Rev.12:9** calls him an “**ancient nahash**”, who has become an evil dragon after all his bad transformations, who was red but not with shame. So, there is a Heavenly **nahash** and there are Earthly **nahashes**. “Stones of fire” or “fiery stones” are the sons of the Most High who are prophetically presented as 12 precious stones in a High Priest’s **Hoshen** (breastplate). “**Heavenly nahash**”, i.e, the former “**covering and forming cherub**” was allowed to be at the “**mountain of elohim**”, that is on the holy mountain where the sons of the Most High gathered to make decisions on different important issues.

So, **nahash** is a certain type of creatures which before the fall prophetically reflected the Watchers, heads of brotherly Councils of Earthly worlds, as first helpers on behalf of the creatures or ministering spirits. While all characters who lived THEN both in Heavens and in all 70 worlds are gathered in one big group on our Testing Ground, the concentration of all “active key players” is extremely high; nothing of that sort has ever happened.

Air, earth, water – these three spheres are controlled by those having maximum effectiveness in them in the kingdom of darkness. These three spheres can be called “ministries”. On this Testing Ground the “**Heavenly nahash**”, the fallen **cherub**, is responsible for the “air sphere” or the “firmament”. That’s why on this Testing Ground he is a “**Sar**” of this sphere: “**Prince (archonta - Greek) of the power of the air (Eph.2:2).**

לִיַּיָּטָן (livyatán) marine dragon-like serpent.

Let’s analyze “what” is he from a practical point of view. Once again, there is a physical creature created in our world having the same name and being a reflection or “projection” of this spiritual creature that we discussed earlier as one called world ruler in the Scriptures. It is a being or great authority and power. His resilience and regeneration level is so high that even serious blows can only “slow him down”, and “very serious” can only remove him from active battle state for a short while. The Scripture mentions a creature called “**Behemoth**”, but it also refers to **Livyatán** as well, “**only He who made him can bring near His sword**” (**Job 40:19**). In practice it seemed and still seems that during THAT war and also during some special cases of this present war the Most High gives His special sword to some of His ministers to “handle” this creature. Simply speaking, “He gives sufficient grace” so this creature would “step back” in this or



that situation. The Most High have been doing it based on His personal covenant with this or that minister.

Now, let's look at it from a different perspective. The word **livyatan** consists of two words: **לוי (levi)**, and also **תן (tan)**. **Levi** is a name of Israel's son, a head of the tribe chosen as the Firstborn with all the ensuing consequences. As for the word **Tan**, it is a short form of the word **tanin**, which is mentioned for the first time in **Gen.1:21**, and on the physical level denotes huge marine creatures. So here we see a prophetic hint that a creature of "**Livyatan level**" is a powerful created being, a "Firstborn" among other powerful creatures, having authority and strength of the "Firstborn". In this case by these "other creatures" we mean a group of various beings, those living in water, air or on earth. Each sphere might have several levels. For example, the sea has different depths, and the air has different heights. Earth has different spheres of habitation: cold and hot areas, deserts, jungle, mountains, etc. Therefore each sphere, so to say, can have a creature with "Firstborn" qualities and status.

It is like there are 12 tribes of Israel that prophetically reflect 12 Heavenly brotherly generations, with each of them having a special manifestation of glory inside. Each generation in their sphere, in their specifics is a Firstborn in a sense of professionalism and effectiveness. All of them of course overlap and cooperate in some things, but each of them had something unique. As prophetic reflection all of it is present in a sphere of creatures.

In **Is.27:1** we read about two **livyatans**, different from each other. Regarding the first creature it is said that he is "**livyatan, the fleeing nahash**", regarding the second one that he is "**livyatan, the twisted nahash**". The second one is **Pyton (Python)**, but who is the first one? The essence here is that the fallen **cherub**, A.K.A., **satan**, "**the ancient nahash**" and "**Prince (archonta - Greek) of the power of the air (Eph.2:2)**" - he is the first creature. And he controls the sphere of the firmament and air in general.

The word translated as "**fleeing**" is **בָּרַח (bariah)**, it appears only three times in Tanakh: in **Job 26:13**, **Is.43:14** and **Is.27:1**, which we analyze most of all. Different translations have such words as **rapid**, **quick**, **fleeing** depending on the context. Let's see what happens in original text in **Job**:

Job 26¹³ His Breath is clarity, magnificence of Heavens; His hand pierced/strikes the fleeing nahash.

This Scripture passage duplicates the defeat of the first creature, called a "**fleeing nahash**". The first part of this verse serves us as a hint to Heavens' magnificence from which the "**ancient nahash**" who has become an evil dragon was thrown down. Of course, it is just a hint, but still.

The second **nahash**, the one "**twisted**", is **Pyton (Python)**, and he cannot hide away from our piercing eyes in this "construction". His sphere in this facet is **the earth surface**.

Third creature dwells in the sea, and is called **haTanin**; which immediately refers us to **Gen.1:21**, where such creatures are mentioned the first time. It has control over seas and water sphere in general. It acts "among the peoples" while seas and water is their prophetic reflection: **Rev.17:15**.



So three powerful creatures control the three spheres: **air (firmament)**, **earth (land surface)** and **sea (water in general)**. Summarizing **Is.27:1**, let's give a definition of all three.

First is the fallen **cherub**, created as "**Heavenly nahash**"; is a Firstborn in his sphere - "**Livyatan**": in the present moment he also has a status and responsibility to oppose in the "**air**" or "**firmament**" - "**Sar**". Compared to others he opposes the Heavenly and Israel, as its greatest reflection, more and foremost.

Second one is a creature named **Python**, originally created as **nahash** with a corresponding status in one of the Earthly worlds, as the main helper of one of the Watchers. He is a Firstborn in his sphere: "**Livyatán**", responsible for his opposition sphere. His present responsibility includes the "**land**" sphere action; he is a "**Sar**" in it. "**Land**", as we already mentioned, prophetically represents Israel, and generally means the entire people of the Most High on this earth.

Third one is a creature not included in a category of "**nahash**". It oversees the sphere of opposition on the "**sea**", connected to the "peoples of the world", therefore he has a "**Sar**" status. According to **Job**, it is also a **Livyatán**, i.e., a Firstborn in its sphere of "professional activity".

All of the above can serve as a certain confirmation of real "figures" acting on behalf of the creatures who lead the main structure of the fallen.

Why?

Why Angels, who are ministering spirits, cannot complete and carry out the "witness of the Gospel"? Have you ever asked this question? I sure did. After Father revealed to me one of the Kingdom principles, that is, COMPLIANCE, I received the first necessary piece. After this whole Testing Ground topic started to open up to me, I got another one. Now I do see and understand the reason is that the main ministry of "witnessing the Good news" is a responsibility of the children of the Most High, not ministering spirits who play a secondary role. Angels cannot "complete the work of the Gospel" by definition, while it is beyond their competence level. The ministry of "Good News" is an element of civil war among King's children, and no one can do this ministry on behalf of the faithful. One can only do certain helping work.

Milk and honey

A while ago I came across a dream of one person, who seemed not to be a real believer in anyone. He shortly described what happened in that dream, and I'm going to quote:

"Aliens were coming down on Earth everywhere. I didn't see their ships, only green humanoid aliens. All of them armed. One of them cornered me down and I killed him: I got near and hit his face with a screwdriver. There was one crazy lady who said that aliens can be killed with honey. So I walked from building to building searching for honey, telling this information to strangers".

After this person agreed it was an unusual dream, he admitted something like that might happen in the future. What was a mystery to him was the honey that could kill those "aliens". Immediately the Almighty gave me an interpretation of this dream. The Scripture has seven kinds of "fruits of the land" with which He blessed His people, and Israelites brought the greatest part of them during **Sukkot** celebration, which starts five days after **Yom Kippur**:



Deut.8⁸ a land of wheat and barley, of vines and fig trees and pomegranates, a land of olive oil and honey.

Aside from its nutritional value all these fruits represent different prophetic symbols. One of them is that there is an order and certain stages of Kingdom establishment, connected to changes in people of the Most High and their entering into fullness of glory. It starts with **wheat**, i.e., the stage where there is a whole good grain in a hard shell of difficult, but sanctified character, connected to the leaven of sin to some degree. At the next stage we see those prophetically reflecting **barley**, which is a reflection of the Messiah's Bride: those who went through certain trials and allowed to clean their heart and polish their soul, being likened to Yeshua as much as they could.

Third stage is appearance of "**spiritual grape**", which "came out of **spiritual wheat**" rejecting correction in some manner, allowing uncleanness in one's heart, which led them to become those who are subjected to destruction in a "wine press of wrath", while it is written that "**no unclean person can see the Lord**". **Fig tree** is a symbol of Truth mixed with a different degree of human teachings, trying to cover themselves with "fig leaves" which are in fact human traditions and opinions of religious authorities contradicting the Scriptures.

Pomegranate is a stage of coming out of Babylon; a stage where cleansing and wholeness come. Stylized **pomegranate** fruits adorned the garments of a High Priest. One of its meanings is related to **Zacharia's** prophecy that ten people out of different nations are going to grab a hem of Jew's garment, saying they will follow him because the Almighty is with him (**Zech.8:23**). Of course, not that Jew who rejects Yeshua. Then there is another stage of spiritual movement towards "**olive oil**", symbolizing anointing of Father's Spirit, poured from above, meaning the "firstfruits of the Spirit". For instance, it is what happened during **Shavuot** when 120 of Yeshua's disciples received the outpouring of the Almighty's Spirit. After that those who entered this next spiritual season are going to enter the "season of **honey**" symbolizing maximum possible level - manifested glory of the King, resulting even in transformation of our physical body, its DNA, and dearchivation of our abilities, put into us before the incarnation in this world.

Here in this world we are "undercover" in literal and figurative sense, while our DNA is connected to the DNA of our parents and even our physical appearance is dissolved in theirs. But at the moment of transformation of those who are appointed for that, the DNA of our person, hidden in our **neshamah**, is going to be activated to take full control over our bodies, transforming it according to the image of our real body, which remained THERE waiting for us as a part of our inheritance in Heavens (**1 Peter 1:4**). It is going to be only a partial transformation related to revealing our true identity, which was carefully hidden by our Father till the hour set by Him.

Milk is an initial stage of spiritual children, when they only start to enter the Promised land of their calling. **Honey** symbolizes a finishing level of spiritually mature children of the King, entering the fullness of manifested glory, prepared for them. To be exact, they return into maximum fullness of their inheritance to fulfill their calling here.





Who adds or takes away...

There are interesting and important passages remaining in **Septuagint** translation of the Scriptures, which according to historical tradition was made somewhere in the middle of the third century B.C and affirmed by 72 most authoritative Jewish rabbis of that time. After the Second Temple's destruction some "activists" got a carte Blanche from the Roman government and started rapidly editing the Scriptures in Judäa and all neighbouring places, gathering texts from all synagogues and bringing them into one "House of teaching" in Javna "licensed" by Rome. There they laid a foundation for so-called "masoret" translation. These editions wiped out everything pointing to Yeshua as the Messiah and King of Israel. Besides, they have "erased" many places connected to **nephilim**, i.e. the fallen, and giants who were of their kind with a hybrid DNA. It has been done to bring maximum defamation on the **book of Enoch** while it had many passages pointing at Yeshua as the **Mashiah** and the King of Israel. It was impossible to "edit" the book, easier just to destroy it. But they couldn't simply annihilate it while it was already translated in other languages. That's why they made a decision to "correct" all Tanakh passages that were closely connected to it. One of such aspects I'm going to share in the next section.

Qumran discoveries showed that only one third of the book **Essenes** thought were divinely inspired were added to the existing "Jewish cannon". The Qumran Scrolls confirmed the mesorets made significant editions and conscious distortions to the Holy Scriptures. It was done to "correct" the chronology so that it would be impossible to define and classify Yeshua as Messiah of Israel, according to prophecy in **Daniel, chapter 9**, speaking of seventy weeks and the destruction of the Temple. Besides, they deleted or edited different passages directly or indirectly confirming the truth about Yeshua as Messiah and the King of Israel, His Divine nature and His special unity with the Heavenly Father, with Whom He had the same Name - "Tetragrammaton": **יהוה**, and also the name "I am": **אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה** (Ex.3:14).

According to some historians, by the time of the Second Temple's destruction the number of messianic Jews accepting Yeshua as their **Mashiah** was no less than 10%, and by some estimates even more. The Temple's destruction and a number of following events completely confirmed all Yeshua's words and rightness of messianic Jews resulting in strong resistance from the tares who infiltrated the ranks of Israel religious leaders. Many healings, wonders and signs were happening through Yeshua's disciples, leaving those Jews who rejected the King of Israel without counter-arguments. There was a serious fight over Jews not only in Judäa itself, but also dispersed throughout the world. To hold onto power slipping away from them, those who rejected the True King of Israel used forgery to "correct" all "compromising" passages of Tanakh, deleting "strong foundation" confirming the true identity of Messiah. The writings of the New Testament appeared much later, and in those times it was the Scriptures of Tanakh that served as an infallible proof of the Truth, leaving no chances for those who wanted to deceive people desiring to learn the Truth.

Edited scriptures were sent to all possible Synagogues for "proof-reading" disguised with different made up reasons. Of course, the Scriptures were not "re-written", so to say, otherwise all this "devil's work" would be rejected by overwhelming majority of pious Jews; however, they've made necessary corrections of "dangerous passages", and significant "correction" of chronology,



first of all because of **Daniel's** prophecy on seventy weeks and destruction of the Temple. Besides, they've substituted letters of the holy language the Torah has been written in, to pagan letters "coming from Babylon". The transition has been gradual, but the Holy Scriptures were always copied only in old letters. Nevertheless, the Babylonian alphabet started to slowly creep into the Scriptures as well. It didn't have the form we see now, and even at the times of the Second Temple destruction, as we see in Qumran Scrolls, the Scriptures were copied in originally given letters. Only some inner **Essene's** community documents and books considered secondary were copied in letters somewhat different from original ones, resembling those of "Babylon". Even in the time of imposter Bar Koziva ("son of lies"), who was given a good-sounding name "Bar Kokhba ("son of the star") in 132-136 A.D., the holy Name of the Most High - **Yahweh**, composed of four letters, was written in the way given on Mount Sinai. We see it from coins struck in the rebellion years. However, further on the copyists lost all shame and changed even that.

One of the important reasons for such distortions was that the old Hebrew letter **TAV** was depicted in a form of a cross, pointing to Yeshua, Who called Himself "**Aleph and TAV**", and made Atonement on the execution point in form of a cross, that is, like "**on the letter TAV**". Besides, they have deleted **Cainan**, son of **Aram**, from the list of patriarchs. The reason was that **Yitzhak**, whom Abraham laid on the altar, has been a 22nd patriarch from Adam, and the 22nd letter in Hebrew is **TAV**, i.e., the cross. It was a more than evident connection between Yeshua the Messiah and **Yitzhak**, that those who rejected the true King of Israel tried to "mar".

There is lots of research on this topic available so you can check it out yourselves. But even with all that, the Most High provided the foundation through which the Spirit of Holiness can reveal everything that is needed. In spite of the fact that **Septuagint** translation is more complete and exact as far as some fragments, words and chronology are concerned, however, there are two main reasons why Hebrew version still remains a foundation for research no matter what. First, we have to keep in mind that every passage of the Scriptures have many different prophetic facets. One can see different levels and hints depending on vocalization. That's why only the knowledge of Hebrew and meaning of Hebrew letters helps one understand many depths revealed by the Spirit of the Most High. All Tanakh translations "for outsiders" provided only one of many facets of understanding and the "simplest" ones in fact, closest to **pshat**, i.e., literal interpretation. Actually, all translations are "light-versions" for the beginners. **Septuagint** is not an exception: Hebrew rabbis translated it using this very principle, based on their level of understanding at that time.

Secondly, while Greek language is much poorer than Hebrew, the Hebrew version of the Scriptures is the main tool, which has to be constantly compared to **Septuagint**, to see which corrections were made. Of course, the main bulk of the text remained unchanged. Therefore, one needs wisdom to be balanced in this matter.

From the end of the earth

About 3,5 years ago I found some of such Torah distortions made by masoretes, when I was already researching the entire Testing Ground topic. One of them was mentioned in Part 3 where I cited a passage from **Deut.32:43**, in which according to **Septuagint**, four categories of persons



were mentioned: sons of the Most High, Angels, peoples of the world and people of Israel. The second passage of this kind was found in a story with **Bilam's** prophecies:

Septuagint translation:

Num.24²³ And he looked upon Og, and took up his parable and said, Oh, oh, who shall live, when the Most High shall do these things?

Of course, the edited masoret translation does not have a phrase “**looked upon Og**” which completely washes away a part of the phrase sort of “defacing” its meaning. **Og** has been a king of **Bashan**, a **rephaim** giant “out of nephilim family”, i.e., the fallen. His height was about four meters (13 feet), and his weight was so great that only an iron bed could withstand it. Seeing this fallen giant in his prophetic vision, **Bilam** has seen something in him why he pronounced these words. He couldn't see **Og** physically, because he was killed in battle before that: the prophet saw this giant in the spirit. In that vision he got an understanding, experience in the Spirit of the Most High relating to those who were like **Og**, and there were a lot of them. All of them were mighty, evil and “reckless” as evil dogs unleashed to kill and destroy. It was about them that the prophet Isaiah prophesied. I took as a foundation of **first three verses** of a working **LCV'19r translation** version, based on **Septuagint** translation, where there is a word “giants” in verse three:

Is.13³ I have commanded and I lead them out: giants are coming to fulfill the fullness of My anger, having fun and bringing terror. ⁴ The noise of a multitude of people in the mountains, like that of many people! A tumultuous noise of kings and nations gathered together! Yahweh of hosts gives out commands to the people armed with a mighty weapon, ⁵ to come [with war] from a far country, from the end of Heavens - Yahweh and those of His weapons of indignation, to destroy the whole land! ⁶ Wail, for the day of Yahweh is at hand! It comes as demonic destructive power from the Almighty. ⁷ Therefore all hands will be limp, every heart of Enosh will melt.

Note: “**Enosh**” is a name of **Shet's** son: at his time people started to call idols by the name of Yahweh: **Gen.4:26**. That is, **verse 7** says the hearts of those like **Enosh** who are going to live in the days when they will call idols by the name of the Most High, as in the calf situation, they will try to worship Him through them. Their hearts will melt with terror of what is going to happen. And we are living in those days, so everything described in this Scripture passage is coming very soon. Also, Tanakh Hebrew uses name **Enosh** אֱנוֹשׁ to denote people, humanity living in times of idolatry in general.

“**Far country**” is an Antarctic circle around our inhabited land, where the overwhelming number of the fallen and those who work for them are. There are also lots of them in high mountains and other places far from living. These are Tibet, Himalayas, Andes and a number of other places like that. Many fallen who were on earth in hybrid bodies survived Noah's Flood not only because they were amphibians, but also because they hid themselves in different caves in the earth. Not all of them, but many. The destruction, as it is written, befall only on those who were ON THE SURFACE of the earth: **Gen.7:22-23**. There under the ground they have their own living places. Till the moment of the Last days they were majorly limited by certain boundaries that the Most High established in this world. From time to time they were trying to “come into the



light” but because of the judgements from above they were either partially destroyed or were forced to go into places where they weren’t threatened to get extinct.

During the times they seized Canaan, the Promised land, there was a lot of fallen A.K.A. tares, both normal people and **rephaim**-giants with hybrid DNA, including DNA of different animals. All world regions were more or less sowed with seeds of the enemy, i.e., tares: both people and different creatures. For example, there were such creatures as “dog-heads” or “cynocephalus”, with a head like that of a dog, and a body like that of a human. There were a lot of giants: from 3-3,5 to 10-12 meters high. For instance, sons of Anak, encountered by the Canaan scouts, were about 10-12 meters high, so they were saying that they were like grasshoppers in their eyes. In time they started to degrade, and their height began to diminish. The people constantly warred with these hybrids of different kinds, and they died despite their superior physical appearance, although in lesser numbers than normal people. Because of the general degradation of the fallen their birth rate constantly diminished, but it wasn’t the main reason why the majority of them was forced to hide either beyond the Arctic circle or underground.

Peculiarities of hybrid system

One of the most important differences of many hybrids of the fallen, i.e., tares, is that their blood system isn’t based on hemoglobin or “iron”, which gives blood its red color, but on hemocyanin or simply “copper”, which gives blood blue color. First descendants of the sons of the Almighty and humans were hybrid of the “first wave” and their blood was based on “copper”, so it was blue. Later on due to their interbreeding with humans some of their descendants got a hemoglobin blood system “turning to iron” and becoming red, while a certain part of their DNA was dominating.

To support life, a living organism must intake oxygen and produce carbon dioxide in the process of breathing. Transportation of these gases in opposite directions (from outer spheres to organism organs and back) is carried out by blood. There are certain blood elements “specialized” for that - so-called respiratory pigments containing in their molecules metal ions able to connect to oxygen molecules and give them away when necessary. Respiratory pigment of humans is hemoglobin, containing ions of ferrous iron (Fe^{2+}). It is thanks to hemoglobin that our blood is red.

Transportation of oxygen and carbon dioxide can be carried out by respiratory pigments based on ions of other metals (not iron). The living world has examples of respiratory pigments producing wanted blue color. Blood gets this color from **hemocyanin** pigment, **based on copper**. Connecting to oxygen from the air, hemocyanin becomes “blue”, and when it gives oxygen to body organs it becomes “light-blue”, i.e., decolorized. But even on its way back to organs of breathing such blood doesn’t lose all of its color: the formation of respiratory pigment hemocyanin on copper foundation gives another factor, also coloring blood in blue.

Copper itself has strong antibacterial properties; it has produced a serious resilience to all existing types of diseases in hybrid bodies with such blood systems. According to different legends, when such “people” were wounded, their blood coagulated almost instantly and bleeding stopped. High viscosity of blood slows down its flow and therefore stops the bleeding.



There are known burial places of *rephaim*-giants pointing out that many of them had red hair, which can confirm abundance of copper in their bodies.





However, blood based on hemocyanin has not only advantages but serious shortcomings as well. First of all, it is related to blood transportation of carbon dioxide. The breathing process and transportation of gases is closely connected to acid-base balance of blood. Speaking in scientific terms, thanks to hemoglobin the process of CO₂ transportation by blood is very closely connected to O₂ transportation. One has to know that the ability to transport oxygen is 5 times higher for hemoglobin than for hemocyanin. Careful analysis of this matter explains why the Creator chose respiratory pigments containing ions of iron.

What happens if the concentration of carbon dioxide in blood grows? It is clear that first of all it results in growing concentration of H₂CO₃, i.e., blood acidity increases (pH of blood diminishes). But hybrids have not hemoglobin but hemocyanin in their blood (and in some cases another respiratory pigment with addition of sulphur - **plastocyanin**, which is a reason of sulphur odour from such “exemplars”), which doesn’t really change its acidity with changes of O₂ concentration and therefore isn’t able to neutralize excess acidity that much with changes of CO₂ concentration. So what is going to happen with them when carbon dioxide is excess?

First of all, their acid-base balance is going to be broken, its pH lowers and acidity grows. An extremely “thick” blood, that is an extremely viscous blood, creates serious risk for appearance of clots able to block arteries, i.e., lead to thrombosis. How can they restore acid-base balance in this case? First answer is the most logical one: by adding more alkali or bases. Here it is necessary to remember a “wonderful formula” - C₂H₅OH! For those who don’t know or remember it is an ethanol formula, which is contained in alcoholic beverages having distinct base properties.

Different alcoholic beverages contain a great number of organic acids, thanks to which they have so-called “buffering properties” not allowing pH to drop too much and therefore stopping the surplus CO₂ from staying too long in the blood. But let’s emphasize: these properties are inherent first of all to low-alcohol beverages, and even that in very small doses. Strong alcoholic drinks have other effects. That is, hybrids, A.K.A. tares with a blood system based on hemocyanin constantly used low alcoholic beverages as a tool to keep acidity of their blood at necessary levels in order not to die of thrombosis brought by increased concentration of carbon dioxide. Legendary soma, mead, bear, groggy kvass, corn beverages - they used everything. For example, “gods” from the fallen **rephaim** gave about nine sorts of alcoholic beverages to American Indians including these drinks to the list of sacrifices! These **nephilim-rephaim** didn’t shrink from grape vine containing a lot of iron. It seems like they had a great need for that... But what is good for hybrids of “nephilim family” isn’t always good for people.

Increased concentration of carbon dioxide in blood of such hybrids was also caused by outer earthly factors. What could cause it? Excess of partial pressure of CO₂ in blood of these fallen could have been a result of the fact that partial pressure of carbon dioxide after the Noah’s Flood has increased a lot, and degree of organism in-gassing directly depends on their partial pressure in the environment. Hence come two major points:

First point. Bodies of first descendants of sons of the Almighty were generally adapted for earthly atmosphere pressure, including a certain concentration of CO₂ which existed before the Flood. Before the Noah’s Flood there was a lot more “green mass”, i.e., plants which actively use CO₂. A reason for that might have been heightened concentration of copper, that greatly



contributed to the growth of plants, photosynthesis and production of chlorophyll. All these factors provided for stronger CO₂ processing.

Second point. Low partial pressure of CO₂ in the atmosphere before the Flood was caused by lack of tectonic and volcanic activity, while volcanoes are major providers of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere (or they were before humanity entered the technogenic stage of its development).

For hybrids from “nephilim family” with a blood system based on copper, life in the atmosphere with high pressure must be accompanied by this very increase of CO₂ concentration in their blue blood. This second option can also be indirectly confirmed. According to legends of different peoples of the world, these **rephaim**-giants called “gods” obviously tended to live in the mountains or highlands, and the higher are the mountains the lower is the pressure.

The Almighty released His judgements to regularly “clean” the earth of breeding hybrids of “nephilim family”, i.e., the fallen, who oppressed people greatly. These judgements were expressed in different geophysical catastrophes among the rest, like increasing volcanic activity, which released in the atmosphere more carbon dioxide that the hybrids hate. One of such global “clean-ups” happened about 200-220 years ago when great cataclysms swept over the earth, temporarily flooding big territories. There are a lot of videos on the net on this topic, showing flooded cities in Europe first of all, and also a lot of different buildings and artefacts that could be used only by giants 3,5 to 5 meters tall. All of them suddenly disappeared after that cataclysm and the reason was not their “compassion towards people”, or that they’ve died while most people survived. The major reason was strong volcanic and other geophysical activity that released a lot of CO₂ in the atmosphere. These giants from the fallen hybrids had servants and helpers among most loyal people, usually tares, and when the “situation arose” most of them had to retreat first of all into underground cities, including those near the Antarctic zone. There are also a lot of underwater cities where other hybrid **rephaim** live. Remember the Scripture passage that we analyzed earlier saying that “**rephaim tremble under the waters...**”?

Earlier the concentration of CO₂ in the atmosphere was about 1,5 - 2 times lower; it was established a long time ago already when they researched bubbles of air in ices of Antarctic and Greenland, aged hundred and thousands of years. Hybrids with a blood system based on hemocyanin cannot stay in the present day atmosphere for long, therefore they will have a rather “narrow time window” for their evil deeds. They will also need weak alcohol and also some advanced hemodilution drugs to function normally, but I’m sure they have prepared for this already.

Preparation for the takedown

Entire earth including that under the surface of seas and oceans is rummaged with wide roads and multiple passageways. That’s why when all these “multi-form” fallen are allowed to come out to fulfill the measure of the Lord’s wrath on all wickedness and evil, rejecting His Kingdom, all these “horrors” will start moving out of their different dwelling places and first of all from Antarctic zone, that is, somewhere where the end of Firmament or **rakiya** is touching the earth. That’s why it is written that they will come “**from far country, from ends of Heavens**”



(Is.13:5). A lesser amount is going to start out from around Tibet and other places, and a significant part of them is going to be concentrated under big cities.





All military men know that the effectiveness of the enemy attack lies in the element of surprise, and “wideness of scope”, i.e., attacking from all sides and levels. It stops your opponent from taking the situation in to launch a counter attack and also demoralizes him, weakening his will and ability to defend himself. The fallen have a great “difficulty” with morals, but their strategy and tactics are rather high.

A great part of their “nephilim regiments” is going to come as “alien invasion”, using different “high technologies”. We can read about it in two Scripture passages. One hint is in **book of the prophet Zachariah**:

Zech.5 ¹ Then I turned and raised my eyes, and saw there a flying scroll. ² And he said to me, “What do you see?” So I answered, “I see a flying scroll. Its length is twenty cubits and its width ten cubits.” ³ Then he said to me, “This is the curse that goes out over the face of the whole earth: ‘Every thief [shall not be] unpunished,’ according to this side of the scroll; and, ‘Every perjurer [shall not be] unpunished,’ according to that side of it.”

Here we see a hint to what many people call the UFO having different forms, including the form of “cigarette” looking like a folded scroll. The Scriptures say it is a curse coming over the face of the WHOLE earth. Also we can see an “act of aggression” in the **book of Joel**:

Based on rabbi Cook’s translation:

Joel 2 ¹ Blow the horn in Zion, and sound an alarm in My holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of that land tremble; for the day of Yahweh is coming, for it is at hand: ² A day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and arafeli (special supernatural thick cloud of darkness). Like the dawn spreads over the mountains a people, great and strong, the like of whom has never been from eternity (olam); nor will there ever be any such after them, even for many successive generations. ³ A fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns; the land is like the Garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness of terror; surely nothing shall escape them. ⁴ Their appearance is like the appearance of cavalry; and like swift horsemen, so they run. ⁵ With a noise like chariots over mountaintops they leap, like the noise of a flaming fire that devours the stubble, like a strong people set for the battle. ⁶ At the sight of them the people tremble; all faces are growing dark. ⁷ They run like mighty warriors, they climb the wall like men of war; every one marches in his own way, and they do not break ranks. ⁸ They do not push one another; every one marches in his own column. Though they lunge between the spears, they fall but are unharmed. ⁹ They run to and fro in the city, they run on the wall; they climb into the houses, they enter at the windows like a thief. ¹⁰ The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble; the sun and moon grow dark, and the stars diminish their brightness. ¹¹ Yahweh gives voice before His army, for His camp is very great; for strong is the One who executes His word. For the day of Yahweh is great and very terrible; who can endure it?

I want to emphasize a close connection of this passage with the one we analyzed earlier from **Isaiah, chapter 13**, talking about giants organizing their “movement from the ends of the earth”.



In addition to that I'd like to notice they are "**like horsemen**" that "**leap over the mountaintops**" which refers us to **Revelation, chapter 9** where we read about "armoured Pegasus", centaurus with lion faces, the watchdogs of **Avaddon**. In that passage we see wonders of supernatural resilience to wounds and instantaneous regeneration. We also see they have no problem with heights of any facility they want to get in and they freely get in through the windows. Surely, not all of them. Places with manifested glory are going to be closed for them, while neither sword nor arrow is able to touch a place sealed by the glory; even if they want it badly. It is written:

Rev.9 ⁴ They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of the Most High on their foreheads.

Tsits is a golden plate, as the seventh element of a High Priest's garment it was placed on his forehead, symbolizing our Divine soul, **neshamah**. It is a hint to manifested glory directly connected to dearchivation of our **neshamah's** memory and supernatural abilities. This glory is going to be as a "seal" protecting our persons. Only manifested glory can be a seal for all these creatures of the darkness that closes an access for them, nothing else can. No pleadings or bribes can help, and carnal fightback will encite only more enthusiasm.

Aside from everything described above there will also be portals from **Sheols** of other worlds opened to let various evil creatures into our world. They are going to be evil too, with bad goals concerning people living here. They won't have philosophical discussions or musings on the meaning of life. The tares, seizing total control over all government power structures including military force are going to add highly technological tools to annihilate people who don't agree with the forming system of the beast.

Of course, the most careful attention is reserved for those who are truly faithful. In a due hour all those evils of various levels of "might" are going to suddenly appear: from above, from below, from all sides and from under the ground, like out of thin air.

So, looking at this rather incomplete picture, ask yourself a question: will one be able to survive without the manifested glory of the Most High, let alone laying all enemies down to Yeshua's feet? To turn the surprise element on them, making them victims, we need manifested glory of the Most High, that we talk about here. Do you still want to be the faithful of the Most High to become an object of such careful attention?

That's why it is necessary for all to have same foundation - Yeshua the Messiah, and build not with "straw" which is going to be burned by the breath of real dragons, but with "precious stones" which prophetically symbolize the manifested glory given by Father to His sons: **1 Cor.3:12**.

A Bride is not a sheep!

Fish swim with the flow. Carnal fish swims according to the carnal flow of this world. There are spiritual fishes, they also swim according to their flows. The elementary spiritual level, with "spiritual" being a rather relative term here, is connected with the fish:



Mtt.13⁴⁷ “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some [fish] of every kind,⁴⁸ which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away.

Fish has its own algorithm of life, its goals, its problems, its dangers. There are different kinds of fish, stupid and smart, but they instinctively adapt to live in their environment. Some search for food alone, others gather in schools and shoals trying to feed themselves and protect from various dangers. Of course, it doesn't protect them from many dangers, rather the opposite. It is a school that is easy to catch into a net. Predators first of all hunt those who are a part of the “mass”. Though there's a great possibility to hide behind someone from the “mass”, so that you wouldn't be eaten right away. But herd instincts are ruling these fish schools; that is, instincts, not feelings - hunger instinct, survival instinct, reproduction instinct and the like. “Three whales”, so to say. There are almost none conscious spiritual or towering soul feelings there; only some rudiments maybe.

When the overwhelming majority of people come to know God, they are like “fish of all sorts”. They come because they have needs and problems of physical, soul, personal, financial and very seldom of spiritual character. First they don't even know how to pray properly, they don't understand themselves what they need. As little children, who can't say anything yet, and a caregiver has to guess what they need or what bothers them. However, it's a normal, natural process. A fish is caught, a baby is born. So the way to maturity and so-called “humanization” starts. Fish have another danger:

Ex.7²⁰ And Moshe and Aaron did so, just as Yahweh commanded. So he lifted up the rod and struck the waters that were the great river, in the sight of Pharaoh and in the sight of his servants. And all the waters that were the great river were turned to blood.²¹ The fish that were in the river died, the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink the water of the river. So there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

If we take it as a prophetic hint, we see that fish are either “non-believers”, or those who have recently become “believers” or are still on that level. Waters symbolize peoples. Water turning into blood is the Almighty's judgements over the peoples. We see that the fish suffered first. That is, as a rule those who are at the “fish level” suffer first and most of all when the Most High carries out His judgements, because they don't realize what is happening. They are led by instincts and herd feelings, so they die first. It is written that the fish in the river died and the river stank. One didn't have to write it because it seems logical that fish cannot live in such a water, but if the Almighty placed something so obvious in the Scriptures, i.e., something we could divine ourselves, it must have some important prophetic clue. And usually there's more than one. Aside from the rest it may tell us that fish's dying is connected to the appearance of something having a very unpleasant smell, prophetically it speaks of “unpleasant spiritual smell”. As faithful we have to be sensitive in our spirits so we would discern between “sweet smell” and “stinking” even at this spiritual sense level. Note another aspect: according to ***Mtt.13:47-48*** by fish we understand not only “believers” called “good”, but also tares who reject the Truth and those



deceived by them, who are called “bad”. If “good fish” often hangs out with “bad fish” not being led by evangelism or direct command of the Most High, but led by “herd instincts”, different underwater currents, i.e., “elements of this world”, the result might be sad. Until everything is quiet and “peaceful” it can swim rather freely. However, when judgments come, ALL fish die together: “good” and “bad”. Spiritual children, born again recently and unable to either walk or talk normally are the most vulnerable ones. They are somewhat like that fish caught and laid on the shore, which supernaturally got human breath and which do not die out of water, but are totally dependent on others.

The most important thing for **fish** is to learn to understand the right **MOVEMENT DIRECTION**.

There are religious movements, both confessional and theological. People moving in them are spiritual fish. Step by step a spiritual fish learns to catch Spirit’s currents and swim in the Spirit of the Most High. It is important to swim in the Spirit for spiritual fish to stop being a fish and come out on the firm ground and stand on the rock that is Yeshua, a Word and a Rock, Rock of Salvation. Spiritual fish are concerned most of all with the matter of salvation. They talk about it, they listen a lot about it. Salvation in eternity and also provision of needs and solution to problems in this world are what takes 99% of their interests, worries and prayers. They like to discuss and prove the advantages of their “religious school”, protecting its traditions and principles. They are very much afraid of the sharks and getting into various dangerous nets. They have a difficult and stressful life. This spiritual level is prophetically reflected by Fish gates in the Old City of Jerusalem.

To stop being a fish one has to become a sheep. It is necessary to learn to hear the voice of the Shepherd and not just move in this or that DIRECTION, either confessional or religious-theological one, but to follow the Shepherd, Who is the Living Word. When somebody gradually becomes a sheep and learns to hear the voice of the Shepherd, one stops being a spiritual fish, quietly leaving religious lakes, swamps and other water spaces with still spiritual water that started to smell badly a long time ago, to say the least. People in these swamps and pools already spiritually “adapted to the smell”, but if you come from outside, where there’s fresh air, you immediately feel the contrast with all your spiritual smell receptors. Places with a frowzy religious spirit that has nothing to do with the atmosphere of the Father’s Kingdom contain corresponding revelations and relationships. In their essence they are far from principles of the Kingdom and atmosphere of the Heavenly Family, where they are ready to minister to one another, be respectful and lay souls for one’s neighbor. When by Father’s grace this personal miracle happens and one finds fresh waters of the Spirit of Holiness, one starts swimming in the right direction. And this direction is the Rock, the Foundation, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, Who is the King of Israel.

Here we come to the “Sheep gates” which reflect the next stage of maturity: **“sheep of His pasture” (Ps.95:7 ; Ezek.34:31)**. Yeshua is a good Shepherd, almost all “believers” know that independently of class and characteristics of “religious schools” they swim in. Then comes the stage of spiritual sheep learning to hear their Shepherd, Who laid down His soul for them.



Jh.10¹ “Amen amen, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.”² But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.³ To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out [of the sheepfold].⁴ And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice.⁵ Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers.

Sheep are special creatures. From the point of view of their intellectual development they are extremely dumb. However, they have several important qualities: they are meek and humble and obedient to their shepherd; sure, not all of them, but it is a general fact. There's a lot they don't understand, they don't live separately from the herd, but obedience to their shepherd makes their life safe. A good shepherd looks for a good pasture for them. It is the next stage in the development of every “believer”. Important quality the Most High desires to put as a foundation is Yeshua's quality as a “meek and humble Lamb”. This quality is the foundation of character development, and all the rest is built upon that.

Compared to fish, sheep already start to develop some feelings. They have a hearing to hear the shepherd's voice, remember it and distinguish it among the rest. When sheep are in a herd, they have much more protection, and some predators are afraid to come near to them if they stay in a close group. They are not much of warriors, of course, but when they stand together in closed ranks bending their heads and horns down (if they have them) against the predators, not many beasts dare to attack. In their majority sheep are no warriors at all; only some male specimens are. Rams just as sheep don't have much brains, but they have horns, and from time to time they show some militant features. Though they can't defend themselves for long without a shepherd, and they are surely unprotected against serious carnivores. Their voice is not militant, they can only bleat and it sounds mostly doleful. Their bleating is a cry for help. In some sense it is like a cry for help of many young “believers”, who don't realize their “sonship” and power in Yeshua the Messiah, and cry out to Him “in their weaknesses and needs”: “Lord, have mercy, Lord, have mercy, Lord, have mercyyyyyy!!!”. They don't dive deep into all occurring processes, they eat spiritual milk and their main task is to learn to hear the Shepherd, be meek, humble and obedient. They learn not to “leave the congregation”, i.e., not come out of communication with brothers and sisters, learn to support each other, realize themselves at least at beginners' level as a part of a whole, i.e., the Body of Messiah. Their prayers at that level are mostly about solutions to their personal problems, fulfillment of personal needs, healing, restoration, humble and obedient heart. At that stage the temperament and character of each individual sheep is beginning to show. There comes selfishness, “angriness”, etc. At this stage the Almighty starts to “bind their wounds”, i.e., heal and restore the soul, teach the basics of justice, because fish don't have this notion at all, they are just about instincts:

Ezek.34¹⁵ I will feed My flock, and I will make them lie down [on pastures],” says Adonai Yahweh.¹⁶ “I will seek what was lost and bring back what was driven away and deceived, bind up the broken and strengthen what was sick; but I will destroy the fat and the strong, and feed them in judgment.”¹⁷ ‘And as for you, O My flock,



thus says Adonai Yahweh: "Behold, I am the Judge between lambs and goatlings, between rams and goats.

As for Almighty's judgements, sheep are not fish already. Fish gets bad almost entirely, that's why "fish level" is the most dangerous one in this period.

Ex.9³ behold, the hand of Yahweh will be on your cattle in the field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the oxen, and on the sheep - a very severe pestilence. ⁴ And Yahweh will make a difference between the livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt. So nothing shall die of all that belongs to the children of Israel." ⁵ Then Yahweh appointed a set time, saying, "Tomorrow Yahweh will do this thing in the land." ⁶ So Yahweh did this very thing on the next day, and all the livestock of Egypt died; but of the livestock of the children of Israel, not one died.

The fact that they are the "livestock of Israel" already means safety. Perhaps they still don't understand anything that's going on, but they already cry to their Shepherd and He makes a distinction, keeping His own safe. It's important here to find oneself in a herd of a good Shepherd Who is Yeshua and not to feed on strange heathenized pastures which can be destroyed in one moment. Besides, we need to note that Egyptians are not an image of "unbelievers", because they were very much believing, but in whom - that's the question. They had faith but it was an idolaters' faith where everything is very spiritual, but filled with heathen stuff.

Then we can remember a situation with a plague by an unusual hail containing fire within:

Ex.9²⁴ So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, so very heavy that there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. ²⁵ And the hail struck throughout the whole land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail struck every herb of the field and broke every tree of the field.

From this Tanakh passage we can conclude that there are dangerous moments "in the field" when the judgments of the Most High come to some regions, countries and peoples. If a shepherd doesn't lead his sheep away and hide them, he might lose them. Hail is going to strike everybody sparing nothing. Those who listened to the prophetic voice of Moshe remained alive and saved the lives of their sheep. Things that happened then are images given to us. The times are coming when pastors must first of all be sensitive to the prophetic voice of the Father's Spirit in order not to lead their "sheep out in the field" to keep their own lives and the "sheep" entrusted to them from above, whose lives they have to keep more than their own.

An interesting fact: the Almighty doesn't compare Jews not accepting Yeshua as their Messiah yet but having faith in God of Abraham, Yitzhak and Jaakob with fish. He calls them "lost" sheep.

Mtt.10⁶ But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel...

In fact, by that He says that knowledge of the Almighty puts a person on a level higher than that of a spiritual fish. Accepting the Almighty Who is the Heavenly Father in His own eyes defines the Israelites as those sheep who are lost, i.e., didn't receive sight yet.

Our Messiah Yeshua is a many-sided Person. In the "Sheep gates" stage we analyzed His nature as a meek and humble Lamb which He wants to reproduce in us. "Lion Gate" is a stage when one "enters the sonship", so to say. Now we're going to analyse another side - "Lion of the tribe of



Judah". At this stage the nature of "Lion of the tribe of Judah", i.e., children of the Great King start to show up; they begin realising their power in Him, learning to walk in it practically. Now they build on a firm foundation of the Heavenly Father's FAMILY, not on principles of some "religious school" or "herd". There is an initiation of sons and daughters happening, not rams and sheep.

At this stage people get a realization and feeling that we are not just "sheep of His pasture" but we are all individual and unique in the Family of our Heavenly Father. At this stage He teaches us self-reliance, and also responsibility and making of decisions. It is a period of spiritual teenage and adolescent years. At this stage we start actively fighting "youthful exuberance" learning to be "children in heart and adults in mind". It is here where the real fight with selfishness, including spiritual one, begins. Children learn to shift attention from oneselves to other brothers and sisters and, of course, the Father Who is the Source of everything. "Entering sonship" is cleansing from everything that encourages carnal "herd instincts", when one starts serving others more than being served. At this stage a son or daughter starts not just using the goods of "family and the house" but bringing real benefit to this very house according to their age measure. At this stage the Father teaches us to be warriors, "wage wars of the Most High", teaches strategy and tactics. It is an age when we learn to act in gifts of the Spirit. At this level of "maturing" the Heavenly Father teaches His children to discern not only "black and white", but a lot of other colours and shades getting rid of adolescent radicalism in judgement. He teaches us not to hasten to take our inheritance as one infamous son from the parable did, but to understand that "all Mine is yours" in due time. It speaks of patience which is one of the major conditions for further growth, because it helps us not just to move in gifts of the Spirit, but to produce the fruits of Spirit with Him and through Him.

Eph.4 ¹¹ And He Himself gave some as apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, ¹² for bringing into perfection those separated [for the Most High] for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Messiah, ¹³ till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of the Almighty, to a perfect Man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Messiah; ¹⁴ that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro by the waves and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, ¹⁵ but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head, Messiah ¹⁶ from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love.

This Scripture passage gives a very concise description of the "lion" stage. Main emphasis here is on the most important principle of the Kingdom and the Heavenly Family which is love. During this stage a son or a daughter starts to understand what is acceptable, and of course to desire spiritual gifts, which is good, but there still is a "more excellent way". This way is love that is a "bond of perfection". That's how the most complete and deep preparation to most acceptance and manifestation of glory through one's life happens. If a son or daughter got to that level, it speaks of their spiritual maturity. It means they are ready to become "spiritual fathers" or "spiritual mothers":



1 Jh.2 ¹² I write to you, children, because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake. ¹³ I write to you, fathers, because you have known Him who is from the Beginning. I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked. ¹⁴ I write to you, little children, because you have known the Father. I have written to you, fathers, because you have known Him who is from the Beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of the Almighty abides in you, and you have overcome the wicked.

Little children, children, young men, fathers... The original text of the Scriptures uses different words describing different spiritual ages. The main goal of the Father is not just to “raise children”, but to raise and form a Bride and Wife for His Son Yeshua. Here we come to another point. “**Golden gates**” are Eastern gates of Jerusalem that are the shortest way to the place where the Temple stood, to the place with His manifested presence. These gates are also called the “closed” gates. Many years ago the Muslims mured them, while they’ve heard from the Scriptures **Mashiah** is going to return to Jerusalem through these gates. They closed them and arranged a cemetery before them. **Golden gates** are the last stage, no wonder they are called and are “hidden”. A Bride prepares herself for her Loved One and She is going to be hidden in all her beauty and glory till the very last moment. A veil on her face reflects this prophetic symbol. Son and daughter are not a Bride yet. Children are often selfish, noticing only outer things, not inner ones. Children are often led by emotions, their love still has a shade of selfishness, which doesn’t diminish them, while it is their period of development. We all go through that. A Bride “doesn’t seek her own” anymore, she seeks to please her Bridegroom. Her beauty is first of all contained within. Everything else come only after establishment of inner royalty:

Ps.45 ¹³ All glory and majesty of the royal daughter is within; the setting for precious stones adorning her clothing is gold. ¹⁴ She shall be brought to the King in garment of many colors; the virgins, her companions who follow her, shall be brought to You.

A true beauty of a Bride is within, first of all she takes care of “inner” things, not “outer” ones, because her Father and Bridegroom shall take care of that. Queen **Esther** serves a good example of a spiritual level of Yeshua’s Bride. Her true name was **Hadassah**, it has the same root as the word “hidden”, i.e., she was the one “who was hidden”. It is a prophetic reference to the Bride of Messiah. She entrusted herself to Hegai, who was a prophetic reflection of the Spirit of Holiness participating in preparation. She didn’t ask for anything else in addition to what he advised her. It means the spiritual level of a “Bride” is when one doesn’t try to please the King as one thinks necessary and proper, one doesn’t request anything “above what is appointed” that shows modesty and trust in one’s King, that He shall provide for every need. And whatever He would give to this person, he will be glad and grateful. He trusts the Father’s Spirit and is led by Him. First of all he is concerned with Kingdom interests, and the Father is going to take care of him Himself with all diligence. The Bride level is when you start to have real joy in becoming “a partaker in His sufferings”, understanding that it’s an important element “**for His glory to be revealed in us**”.



Bride's actions are motivated by love for her Bridegroom, and it is not a selfish love. Bride's veil speaks of her modesty: she doesn't care for her beauty to be appreciated by anyone else except for her Loved One.





First of all she expects praise and appreciation from Him, not from people. Most of all she wants to be with her Loved One, spending time with Him. A Bride is not a spiritual teenager. Messiah cannot have a spiritual child or teenager as His Bride. A Bride is a spiritually mature person, devoted to the Bridegroom. A Bride has an individual relationships level with Him.

Moshe is a good example; he even had not a Bride but a “Wife” status, but we’ll discuss it later. It is written that he has been “the most humble person on the face of the earth”. Not because he had a weak character, vice versa: he experienced a serious life school and allowed the Most High to polish his soul. He was so close to Him that even one request from him was enough to save the entire people without any preliminary general repentance. Moshe said that if the Lord destroys the Israelites, He can destroy him as well. Remember what the Lord answered him? That’s what I talk about. Can a Husband abandon His beloved, whom He loves more than His life, and she abandon Him? Of course, not. When **Hadassah - Esther** came to her husband, the king, violating the existing law, he didn’t punish her but offered half the kingdom together with his compliments. But **Hadassah** was a wise woman - she didn’t need half the kingdom. She needed her beloved with the whole kingdom! And you remember when Miriam, Moshe’s sister together with her brother Aaron tried to “have a go” at him - she was immediately covered with leprosy. When somebody touches King’s Wife, He is very severe, even to His children. Moshe didn’t pray for her with laying on of hands, he didn’t intercede for long, he just asked: “**Yahweh, heal her!**”. And the Lord did it instantly before she realized her fault and asked for forgiveness. That is the relationship level of a spiritual Wife with her King that everybody strives to achieve first by becoming His Bride.

We all know a bridegroom and bride, husband and wife are most happy when they are friends. It is the closest level of intimacy. This is a level of Messiah’s Bride. Now let’s recall whom the Most High calls His friends in the Scriptures? Tanakh has only three examples: first one is Abraham, second is Moshe. David was called “a man after Lord’s heart”, which is very close to that in its nature. In **Brit Hadasha** or the New Testament Yeshua spoke very significant words:

Jh.15 ¹² This is My commandment, that you love one another with sacrificial love as I have loved you. ¹³ Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one’s life for his friends. ¹⁴ You are My friends if you do whatever I command you. ¹⁵ No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you. ¹⁶ You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should increase, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you.

Wife and Bride level is friendship with the Most High, when He doesn’t consider us slaves or servants anymore. However, it happens only when we are ready to lay down our lives for Him, as He laid down His life for us. It doesn’t just mean to suffer physical death for faith in Him. It is a daily “dying” for oneself for one’s Beloved. It is a daily permission for Him to polish one’s character; it is obedience to Him IN EVERYTHING, when He doesn’t need to command anymore - a request or hint is enough. Yeshua has no secrets from friends, and that is, from His Wife and Bride. Everything Yeshua hears from the Father He reveals to her. Of course, He reveals only



what is due, and what can be revealed; even if something isn't revealed completely yet, it is partly opened. A Wife is obedient to her Husband, and a Bride tries to be obedient to her Bridegroom voluntarily, with respect and joy, with greater diligence and eagerness than His servants.

Am.3⁷ Surely Adonai Yahweh does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets.

Revelations say that Yeshua's Spirit is the Spirit of prophecy and also **"he who is joined to Yahweh is one Spirit with Him"**. That's why a Bride doesn't just have prophetic anointing ON her, she tries to enter the age of a Wife to be **constantly** joined to her Beloved, to be always filled with prophetic Spirit, so that her heart would beat with the heart of her Beloved, and she would know many secrets "from heart to heart". A Wife doesn't have anointing ON her, she has Glory IN her.

Wife, Bride of the Lamb

There are many cities in the world attended by many tourists and listed in different ratings. However, the most popular city among Jews, Christians and almost all Hebrew people independent of their religious views is the city of Jerusalem. They have different formal reasons for that. Originally the Most High commanded all men among His people to come there for appointed days three times a year for worship. Women were not forbidden to come, vice versa, but it all depended on the situation. What was the main thing about this city three thousand years ago? Some of you already guessed that it was the Temple. And not just the Temple itself built by David's son **Shlomó** (Solomon), though it was very beautiful and magnificent. The thing that made it a real Temple was the manifested glory of the Most High, through which He showed Himself in a visible form.

Prophetically, Almighty's command to His people was to regularly come near the place of His manifested glory in order not to forget what it is, so that His people would be zealous for Him, for His real glory, getting near to His heart. Unmanifested glory, felt somewhere, somehow near to someone or manifested indirectly is a "light-version" which can be only roughly compared to "flashes" of His real glory in which His children **constantly** dwelled THEN.

People strive not just to come to Jerusalem, but to get into the Center of GLORY. Now there is no glory that used to be then, but it will come back and with more power. Nevertheless, even those spiritual flashes of glory, so to say, are the real goal, real reason seated deep within our divine soul - **neshamah**. The Temple's manifested glory has been a "signature" of Jerusalem, uniting Israel and the people of the Most High in general in the spiritual world.

Based on LCV'19r translation:

Rev.21² Then I saw a city: Holy Unusual Jerusalem (fem.gen.), coming down out of Heaven from the Most High Himself, prepared as a nymph adorned for her man.

³ And I heard a loud voice from Heaven saying [to me], "Behold, the Tabernacle of the Almighty is with men! And He will spread His Tabernacle among them and they shall be His people and the Most High Himself will dwell among them - their Most High!... ⁹ Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last strikes came to me and talked with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the



bride, the Lamb's wife.”¹⁰ And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the Holy Jerusalem (fem.gen.), descending out of heaven from the Most High.

Jerusalem is a prophetic image of the Messiah's Wife. Without manifested glory she is not a Wife. Her girlfriends can be without manifested glory, but the Wife can't. A Wife of the Messiah is a corresponding spiritual age that has become a foundation for a corresponding level of intimate relationships with Yeshua. "Messiah's Wife" is a spiritual status of those who entered the fullness of intimate relationships with Yeshua through a corresponding Covenant, proposed by His own Self. One cannot "appoint" oneself as a Bride, one can become her only after Bridegroom's proposal, in order to walk a certain path and become a Wife. This notion came into existence not during the time of this spiritual quarantine, and also not at the moment of Yeshua's resurrection from the dead. **Messiah's Wife didn't appear here on earth, but she came here on earth.** A Wife of the Almighty's Son, Yeshua, appeared THEN at the appointed time. But to understand who she is, where she came from and how she came to be here, who she is in reality, let's specify some things related to her.

Adam needed an equal matching him in everything. It is written that Hava, his Wife, was set in front of her Husband:

Bereshit 2¹⁸ And Yahweh Elohim said, "It is not good that Adam should be alone; we will make him a helper in front of him."

"In front of" is the word פָּנִים (*neged*) in front of, before somebody or something.

Why "in front of"? Husband and Wife are sort of two halves of a whole, by joining together they become ONE, EHAD in Hebrew. Like the Most High, Who is ONE, because they are in His image and likeness. Reading the Scriptures' original text we see that only a man and a woman are called "human" in his wholeness, when they are in complete oneness. As the Heavenly Father and the Spirit of Holiness, Who is of the female gender. These two "halves" must be fully comparable to each other. Not like when a car has a "Porsche" engine and "Skoda" suspension. Adam and Hava's comparability was planned in every sphere: spirit, soul and body; both moral and intellectual; to live in peace and war time. In EVERYTHING. It is a perfect model of Heavenly perfection.

Yeshua needed an equal comparable to Him. When we talk about the Wife for the Son of the Most High, Who is Eternity Father Himself, and Who is ONE with the Father, we don't talk about an aspect of physiological intimacy husband and wife have here on earth. However, it is directly related to giving birth to children, but we'll talk about it later. Right now let's analyze the Kingdom principles through the given images, to see the nature of things giving us right understanding.

Yeshua couldn't take a made creature as His Wife, no matter how powerful, even if it looked like a human; He could take only one born of Father's Spirit. He couldn't take as His Wife a "spiritual fish": it is just uncomparable and unimaginable in every sense. Yeshua cannot take a "spiritual sheep" as a Wife - it is a "spiritual bestiality". He also cannot take a "spiritual child" as a Wife, it is a "spiritual pedophilia". A Wife must be COMPARABLE.



Sheep follow AFTER their Shepherd, and the Wife goes WITH her Husband.

Yeshua contains all the fullness of the Almighty. He is the One Whose voice makes mountains tremble and crumble. He is a Burning Fire. A Wife's Seed, i.e., the FAITHFUL, is going to bruise the head of the **nahash's** seed, i.e., the fallen. **Nahash** is allowed to bruise a heel: that is symbolically a place of contact with this world. Wife's level is to live by the "Heavenly" - by that which is in Heavens, where her Bridegroom is, then her heels will seldom come in contact with this earth depriving **nahash** of the joy of getting to those heels. However, beside that her Beloved gives her corresponding shoes - not light and pretty sandals, but serious mighty military boots, so she could crush this **nahash** till he becomes blue and green at the same time.

Those who were "First" in their brotherly generations were born in an adult body, just like Adam. After they reached a certain spiritual and soul maturity age, their Heavenly partners appeared out of them. In a certain while they entered into a Covenant as Husband and Wife, and then they entered a period of full knowledge of each other through being joined together in one glorified body. In that process they exchanged their personal glory, input in them at the moment of their birth. Two bodies being joined in one was like when a Wife sort of dissolves in her Husband, and then their spirits are united as one, they interpenetrate each other, they start feeling emotions and experiences of each other. At that time different spheres of soul - thoughts and memory - are opened. They sort of open access to "personal soul databases". Two souls strive to become one, becoming "ONE (**ehad**) soul", as it is written. But even such supernatural joining of bodies into one doesn't guarantee instant, fast and maximum openness and interpenetration of souls. It is a process and a slow one at that. Only at certain stage of such mutual learning in the process of constant knowledge of the Most High, when we open our hearts and souls to Him, when we connect into one Spirit with Him, we get connection level where both Heavenly partners get such degree of unity with each other that they reach a definite level of UNIFIED person **wholeness** - connection of two persons into something UNITED - EHAD. It is with such joined UNIFIED person, containing two Persons, the Almighty wants to enter into a certain level of intimate relationships. It is friendship, mutual commitment, unconditional love and respect. Connection with each other and with Him must not be to the ankle, or to the waist, but a complete dive into the spirit and soul of another person as far as possible. There is an initial level, but there's no limit to that.

When a couple of Heavenly partners, being a Husband and Wife, reached certain fullness and depth in their personal relationships and their relationships with the Most High, and got corresponding fruits of the Spirit, they entered the next stage. At some point, when the Heavenly Father thought this couple was ready, they received a proposal of Heavenly Union between this couple and the Son of the Most High. As a result, this couple could give birth to children. That is, figuratively speaking, the Son of the Most High, Whose present name is Yeshua, was a Heavenly Husband and a Heavenly couple of partners was a Heavenly Wife. It was expressed in the fact that after that these Heavenly partners could conceive and give birth to children, and at a certain stage of pregnancy the Heavenly Father breathed by His Spirit the "breath of lives": two **neshamahs** or divine souls - a boy and a girl twins. Their bodies were sort of "created" by parents, and their Life was given by the Father through Yeshua, as it is written that ALL things



were made through Him, i.e., through Yeshua. Once the Spirit of Holiness through apostle Shaul cited a passage in the Scriptures related to Messiah Yeshua, when He spoke such words about Himself: ***“Here am I and the children whom Yahweh has given me!” (Is.8:18 - Heb.2:13).*** So, that's what this passage is talking about. Yeshua refers to those who live as His children several times. Now we understand that He has been in a special covenant with many Heavenly couples, and through Him Heavenly souls, born by the Heavenly Father and His Spirit, came to live in these created bodies. Therefore, Yeshua is both a Brother, and for some a Heavenly Husband, through Whom Heavenly souls came into bodies. That's why He is a Father of some sort. Of course, it is hard to comprehend for many of you, you need some time. ***“He who has seen Me has seen the Father” (Jh.14:9):*** this Scripture passage has several deep levels of understanding, and one of them is the one we discussed earlier.

Children got certain physical traits from their parents, and also some inherited abilities and characteristics, related to glory they had. A born boy and girl were predestined for each other from the very beginning, they lived with it during the time of their childhood and adolescence. When they reached a certain age, they entered a period of the next Covenant: as a Bridegroom and Bride, when with the help of their parents they were starting to prepare for a Covenant of Husband and Wife. It also took a while. Then everything happened according to their parents' pattern. After a significant amount of time of being a Husband and Wife, a couple received a “proposal” to enter the Heavenly Union, and this couple got a Bride status. A Bride didn't become a Wife at once, and the preparation period could take as much time as the Heavenly Father thought was necessary. It could take a rather long period of time. Nobody was in a hurry: there was no sin, they had eternity ahead, nobody was sick or getting old. Heavenly principle was that the older one got, the more glory one had, and wiser, more powerful and beautiful one became.

So, the Husband and Wife Covenant presented the highest level. It was a triple covenant, where a Husband is the Almighty in the person of Yeshua, and a Wife is a couple of Heavenly partners. The Scriptures have a hint, saying about a threefold cord. One of the Kingdom principles is that ALL have to enter the measure of fullness of Messiah, as it is written. Each one in his own time. Therefore ALL born couples were supposed to enter a certain level of soul and spirit maturity.

Wife has authority delegated by her Husband, it's the highest one after His own. Those Heavenly couples who entered the highest form of intimacy, being joined with Him in one Spirit and giving birth to new souls together with Him, so to say, were the ones receiving a status of “Helper”, or “Friend”, someone who was like an ideal Wife to her Husband by the level of relationships.

Faithful and unfaithful wife

A prophetic image of a Faithful Wife is **Jerusalem (fem.gen.)**, “the city of the King”. Unfaithful Wife is **Babylon**, and in a number of images - **Jezabel**. They are always in opposition to each other. This opposition is a prophetic reflection of THOSE events, that occurred THEN, when the development of all 70 inhabited worlds was just starting. In fact, conflict in Heavens and then in all worlds unfolded not just between the children of the Most High, but among those having position of maxim power and authority: those with Wife status, through whom new souls came



into this world. It is within the Wife that this division happened, because the main blow of the fallen cherub has been directed at her. A Wife has the highest authority in the house after her Husband, therefore, the fallen cherub decided to achieve maximum results in this manner.

A Wife of the King, i.e., Heavenly couples with this status, were divided in three groups, which you can guess based on this whole Testing concept. The part that started to reject main original Kingdom principles became **FALLEN** in the end. Those who defended and followed Kingdom principles remained **FAITHFUL**. A third part, that wasn't integral in itself, with its missteps, misunderstanding and mistakes has become that part of a Wife, which got into this spiritual quarantine out of necessity. Hava, who violated the order of "fruit eating" and was expelled from the Garden of **Eden** because of that, is an image of that part of the Wife, who "got carried away", but not to the point of entirely falling.

The **book of Revelation** contains images reflecting all these three groups:

Rev.17¹ Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, ² with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication." ³ *So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. ⁴ The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication. ⁵ And on her forehead a name was written: "Mystery Babylon ("gates of gods"), Great mother of harlots and of the abominations of that earth".*

This Scripture passage, like all the rest, has several levels of depth. There's a lot said and written about intermediate levels, so I want to analyze the deepest one. A wicked woman shown to the prophet is an image of that part of King's Wife, who has become unfaithful by committing spiritual fornication and seducing many Watchers, and others having "royal authority" in 70 earthly worlds: "kings of the earth". Scarlet, purple and gold in her clothes is a hint to some colors of a High Priest's garment. He had an **Ephod**, **Hoshen** (breastplate) and **Avnet** (sash), made of five threads:

1. **Tekhelet**. Blue-light blue color of Heavens.
2. **Sholá taní**. Scarlet: blood, i.e., "life" color.
3. **Argamán**. Purple: mix of blue and scarlet, royal mix of Heavens and Life.
4. **Shesh**. White, a color of pureness and holiness.
5. **Gold**. Symbol of divinity.

We see that **tekhelet** color, symbol of Heavens, and white as symbol of pureness and holiness are lacking. That is, things she lost. She retained the rest to some degree, using it to seduce the "kings of the earth", i.e., those having authority in Earthly worlds, and also to establish her authority.



Name “Babylon” has several variants of interpretation. **One** of them is a “mix”, or simply speaking, “batching” as a tool of seduction, where a certain part of the Truth is mixed with idolatry, occult, wickedness: depending on the situation. A cup in her hand is what contains these “batches”, with which she treats everyone she can, and first of all people of power in religious and government sphere. **Second** variant of this name which is a literal translation from Acadian (**bāb-ilāni**) is “gates of gods”. It is a direct reference to ancient portals between the worlds, which served as an important tool in criminal activity of this rebelling and powerful part of Heavenly persons. **Third** translation variant of the name “Babylon” is “confusion”. The Scriptures say: **“there is no shalom to the wicked”**, and very often some sign of **Jezebel** spirit’s presence is confusion and lack of peace.

Once there was a time when one Israelite took a cursed thing and set up all the rest of his people. It was **Achan**, who took what was supposed to be destroyed after the fall of **Jericho**: a piece of gold and a garment from **Shinar**: a covering, outer garments from the land where Babylon has been built. This Babylonian/**Shinar** covering is the opposite to the King’s mantle of glory. Those being deceived to get these beautiful “babylonian treasures” don’t remain alive.

A part of the King’s Wife that remained FAITHFUL was discussed earlier: **Revelation, chapter 21**. There is one detail I’d like to clarify. An Angel said to **Yohanan** he wanted to show him **“the very Bride, the very Wife of the Lamb” (Rev.21:9)**. So, a Bride or a Wife? Or both? Or is it the same one but with somewhat different statuses? As we said earlier, those Eternal Partners’ couples to whom the Most High proposed to enter into His special Covenant, got a King’s Bride status, and started a period of intensive preparation. Only after the Heavenly Father saw they were truly ready, He allowed this couple to enter into this Covenant with His Son.

Those who broke their Covenant and became fallen lost their status and everything related to it. Like queen **Vashti**. Those who remained faithful never lost their status, position, power and authority. The group that damaged their Covenant by their actions, was treated separately. Due to various misunderstandings and wicked deceitful actions of the main plotter, a part of those having a Wife status, committed things unsuitable in their position, and they got a “divorce letter”. As a wife that allowed some iniquity: **Deut.24:1, Jer.3:8**. During the time of their spiritual quarantine they were deprived of all statuses and regalia, going through their Testing based on general terms. The Most High promised that if they pass this trial with dignity, they will be restored. A daughter of Israel who received a divorce letter is that group who had King’s Wife status and got into this spiritual quarantine. This special Covenant was broken, but they were given a chance:

Is.54 ⁶ For Yahweh has called you like a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, like a youthful wife when you were refused,” says your Most High.

Yeshua as the Husband came down to our world to redeem and get His Wife out, or rather that part of her which got into this world’s spiritual quarantine. Not just her, but all others who were “children”. Return of “lost tribes” is in fact a prophetic image of returning and restoring all those who got into the Testing Ground of this world, including the temporarily “demoted” Wife of the King. That’s why reconciliation to the Father is the first stage, after which comes the main one:



restoration of what has been destroyed. “Prodigal sons” are restored in their sonship and “Wife who stumbled”, so to say, takes all measures to be restored in her former position.





The Most High proposed EVERYONE who got into this Testing an opportunity not only to receive Atonement and restore what was lost, but to reaffirm or receive the status of the King's Bride by successfully passing through all the trials. After that in a while, perhaps during the millennial Kingdom or later on in eternity, they may enter into a special Covenant as His Wife. This proposal is actually made to all couples in their due time, however, those who got this proposal in their time THEN were already at a corresponding relationships level with Him. They had necessary fruits of the Spirit, that were always one of the main signs of readiness. After receiving this proposal, in a certain period of time they got to a definite level through polishing of their character and a number of other things related to the soul and spirit of each.

A proposal to receive a Bride status is given to everyone in this world, just like EVERYONE was proposed to come near the mountain with the long sound of shofar: **Ex.19:13b**. Did everybody come near? Only Moshe did. Moshe already had King's Wife status before he was incarnated on earth; it was the main reason why his life was so unusual, and why he could come up the mountain and talk to the Most High face to face, as with a Friend. As a Wife with her Husband. And also:

2 Cor.11² For I am jealous for you with jealousy of the Most High. For I have betrothed you to One Husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Messiah.

We see that reconciliation to the Father through Yeshua and making a corresponding Covenant with Him is actually a proposal to become Messiah's Bride. But that proposal has a condition:

Heb.3⁶ but Messiah as a Son over His own house, Whose house we are if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end.

Heb.3¹⁴ For we have become partakers of this Messiah if we hold the foundation of our true nature steadfast to the end.

The condition is to keep this proposal by living an obedient life till the end. Only when it happens, a Bride status is going to be confirmed. Do many people try to behave in order to be worthy of such a proposal? Matter of relationships is a mutual issue, there's no other way. Those who don't manage to do it now will have to achieve it in future: we have all eternity ahead of us...

Who and how are going to pass their trials to confirm their Bride status? It's a serious question. The Scriptures have a prophetic reflection of a part of the Almighty's people that had King's Wife status THEN, and also those who didn't manage to get to the level of making this Covenant THEN. All of them walk their wilderness during this life to return what has been lost. Before the very return of the King Himself it is going to happen in a concentrated manner:

Rev.12⁶ Then the Wife (woman) fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by the Most High, that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

The wilderness confirms all statuses. Before the start of His ministry Yeshua spent some time in the wilderness, after which He came out "in power of the Spirit", as it is written. It has become a confirmation of His status and position.



Eternal Partners can enter this special Covenant of King's Wife only as a couple. Considering the fact that a significant part of couples was "broken" and many found themselves not only in this Testing, but even in different groups. That's why after this sin epic is finished, everything that has been destroyed must first be restored. First there will be a reunion of those Eternal partners who were in the Testing either both or one of them. After that certain events will take place, that are a mystery for all except the Most High Himself, and then all who lost their partners will be restored. One can become a Bride even being alone without a partner, no matter what is with him or her now, but one can enter a special Covenant of King's Wife only when all the rest couples are restored. The situation is very complicated regarding many sons and daughters who "fell", that's why I'll leave this part without analysis. The only thing I can say is that though this matter is very mysterious yet, I have a personal revelation and understanding, that **Azazel** and those who were with him in committing what they did are all going to be redeemed and restored when the full measure of retaliation and Atonement comes. There is no understanding yet of how long it's going to take, but in the face of Eternity it doesn't really matter. I'm not going to discuss the rest here.

That Wife/Woman who fled into the wilderness is actually the entire people of the Most High, which is going to live during these Last days before the King's return. It includes the temporarily "demoted Wife" and all the other children of the Most High of different spiritual ages. But that's not all. There is also a part of a Faithful Wife who followed her Husband voluntarily, to fulfill her part as much as possible and help her Beloved to complete the ministry of salvation of the entire people, all the children - and those having the same status as they do. Many desired to follow Yeshua into this world voluntarily, but only few were allowed to do it.

Perhaps to some this statement is going to sound more than impossible, "unbiblical" etc., but I tell you, this entire "Testing Ground" topic is like that. Through almost one and a half thousand years of religious defilement and devastation many Truths of the Scriptures were thoroughly blotted out of all existing religious doctrines, which extend as a tail up till now. Different "evangelical movements" just started to get out of this "religious devastation", each in their own measure.

Eliyahu must come

When **nahash** tempted Hava, Adam agreed to share her destiny to try to do everything possible for his Wife. Just as Yeshua, called the "**Last Adam**" (1 Cor.15:45), decided to go after His Wife, deceived by the fallen **cherub**, to save her. Just as Adam, He had His side pierced so through that the one who has been in greatest intimacy with Him could appear. Just as Adam agreed to be deprived of glory in him and on him by eating the fruit his Wife gave him, so Yeshua prophetically agreed to leave all His glory and enter a body weakened by sin to suffer for His Wife. The ideal, Heavenly standard of Husband and Wife relationship is that they cannot live without each other, and when they are separated for a relatively long time, they start to suffer:

1 Cor.11 ¹¹ Nevertheless, neither is a Husband separate (far) from a Wife, nor a Wife separate (far) from a Husband, in Yahweh.



This Scripture passage reflects the most important essence: Husband and Wife are two parts of a whole: the Heavenly Father did not predestine them to live separately, apart from each other. And Yeshua actually couldn't leave and forget the one who has become an inseparable part of Himself. That's why He left all His glory and magnificence of Heavens, agreeing to endure everything that was necessary to get Her back. But as we understand this Kingdom principle, seeing it in the above mentioned Scripture verse, it's not a one-sided situation. As Yeshua couldn't leave His Wife, who found herself in a difficult situation, so was She. Level of love and relationships couldn't make her a passive observer experiencing things only on the inside. Wife is the one who ALWAYS acts.

It is about her that it is said those who know their King well are going to be strong and ACTIVE: **Dan.11:32**. "**To know well**" as the original says, is a word *yadá*, the main meaning of which denotes such intimate relationships only a husband and wife can have.

On the one hand, Moshe is an image of Yeshua Himself, and on the other - an image of King's Wife, who always follows her Husband, and in spite of her "strong royal character" always tries to be obedient to Him. "Firstborn" in their nature are prophetic reflections of the Wife and Bride of the King. It was manifested in a critical situation near mount Sinai:

Ex.32²⁶ *then Moshe stood in the entrance of the camp, and said, "Whoever is on Yahweh's side - come to me!" And all the sons of Leví gathered themselves together to him.*

"Gathered together": **אסף (asáph)**. One of the word's translations is "**to form an army to protect the rear**". This facet of this word is a very accurate reflection of one of the major things the FAITHFUL did to their FAMILY. Nobody forced the sons of **Leví**, it was a desire of their heart when the Father's Spirit touched them. Just as Yeshua's Wife.

Ex.32²⁷ *"Let every man put his sword on his side, and go in and out from entrance to entrance throughout the camp".*

War and swords is the adults' part, therefore, the major burden of the war and opposition in general first of all falls on the shoulders of the King's Wife, and a little less on His Bride. As for those who are still in different spiritual ages of children, each took part according to their powers.

A part of the Wife and Bride that remained faithful, devoted themselves to serving others, as the Levites prophetically devoted themselves, following Moshe in his ministry to Israel both in peaceful and war time. During our entire time of Testing, those faithful who had King's Wife status have voluntarily come into this world to fulfill special ministries entrusted to them. The Scripture shows us only part of them. The most famous persons among them were **Adam and Hava, Enoch, Abraham and Sarah, Moshe**, and also **Eliyahu** (Elijah). All of them are prophetic reflections of the Lamb's Wife. All of them have King's Wife status. No one except Yeshua Himself could shed their blood and make an Atonement, but they could fulfill some important task in this Testing. There were risks, of course, not mentioning corresponding discomfort and sufferings. **Only those having a King's Wife position could effectively withstand the fallen, the major**



part of whom also comprised persons who had this very status before their separation, and therefore, having the same power and might. The Almighty warned about it in His Word:

Mal.4⁵ Behold, I will send you a wholesome (אֵלֶּף – ALEPH + TAV) Elia the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of Yahweh.

It is a multi-layered Scripture verse. First, it says that some “wholesome”, “full-format” **Elia** is going to be sent. **Elia** is another form of writing and pronouncing the name of prophet **Eliahu**. We find it several times in the **2nd book of Kings, chapter 1** where a fire from Heavens fell down by the words of the prophet, and also in this passage from the book of **Malachi**. Through this special word “**ALEPH+TAV**”, a prophetic hint is made that the one who comes is going to have some “fullness”. Also we see that there will be a “wholesome team” of people like **Eliyahu**, who will be given their own measure of power to release “fire from above” on this earth, both literally and figuratively. It is a more than a hint to 144000, directly mentioned in **Revelation, chapter 7 and 14**. During the days of Last tribulation, the two prophets we discussed above are going to be “perfecting” the process of fire, announced by **Eliyahu**.

A thing **Eliyahu** released was a prophetic symbol of a Faithful Wife that destroyed **Jezebel**, a symbol of Unfaithful Wife. The Prophet himself was from **Levi's** tribe, from kohens having blood of **Levi** and **Judah** (by mother, Aaron's wife). First he killed all the prophets of Baal, gathered at mount **Carmel**, and then through captain **Yehu**, who was given spiritual authority from above, he physically destroyed **Jezebel** herself.

Mtt.17¹⁰ And His disciples asked Him, saying, “Why then do the scribes say that Eliá must come first?”¹¹ He answered and said to them, “Indeed, Eliá is coming first and will restore all things.¹² But I say to you that Eliá has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands.”¹³ Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of Yohanan the Submerger (John the Baptist).

Speaking earlier about prophet **Yohanan**, Yeshua said:

Mtt.11¹⁴ And if you are willing to receive it, he is Eliá who is to come.¹⁵ He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

Eliyahu didn't die physically, but was taken into Heavens. However, he had to fulfill “all the righteousness of the Most High” that he was supposed to, because his ministry provided preparation of the way for the King to come. Prophetically symbolizing King's Faithful Wife, in his time he killed the ministers of **Jezebel**, symbolizing an Unfaithful Wife, and also herself, preparing the way for the Most High to return into the people's hearts. Then he was incarnated in Yeshua's cousin, becoming **Yohanan the Submerger** (John the Baptist), finishing what he had to, and dying a physical death in the end, as a Wife of the King preparing the way for her Husband. If **Eliyahu** died physically in his time, he wouldn't be able to be incarnated in the body of **Yohanan**. The faithful can die physically only once on this earth: it is their “dying limit”. We don't mean a “temporary death”, experienced by Lazarus or, for instance, that widow's son, whom **Eliyahu** healed.



Eliyahu is an image of a faithful Wife, who has power to close the Heavens, so the rain wouldn't fall. That's what he did for 3,5 years. He is the precursor of those two prophets also symbolizing Yeshua's Wife. They also have power to close Heavens, and they are going to do that for 3,5 years too. When Yeshua said, "**Eliyahu must come**", prophetically He said, "**My Wife must come before Me and organize everything**". A Wife prepares everything before the coming of her Husband, so He could drive the nail to the head. It happened before His first coming, and the second is going to be the same.

A Wife who voluntarily came to this world to fulfill everything she can to do for her King was the core, the foundation of those called the Remnant in the Scriptures. Moshe and also Abraham are called friends of the Most High, and it is a hint to the King's Wife. In the very Last days by the time of final battles before Yeshua's return, earth will have a concentrated maximum number of those who were faithful in King's Wife status, and who voluntarily decided to follow Him into this world.

Revelation, chapter 6 gives us short description of what is going to happen on earth as a result of final unsealing of all six seals, and this picture is so dreadful and terrible, that it's not a coincidence that there is a question in the end, directed to everyone:

Rev.6 ¹⁷ For the great day of their [Him who sits on the throne and the Lamb] wrath has come, and who is able to stand?

It is known that the text was divided into verses and chapters much later than the Scriptures were written, therefore, the following is not just the "next" chapter, but the answer to this question:

Rev.7 ¹ After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, on the sea, or on any tree.

Prophetically, land means Israel, and also the people of the Almighty in general. Sea denotes the peoples, and "any tree" are "people of renown", i.e., people of various authority, influence and might levels.

Rev.7 ² Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the Living Almighty. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea, saying, ³ "Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our Most High on their foreheads."

⁴ And I heard the number of those who were sealed. One hundred and forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel were sealed.

Then there is a list of 12 tribes and it is said that 12000 people were sealed from each tribe. This action is a prophetic fulfillment of what happened in the life of Israel a little before they entered the Promised land. **Numbers chapter 31** tells of the Almighty's command to war against Midians, because they provoked and set a lot of sons of Israel to be killed. It wasn't a suggestion, but a command, and for that they were to set apart a thousand warriors from each tribe, as they did:



Num.31 ⁴ “...A thousand from each tribe of all the tribes of Israel you shall send to the war.” ⁵ So there were recruited thousands of Israel, one thousand from each tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

We see that this war was the last before entering the Promised land. Besides we see a command to set an equal **number** of people from each tribe apart for war. Perhaps, so it would be fair. Army was set forth to wage war against Midians, who are a prophetic symbol of the soul, and in that way and situation it was a **soul damaged by sin**. We can also say, it was a symbol of “carnal soulfulness” or soul that stopped eating from the tree of Life, eating only from the tree of Knowledge, and after that - from every “unclean thing”. That is, it was a war of “spirit” against “defiled soul”; a 1000 of the best were set forth, therefore, they can be called firstborn. **They are an image of those laying their souls down for the King**. “Defiled soul” is what has later become a system of Babylon, and then submitted to the system of false messiah or the beast.

In **Revelation 7** we don't see representatives of two tribes: **Dan** and **Ephraim**. It is these tribes that had cast calves. However, **Joseph** is mentioned in this list, and we know he is the father of **Ephraim**, therefore, he is sort of hidden in the tribe of his father. Why isn't **Dan** traced in this list? Both tribes had the calves. Let's analyze. **Mishkan** (Tabernacle) was made by two craftsmen, appointed by the Most High himself; they were responsible for the technical part of the project: **Betsalel** from the tribe of **Judah** and **Oholiav** from the tribe of **Dan**. **Judah** is first of all a royal tribe - more stable, “systematic”, according to the Scriptures his symbol is a LION: **arye** or GREAT LION: **lavi**. And **Dan** represents creativeness, spontaneity, explosive power of “inspiration”, “*when the Spirit of Elohim comes down*”. Spiritually he is a lion cub: **gur** in Hebrew. In his extreme manifestations it is **arbitrariness** and **anarchy**, that is **blurred boundaries** and **maximum deviation from the King's perfect will**.

That's why here we see two main reasons, which prophetically show us what prevented this tribe to enter the number of the faithful “*who follow Yeshua wherever He goes*”. **First is idolatry in general form**, when attention is somewhat shifted from the Heavenly Father to the creation, in the measure that falls beyond permitted limits and starts affecting heart and thinking. **Second reason** is blurred boundaries that are far removed from the boundaries of the Heavenly Father's perfect will. It is increased anarchy in which too much “creativity” and “freedom” might turn, and it should be called willfulness, coming from pride and selfishness.

At that moment in the wilderness it was only about the people of Israel, but in the Last days it is going to be about the entire world. That's why we see 12000 multiplied by 12. Numerical meaning of the word **kedem** is 144. This Hebrew word is translated as “East”, or “**Times of ancient past**” depending on the context. “*Lightning from the East*” (**Mtt.24:27**) is a “**lightning of manifested glory of Times of ancient past**” coming through the King's Wife, who is a basis for these 144000. 12 tribes of Israel is an image of the Faithful of all 12 Heavenly generations.

Levi, who has become the firstborn, had a **bareket** stone. This word consists of two parts **barak (lightning)** + **TAV (cross)**. I remind you once again, the last letter of Hebrew alphabet TAV really changed after Babylonian period, losing its original appearance. In the language of the original it was depicted as a cross - something in between the letter “X” and “PLUS” sign. The firstborn symbolize the King's Wife and her right-hand men, such as **Moshe** and all sons of **Levi**.



144000 are the Firstborn of all Heavenly generations, who entered the TAV - Yeshua's cross - complete obedience and full self-sacrifice and therefore entered the fullness of glory.

Rev.14 ¹ Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads. ² And I heard a voice from the Heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of mighty thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps. ³ They sang as it was a new song before the throne, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the hundred and forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth. ⁴ These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, being firstfruits (firstborns) to the Almighty and to the Lamb...

Among everything else, this passage contains a very important phrase: ***“ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes”***. It is an image of the Wife and Bride, who always follows her Husband and Bridegroom. ***“Were not defiled with women”*** means they, like a Faithful Wife, have committed no spiritual fornication with any religious organizations, denominations, confessions by becoming a part of this system in any form. They could get and minister there, but according to the measure of grace they were given, only till a certain time they heard a call to exit it like spiritual Babylon.

These 144000 are the answer to the question from ***Rev.6:17***, and they are the ones ***“who can stand”***. Only a Wife who is the glory of her Husband, the King Yeshua, and who is clothed in and saturated with His glory, His ***Shekhina***, can stand.

Rev.14:3 says they ***“sang as it were a new song”***. First part of this ***new song*** is glory to the King of kings, and the second part is a ***“song of Judgements”***. This Scripture passage is directly and closely connected to the ***new song*** from ***Psalms 149***, which also says that someone sings a ***new song*** for Yahweh, that starts with praise and then declares judgement of the Most High (***Ps.149***). Praise to the King and two-edged Sword of the Spirit: these are judgement tools. And this ***Song of Judgments*** can be fully “sung” only by those, who are the Faithful Wife of the King of all kings.

“A time for judgement to start with the House of the Most High” is described in ***Numbers, chapter 5***, that talks about testing an unfaithful wife; it is also in the episode where the Levites were fighting at mount Sinai. We have already said that first such “judgement in the House” happened THEN, during the fight ***at the mountain of Elohim***, where those rebelling against the principles of the Most High were defeated, and, being angry, started a conflict against the FAITHFUL:

Is.34 ⁴ All the host of Heavens shall decay, and the Heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll; all their host shall fall down as the withered leaf, as a leaf falls from the vine, and as fruit falling from a fig tree. ⁵ For My Sword shall be bathed in heaven...



This Scripture passage also tells us about the very first battle, the first “Judgement” in the House of the Most High. **“His sword”** is His power and ability to wage war, the fullness of which has been imparted into His FAITHFUL Wife and all rest in a corresponding measure.





We remember that before his famous battle Goliath has behaved terribly and rudely, calling out for a worthy opponent to fight. He used different bad words, shouted, swore, made evil eyes and behaved like a greatest “hoodlum”. And he has been heard. Prophetically, something like that is going to happen in the very Last days. When the dark powers increase their presence, gathering all their key players for a decisive battle, the faithful won’t enter the fight right away. They will be prepared expecting for the signal from above. It won’t take long, but for some it is going to be a time of worrisome waiting. When an hour appointed by the Father comes, all FAITHFUL are going to be clothed with manifested glory to come forth as an awesome Wife and Bride of the King. This time is near. When all prophetic words once spoken by **Eliyahu** are fulfilled:

1 Kings 18⁸ And he answered him, “I go! Tell your master, ‘Eliyahu is here.’ ”

Barley is an image of the Remnant, the Lamb’s Wife, who followed her Husband.

A wife is a seal in her Husband’s hand

Sons of the Most High are like their Father’s seal of glory. Stones symbolize glory imparted in them. Stones of **Hoshen** had the names of sons of Israel engraved on them by the intaglia method, i.e., bass-relief, **“as on a seal”**: **Ex.28:21**. That is, this example already shows that the sons of the Almighty are like a seal in His hand.

חֹתָם hotám seal, signet ring.

This word has a double meaning: it simultaneously denotes a signet ring and a seal. Many of you surely know in past times they used a signet ring with a unique sign to seal important documents.

The Scriptures compare a wife to a seal, as to a signet ring on her Husband’s heart. That is, she has power to open and seal His heart for something; to a certain degree, of course. From other side it means that a Wife is a seal of her Husband’s Power, by which He can affirm some decisions:

S.of Songs 8⁶ Set me as a seal (hotám) upon your heart, as a seal upon your arm; for love is as strong as death, jealousy as severe and cruel as Sheol; arrows of its flames are the fiery arrows, flames of fire.

The Scripture tells us that Yeshua’s jealousy towards His Beloved is so strong, it burns every obstacle on its way.

Heavenly as a seal for the Earthly, which is denoted by the word “clay”: **adamá** in original.

Job 38¹⁴ It [earth] changes like clay under a seal, and becomes like a colorful garment...

King’s Wife is the one who is the glory of her Husband (**1 Cor.11:7**), one who is like a seal on His heart, as a seal of His glory, as a signet ring of Power on His hand, as a tool of His power, and first of all of His judgements.

Let me give an extended translation from the **book of prophet Haggai**:

Hag.2²¹ ...I will utterly shake all Heavenly spheres and absolutely all Earthly worlds, all seas and all land; ²² I will overthrow all thrones and positions of power



of all kingdoms; I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of all peoples. I will overthrow the chariots and those who ride in them; the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother. ²³ ‘In that day,’ says Yahweh of hosts, ‘I will take you, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, My servant,’ declares Yahweh, and will make you like a signet ring; for I have chosen you,’ says Yahweh of hosts.

Here on earth the King's Wife is a seal of her Husband's power; that's what He has appointed her to be. Before His return He's going to use her to shake everything that can be shaken and to overthrow the powers of all gentile kingdoms which dare to oppose the power of the Messiah's Kingdom. I'll give one more abstract in somewhat extended translation:

Mich.5 ⁷ Then the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many peoples, like dew from Yahweh, Who is the First and the Last (תא – ALEPH + TAV), like showers on the grass, that depend on no man nor are controlled by mortal men.

Soon everyone shall observe that “from outside”, and those given such an honor - “from within”.

Yeshua's Wife, the one consisting of the FAITHFUL, is going to bring everything to order in HER AND HER Husband's House by reuniting the **House of Israel** and **House of Judah**. Restored Wife of the King has a joined scepter of two Houses, **Judah** and **Israel**, in her hand. It is written that a wise Wife “***builds her House***”: **Prov.14:1**. First of all it means Yeshua's Wife, entering the fullness of glory and power and preparing for her Husband's return. Right now everybody tries to run things in the House of the Most High: both spiritual children, and even tares, equipped and released by the fallen, an Unfaithful Wife, to destroy. There are very few who have been in a King's Wife or Bride status before this spiritual quarantine started. The amount of those FAITHFUL who voluntarily followed Yeshua being His Wife and His Bride is very small. But they are going to be revealed in the very last days when the Husband's glory starts to pour out: to Him ALL power is given in Heavens and on Earth. Yeshua will also show who is really His Wife, His Bride, the children of all ages and who are the tares, taking a place they weren't supposed to take. The Husband's glory will put everything in its place, giving the Wife the opportunity to restore order to THEIR House.

Helpers in the House

Joel 2 ²⁸ And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out fullness (תא – ALEPH + TAV) of My Spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

²⁹ And also on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days.

This passage of the Scriptures tells us of the manifested glory “outpouring”, showing three categories of the Almighty's people with different expressions of this “outpouring”. “**Sons and daughters**” are those King's sons and daughters who entered this relationship level with their Father. They are going to receive a measure of glory which not only releases them in prophetic callings and warnings, but in words of power and authority to unleash judgements of the Most



High over the kingdom of darkness and His power to build up His Kingdom. It is a category of the King's Wife and Bride and also adult children in the Father's House.

Second category are those who are going to act in **informational gifts: dreams and visions**. It is mostly theoretical and indirectly practical part. **Third category** are those sons and daughters of the Most High who due to various reasons stuck on the spiritual childhood level, and though being heirs, at the moment of the outpouring they won't be much different from servants. But the Most High shall pour out His glory on each in His own measure.

In the last days EVERYONE in the Father's House must become helpers for the King's Wife in arranging, filling and protecting the House.

Authority over head

Surely all of you know this famous Scripture passage saying that women must cover their heads, and everyone interprets it as they can. Without diving into different clothes-national-family aspects, I want to emphasize what I see as a foundational thing in the spiritual sphere on which we must build. We are going to analyze this passage in the original so that a "skewed" translation of Greek words and phrases wouldn't allow religious demons to fill the bright minds of King's children with trash. A passage connected to it (**1 Cor.11:3-16**) in the context of the analyzed aspects is going to be given below but first let's analyze three **verses 8 to 10th**:

1 Cor.11 ⁸ For a husband is not [taken] from a wife, but a wife [is taken] from a husband. ⁹ Nor was a husband created for the wife, but a wife for the husband.

¹⁰ For this reason the wife ought to have authority over her head, because of the angels.

First, quick remark: a word "symbol/sign" present in different translations for "better phrasing" is not existent in the original text. In this case it is a religious invention given in italics. Second, the word "power" is used not in Genitive, but in Accusative case, therefore the word "symbol/sign" in a phrase "**symbol/sign of authority**" cannot be used even in italics, because it is a direct distortion of the original text. So, what is that "**authority**" that she must have over her head? A covering, a babushka, a hat or a helmet? **The Scriptures say absolutely NOTHING about head wear**, only about something called AUTHORITY. If that something, an authority of some sort, must be OVER her, it is logical to assume that it is **somebody's** authority, and a woman must be under someone's authority. Whose authority is she under? Father's, husband's or someone else's? What if she doesn't have a father, husband, older brother or even a grandfather? There are different options here depending on local religious traditions; however, an interesting fact is that for some reasons (though we know all of them) people always discuss only a physical "headwear" aspect - the one operating in the "sphere of brass", i.e., "carnal", trying to distract people from spiritual principles, and present something that wasn't even meant here.

No doubt we live in a physical world and eat physical food, wearing physical clothes etc. All of these are "visible" things through which the Scriptures try to explain to us certain spiritual realia. Understanding that "**all visible came from invisible**", let's try to see what is written in the original without distortions to get what is there in reality.



Let's analyze the word "authority", which according to the Scriptures a wife or an adult woman (the Greek word has both meanings) must have over her:

ἐξουσία *ekzusían* **ability or freedom, right, power to do something.**

If we speak about "what is written" and not about "what is invented", how can we see and discover this very **ability or freedom, right, power to do something**? What helps us measure THAT? How can we understand that someone has WHAT gives this **ability or freedom, right, power to do something** and someone doesn't have THAT? As we see, this "thing" is impossible to be seen through normal lenses or measured by some religious slide gauge. So, let's try and see what is connected to this AUTHORITY, i.e., freedom and right to do something in the spiritual world and not only there.

Perhaps I won't shock you by saying that a proof, a sign of this very power, i.e., freedom and right to do something, must be only and solely the authority from above, from the One Who is the Source of all authority, i.e., the Almighty. This very "authority from above", power from above to do something real and not just an imitation in the spiritual world, is absolutely always confirmed by the Almighty's glory. Without it all that is said are just carnal words, an empty sound, inciting only laughter and tears. Wife of the King of all kings is obedient to her Husband in everything, she has His glory ON her, and she is His glory, as it is written, "**a Wife is a glory of her Husband**" (1 Cor.11:7). According to the Scriptures, hair is a prophetic reflection of the Almighty's glory. The Scripture says that for a woman the growing of hair is an honor, and we read about it here:

1 Cor.11¹³ Judge among yourselves. Is it proper for a woman to pray to the Most High not being under a cover? ¹⁴ Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him? ¹⁵ But if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her; for her hair is given to her for a covering of her head.

Immediate question: why does it say only about an adult, married woman and not about all girls and young women in general? That's the word used in the original text of this Scripture passage: **γυναικα** (*gunáika*). What's with this discrimination? Why can an adult woman do that and an adolescent one can't? Why, why? Is it because it's pretty? Yes, that's also a reason. But why for men, for example, this rule isn't that relevant or even absolutely irrelevant? Well, because the Heavenly Father established it so that even at the physical level this spiritual realia has its reflection. A wife is an image of a spiritually mature person, not a child or a teenage girl.

We remember an Israel's judge - **Shimshon** (Samson), who has been a **nazire** (nazarene). A covenant of glory made with him has been connected to his hair on the physical level. When he lost his hair after it was cut, it has become a certain prophetic act confirming that he lost his glory, and that is, his supernatural strength. Loss of glory ended his "authority from above", i.e., **"ability or freedom, right, power to do anything"**.

Remember headwears of priests, including the High Priest. By his **nazire** covenant, **Shimshon** has been like these **kohens** in a certain way; his long hair was a prophetic reflection of these headwears symbolizing this glory or "authority over their heads".



Every woman is a reflection of the King's Wife. Considering everything said above, remember the reason why a significant number of couples having very intimate relationships with the Most High, a special Covenant of "King's Wife", fell. The fallen **cherub** being a ministering spirit by his nature or "Angel" in general terms, used his schemes and manipulations to deprive those whose place he wanted to take of the glory that covered them, protecting their way of thinking. Husband's glory over his Wife was a reflection of her walking in His will, in intimate relationships with Him. Deflection from Father's perfect ways started to deprive Her of glory, which has been her protection from the sin virus, and also a confirmation of spiritual authority that She had from her Husband. While this glory was maximum, the fallen **cherub** could do NOTHING to Her. The FAITHFUL didn't deviate from righteous ways, therefore they retained the glory in them and over them, that's why their level of authority FROM ABOVE, i.e., OVER them was enough to oppose the schemes of this villain. Those who were gradually losing that glory, i.e., authority FROM ABOVE, OVER them, got into this cunning and powerful "Angel's" net.

Therefore, "**to pray without covering**" or without authority over her, i.e., to be "uncovered by authority" means to pray without the covering of glory of her Husband - Yeshua the Messiah. It is unacceptable and shameful, to say the least. Because only glory can confirm and actualize authority; not a long beard, pretty kippah, licence of some religious institution or pastor/bishop/rabbi credentials with a lot of round stamps. Only HUSBAND'S AUTHORITY - King YESHUA'S authority confirmed by His glory. Like, for instance, it was with Abraham and Moshe, whom He called His friends. A level of King's Wife means friendship, and nothing less. It is a sign confirmed by glory when necessary.

If we read an entire passage from this chapter anyway related to this matter, some people may get some questions depending on peculiarities of a given translation. That's why I want to point out that aside from a physical body part situated on our necks, the word translated as "**head**" **κεφαλή** (kephalé) also means: **chief, boss, "supreme chief"**. That's why one has to give a right contextual translation of this word in this whole passage. As for the context, it doesn't contain a short lesson on anatomy but **talks about the authority delegation system to Yeshua and further on**. That's why a beautiful word in this passage is better be translated as "**headship/supremacy**". In the context it doesn't mean an organ we use to hear, speak, and "eat into", but the Source and system of delegation of authority, which must be present over EVERYONE who wants to at least remotely resemble the King's Bride, striving to become His Wife.

Now, let's read the entire passage under analysis, from the beginning till verse 7 in the context of what was said earlier trying to clarify some aspects, while various religious "experts" often use it to prove what is not there:

1 Cor.11 ³ But I want you to know that the head of every man is Messiah, the head of woman is man, and the head of Messiah is the Most High. ⁴ Every man praying and prophesying against his Head, dishonors his Head. ⁵ But every woman who prays or prophesies without covering of her Head, dishonors her head. ⁶ For if a woman is not under a cover, let her also be shorn. But if it is shameful for a woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered. ⁷ For a man indeed ought not to keep the Head



under cover, since he is the image and glory of the Most High; but woman is the glory of man.

First of all, preposition **κατά** (katá) in verse 4 translated here as “**against**” is a very “vast” preposition with most common meanings as “**against**” or “**through**”. The word “**Head**” is in Genitive case, therefore, a translation variant of “having his head” doesn’t correspond to the original text. The phrase in the original text is “...? *having Head/head...*”. All other theoretical variants of this preposition’s translation, including “through”, are not acceptable here. So, this verse says if someone prays or makes some other actions in the spiritual world that **contradict the Head, are going against the will of the Head**, from Whom everything is, he brings dishonor to himself.

In this passage apostle Shaul uses man and woman as a comparison, while they prophetically reflect an image of Messiah Yeshua, Who is the Head to all, and also His Wife, who is under His authority. He uses “nature” as an argument, citing to it as to a normal and logical state of affairs, saying that a woman prophetically reflects the King’s Wife; therefore, long hair symbolizing glory given to a Wife by her Husband confirms the covering of authority, that’s why it is beautiful and right. Man, however, symbolizing the very King Yeshua, must not grow his hair, while by that he “holds” or “covers” the Head - Yeshua the Messiah, Who is a reflection of Father’s glory.

By the Almighty’s establishment, one can and should prophesy not only by saying these or that words by inspiration of His Spirit, but also by dancing, by different prophetic acts, including seemingly normal ones like growing one’s hair, eating something, etc. By doing such simple and “obvious things” we constantly prophesy into the spiritual world the principles of our Father’s Kingdom; it is an important tool of influencing the spiritual realm. That is, obedience in matters of everyday life, living within permitted limits is already an influence in the spiritual world, and we have to always remember that.

Men, as a prophetic reflection of reality, play a twofold role. **On the one hand**, they reflect Yeshua’s glory, therefore long hair for them is nonsense. That is, reflecting the Messiah Himself, a Righteous Man to Whom all authority in Heavens and on Earth is given, they uncover their head **in their everyday life** as a rule. Their uncovered head shows that there IS NO authority OVER Yeshua except for the Father’s authority, of course. By that they prophesy that Yeshua has ALL authority and there is nothing and no one OVER Him, who could stop Him from fulfilling the will of the Heavenly Father, Who is the Source of everything.

On the other hand, men and women together reflect the King’s Wife, therefore **kohens** then and many men now wear kippahs and other headwear **during service**, reflecting the side of the King’s Wife who is under His authority. Here it’s important to understand this multi-sidedness and not to lose one’s head for want of habit.

Apostle Shaul had a habit of expressing himself in a very rhetorical manner, therefore sometimes one has to read extra carefully to get to the heart of some things. Originally, no headwear was needed in the Garden of **Eden**. Neither Adam nor his beautiful wife had to wear any caps or babushkas, for all these religious “stuff” didn’t yet fill people’s heads.



Long hair for a woman is beautiful and good, but it's not necessary while it is only one of many natural prophetic reflections of spiritual reality. All **kohens** (priests) are a reflection of King's Wife and Bride, and while they had no long hair as women have, but they had to prophetically reflect Husband's authority over the Wife of the Most High, it has become one of the main reasons why they wore some headwear. By the way, kippah is a kind of mini-hat reflecting this reality.

Therefore, the Spirit of Holiness speaks through apostle Shaul that women as women and also all together as children of the Most High, and mostly those who want to become the Bride and then the Wife of the King must have something OVER them, that will be their protection from various "Angels". First of all it refers to the authority of the Husband, Who is our Messiah Yeshua. For those especially saturated with some religious "batches", this Scripture passage says a wife must be covered not for her husband, not for the Congregation, not for her pastor, but only BECAUSE OF some Angels. Not FOR someone, but BECAUSE of someone. Because and only because of them. If not for them, then according to the "letter of the Scriptures" of this very passage she can be not covered with AUTHORITY as a protection source, for there would be no threat of attack.

I really want to believe that the majority of those reading the Scriptures still think for themselves, contemplating what they're reading. If they do that, they will surely guess that Angels as ministering spirits and all other fallen "don't give a damn" for physical covering of anyone's head. Physical symbol having no spiritual backing is as empty as a soda bottle that you can recycle.

The level of glory we have, or better say, must have OVER ourselves from above is needed for our protection from temptation and manipulations of the enemy, and also for having ability, freedom, right and strength to do the exploits of our King here on earth, establishing His Kingdom without risking to be hurt. Do you need any headwear, or even better a helmet for protection? You choose. On the one hand, if you have a corresponding revelation, you can boldly prophesy the authority of the Most High with your physical headwear day and night over yourself, and with special faith - even over your entire nation. In my personal everyday life I live without it, except the seasons when it's cold outside, of course. That's how I prophetically reflect Yeshua as the King. During the service I wear a kippah which is a reflection of "kohens headwear", and with it I reflect the Wife of the King, who builds up His House under His authority.

If some society requires a headwear while otherwise they treat you badly because their faith is weak, wear it; it is written that we should accept the weak without arguing about opinions. If someone tries to control you with it, don't let them establish authority over you that's not from Messiah Yeshua, so this piece of clothes wouldn't become a spiritual symbol of slavery. If it's raining, you may wear it, while due to environmental pollution we don't know what is pouring down on us. By the way, according to the "letter of the law" an umbrella is also an option for some, unless there's need to sit with it in a narrow space. With Last days' judgements and an increasing possibility of hail and pieces of nephilim's "heavenly chariots" falling after "sensitive encounters" with Archangel **Michael's** army, I think many should really consider wearing



helmets; at least until we have such glory from Yeshua the Messiah that all those things wouldn't bother us anymore.

Heart

In spite of the importance of many topics, it is impossible to miss such a topic as “**heart**”. We do remember that it's something we must protect more than anything. In different cases a word “**heart**” is used to denote different words and notions, as translators deemed right. There are many sermons about that, but though they revealed many aspects, they couldn't answer the question of what it is. Is it a synonym of soul or a spirit? Maybe it is a part of the soul or a part of the spirit? Or maybe it is a whole separate special thing? What do we do, if we already know a person has his divine soul *neshamáh*, and also his “earthly” soul *néfesh*?

Let us first remember some key aspects we addressed in previous parts related to our topic. First of all, it is a section “**Neshamah and Nefesh. Spirit, soul and body**” from Part 5. Originally, at the moment of our birth THEN before our incarnation in this world, we were born by the breath of the Father or by His Spirit. A person has spirit, soul and body. Our divine soul, *neshamah*, was placed into our spirit or our “spiritual man”, as they sometimes say. Our *neshamah* cannot exist without spirit or “spiritual man”, they are inseparable. It is possible to exist without a physical body, whether glorified or not, but it can only be called existence. After a fatal damage to a physical body, a soul of this or that person has been temporarily put into a certain place.

Those who ultimately sided with the fallen were in a certain place in *Sheol* of the Earthly worlds awaiting their fate after their physical bodies were destroyed. Those fallen who remained alive were the ones deciding where to send those souls as tares, when they got this opportunity, as *Mtt.13:24-30, 36-42* say. Those who were faithful stayed in a certain place in Heavens awaiting for their restoration according to the Father's promise. The third part, comprising those who “damaged their faithfulness”, so to say, but didn't “cross the line of no return”, were in another special place in Heavenly realms awaiting for their opportunity to enter the Testing or “spiritual quarantine”, using a chance of Redemption and returning into the Father's House. In spite of their mistakes and corresponding actions they didn't stop being sons and daughters, so they didn't “lose Heavens”, they only “put it into question”.

Our earthly soul, *néfesh*, appeared only during the time of this Testing as a necessary “additional part of the soul”, figuratively speaking; it gives us an opportunity of objective choice “in a Second Witness mode”. *Geb.2:7* says that when the Almighty breathed the breath of lives in a man, this *néfesh* appeared. But a heart as a notion was present in the children of the Most High even BEFORE this Testing. That's why a heart has only an indirect relation to the earthly part of our *néfesh* soul.

The Scripture says that “**body without the spirit is dead**” (*James 2:26*). Broadly speaking, a **physical body without the spirit or spiritual body in which our soul is, is dead**. That is, spirit containing our *neshamah* gives life to our body. There is an immediate question: what comes first - our spirit (spiritual man) or our divine soul, *neshamah*? It might look like a complicated and “transcendental” question, but in fact, it's not. Our divine soul, which is our person, is



primary. Our Heavenly Father is the Source of Life, and His breath, His Spirit, by Whom He gave us birth, is this action, manifestation of Life. We're alive only because He, as our Dad, shared "a piece" of that Life with us.





Our **neshamah** cannot exist by itself OUTSIDE the Father. That is the reason why He established a “carrier” for it - our spirit (spiritual man), who is a “form”, and “foundation” a certain reflection of the Father Himself and His Spirit at the very deep, “primary” level. Some people sometimes call the spirit or spiritual body a “thin body”, which is right to a certain extent, because the “spiritual” has a more “thin” nature compared to the “earthly”, because it is primary in its essence.

A glorified physical body is an “outer shell”, if we can use this term, which increases and expands “functional” abilities of the soul to live in created world. Spiritual body is much less vulnerable than the glorified physical body, and the more it is “saturated” and filled with Almighty’s glory, the more resilient it is, able to strengthen, “build up” and “cover” the physical body. The Scriptures say that ***“the spirit of a man will sustain him in sickness, but who can bear a broken spirit?” (Proverbs 18:14)***. That is, the more strength there is in the spirit or spiritual body of some person, the stronger is protection of the physical one.

We remember a situation with Abraham and Lazarus told by Yeshua. Being righteous people they dwelled in a temporarily place of rest, where they had certain communion, and were in that very peace, i.e., shalom, having “comfort” as **Lk.16:23** says, ***“but now he is comforted and you are tormented”***. This Greek word **παρακαλείται** (**parakaleitai**), translated as “comforted”, has the following main meanings in this context: **encourage, comfort, give moral support in time of sorrow**. It is what was available only for righteous souls in this situation. That is, without physical bodies some persons have very limited “functions” or opportunities. To be deprived of one’s physical body is to be deprived of a part of oneself, damaging one’s wholeness defined by the Father.

Physical body has a physical **heart**, and it is a prophetic reflection of spiritual realias. **Heart** is not just some small organ; in fact, it is a major component of the cardio-vascular system responsible for blood circulation. The Scriptures say that ***“life of the body is in the blood” (Lev.17:11)***. Blood is the carrier of life, and a **heart** is what is responsible for the functioning, action of life in the human body. That’s why the source of Life is in the **soul**.

The source of Life is in **neshamah** - our divine soul that is a part of Father’s breath, part of His Spirit. The image of our Father, **tselem**, was imparted in our **neshamah**; it is a pattern and development model within us, an ideal which our Person strives to achieve. Our **neshamah** is our individuality, our memory, experience, our Person, our glory, imparted in us by the Father and increased through relationships with Him. Father’s Life is within it.

In one of its facets, **neshamah** is like a blood system for our spirit or spiritual person, bringing Life, reviving it and carrying Life further to the physical body. “Blood system” has a heart, which is its core part, so to say. Just as **neshamah**, which as a sort of a “system bringing Life” to our spirit (spiritual man), has some “core part”, a “heart” which is a prototype of the physical heart.

This deepest part of our divine soul neshamah is what the Scriptures call **heart**. It is the **heart** that is the most sensitive part in our divine soul. It is in this deepest part of our **neshamah** that the most sensitive tunings and spiritual sensors are, helping us to understand what happens



in the spiritual world correctly and hear the voice of the Father. It is this part of our divine soul that the enemy tries to damage most of all. And it is about that **deepest part of our neshama** that the Scriptures say:

Prov.4²³ Keep your heart more than anything else, for out of it flow the springs of Life.

That is, the deepest part of our divine soul **neshamah**, called heart, is that connection “link”, that part directly connecting us to the Father’s heart. There is some special connection between Father’s heart and the heart of each of His sons and daughters. I have seen something looking like a gold strong thread in my vision, some golden connection cord joining the hearts of the Heavenly Father and His children. I saw that it was sort of alive, when a “part” or a “wave of Life” flowed from the Father through it. Then I saw another similar “cord” reaching from some other heart. But in this case it was dim and “fading”, and the place where it started in a person’s heart was somewhat darkened. I got an understanding that the connection of one’s heart is “clogged” because of some sort of defilement.

The enemy tries to damage this deep connection, this “thread of Life” starting from the Father’s heart and His Spirit and reaching us, so we have to protect it most of all. Now let’s analyze images in the Scriptures to get a fuller picture of what we’ve just discussed.

לב lev heart.

Gematria of this word is **32**. It is Yeshua’s age when He was crucified. When He died on the cross He was about 31,5 years old, while He was born around **Sukkot**, and died at **Pesach**. But if we consider the pregnancy time, we can surely say Yehsua lived for 32 full years in this world. When He turned 30 around **Sukkot**, He fulfilled his commitment by being baptised in the Jordan river and going into the wilderness. So, His ministry from the time He came to Galilee after being tested in the wilderness comprised about 70 weeks or 1,4 years. One can interpret it as **the Most High revealed His heart through His Son for everyone living on earth**.

Heart - לב lev consists of two letters: **LAMED** and **BEIT**.

LAMED has the following major meanings - **to Teach**, and **BEIT** means **a House**. Therefore, one of the essential facets of the **Heart** is teaching those who are a part of the Heavenly Father’s House, and teaching about the very House itself: what does it mean to take care of the House, and how to protect it.

נשמה neshamah: breath of the Most High, and also **divine soul of His children**.

“General” gematria here is 395, and “derivative” gematria of a deeper level is - $3+9+5=17$. In the Scriptures number 17 means borders and their protection. For instance, Noah’s Flood started on the 17th day and ended on the 17th day. Jaacob-Israel lived in Egypt for 17 years, which was a “border time” of being outside the Promised land, that is, prophetically outside one’s calling connected to the Source of Life. When he was 17, Joseph saw those prophetic revelations from the Heavenly Father that changed his life, and the life of his family and the entire people of the Most High. Therefore, 17 is a prophetic time for some “border line”, dividing one’s life to **BEFORE** and **AFTER**, when the Most High gives such revelations that completely change a person’s destiny.



Spiritually unclean things affect our spirit, and while **heart** is very closely connected to it, these “unclean things” harden the **heart**, dulling its ability to hear the voice of the Father’s Spirit. Defilement and hardening of **heart** start to lessen the flow of Life coming from Him. This influence may come through our thoughts and corresponding actions.

Heart is a very delicate tool tuned to the voice of the Spirit that the enemy wants to defile and disbalance to separate from the Source of Life.

The **Garden** in *Eden* is an image of our *neshamah* and our **heart**.

Bereshit 2⁸ Yahweh planted a Garden in Eden to the East/Ancient (144), and there He put haAdam (complete person, “humanity”) whom He had formed.

Garden is a **Garden**, and *Eden* is *Eden*)). *Eden* is a special reality which has been in Heavens and in that place, that part of the Earth, where the **Garden** was planted. One can say this special reality connected Heavens and Earth. **Garden** took a certain part of this special Heavenly reality - *Eden*, and in the future it had to gradually expand and fill everything.

Eden prophetically represents our divine soul *neshamáh*, and the **Garden** represents our **heart**. **Garden** of *Eden* is a **heart** in *neshamáh*. And the rest of the Earth is a symbol of our physical body inside of which is *Eden*, inside of which is the **Garden**, as a “Life core” of the entire earth, with the Tree of Life in the center.

The **Garden** had to be *cultivated* and *protected*: *Gen.2:15*. As it was mentioned earlier, Father commands us to protect our **heart** more than anything else. The first mention of **protection** speaks exactly about protecting the **Garden**. It is in the center of the **Garden** that the Tree of Life was, therefore, prophetically the Most High Himself, Who is the Source of Life. We can even see such prophetic image that this Tree of Life is that “connection thread” or “connection cord” joining Father’s **heart** with the **hearts** of His children.

Garden of Eden was planted *mi Kedem*, where prefix “*mi*” - from, of.

קדם *kedem*: East, Ancient, Old age. Gematria of this word is 144. It has a prophetic hint to 144000 from *Revelation, chapters 7 and 14*. **Garden**, planted from *kedem*, prophetically symbolizes the heart of the Most High carrying Life is connected to 144000, whose origin is from the Ancient times, Eternity. It also points to the fact that the **heart** of this world, directly connected to the Tree of Life, is “*in direction of 144000*”, who symbolize the Faithful Wife of the Messiah, as we discussed earlier. Let’s analyze another image:

Bereshit 2 10 A river went out of Eden to water the Garden, and from there it parted and became four streams/riverheads.

1. Pishon **פִּישׁוֹן** - washes the land of *Havilah*, where there’s gold, *bdellium*, *onyx* stone.
2. Gihon **גִּיחוֹן** - washes the land of *Cush*.
3. Hidekel **הִדְקֵל** - flows before *Ashur*.
4. Prat **פְּרַת** .

A river flew from a place of a special reality - *Eden*, symbolizing the river of the Spirit of the Most High, flowing from His Throne, that we see in *Yehezkiel chapter 47*. We see this river divided into four streams. Heart consists of four parts: two auriculas and two ventricles: it is an



image of four streams. These four parts of the heart circulate blood in the organism. Prophetically it symbolizes that the River of Life, which is in fact the River of the Almighty's Spirit, flows from the Father's heart, His special Heavenly reality. Then it divides into four special streams that water the entire Garden with waters of Life. Then this flowing Life should have been distributed throughout the entire earth.

Four "heart flows" form a certain fullness. HEART must be big: to all four sides; just as the heart of the Father. These streams were to water the hearts of children with the waters of Spirit, so that the soil would be soft and fruits of the Spirit could grow on it.

The names of these four rivers contain interesting prophetic hints, facets and correlations. Let's analyze first letters in the names of these rivers. The **first** and **fourth** rivers start with the letter **פ** PEY, symbolizing a **speaking person and released Word**. The **second** river starts with the letter **ג** GIMEL, symbolizing an **important, significant person: "man of renown", rich and influential**. The **third** river starts with the letter **ה** HET, symbolizing first of all **fence, hedge, some border, separating and protecting**.

The released Word **פ** PEY in the first letter of the **first** and **fourth** river is a prophetic image of Yeshua, Son of Almighty, Who is **ALEPH** and **TAV**, the First and the Last, Who starts and finishes everything, imparting His Living Word, His *davar* His very Self in our hearts.

First letter of the **second** river **ג** GIMEL symbolizes the "man of renown" - Messiah Yeshua, Who imparts Father's divine magnificence into the **hearts** of the King's children, expanding the Kingdom's influence through us. He also imparts generosity and magnanimity in our **hearts**. It is a manifestation of *Hesed* quality: kindness and mercy.

The first letter of the **third** river **ה** HET symbolizes *Din* quality: Righteous Judgement, opening the facet of border protection, not letting the clean and unclean mix with each other. It speaks of a need to protect and guard our **heart**.

So, *Hesed* and *Din* are WITHIN the Living Word, Who is **ALEPH** and **TAV**. That's the meaning of these four "riverheads" or "streams" of Life flowing from the Throne of the Most High into our **heart**, filling it and moving through it.

First river Pishon פִּישׁוֹן is connected to gold, precious stones and frankincense. It "*washes over*" the land of *Havilah*, i.e., not just "touches" but prophetically encompasses, "includes in itself" this entire land and everything in it. What is in it? **Gold** - a symbol of Father's Divine nature, which He imparts in us as His children. Stones of glory in the High Priest's *Hóshen* were put in a gold setting. Without their gold settings these stones are not legitimate, that is, **true, real** manifested glory can be expressed and active only within understanding of our divine nature as children of the Almighty King, in whom He imparts it.

Precious stones symbolize manifested glory of the King imparted in us. Priest's **scapulars** with the names of 12 tribes of Israel written on them, were made of *shoham* (*onyx*) stone. **Frankincense** (*bdellium*) symbolizes the atmosphere of the Kingdom, the presence of the Father's Spirit, carrying goodness, nobility, **hearts** open to one another. The fullness of the Most High, Who is **ALEPH** and **TAV**, expressed through *Hesed* quality and protected by the *Din* quality, defines these things in its unity and fullness.



The second river **Gihon גיחון**, that starts with **GIMEL**, symbolizes **Hesed** quality, i.e., kindness and mercy, magnanimity and generosity. It “*washes over the entire land of Cush*”. **Cush כוש** is the name of Ethiopia and the neighboring lands. It is the name of the firstborn of **Ham**, **Noah's** second son. He later begat **Nimrod**, who has become an image of “anti-messiah” (antichrist). Considering that this **second** river is connected to the “man of renown”, i.e., with a significant, influential person, with magnanimity and generosity, corresponding to **Hesed** quality, how can we tie it up to such so-so genealogy? That's how.

Based on existing facts and historical data, **Nimrod** has been a tare, one of the fallen who organized the construction of the Babylon tower and a person of enormous height. His character most of all corresponds to the person of a world ruler named **Modebel**, who has been one of the leaders among the “Nine Irreconcilables”, that we discussed earlier. One of the names of **Nimrod's** wife was **Ishtar (Astarte)**, she was a reflection of another world ruler **Jezebel**, who is a partner of this **Modebel**.

As you remember, the Almighty made **Cain** a sign after he killed his brother **Avel**. By that He gave **Cain** protection for a while. It was an expression of mercy and kindness. It is written that **Cain** has been “*of the wicked one*”, i.e., a tare. Just as **Nimrod**. In spite of all that the Almighty gave **Cain** a chance, a certain time of mercy for him to change by submitting himself to His will and **allowing** to repair his **heart**. Yeshua stopped His zealous disciples who wanted to go and destroy those they considered tares, in order not to damage good souls. To have mercy even to one's enemies, giving them maximum available time to amend their ways and change - is a share of the Heavenly Father, His Son Yeshua, and also those who changed into Their image. It is the highest expression of mercy.

The **third** river flows from the East or **BEFORE Ashur**. **Ashur** according to the Scriptures is an enemy of the Almighty's people and His Kingdom. This **third** river symbolizes **Din**, i.e., Righteous Judgement, and protection of borders of the **heart**, so the enemy couldn't get in and harm it.

During Israel's movement in the wilderness, there were four camps arranged around the place of manifested glory connected to the Arc of the Covenant. These four camps correspond to four streams into which the River flowing from a special Heavenly reality is divided. First camp directed towards the East (**kedem**), i.e., Ancient times, Eternity, was led by **Judah**; the second one, towards the South, was led by **Ruven**; third one, towards the West - by **Ephraim**; and the fourth one, towards the North, by **Dan**. The tribes in charge of the camps correspond to four faces of **cherubs**: Lion, Human, Ox and Eagle. While these four-winged creatures symbolize maximum quality **Din**, as Righteous Judgement, here we see a prophetic hint to Judgements from above that come during the times of “wilderness”. This “wilderness format” witnesses on Flowing of Life through manifested glory during the times of trials and tribulations.

Another image: High Priest's **Hoshen** had **four** rows of stones placed **over his heart**, symbolizing 12 tribes of Israel. They also symbolized **four** flows of the River of Life, and also **four** camps of the people of the Most High.



Blood system is connected to the flow and support of Life, and a nerve **system** is a system using so-called “sensitivity sensors” to provide integrated regulation of all organism systems activity and also right reaction to the inner and outer environment. Prophetically it corresponds to the sphere of action of the Almighty’s Spirit giving us necessary sensitivity in all spheres of our spiritual lives and in general. These two systems are interconnected; just as Yeshua and the Father’s Spirit. When blood flow stops, numbness or necrosis starts. If the nerve system is damaged, sometimes it may not be critical, and one can still live, although experiencing a certain level of discomfort. Sensitivity in the Spirit of Holiness is directly connected to the presence and renewal of Life, like the blood flow in a body. Action of our **heart** is directly connected to the action of the Father’s Spirit, Who gives us necessary sensitivity to keep our **hearts** pure, and renews Life flowing from Father through Yeshua.

Garden in Eden is our **heart** in a special Divine reality where there are lot of various trees with different fruits. A question is not about the trees, but about the fruits. To eat something means to allow it to get in and become a part of yourself. **Nobody forced people to eat the fruits only of the tree of Life, there was freedom and choice of the heart: “you may eat of every tree!”** A choice to eat first and foremost of the Tree of Life is a choice given to children; we must cherish this freedom as children of the King, but always try to make the right and best choice both in major things and in our everyday life.

“Your children shall be mine..”

Once, about a year ago the Heavenly Father gave me one rather intensive experience by showing a vision and letting me hear some words that really touched my heart. He showed me lots of His sons and daughters who had to come into this spiritual quarantine into this “Testing Ground” where they wanted to come following the Messiah Yeshua to do everything they can and must to save the entire FAMILY. Everyone who was there were FAITHFUL, and in a special Covenant with the Most High being in a King’s Wife status. All of them had children, many of whom got into the Testing because of everything that happened. According to the existing rules, all of them had to be born in different times to fulfill this or that ministry according to the plan approved by the Heavenly Father. Some couples were born in order to meet each other on this earth and together fulfill what they were here for. For certain reasons many had to come separately or alone. Some had to become famous and be enlisted in the Scriptures. Some missions were very secret, they had to be carried out in secret, being mostly revealed only before Yeshua returns in the last days and some will be known only after He comes back. All of them were to be hunted after they are incarnated on this earth. The fallen, having a general understanding of what happens, had to apply maximum efforts to detect these Faithful who didn’t just come to undergo their spiritual quarantine but had a special mission at the earliest stages possible. The fallen planned if not to destroy, then at least hinder and harm them, lowering the effectiveness of our common plan.

All had to be born in different time, in different families, carefully camouflaged by their physical parents’ DNA, in order to “turn in” the “active revival phase” at an appointed time for further ministry. They understood the complexity and responsibility of everything that was supposed to happen with them and around them, and they were prepared for that. Besides, up till



their coming to this earth they constantly carried out certain ministry related to this Testing Ground. I saw them standing together, there were a lot of them; there was no opportunity even to define their number in this vision. They stood holding hands, sort of hugging each other by putting arms on each other's shoulders. They have made their special Covenant with each other and I heard words they were saying: **"Let your children shall be like my children!"** All of them understood that their abilities connected to the glory they had in them and also their memory is going to be temporarily blocked; they won't remember not only their children, their children's children and other descendants that got into this Testing, but even who they were themselves. Only part of them is going to remember that at the very end of times, when the rest of the seals are going to be taken off. By making this Covenant they asked the Heavenly Father to give such love to all children in their hearts, as if they were their own. I saw their serious faces, like the faces of people before a great battle. I didn't see tears, but everyone I've seen had silent determination in their faces to do everything possible to return their children and other close relatives into the FAMILY.

One time the Heavenly Father showed me in a vision a situation that happened after a fight with the fallen. It was one of the murky worlds, where the glory of the Most High has been very weakened because of the iniquity level there. THEN the Earthly worlds had no moving lights, the light came from the Source, that was the Most High. The more wickedness grew, the more this light coming from the Throne weakened and the darker it got. It happened because manifested darkness grew in that place: we can see a hint to that during the ninth plague in Egypt. In this vision I saw one of the teams carrying out evacuation and protecting the remaining ones, whom they saved and took away from the world under the fallen's control. I saw how a person in charge of his team stopped it and, stepping aside, dropped to the ground and cried. Sometimes his cry turned into wailing, that he tried to subdue. Immediately I got an understanding and revelation from the Father that he cried and mourned for those who sided with the enemy, and whom he had to defeat in the previous battle. The Almighty was giving His children supernatural glory to wage this war, but the main principle that was a condition for them, was that all of that had to be used to protect Life, and not just to "have victory over the enemy". Unfortunately, those who used to be friends and even relatives have become their enemies. That was the greatest tragedy of THAT Civil War. Words cannot describe how terrible and painful it was. He mourned, remembering those who he had encountered in the past battle, what happened there and everything related to it.

When I asked why didn't the Father give him grace by healing his heart so he wouldn't feel this pain and suffering, He said, **"through experiencing pain a heart is softened"**. Immediately I remembered a Scripture passage saying, **"sorrow is better than laughter, for by a sad countenance the heart is made better"**, and also **"the heart of the wise is in the house of mourning [for the dead], sadness, grief (Eccl.7:3-4)"**. Then the Father told me that He gave maximum power and glory for war to those who agreed to suffer the pain of this turmoil and feelings for these souls, in spite of having to fight them. And also if someone didn't agree to suffer such pain, in a while their hearts would be hardened more and more due to defilement from death as a result of war; in time they would have just wages "war for the sake of war". As a result



their hearts would have become unkind, and then it would bring bitterness and fall. Unfortunately it already happened THEN... Pure, soft and big heart is one of the major treasures that in itself is already a protection from different sores.

Many revelations and experiences are not very joyful and pleasant but it is a part of our life, we cannot throw away one thing and leave another. King **Shlomo** (Solomon) wasn't mistaken when he said that much knowledge may increase suffering. There is a promise that many sorrows and heart traumas that can be very heavy, certain dreadful and painful episodes both of our Testing and events that happened THEN are going to be hidden so they wouldn't hurt anyone anymore (**Is.54:4; 65:16-17**). It is like we can remember a significant part of a dream, but some details and episodes are "blurred" or "obscured". Of course, there are things that cannot and must not be forgotten. We must remember a lot of what happened and teach it to those born after us. That's why the book of Revelation speaks of the Tree of Life with leaves that heal souls of those redeemed.

Upcoming events connected to the period of Judgments and tribulation lasting 3,5 years is only a short episode among all the past and future events, although a very important one. Before this Testing started, our Heavenly Father provided the answers to all possible questions and any situations that might arise. He is Powerful and He has a kind, loving heart. He loves us immensely and He respects our choice. He has a great desire for us to make the right choice all the time, and He always helped us and is going to help us, doing even more than we ask. Let us direct our attention more to what has eternal values, what is connected to the heart of our Heavenly Dad, with the heart of our Messiah and King Yeshua, and also what is connected to the Spirit of our Father, Who is kind and wise, as the best Mom. Let's remember that value of our big FAMILY is one of the main motives and principles of the Kingdom. May our Heavenly Father help us enter the fullness of our calling, keep us all and help all of His children walk the path they must complete.

Great gratitude towards Our Heavenly Dad for giving me an opportunity to share all these revelations and write all these words. May His Kindness and Great Mercy be a covering and protection for us, our loved ones and all His children!

I'd like to finish this book, this message by a Scripture passage, placed as an epigraph at the beginning of the book, so the last word would go to our beloved Heavenly Father:

Eccl.3:15 That which is has already been, and what is to be has already been; and God will invoke what is past.



ADDITIONAL MATERIALS
High Tech and History





I had questions to the Heavenly Father concerning different topics, so below I want to share some of the answers I believe He gave me:

“The examples of existing advanced technologies, many of which came into this world through the fallen and the tares, are in fact “echoes”, “fragments” of those high technologies that existed in the worlds before sin stopped their development; the sin itself was halted during the Great War of the Worlds, as it is known, in all of the existing worlds. Many worlds suffered a lot, some more - some less, but there wasn’t a world that could remain aside, which wouldn’t be exposed to defilement of death. Everything, there is now in terms of technological development, is just a small resemblance of what used to be before. The enemy cannot recreate a lot of things there were, not even majority of what he used to have, because of the lack of resources and imposed limitations. He’s trying to improvise, combine the tools and resources he has, but he’s far from power he used to have when he waged THAT war.

State of affairs now is a bit similar to the situation played in movies on the post-apocalyptic existence of surviving humankind, where people try to find and adjust what is left by miracle, what they managed to snatch out and save after almost everything has been destroyed. Present situation is a lot like that, and it’s a comparative example for you to understand the level of technologies you see in this world and what used to be. Things they’ve secretly developed for many years, decades and even ages in hidden places, serving as foothold for many nephilim and other ministers of darkness, and those working for them, - all of that is just an attempt to recreate former might and technological power to achieve most of their goals by quality domineering.

The powers of the future age, mentioned in My Word, are the powers that are going to exist and be actively used but only after My Son Yeshua returns and the earth is restored. The greatest portion of these powers is what was actively and commonly used in those times when sin just emerged, and when the Great War of the Worlds happened in the existing universe. Sin exploited and increased ambitions in their lowest sense, provoking and eliciting different conflicts, inciting contradictions both within the worlds and between them. What you’ve seen throughout your history in terms of wars and conflicts when sin reigned on this earth, is just a projection of what used to be then. Surely, it’s not an exact copy, but it really reflects the essence and main principles, showing the major events of the former conflict. Always remember, this present world is just a prophetic shadow and image of what used to be, of which all of you were participants”.

“There are many versions of what, how and when happened in your history; all you know now has been intentionally distorted by those in power on this earth. They are going to bear their punishment for that, while their intentional lie, serving their own ambitions and plans, perverted the truth of what happened. Therefore it led many to deception, preventing them from understanding what really happened in the past, and therefore, seeing My hand in all of that, and understanding how My enemy and the enemy of your souls works. For that distortion of history many shall bear a corresponding responsibility and punishment”.



Spatio-temporal fabric





In the end of this revelation I listed some Scripture passages mentioned in it. In the process of revelation the Heavenly Father showed visions of this spatio-temporal fabric and some things related to it.

“The spatio-temporal fabric is going to rip soon. What used to be, and what happened before this moment is no more than a warm-up before the battle. Things that are going to happen soon will look like a surrealism, when everyone shall think they’re out of their mind, the world turned upside-down and they are probably sleeping and dreaming a very terrible and stupid dream, while everything that is going to take place will be beyond common sense of a normal person. They read fairy tales in childhood, and now they watch TV from time to time, where the speakers tell different foolish tales that they still believe. And these people are going to look at what happens incredulously, thinking it is just a nightmare; many will even try to pinch themselves harder in hope of waking up. But it won’t work. I’m the only one who’s able to help. Help and protect from everything that is coming; because everything else will not be enough. Many people will experience period of serious mental and other problems. It is going to lead to a burst of nervous breakdowns. What is coming is really going to be mind blowing almost for everyone. Spatio-temporal fabric is going to rip, and the spiritual world events are going to be really visible from time to time, and in some areas in a manner that many will be able to see them and even participate in them.

I’ve spread heavens as a thin covering, as a tent for dwelling. Heavens are basically just something like a special Heavenly fabric, which is spread not only in one dimension, as it is in this world, but in all of them at once. This spatio-temporal fabric is My invention; it is what gives foundation to form spiritual and physical realia. It separates worlds from each other, not giving them to intersect, or overlay. Spatio-temporal fabric is some form that allows to place different worlds in it, simultaneously connecting and separating them.

In some sense, worlds are like precious stones in High Priest’s Hoshen (breastplate): each in its setting, in its place. Spatio-temporal fabric is like an Ephod’s fabric, containing and securing the Heavenly and the Earthly - many worlds that I created. There are certain borders between the worlds, and each of them is like a precious stone, neighboring with others, but taking its own special place.

At the moment the enemy cannot freely visit the worlds I’ve created; he’s obliged to stay within one limited world, where he has a lot of restrictions. But his current state didn’t stop him from trying to get where he was banished from to achieve his purposes.

Spatio-temporal lines and facets are things the enemy constantly and strenuously works on, using them to damage and destroy the spatio-temporal fabric in different places to break into the places closed for him, and also to damage the existing reality of this world to disturb and deceive My people and bring maximum destruction.

The adversary understands he is losing, and there’s nothing else he can find or try while I’ve provided for every eventuality. But as you say, a drowning man is ready to



catch at a straw, just as he catches at some of his long term projects that he thinks can at least change or delay some events in time. With the help of high technologies and his knowledge of the world order he tries to create his own reality, his own world, where he would be able to live an uncertainly long time delaying his punishment. He knows he cannot blackmail Me with anything, while I'm prepared to take on anything, providing for every detail. However, he still tries to create his separate world, which would become his hiding place for an uncertain amount of time. He's aware of many universal principles, he knows multiple technologies of creation and transformation, and he makes a lot of effort using his knowledge to find a way out of the trap he has put himself into.

I knew the end of it, knew the path that will be, therefore, I've prepared for every possible surprise on his part. That is driving him mad, because he's not able to figure Me out, while I have him absolutely figured out. He has created many tools to change reality, through which he was able to somehow achieve his goals, and also to inflict maximum destruction and perish on My people in case of the most unfavorable outcome for him. I knew that. And I am constantly at work to shipwreck his schemes. Some of his plans are ruined without even being able to begin, and some are allowed to develop and almost be finished, but a little while before that I bring them to ashes which I then put on his head. But he doesn't learn, while to learn wisdom one has to be humble and have right heart motives. He doesn't have it anymore.

He tries to damage the laws of time and existing reality, as I warned in My Word, that your adversary is trying to change times and law (Dan.7:25). He achieved some success, but not at the level he was planning to. Nevertheless, he has certain tools and possibilities to strengthen himself by the time of last battles. He has prepared a lot of different "surprises", which can be called an ambush or trap from a military point of view. He set traps for My people, trying to catch not only careless, but also those who lack necessary knowledge of the existing world order. The greatest loss happens at the beginning of wars, when many are caught unawares, and also in the end, when the enemy is cornered and total annihilation comes. The enemy understands the victory isn't his, and he can't do anything about it. Therefore, he tries to develop technologies, tools and plans to inflict maximum destruction on My people in the beginning of all upcoming battles.

Spatio-temporal fabric was created to connect the existing universe, bind the worlds together, creating and fixing a place for everything that I made. That's why damage to this substance can have a negative impact on the existing environment, objects in it and also all creatures, whom I made and placed in it. Fluctuation of spatio-temporal fabric can provoke additional strong headaches, unexplainable apathy, and unpredicted intensification of different negative emotions. It also leads to increased death rate, while it is connected to damage of physical reality of your bodies and souls. It also has its natural reasons, of course, but I want to warn you that the manipulations of the enemy in this area greatly increase all these destructive aspects.



The enemy tries to get permanent access into the places where My people gather and live to have full control and bring maximum damage and destruction. The adversary is sly and cunning, you must understand his schemes to withstand them. There is no mercy at war, and everyone bears his own load, leaning on Me and trusting My mercy.

The fabric is going to be damaged and ripped in many places where the enemy tries to get access; you have to oppose that and pray for Me to keep you from it. Each minister of the adversary is a certain spiritual gate through which the powers of darkness may come suddenly and unexpectedly in an appointed hour, when given a corresponding permission and order. It is going to be "battle at the gates", and then the Scriptures will be fulfilled where I say that I'm going to be a strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate (Is.28:6). Purification of your congregations from tares, secret ministers of the darkness is an important element of spiritual and physical security, a foundation for My glory to be released (Jh.13:27-31). It is your responsibility - to release judgements over Babylon that infiltrated its ministers into My congregation! You are those who proclaim judgments of recompense on these dark powers and I am the one who is going to carry them out according to your words (Rev.18:1-6,20).

The enemy wants to tear apart the curtain between the worlds, which is a part of this spatio-temporal fabric, ripping it in those places where he wishes to get access to most vulnerable places of My people; it is going to happen everywhere, starting almost simultaneously all over the world. In fact, it is going to be a mass invasion of dark powers into this existing physical world and you must be ready for it. At the most critical moment maximum protection of My Angels is going to be activated; they are already aware and placed in their positions. However, in spite of that, there is your personal responsibility and burden everyone should bear.

The enemy uses different technologies to get into places; some of these methods are totally unknown to you, and some serve as an additional tool: for example, the European Center for Nuclear Research and similar technological facilities all over the world. They fulfil different functions of the general program, being connected into one mechanism, one net that covers all earth with their influence. First of all, they create a certain field bringing the spatio-temporal fabric into an unstable state and creating opportunities for a breach. Such influence produces a lot of things strange for an outside observer. They may seem like overall disturbance, distortion of incommutable laws and parameters of physics.

Many common principles and facts are starting to be distorted, creating an illusion of unrealism of what's happening. What you call a "Mandela Effect" is also connected with spatio-temporal fabric damage and manipulation with informational matrix, where the records of events are kept.

Your prayers and intercessions release My power and My glory, contributing to strengthening of spatio-temporal fabric and prevention of its breaching in places where you are and that you pray for. The enemy cannot get through My glory, which makes these breakthroughs impossible for him. He knows it, so he does his best to weaken your



prayers, focusing you on things that do not matter or matter very little. He wants to defocus you and distract you from what's important.





It's hard for you to understand many things, but remember the main one: I'm the One Who can protect you from any damaging affect. It doesn't mean it'll go painlessly and without any strain with a help of a simple prayer. There are things which are impossible to get through only by praying, they have to be lived and experienced in a physical world. There must be two witnesses during the test. Yeshua, My Son, showed you the way, connecting in Himself the action in both spiritual and physical worlds. He went through all tests and pressures both in spiritual and physical world. And as you know from My Word, a student is not higher than his teacher, so each of you will have to walk their own distance. But I'll be with you to protect you. Don't be afraid and scared, keep praying, perfectly trusting the grace that comes from Me to you. Don't be afraid of what you are to suffer: many things that are going to happen are for My glory, when I will show My power over My enemies. If I show mine before the enemy shows his, he'll get scared and won't be able to do what I've appointed him to do.

Before I'd shown My power over Egypt, when I was leading My people out of the slavery, I allowed the enemy to increase his pressure, so My people would increase their prayers and focus on Me as the only source of Life and Salvation. Only after that I rose and judged the Egyptian gods, controlling all life in Egypt. Only after that the pharaoh let My people go. Judgement over gods, over spiritual rulers of the earth is a key factor of your release. People on earth independent on their power and position are just executors of the will of these spiritual principalities of darkness. Earthly rulers have not enough will of their own to seriously influence anything regardless of their personal views and wishes. Therefore, don't look at them, but pray for them so that My measure of grace could help many of them to fulfill My will where they are. Many things are given to them, and they are going to account for them, and none of their good deeds for My people and Kingdom is going to be forgotten, just as none of things they did against My will. I have My own judgement over them, but you follow your path and look after your hearts, so that you wouldn't deviate towards darkness.

I wish that when you walk your path you wouldn't subject yourself to many sorrows because of your foolishness or wrong motives and condition of heart. You have a choice, and the more you are obedient to Me, the closer you are to Me, the more protection you have. Therefore, be obedient and wise, understanding everything I show to you.

The enemy of your souls managed to sift you out as one sifts grain, but My Son Yeshua prayed and pleaded with Me to give you grace and strength in this time of sifting, so that your faith wouldn't be scarce. The measure of My grace is in supernatural help in a due time, and in strengthening your faith by this time, so that you all could go through it victoriously, when this evil day comes. That's why I want to warn you of that so you would be ready. I won't give you more than you can bear, but you ask Me for help, courage and strength, so I'll be with you and help you become victors in this battle, so you could glorify My Name. Surrounding people that don't know Me yet but heard of Me, are going to witness all these awful things, being in terror and bewilderment, they will glorify Me when they see Me acting through My children whom I gave authority over the



power of darkness. It is going to be the most powerful preaching of My Gospel, through your acts of love, not just words spoken without My glory. In that moment everyone will see who is who, and it will become clear, who has an image of righteousness without My power, and who are really My beloved sons and daughters, acting in My power and glory. Through that the hearts of many who see it shall be opened for My love and they will reconcile with Me. That's My plan, and I allow the enemy to do certain things while achieving My own agenda - returning My children into their Heavenly home.

Receive My understanding and let it help you have a necessary measure of My grace to go through all the trials victoriously, bringing a lot of fruits for My Heavenly Kingdom.

Your loving Father”.

This revelation mentions the following Scripture passages:

Ps.104 ² You cover Yourself with light as with a garment, You stretch out the heavens like a covering (yeria).

יְרִיעָה - yeria: covering, tent fabric.

Is.40 ²² It is He who sits above the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers [before Him], He stretched out the Heavens like a thin fabric (dok), and spread them out like a tent (okhel) to dwell in.

דֹּק - dok: thin fabric.

אֹהֶל - okhel: tent, tabernacle.

Dan.7 ²⁵ He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High, and shall intend to change times (zaman - pl.) and law (dat - sing.). Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.

“The thread breaks where it is weakest...”



Supernatural translocations





I believe the text below to be the answers of the Heavenly Father to my questions concerning supernatural translocations, “teleportations” and everything of this sort.

“The spatio-temporal fabric connects and at the same time limits all objects in it: physical objects more and spiritual ones - less. Those are time and also space limitations. What you call a “teleport” is in fact exiting from reality of spatio-temporal fabric and entering into what some call a “subspace”, which is actually a place of special reality being next to the spatio-temporal fabric, adjacent to it. It is a place where the points are connected to each other “directly”, so to say, that is, “distance” as a relative term, is always the same between all the points of this reality. By exiting the reality of spatio-temporal fabric and entering an adjacent reality one can have the same access to any other point of spatio-temporal fabric depending on one’s wish and some other defining and limiting factors. This adjacent reality has its own rules and laws, its characteristics and limitations. One of the purposes of this reality is an ability to bind, connect all parts of spatio-temporal fabric with each other for quickest possible translocation of various objects and moving living creatures that I made.

This reality adjacent to the spatio-temporal fabric has its rules and limitations regulating being and moving in it. From outside it may look like a virtual reality which is very real nonetheless, being some restrictive form for the existing creation. The levels of this restriction have a different impact and bounds for different persons. The higher is the “spirituality” level of some person, the less restrictions there are.

If such translocations are not authorized, violating restrictions imposed by Me, then it partly rips and damages when one exits and enters this spatio-temporal fabric. In such cases there is also reverse impact on those who do it. The stronger the fabric used to be in some place, and the harder was the impact and damage inflicted on it, the harder was a reverse damaging affect on the physical body of the translocated creature. First of all, it is manifested in accelerated wearing out and decaying of the flesh. That’s why the ministers of the darkness try to translocate themselves in places where the spatio-temporal fabric is damaged and deformed to the most. Apart from this “reverse effect”, such “unauthorized translocation” requires an energy loss directly proportional to the difficulty of the obstacle. That’s why the enemy created so-called “places of power”, in which the spatio-temporal fabric is weakened most of all, and which are sustained by the power of demonic sacrifices and also a number of other sources of technological nature. These places are guarded with special vigour. These are the places people often call portals.

For a successful solution of quick translocation problem and getting to necessary places, the adversary needs two main instruments. One of them serves to cause maximum destruction to spatio-temporal fabric and the second one is energy, power necessary for such translocation.

My enemy created multiple instruments for planned transportation of great number of objects into this world’s reality in a short period of time and also for their further mobility within it; these instruments are highly effective sources of energy made to



accomplish these goals. What you know as European Centre for Nuclear Research is one of these instruments, fulfilling also other functions and tasks.

When translocation happens according to My will and within My laws, the spatio-temporal fabric doesn't rip but "opens", so to say, while it is an elastic substance. Under the influence of My power it receives a corresponding impulse and opens to let corresponding object or creature through it. But a translocated object or person must be covered with My power to have an unimpeded passage. My covering power serves as a "pass" of some sort, which let them do it. In such case My covering power is enough to make any translocation possible from "technical" viewpoint, but there are also certain limitation on size of translocated object or a number of persons, who can be transported with it, so to say, "under the covering of its power", i.e., My power covering it. Everything is very individual, and everyone who have an opportunity to translocate that way have their own level of permission or pass level, speaking in your terms. It is connected to authority level and level of task I entrusted them.

My power necessary for such translocations isn't a given, unconditionally provided for this or that person. Also, there are certain places I closed for translocation in order to secure them. Depending on the level and specifics of calling, some of My ministers are allowed to appear in these places to fulfill special missions.

As for such a notion as "spatio-temporal tunnels" many of you heard about, it's what happens when one translocates to this special reality adjacent to the spatio-temporal fabric. Those who go through it sometimes get an illusion of movement, but it is connected more to their personal experiences when they exit spatio-temporal fabric, creating a reality of space and time, into a place where there's no such things in your understanding, and also when they further on enter some other place. This spatio-temporal transition creates such experience for translocators.

There were situations when due to a lack of knowledge or other factors somebody exited through a place in spatio-temporal fabric created by My enemy, which you often call a portal. For some reasons it took these people a lot time in your reality's terms to enter this spatio-temporal fabric again. In such cases it looked like these people sort of "stuck" outside of time and space for an indefinite amount of time. Such things can happen only with those who use instruments of My adversary; it can never happen with My ministers, while they use different principle of translocation.

There is a certain amount of people and other creatures existing outside your reality; they got "stuck" in the reality adjacent to the spatio-temporal fabric due to some reasons and their amount is rather great. After a certain time, according definite pattern inbuilt into this reality, these "wandering" people or creatures usually return into the place from which they entered it, but while they do it without My will, their back entrance contains some errors, like change of time which can be very different from the time they exited. A person cannot get out of this trap by himself, only if there is a certain external action.



Multiple translocations carried out without My will have inflicted some damage to the Heavenly fabric of My creation. In spite of that, I didn't stop them from doing it except for some cases which could significantly influence My plans. I allowed it just as a number of other things: in a due time you're going to learn why I did it.

Though the spatio-temporal fabric isn't a living creature, it has some inbuilt principles of regeneration and restoration. That's why the enemy has to keep places he uses for translocation in a certain state. In order to do that he constantly conducts his abominable rituals and human sacrifices there. The adversary also creates a lot of new places for translocation to have quickest possible access to all the places where he wants to inflict most damage. It is one of the reasons why so many people and especially children started to vanish lately. The greater is the abomination and sin, the more destructive the action on spatio-temporal fabric.

My adversary has tried to calculate all details and possible outcomes of battles on all levels, but he isn't aware of some components of these events, while I keep many things secret; therefore, I don't reveal certain details till the very last moment even to My ministers and My faithful here on earth. I know the weakness of the human nature, and that in this case a part of information I give would certainly get to My enemies, and it would take a serious toll on My Kingdom. That's why many secrets and very important information is going to be revealed to everyone who needs it only right before the events will take place; when all disguises will be thrown off and the active opposition will begin. Some things important for understanding and preparation I reveal now, and this process has never stopped. Those who are called and found faithful are constantly getting various revelations from Me, growing in intimacy with Me and in understanding of My ways.

It is very important to know how some supernatural things among those called "powers of the future age" work. Figuring out what supernatural translocation in space is, together with everything related to it, is quite critical to understand what is happening and what is going to happen everywhere, while you'll be direct witnesses of it. Therefore, be attentive to what I reveal by My Spirit, because I never give you unnecessary information - only what's important and can help you prepare for the upcoming opposition.

Some of My people ask themselves and others, why do they need all those unimaginable and incomprehensible things they hear, do they really need it, will it help them in their salvation and ministry. At the moment it is not essential for the overwhelming majority, which is true, but the times come when it is going to be extremely important; so if some people reject the knowledge I give now, they will not be able to accept it, will have no time to do it when it's going to be crucial. A warrior must be constantly preparing and training to be effective in battle. Both general and special training are important: one has to know how the enemy acts now and how he is going to operate in the future. It's important to be aware of the traps and ambushes the enemy has prepared; and also important to know what I have prepared in a measure available



and needed now. My Word says you should know the schemes of the enemy. One who rejects this knowledge is showing carelessness, and can be hurt as a result of such an attitude. The times of relative peace are coming to an end and the time of all encompassing war, of total opposition of two kingdoms is beginning: it will impact everyone and everywhere. Nobody is going to stay on the sidelines, everyone will participate. The more My faithful are devoted to Me, the more opposition they are going to be part of, bringing maximum fruit for My Kingdom.

I am the One Who controls everything, nothing comes without My will. My will may be perfect or good, but I want for My people to enter My perfect will.

Your loving Father”.



"Speedsters"

The Word I want to share came to me as an answer from the Almighty, as I believe, when I asked Him a question concerning speed translocations. Many often call it "super-speed".





After I got the understanding of **spatio-temporal fabric** and **supernatural translocations**, this revelation in fact added to my knowledge of this sphere and “direction”, so to say. There are many really interesting topics, however, among them there are those important to know from a practical point of view. What I’m going to share here is one of them. Things we see in different fantastic movies about many so-called supernatural abilities are nothing else as “powers of the future age/world” mentioned in the Bible. There are such powers in “**HESED** quality”, having peaceful sphere of application, and there are those in “**DIN** quality”, i.e., applied during war and opposition in general. We need to have knowledge of what is coming, in which we’re not going to be just observers, but very active participants indeed.

“Speedy translocations are nothing else than quick gliding through the spatio-temporal fabric with one staying in it all the time. This “gliding” is a certain state of an animated “object” when a person stays within the spatio-temporal fabric in a state when he has a special mode of contact to this fabric, this “substance”. This special state is defined by a distinct anointing of My Spirit when this person is covered with a special manifestation of power creating its own closed reality, like a drop of water with a mini-object inside, moving in air by its own route. If its a drop of water, its level of interaction with air is going to have one parameters, and if it’s a drop of oil - parameters will be different. Depending on density and other features of this drop’s matter, speed and other interaction characteristics are going to differ. Special manifestation of My covering power creates a certain time capsule, which allows an animated being within it to be in the same spatial but different time coordinates with all the environment.

When My distinct manifestation of power touches the spatio-temporal fabric it becomes more elastic, allowing a corresponding object to move in another time mode. My special glory covering the moving “object” defines the level of acceleration, and also gives a certain opportunity to affect both animate and inanimate objects.

The movement momentum at increased speeds is very great, and one has to have additional strength, compensating the lack of energy, to make effect on surrounding objects strong enough to be able to stop, move, and correct their movement when necessary. Also, to translocate someone in a speed mode one has to have a special covering of My power, which can synchronize the time reality of a translocated person or people, and to partly change this reality as well. It might be necessary in order if this translocated person starts behaving irrationally being in a state of heightened emotional instability, which may hinder his or her saving.

The enemy needs special equipment in this world to get resources for speed translocation in space. In his majority, he doesn’t have an ability to move in a special time mode in the spatio-temporal fabric, which would be harmonized and corresponded to it. The enemy doesn’t have necessary access codes to this spatio-temporal fabric that I created to keep My creation in operation and structure. He’s forced to “improvise”, and he really is a manipulation expert.

One of the tools for speedy translocations that My enemy uses is acceleration of processes within a certain body. By that he achieves increased reaction speed, as we see



by the example of some animals and birds having great reaction and movement speed. It is the most accessible way for most fallen creatures and also those tares who are prepared with this very ability. This can be achieved through manipulations with DNA of humans and certain animals, releasing definite reactions and abilities for a short period of time. In this case, a creature having altered DNA needs to have a corresponding attire to lessen air friction and resistance, and also high-calorie food to compensate for energy loss. In these DNA manipulations, the very DNA of the fallen sons of the Almighty that they have "sown" before the Noah's Flood is of high importance.

Besides, the enemy uses his way of speedy translocation, trying to create something similar to what I created, based on the same nature and principle. But he cannot achieve an ideal as such, therefore his attempts to master the ability of speedy translocation within spatio-temporal fabric are like when a person tries to fit into tight clothes, which rips on him and turns into tatters. In this case he also needs a very strong energy supply of movement, an energy "boost" for the corresponding state of the "time capsule", which he tries to create and refine. Such speedy translocations are very short-lived.

This "option" is "hacking", while the enemy uses available technologies to form a necessary foundation for a translocated object, but it can be used only for inanimate objects, while only they can help to create a necessary energy momentum for corresponding movement. In this case, animate beings must be inside them. These "tools" have their limitations and possibilities.

There is a third "option" connected to glory which still remains in those fallen who had the maximum amount of it at that time. In spite of everything that has happened to them, the level of glory they had was so great, that only near the end of THAT war it started to decrease so that they started to actively use various tools of existing technologies and also some things that were forbidden because they damaged the spatio-temporal fabric and the creation, while still giving a necessary effect in speed and strength.

Spatio-temporal fabric was created for translocation of My creation, My children and beings within it. However, the speedy movement ability was not initially revealed while there was no need for it until sin appeared and judgement quality DIN started to form and manifest. This ability as a special action of My glory imparted in My children has been activated and released at the moment when damage to the creatures started to grow. The damage of the image imparted in them has led to gradual defects in part of their soul, so those of them with most damage started to show signs of madness and aggression towards other beings and My children.

Not all children had the same degree of this ability; first and furthestmost it started to develop in those accountable for others' safety and those having the greatest responsibility and authority levels. It was the level of glory you had that defined this ability; it didn't happen instantly or "automatically". Just as other supernatural (in your understanding) abilities they were supposed to develop and increase in process. This



ability was also released in a necessary amount in those creatures who were ministering spirits, executing their mission within My will and plans.

I've released this ability to the most during the start of active armed opposition between the faithful and the fallen. Those of My ministers who had to solve different issues in the enemy's camp in his direct presence had this ability released to the maximum. That's why the gift of speedy translocation started to manifest in fullness only when there was a necessity to save and evacuate the inhabitants of the worlds, captured by those who sided with My adversary.

These abilities are going to be "dearchived" for those who had them before coming into this world. However, this gift is going to be manifested in those who have a certain need, if it will help them achieve maximum results. After a situation it was related to is over, the ability will cease. Some abilities connected to so-called powers of the future age are going to be given to some for a permanent, and to some - for a temporal use, as anointing temporarily given for certain purposes. Everything that's going to be released permanently for your ministry in the last days before My Son returns, is defined according to the glory you had before, as it is written, "to some he gave five, to another - three, and to the other - one... to everyone according to his strength". This "strength" is nothing else than the level of glory you had in your ministry THEN. According to that you have an appointed foundation for your calling and ministry here.

Everything that is going to happen soon has already been calculated by Me and there's no situation that can occur, which wasn't provided for by Me. I need your full commitment and obedience so that My perfect will could be realized in all of you. You are going to witness incredible events that never happened yet on this earth and are not going to happen again; My Kingdom has been preparing a lot for all of this. You are a part of My Kingdom, your hearts are a part of this preparation. Keep your hearts, containing the fountains of Life, so My Kingdom could manifest in you to the full, and act through you for the salvation of many. Before you came into this world, you were shown that My grace is going to be enough for your reconciliation and salvation, and you knew that. Nobody of My sons and daughters came here without it. The freedom you were given is tested here: what will you use it for? For your own selfish needs or to fulfill My will? For your needs in this temporal, ending world are like dust rising for a while in the air, which is too light in the eyes of My Kingdom. And My will is Life and blessing for My entire people. Life in this world is a sacrifice of your own, and when it is a voluntary sacrifice, it brings most glory. I want to clothe you with this glory, protect you with it, and fulfill all your needs by it. For that I need your will and desire to make it a part of yourself, so you could become a glorious part of My Kingdom, making your contribution in restoration of our Family.

Your Father and your King".

May the Heavenly Father confirm everything that is from Him, and may according to His promise His Spirit teaches His people in ALL Truth.



Conclusion

In this book I made references to my blog, where I started to post it part by part.

Blog's web-address: **emuna.su**

Blog's name: **"My blog on faith and life"**.

It has a lot of different materials, that I hope will be good for instruction and meditation for anyone interested.

The book itself in its electronic form, both in Russian and English, is being destributed free of charge. There is a desire to translate this book into several other languages. This good idea requires substantial financial support, therefore, I'd be grateful if any of you would have a wish to support these plans, or just bless them.

Mastercard: 5106 2180 3933 9205

PayPal: emuna777@yandex.ru

If any of you has a desire to share your own personal revelations, that you've got on the topic of this book, and if you have any questions while reading, I'd be happy to have you share them with me. My e-mail address for contact: **emuna777@yandex.ru**.

May the Heavenly Father, God Almighty bless your hearts and souls, and may His hand be upon you and keep you, may His face shine on you, and may He grant you His shalom, may His all-merciful will be fulfilled in your lives and families!